













# T R A V E L S

IN

VARIOUS COUNTRIES

OF

EUROPE ASIA AND AFRICA

BY

EDWARD DANIEL CLARKE, LL.D.

PART THE THIRD

S C A N D I N A V I A

*SECTION THE FIRST*

PRINTED FOR

T. CADELL AND W. DAVIES STRAND LONDON

BY R. WATTS CROWN COURT TEMPLE BAR.

MDCCCXIX.



## PREFACE TO PART THE THIRD.

THE Author has at length the satisfaction of fulfilling so far his original promise, as to present to the Public nearly the whole of what remains for the completion of his present Work. The THIRD PART of his Travels relates entirely to SCANDINAVIA; by which name he wishes to be understood as alluding, not only to all those countries lying to the north of the *Baltic* Sea, which the Antients comprehended under the name of *BALTIA*; that is to say, *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Sweden*, and *Lapland*; but also all *Finland*, to the utmost extremity of the *Finland Gulph*. This PART will be included in *Two Sections*, of which the present *Section*, or Volume, contains by much the greater portion. The remaining, and the Last *Section*, will relate to the description of *Christiania*, and the Silver Mines of *Kongsberg* in the south of *Norway*; the Mines and Universities of *Sweden*; the *Åland* Isles; *Finland*; and the Cities of STOCKHOLM and PETERSBURG.

There

There is one remark, generally applicable to *Scandinavia*, to which the future historian may, perhaps, attach some degree of importance; namely, that this thinly-peopled region had never, in any former period, a population equal to what it possesses at the present time: consequently, all that has been written respecting it, as being the “*Storehouse of Nations*,” as the “*great Northern hive*,” whence armies of innumerable warriors, under the name of *Goths*, “issued in swarms from the neighbourhood of the *Polar circle*, to chastise the oppressors of mankind,” is not history, but fable. Yet it is marvellous to observe with what success this erroneous notion has been propagated, and with what pertinacity it has been maintained. “As people increase and multiply exceedingly in cold countries,” observes *Rapin de Thoyras*,” it often happened that *Denmark* and *Norway* were overstocked with inhabitants, and therefore forced, in order to make room for the rest, to send away large colonies:” and this remark, made with respect to those countries in the *ninth* century, has often been supposed equally applicable to the state of *Sweden* at a much earlier period; than which nothing can be more absurd. “The *Goths*, a warlike nation,”

(1) GIBBON'S *History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, vol. I. p. 335. “Many vestiges, which cannot be ascribed to popular vanity, attest the antient residence of the *Goths* in the countries beyond the *Baltic*.” (*Ibid.* p. 332. *Lond.* 1807.) Their residence, it is true, is well attested by the monuments alluded to; that is to say, the monuments of a *colonial settlement*; but nothing more.

(2) *Hist. of England*, vol. I. p. 83. *Lond.* 1732.

## PREFACE.

nation,' say the authors of the *Universal History*\*, "and, above all, famous in the ROMAN History, came originally, according to *Jornandes*†, out of *Scandinavia*, a country rightly styled by him OFFICINA GENTIUM, and VAGINA NATIONUM, on account of the *incredible multitudes of people* that, issuing from thence in swarms, overran, and stocked with inhabitants, other as well distant as neighbouring countries." These books, meeting with a general perusal, and being among the historical writings which are recommended to youth, together with others of a similar nature, fix early in the mind an erroneous notion respecting the *Gothic* invasion. That the barbarians, who, under the various names of *Cimbrians*, *Getes*, and *Goths*, proved such a scourge to the inhabitants of EUROPE, took possession of *Scandinavia*, and drove out the original inhabitants, if they found any, is very possible; but that a region, consisting, for the most part, of unbroken forests, never yet tenanted by any portion of the human race, and over the rest of which a thinly-scattered population bespeaks rather the rise and the infancy of society, than the relics of a redundant stock, should have originated the irruption of the *Goths*, is an idea altogether chimerical. The fallacy of this opinion, in support  
of

(3) *Universal History*, vol. XIX. p. 253. Lond. 1748.

(4) "Ex hac igitur *Scanzia insula* quasi officina gentium, aut certè velut vagina nationum, cum rege suo nomine *Berig*, GOTHI quondam memorantur egressi."—*Jornandes De Rebus Geticis*, cap. iv. p. 613. *Hist. Goth. Vandal. et Langobard. ab Hugo Grotio digesta*. Amst. ap. Elzevir. 1655.



of which all writers refer to *Jornandes*, is instantly made apparent, by a view of the present state of the countries alluded to, if the testimonies of more authentic history were wanted. But when it has been so clearly stated, in the very earliest account of the irruption made by the *Goths*, that they proceeded from a country remote from all intercourse with *Scandinavia*; when, in the *third* century, they are represented as being upon the *northern* embouchure of the *Danube*<sup>1</sup>, and in the *sixth* century as coming out of *Mæotis* into the land of the *Romans*<sup>2</sup>; to suppose for a moment that their armies were derived from countries beyond the *Baltic*, would be to admit a wilder hypothesis than any thing related of the people of *Scandinavia* in the *ATLANTICA* of *Olaus Rudbeck*. Many ages afterwards, when the inhabitants had become more numerous, and their armies were better disciplined, projects of foreign invasion, and schemes for extending their empire, on the part of the *Swedes*, under *Charles the Twelfth*, exposed that monarch to the ridicule of all *Europe*, and obtained for him the title of *Don Quixote of the North*. Yet *Sweden* is one of the countries, which, in the reveries

published

(1) In the year 238 A. D. after ravaging *Mæsia*, and destroying the city of *Istropolis*, they retired, laden with booty, beyond the *DANUBE*. *Capitolin. in Vit. Maximin.* p. 171. *Baudr.* p. 392. See also *Zosimus, Hist. Nov.* lib. i. cap. 20. p. 33. *Cizæ*, 1679.

(2) *Procopii Goth. Hist.* lib. iv. p. 418. *Amst.* 1655. " Ipsam MÆOTIDEM, et os ejus quod dixi, ultra ipsum statim littus *Gotthi*, quos *Tetrazitos* dictos memoravi, antiquitus obtinebant."

published respecting the *Goths*, is supposed to have poured forth myriads, that, like locusts, covered the face of the earth with their multitudes, wheresoever they appeared.

In the course of a work so extensive, and perhaps within the compass of a single volume, there may be found instances where the author, without being aware of it, has repeated his former observations. These are defects which he confesses he would rather fall into, than omit the notice of things as they occurred during his route. In his descriptions, he has scrupulously endeavoured to present the Reader with the whole of what he saw ; not to select according to his own fancy, but to report faithfully every thing as it appeared ; because it is often from a statement of the most simple facts, as from a body of evidence, that accurate conclusions are deduced. It is also this kind of evidence which places beyond dispute the *autopsy* of a traveller ; and distinguishes him from the mere writer of travels, who never himself saw what he relates. “ A word or two written upon the spot is worth a cart-load of recollections’.” Those who, without any notes of this kind, make up a book of Travels after their return home ; attempting, perhaps by the aid of invention, to supply the deficiencies of actual observation ; cannot hope to infuse into their writings that valuable qualification

qualification which *Cowley*, by one of the most expressive epithets in our own language, has termed *racy*; a qualification that may justify the notice even of trivial things; that will enable a traveller, however he may have protracted the publication of his journals, to bid defiance to all chance of being anticipated. Whether this qualification will be found to characterize the narrative of these Travels, cannot be determined by its author: all that he presumes to urge is, the endeavour, on his part, that it might not be wanting.

As the names of places in *Sweden*, and *Norway*, have not yet been naturalized in the *English* language, some difficulty has, of course, arisen with respect to their orthography. If we examine these names as they occur in *English* Authors, we shall find them not only differently written in different publications, but very often by the same author. The frequent use of diphthongs in the *Swedish* and *Danish* languages is a principal cause of the embarrassment; the signs for which are sometimes disregarded. Thus we find the names of a University in *Finland* very generally written *Abo*, which ought to be *Åbo*, as it is pronounced *Obo*. The authorities of *Marelius* and *Hermelin* for *Sweden*, and of *Pontoppidan* for *Norway*, have generally been adopted, as standards for this work: but there is one word which, at first sight, may seem strange to *English* Readers, and will require explanation: it is the name of the city *Tröndjem*, once the Capital of *Norway*. This word, if accurately pronounced

in our language, would, with us, be '*Trunyem*', which is the real name of the place. It was the wish of many of its literary inhabitants, that this should be duly stated to the *English Nation*; with a view, if it be possible, to abolish the nick-names of *Dronthiem* and *Dronton*, bestowed upon this city by the *Irish*; who, from their intercourse with *Norway*, first gave rise to those appellations. It is not a more low and vulgar barbarism to write *Lunnun* instead of *London*, than it is to substitute *Dronthiem* or *Dronton*, in lieu of *Trönjëm*.

A greater degree of uncertainty has prevailed with regard to the names of places in *Lapland*. Fortunately for this part of the author's work, he found in the most distant province of that remote country a person capable of guiding him in this respect. The Rev. *Eric J. Grape*, a *Swedish Missionary* among the *Laplanders*, and Minister of *Enontekis*<sup>a</sup>, to whom the author was indebted for the most benevolent acts of hospitality, transcribed for him the whole of his own statistical account of the district over which he presided.

This

(1) In the "*Deliciæ sive Amœnitates Regnorum Daniæ*," published at *Leyden*, in 1706, where the various false names bestowed upon this city are mentioned, the real name, written in *Latin*, occurs as nearly as possible according to this pronunciation. Wanting the *y*, the author has substituted the letters *hi*, and writes it *Trunhiem*.

(2) This intelligent Clergyman is mentioned by *Von Buch*, who found him afterwards Minister of *Neder Calix*, in the north of SWEDEN.—See *Travels through Norway and Lapland*, p. 381. Lond. 1813.

This Manuscript<sup>1</sup>, to which frequent reference has been made in the following account of *Lapland*, is deposited in the Public Library of the University of *Cambridge*.

Other acknowledgments from the author are now due. To the Rev. and learned *Charles James Blomfield*, B.D. he is indebted for the permission, of which he has availed himself in the beginning of the account of *Sweden*, of making extracts from the *Manuscript Journal* of his lamented and accomplished Brother, the late Rev. E. V. BLOMFIELD; whose loss the University of *Cambridge*, in common with the literary world, so deeply deploras. To his friend, and fellow-traveller in a part of the journey here described, the Rev. PROFESSOR MALTHUS, celebrated for his great work on Political Economy, he owes a similar privilege. *Professor Malthus* allowed the use of his own *Manuscript Journal* for the description of *Norway*: the extracts, it is true, consisting frequently of short and detached passages, are not separated from the body of the text; but they will not, on this account, be the less conspicuous. His friend Mr. CRIPPS has also communicated whatsoever documents he possessed, whether in the form of *manuscript* notes, maps, plans, or drawings. Mr. C. P. HÄLLSTROM, one of the geographers employed by *Baron Hermelin* in  
completing

(1) “*Enontekis Sokns Beskrifning.*” —This excellent description of the Pastorate of *Enontekis* is perhaps the same which *Von Buch* mentions, as having appeared afterwards in the Transactions of the Royal Academy of Sciences at *Stockholm*.

completing his maps of *Sweden* and *Finland*, afforded the original design from which the Map of the Mouths of the *Torneå* has been engraved, facing page 248. Miss ISABELLA MANSEL, eldest daughter of the *Bishop of Bristol*, made the accurate Drawing from which the *Vignette* to the *Eleventh* Chapter was taken; affording the only correct figure, hitherto published, of that rare and extraordinary plant, the *Rubus Chamæmorus*; to whose medical properties the author has alluded in the *Eleventh* Chapter. A few other obligations might also be stated, but they will be found noticed in the course of the Work.

CAMBRIDGE,  
*December 15, 1818.*

# LIST OF PLATES, MAPS, CHARTS, &c.

- No. 14. Map of the Mouths of the *Torneå* River, and of the Parishes of *Carl Gustaf* and *Lower Torneå*; engraved from an original Drawing presented to the Author by Mr. *C. P. Hällström*, Geographer in the service of *Baron Hermelin* of STOCKHOLM - - - To face p. 274
15. View of the Church of *Carl Gustaf*, and Western Division of the *Torneå* River - - - - - 294
16. Scenery within the Arctic Circle; shewing the River *Torneå*, with the Isle *Lambisensari* in the centre - - - - - 308
17. View of *Enontekis*, at the Source of the *Muonio* River in TORNEÅ LAPMARK, 366
18. Map of the entire Course of the *Muonio* River; shewing its junction with the *Torneå*, and all the *Cataracts* of the two Rivers, as marked by transverse lines; engraved from the Original, presented to the Author by the Rev. *Eric Grape*, of *Enontekis* in TORNEÅ LAPMARK - - - 388
19. Natives of *Torneå Lapmark*, assembled at *Enontekis* to witness the launching of a Balloon, at the Source of the *Muonio* River - - - 396
20. Wild Laplanders, having completed their Winter Tents; from a Drawing by *Martin* of *Stockholm* - - - - - 398
21. Wild Laplander, in his Summer Dress - - - - - 406
22. Wild Laplander, in his Winter Dress - - - - - 408
23. View of the *Aunis* River, and of the *Aunis Tunduri*, a Mountain towards the Source of the River - - - - - 436
24. Mode of exhibiting the Bodies of Criminals in SWEDEN - - - - 510
25. View of *Ran Siön*, a magnificent Lake in *Herjeådalén*, formed by the River *Ljusna* - - - - - 568
26. River *Ljusna*, and the *Norwegian Alps*, as they appear in the Road leading from *Tännäs* to *Funnesdalén*, in the Province of *Herjeådalén* in SWEDEN, 580
27. Approach to the Village of *Funnesdalén* - - - - - 582
28. View of the City of *Trönjém*, in NORWAY; from a Drawing made by *Dreier* of *Trönjém* - - - - - 624
29. Remarkable Cataract and Bridge, near the famous Pass of *Kringelen*, in NORWAY - - - - - 714
30. *Tromsebridge* in NORWAY, thrown across a Chasm and Cataract, in the Parish of *Ringeboe*, Forty-five Ells above the Torrent - - - - 728

# GENERAL STATEMENT OF CONTENTS.

## PART III. SECT. I.

### PREFACE to Part the Third.

*On the Value of MONEY, MEASURES of DISTANCE, and WEIGHTS, in DENMARK, NORWAY, and SWEDEN.*

*Catalogue of PLATES, MAPS, and CHARTS.—List of the VIGNETTES.*

## CHAP. I.

### P. 1.

#### VOYAGE FROM ENGLAND TO HAMBURGH.

*Commencement of these Travels—Bury St. Edmund's—General Appearance of Suffolk and Norfolk—Geological Features of Great Britain—Extended view of the same subject—Yarmouth—Remains of Roman Customs—Departure from England—Island of Heligoland—Worship of Hertha—Extent of Heligoland in the Seventh, Thirteenth, and Seventeenth Centuries—Elbe River—Cuxhaven—Territories of Hanover and Denmark—Gluckstadt and Blankenese—Villas of the Hamburgers—Prospect of Altona and Hamburg—Description of Hamburg—State of Society—Population—Literature—Customs of the Inhabitants—Bank of Hamburg—Price of Money—Luxurious Diet of the People—Benevolent Provision for the Poor—Taverns—Government of Hamburg—Police—Theatres—French Comedians—Recreations of the Alsterschleuse—Church of St. Michael—Asylum for Orphans—Commerce of Hamburg.*

## CHAP. II.

### P. 30.

#### HAMBURGH TO COPENHAGEN.

*Mode of travelling from Hamburg—Wansbeck and Schoenberg—Tutelary Storks—Abomination in which they were held among the Hebrews—Old Teutonic Well—Approach to Lubeck—Pleasing appearance of the Town—Port of Lubeck—Lagnus*



## GENERAL STATEMENT OF CONTENTS.

*Sinus—Cathedral—Antient Pictures—Curious Clock-work—General aspect of the Houses—Dress of the Females—Execrable Roads of Holstein—Condition of the Peasants—Lakes—Singular structure of the Houses—Interior of an Inn—Concert of Frogs—Situation of Eatŭn—Cleanliness of the Inhabitants—Pruz—Kiel—Visible alteration in the features of the people—Curiosities of Kiel—State of Literature—Public Gardens—Roman origin of clipping Trees to resemble Animals—Cyclopæan Structure—by whom erected—Duchy of Sleswick—Change of Costume—Horses of Holstein—Horses of Jutland—Flensburg—District of Angeln—Resemblance to England—Celtic Mounds—Distinction between the Cimbri and Cymri—View of Apenrade—Habersleben—Arroesund—Basalt—Lesser Belt—Assens—Fionia—Odensee, or Ottonia—Church of St. Alban—Episcopal See—Nybourg—Greater Belt—Corsöers—Extraordinary effect of Sun-rise—Slagelsu—Roschild—Cæmtery of the Kings of Denmark—Copenhagen—Ravages by Fire—The Exchange.*

### CHAP. III.

P. 65.

#### COPENHAGEN TO GOTHENBURG.

*Observatory at Copenhagen—Fredericksberg—Population—National Character of the Danes—Arsenal, Docks, and Naval Stores—State of Literature—Professors—Cabinet of Shells—Royal Collection of Pictures—Natural History—Antiquities—Royal Library—Review—Journey to Helsingor—Hirsholm—Castle of Cronberg—Queen Matilda—Anecdote of the Master of an English Merchantman—Helsingor—Passage of the Sound—Isle of Huen—Helsingborg—General aspect of all Sweden—Skåne, or Scania—Swedish Horses—Dress of the Female Peasants—Engelholm—Forest Scenery—Public Roads—Karup—Boorstad—Laholm—Nuptial Festivities—Halmstad—Falconberg—Warberg—Kongsbacka—Karra—Gothenburg.*

### CHAP. IV.

P. 97.

#### GOTHENBURG, TO HALBY, ON THE WENER LAKE.

*Commerce of Gotheborg, or Gothenburg—Herring Fishery—Population—Diet of the Inhabitants—Exports—Hospital—Amusements—Rock Moss—Journey to Edet—Mode of Travelling—Trollhætta—Anecdote of the young King of Sweden—Canal—Sawing Mills—Climate—Custom illustrating a passage in Scripture—Condition of the Peasants—Custom of using Aniseed—Passage by water—Carlsgraf—Canal—Wenersburg—Lake Wetter—Lake Wener—Swedish Trap—Mountains Halleberg and Hunneberg—Basaltic Rocks—Pyrola uniflora—Celtic Antiquities—Visit paid to them by the King and Queen—Professor Malthus and Mr. Otter set out for Norway.*

## GENERAL STATEMENT OF CONTENTS.

### CHAP. V.

P. 125.

#### HALBY, ON THE LAKE WENER, TO STOCKHOLM.

Halleberg, as seen from Halby—*Condition of the Peasants in Westro-Gothland*—*Extraordinary adventure caused by Swedish Hospitality*—Sjoryd—*Prohibition of Coffee*—Havamaal of Odin—*Effect of a protracted Winter*—Täng—Malby—Lidköping—*Form of the Cottages*—*Cleanly habits of the People*—*Use of Spirituous Liquors*—*Beauty of the Scenery*—*Powerful Twilight*—Lake Wener—Mariestadt—Kinneulle Mountain—Hasselrör—Hofwa—*Lakes of Bodarne*—Wrestorp—Lake Wiby—Blacksta—*Midsummer Festival*—Orebro—*Alms-boxes*—Glanshammar—*Excellent state of the Swedish Roads*—*Mode of Building*—Arboga—Köping—Källbäck—Westeros—*Cathedral*—Lake Mälar—*Tomb of Eric XIV.*—Nygårne—Enköping—Lislena—Gran—Tibble—Barkarby—Stockholm—*Nordermalm*—*Architecture of the City*—*Royal Review*—*Anecdotes of the King and Queen*—*Arsenal*—*Assassination of Gustavus the Third*—Ankarström—*Opinions prevalent in Sweden concerning the King's Murder*—*Senate House*—Place de Riddarholm—*Execution of Ankarström*—*Academy*—*Collection of Minerals*—*Artists*—*Preparations for a Journey to the Frigid Zone.*

### CHAP. VI.

P. 168.

#### FROM STOCKHOLM, TO SUNDSWALL.

*Departure from Stockholm*—*Opposite Characteristics of the Northern and Southern Swedes*—Rotebro, Mariestad, and Alsike—Sko Kloster—Upsalia—*House of Linnæus*—Arosia—*Atlantica of Olaus Rudbeck*—Old Upsal—Morasteen—*Appearance of the Country North of Upsal*—Hogsta, and Laby—*Description of a Farm House at Ytre*—*Efforts towards Cultivation*—*Cataract of the Dal*—*Mode of protecting the Swedish Bridges*—*Account of the Dal*—Elskarleby—*Swedish Iron*—*Country between Elskarleby and Gefle*—*Description of Gefle*—*Commerce*—*Author's Rencontre with the Owner of Vessels captured by his Brother*—*Bear's Flesh a Delicacy*—*Great Length of Day-light*—Trodje—*Excellence of the Roads*—*Beauty of the Scenery*—*Architecture of Sweden*—*Extraordinary Economy of Fuel*—*Cheapness of Provisions*—*Singular Association of Neatness and Finery*—*Conflagration of the Forests*—*Costume of Gestrícia*—*Mild Temper of the Natives*—Hamrange—Skog—*Pious Disposition of the People*—*Contrasts between Swedes and Italians*—*Magnificent Cataract of the Ljusna*—Söderala—*Night without Darkness*—*Beautiful Race of Horses*—*Swedish Drivers*—*Prodigious Ants' Nests*—Norrala—*Honesty of the Swedes*—Bro—Iggesund—*Cataract*—Bay of Hudiksvall—Bole—*Mode of Building*—*Machines for drying Corn*—*Swedish Bread*—Maj—Njurunda River—*Singular Bridge*—Tumuli—Bay of Sundswall.

## GENERAL STATEMENT OF CONTENTS.

### CHAP. VII.

P. 206.

#### SUNDSWALL TO PITEÅ, ON THE BORDERS OF LAPLAND.

*Description of Sundswall—Accident which befel the Author—Beauty of the Scenery—Churches—Indals River—Angermanna River—Effect of protracted Daylight—People of Angermannland—Fanskog—Parnassia palustris—Cause of the great excellence of the Roads—Beauty of the Horses—Stensland Bay—Skulberget—Ascent to the Cavern—Tradition concerning it—Improved condition of the Peasants—Mode of exhibiting the Bodies of Criminals—Sälla River—Brocsta—Linen Manufactory—Gidea River—Storlogda—Ledea Foundry—Lefsar—Angersjö—Attack made by Insects—Soderholmjö—Triumphal Arch—Inscriptions in honour of Adolphus—Mode of constructing Roads across Morasses—Umeå—Commerce—Vagrant Italians—Dr. Næxén—Appearance of the Country North of Umeå—Tar—Iron—Säfvar—Djekneboda—Effect of the Setting and Rising Sun—Beautiful Lake—Skellefteå—Description of the Church—Frastkageå—Piteå River—Ferry—Town of Piteå.*

### CHAP. VIII.

P. 249.

#### PITEÅ TO TORNEÅ, AT THE NORTHERN EXTREMITY OF THE GULPH OF BOTHNIA.

*Dr. Solander—Gamla Stad—First Intelligence of Acerbi—Change in the Language—Process for obtaining Tar—Linnæa borealis—Remarkable Willow—Erstnäs—Wood Nymphs—The Lure, or Trumpet for calling Cattle—Luleå River—Minerals—Gamla Luleå—Church of the Peasants—Forlorn condition of the Symbols of Popery—Inscriptions—Geographical Division of the Country—Language of Lapland—Persön and Rone—Tar Works—Hvita—Character of the Natives—Remarkable Fall of Dew—Baron Hermelin—Iron Mine of Gellivara—Journey from Tore to Malmsbyn—Finlanders—Grotuäs—Organized Remains in Trap—Boundary of the Finnish Language—First Sight of Torneå—Appearance of the Town—Description of the Streets—Shops—Commerce—Lake Enara—Annual Expedition of the Merchants—Price of Commodities—Condition of the Inhabitants—Population—Björkö Church—Houses of the Merchants—Aubry de La Motraye—Myessein or Missne—Primæval Bread of all the Northern Nations.*

## GENERAL STATEMENT OF CONTENTS.

### CHAP. IX.

P. 285.

#### FROM TORNEÅ, TO THE MOUTH OF THE MUONIO RIVER.

*Preparations for an Expedition beyond the Arctic Circle—Lapland Beds—The Party leave Torneå—Salmon Fishery—Falls of the Lapland Rivers—Manner of passing them—Incipient Trap—Frankilä—Antient mode of covering the head—Dr. Deutsch—Carl Gustaf—Steam Baths—Korpikylä—Cataract of Matka Koski—Primæval Mill—Beverage of the Laplanders—Rubus Chamæmorus—Hjetaniemi—Isle of Tulkila—Fishing by torchlight—Appearance of the Country towards the Arctic—Ofver Torneå—Adventure that befel the Author—Plants—Conflagration of the Forests—Havoc made by Wild Beasts—Kattila Cataracts—Passage of the Polar Circle—Scenery of the Frigid Zone—Breed of Cows—Tavonico—Beautiful Isles—Svansten—Mosquitos—their providential utility—Hirvas Koski—Pello—Skiders—Scriefinni—Aquatic Birds—Diet of the Natives—Lapland Nectar—Checks to Population—Jarhonnén—Mode of killing Bears—Extraordinary Prospect—Tugurium of the Laplanders—Junction of the Torneå and Muonio Rivers.*

### CHAP. X.

P. 327.

#### FROM THE MOUTH OF THE MUONIO RIVER TO ITS SOURCE, TWO DEGREES AND A HALF BEYOND THE ARCTIC CIRCLE.

*Appearance of the Torneå and Muonio, at their confluence—Iron-Forks of Kängis—Nature of the Ore—Ofver-fors—Growth of Barley—Cleanliness of the People—Mosquitos—Dearth of Provisions—Trap—Kolare Island—News of a rich bed of Iron Ore—Fires kindled by the Natives—Insects—Huukis—Rapids—Jalo-koski—Kihlangi—Diet of the Natives—Parkajoansuu—Midnight Sun—Muonion Alasta—Principal Cataract of the Muonio—Muonioniska—The Party adopt the practice of tarring their bodies—Account of a Lapland Priest—Visit to the Tugurium of a wild Laplander—Description of its appearance—Inmates—Savage propensity for Spirituous Liquor—Lapland Song—Comparison between the nomade and agricultural Tribes—Wild Laplander's Dairy—Rein-Deer—Return to Muonioniska—Departure—Plants—View from Käkessuando—Boundary of Torneå Lapmark—Sångamutka—Poloicns—Mode of taking Birds' Eggs—Kuttanen—Mistaken notions of Lapland—River Birds—Kaaresuando—Appearance of the Muonio towards its source—Scandinavia insulated—Enontekis.*

## GENERAL STATEMENT OF CONTENTS.

### CHAP. XI.

P. 367.

#### ENONTEKIS, AT THE SOURCE OF THE MUONIO.

*Interview with the Minister—his literary attainments—Expedition to view the Midnight Sun—its Elevation above the Horizon during the Summer Solstice—Culinary Plants—Game—Etymology of the Names of Places—Notice respecting an Air-Balloon—Diet at the Minister's Table—Singular instance of Etiquette—Cloud-berries—their medical virtues—Balloon—Soil of Enontekis—Agriculture—Inhabitants—Languages—Houses—Means of subsistence—Fisheries—Produce of the Forests—Manufactures—Latitude and Longitude—Cattle—Colonists—Annual Fair—Commodities—Population—Diseases—Remedies—Climate—Aurora Borealis—Map of the Country—Arrival of the Laplanders—Extraordinary Proposal made to the Author—Description of a Male and Female Lapp—Offerings made to the Minister—Source of the Muonio—Tea-water—Church Congregation—Harangue of the Pastor—Attempt to launch the Bulloon—cause of failure—ultimate success—effect produced by the exhibition—Joy expressed by the Natives beholding a Paper Kite—Statistical Account of the Lapps—Number of Families—Name given to their Country—Incursions of the Wolves—Practice of burying Treasure—Marriages—Support of the Poor—Raids—Child-birth—Dram-drinking—Heathen Superstitions—Divining Drum—Manufactures—Science—Daily Food—Dress—Hunting—Rein-Deer—Lichen rangiferinus—Animals of Lapland—Birds—Meteorological Observations.*

### CHAP. XII.

P. 414.

#### ENONTEKIS, AT THE SOURCE OF THE MUONIO, TO THE CONFLUENCE OF THE AUNIS AND KIEMI RIVERS.

*Mild Disposition of the Lapps—False Notions entertained of them—Spirit of the Woods—Diviners—Rubus Chamæmorus—Impracticability of a farther Progress—Preparation for Departure—The Party leave Enontekis—State of Vegetation—Descent of the Cataracts—A Wolf driven from its Prey by a Child—Bread of the Bark of Trees—Different Condition of the Nomade and Agricultural Lapps—Expedition to the Sources of the Aunis—Lake Sotka—Solitary Dwelling on the Muotka Lake—Source of the Aunis—Fish taken in the Muotakajeri—Abundance of the Cloud-berry—Description of the Aunis Lake—Hättan Village—Alpine Frontier of Finmark—Origin of the word Feldspar—Season for killing Rein-deer—Description of the Aunis near its Source—Kuru—Characteristic Portrait of a genuine Lapp—Mountain Pallas Tunduri—Curiosity of the Natives—Tepasto—Lapland Cream—Dreadful Conflict with a Bear—Kongis—Ofer Kittila—Midnight Mowers—Homeric Torches—Nedre Kittila—Colonial Finns—Ylijasco—Metallic Rock—Boundary of Kiemi Lapmark—Alajasco—Dearth of Provisions—Pahta-koski—Beauty of the Boats—Pirti-koski—Ravaniemi—Confluence of the Aunis and Kiemi Rivers—Arctic Circle—General Reflections upon leaving Lapland.*

## GENERAL STATEMENT OF CONTENTS.

### CHAP. XIII.

P. 454.

FROM THE CONFLUENCE OF THE AUNIS AND KIEMI RIVERS, TO ULEÅBORG,  
IN OSTERO-BOTHNIA.

Korkila — *Evident change in the manners of the people* — *Dianthus superbus* — *Descent of a Cataract* — *Vessel of three hundred tons launched* — *Fruit of the Rubus Arcticus* — *Prismatic fracture of Trap* — *Beautiful variety of Spar* — *Fruit of the Rubus Chamæmorus* — *Reception at Kilpala* — *Primeval Plough* — *Wooden Lock and Key* — Tervola — *Midnight Fishery at Tivan-koski* — *Cataract* — Alaparkyla — Rovila — *Appearance of Kiemi Church* — *Adelcrantz the Peasant Architect* — *Dress of the Finlanders* — *Kiemi Fair* — *Sunday Ball at the Parsonage* — *Of the Lapland and Finland Languages* — *Universality of Superstitions respecting Sneezing* — *Cypripedium bulbosum* — *Haymaking in the Streets of Torneå* — *Visit to a Swedish Family* — *State of Natural History in Sweden* — *Curious example of the power of genius* — *Dinner given to the Torneå Merchants* — *Prevalence of Intoxication* — *Character of the Finns* — *Departure from Torneå* — *Extraordinary Refraction of the Atmosphere* — *Antient Fable of the Egg of Night* — *Uncultivated Fruits* — *Forest on Fire* — *Visit to the Minister* — *Departure from Kiemi* — *Difference discernible upon entering Finland* — Kjanfraniemi — Alafva — Ijo — Haukebodas — *Population and Agriculture* — Jakuri — *Arrival at Uleåborg.*

### CHAP. XIV.

P. 497.

ULEÅBORG, IN OSTERO-BOTHNIA, TO UMEÅ.

Ignor Acerbi and his Party — *Interview with that Traveller* — *Colonel Skiöldebrand* — *National Music of Finland* — *North Cape* — *Baron Silberhielm* — *Generous behaviour of a Merchant* — *Trade of Uleå* — *Entertainment given by Baron Silberhielm* — *Animal Magnetism* — *Departure from Uleåborg* — *Plants* — *Mode of exhibiting the bodies of Criminals* — Brahestad — *Origin of the Court Uniform of Sweden* — *Appearance of the Country* — *Finland Fishermen* — *Description of Ostero-Bothnia* — *Beginning of the Rainy Season* — Gamla Carleby — *State of Literature* — Ny Carleby — Wasa — *Musical Instrument called Hummer* — *Passage of the Quarken* — *Isle of Björkö* — *Quay of the Natives* — *Village of Björkö* — *Inhabitants—their contempt of wealth* — *Male and Female Peasants* — *Population* — *Vegetable Productions* — *Voyage to Umeå* — *Antient Finnish Rhyme* — *Popular Swedish Air—its Versification imitated in an English Ode.*

## GENERAL STATEMENT OF CONTENTS.

### CHAP. XV.

P. 538.

#### FROM UMEÅ TO MALMAGEN UPON THE NORWEGIAN ALPS.

*Second Reception at Umeå—Anecdote of Colonel Steinbock—Overwhelming Hospitality of the Swedes—Names of Rivers—Return to Sundswall—General Remarks on Angermanland—Sundswall—Cultivated Appearance of Helsingeland—Bergsiö—Dellen Lake—Delsbo—Singular Adventure there—Runic Staves—Description of those Calendars—Written Rods of Sacred Scripture—Ljusdal—Burnt Forests—Lichen Rangiferinus—Method of making and mending the Roads—Falls of Laforssen—Bunditti of the Cataract—Price of Labour—Entrance of Herjædalen—Nutritious Quality of the Rein-deer Lichen—Other species of Lichen—Ran Sion—Employment of the Lapps—Swedish Wedding—Original Identity of the Goths and Greeks—Appearance of the Alpine Barrier—Resemblance to Switzerland—Luongosby—Ingenuity of the Peasants—Their Hunting Occupations—Beggars unknown in Sweden—Condition of the Peasants—Their Seizure of a Smuggling Cargo—Traditional Origin of the Name of their Province—Grey Squirrels—Turnip Field on the Roof of a House—Beautiful Valley—Fannesdal Sion—Alpine Plants—Malmagen—Curious Fish—Extraordinary Rencontre—Cause of the Prohibition of Coffee.*

### CHAP. XVI.

P. 588.

#### FROM MALMAGEN, UPON THE NORWEGIAN ALPS, TO TRÖNËM.

*Visit to the Laplanders—Further Observations respecting this People—Their mode of killing Rein-deer—Passage of the Norwegian Alps—Valedictory Retrospect of the North of Sweden—Descent from the Heights—Source of the Glommen River—Fish called Röe—Species of Ptarmigan—Difficulty of the Route—Brakken—Change observable in the Habits of the Natives—Oresund Lake—Beckåås—Storvartz—Arrival at Röråås—News of our former Companions—Library of a Learned Englishman—Visit to the Copper Mines—Description of the Ore, its Matrix, and Mineral Associations—Extraordinary Direction of the Veins—State of the Works—Mode of blasting the Ore—Appointed Labour of the Miners—Profits arising from them—Produce of the Four Principal Smelting-houses—Situation of Röråås—Effect of Sulphureous Exhalations—Exportation of the Metal—State of Medicine—National Dances—Price of Commodities—Departure from Röråås—Manners of the People, as opposed to the Swedes—Hoff—Soknæs—Farms above the Clouds—Resemblance to English Customs—Description of the Interior of a Farm-house—Melhuus—Oust—Appearance of the Country towards Trönjem—Prospect of the City—Arrival at Trönjem—Reception of Strangers—Manners of the Inhabitants—National Song of the Norwegians—Clubs—Population and Agriculture—Funds for Public Institutions—House of Industry—Plantations—Climate—Exports—Rapidity of Vegetation—Commerce with Ireland.*

## GENERAL STATEMENT OF CONTENTS.

### CHAP. XVII.

P. 640.

#### TRÖNÏEM.

*Public Buildings—Cathedral—Church of Nôtre Dame—Hospital, and Baklan Church—Latin School—Public Library—Antiquities found in the Isle of Lekoe—Other Rarities—Schools—Asylum for Widows—Almshouses—Arsenal—Fortress of Christiansteen—Fortress of Munkholm—Narrative of Count Griffenfeld's Confinement—Custom House, and Town Hall—Other Public Works—Courts of Justice—Education of the Lower Orders—Fair—Anecdotes of Two Finn-Lapps—Military Force of the Government—Manners of the Inhabitants—Entertainments—Cascades of Leer Fossen—Friendship of the Norwegians towards the English—National Prejudices—Aphorisms—Lake Törgvillan—Route to North Cape—Prospects—Skill of the Natives in carving Wood—Wild Animals—Horticulture—Kale Raby—Longevity of the Norwegians—Mons. De Latochnaye.*

### CHAP. XVIII.

P. 683.

#### TRÖNÏEM TO CHRISTIANIA.

*Departure from TrönÏem—Mild Temperature of the Climate—Guuldal—Scenery between Sognæs and Høff—Elevation of the Mountains—Gammel Orse—Upland Farms—Sundset—Sno Ripa—Passage of Dovrefield—Rüsen—Moor Game—Drivstuen—Alpine Plants—Kongsvold—Grotesque Habits of the Natives—Boundary between the Governments of TrönÏem and Aggerhus—Sneehästan—Jerkin—Fogstuen—Harelacken—Descent from Dovrefield—Geological Phenomena—Tofte—Marriage Customs—Perilous Assault—Louven River—Formoe—English Customs—Guldbrandsdale—Cataract and Bridge—Pass of Krungelen—Fatal Expedition of Colonel Sinclair—Cause of his disastrous March—History of the Inscription—Fate of the Prisoners—Breiden—Peculiar Character of a Norwegian Landscape—Viig—Moen—Beauty of the Forests—Oden—Tumuli—Elstad—Lake Miosen—Remarkable Chasm and Bridge—Losnes—Stav—Moshuus—Economy of the Natives—Deviation from the King's Road—Sunde—Toisted—Louven River—Difficulties of the Route—Ronne—Interior of a Norwegian Inn—Svennes—Extraordinary Adventure—Cow-house—Glass Manufactory—Syec—Appearance of the Harvest—Views of the Miösen Lake—Hund—Brelie—Cataract—Lunden—Glass-works of Garsjoe—Bandelic—Junction with the King's Road—Roholt—Iron Foundry—Dragvold—Moc—Schesmoe—Strange Observance of the Sabbath—Romsaas—Execrable State of the Roads near the Capital—Arrival at CHRISTIANIA.*

ADDITIONAL NOTES - - P. 744.



## GENERAL STATEMENT OF CONTENTS.

### APPENDIX, No. I.

P. 747.

*List of the CATARACTS and RAPIDS between ENONTEKIS and TORNEÅ, in the Rivers MUONIO and Torneå. From an original document presented to the Author by the Rev. ERIC GRAPE, Pastor of Enontekis.*

### No. II.

P. 749.

*PLANTÆ RARIORES LAPPONIÆ; or, A brief Catalogue of all the Rarer and more Characteristic Plants of Lapland, from a List in the Author's own Collection; augmented, as it was, by gifts from the Herbarium of Dr. D. E. NÆZEN.*

### No. III.

P. 752, and 753.

*Copy of a Table printed in TRÖNÿEM; shewing the utmost Elevation and Depression of the Mercury in the Barometer and Thermometer, and the Variation of the Magnetic Needle from North to West, according to Observations made at Trönÿem, in North Lat. 63°. 26'. 16".; during Twenty-two Years, from 1762 to 1783 inclusive.*

### No. IV.

P. 754.

*Temperature of the Atmosphere, according to Diurnal Observation; with a Corresponding Statement of Temperature in England during the same Period.*

### No. V.

P. 758.

*A Diary of the Author's Route; containing the Names of the Places he visited, and their Distances from each other.*





Man and Woman of Heligoland.

## CHAP. I.

### VOYAGE FROM ENGLAND TO HAMBURGH.

*Commencement of these Travels—Bury St. Edmund's—General Appearance of Suffolk and Norfolk—Geological Features of Great Britain—Extended view of the same subject—Yarmouth—Remains of Roman Customs—Departure from England—Island of Heligoland—Worship of Hertha—Extent of Heligoland in the Seventh, Thirteenth, and Seventeenth Centuries—Elbe River—Cuxhaven—Territories of Hanover and Denmark—Gluckstadt and Blankenese—Villas of the Hamburgers—Prospect of Altona and Hamburg—Description of Hamburg—State of Society—Population—Literature—Customs of the Inhabitants—Bank of Hamburg—Price of Money—Luxurious Diet of the People—Benevolent Provision for the Poor—Taverns—Government of Hamburg—Police—Theatres—French Comedians—Recreations of the Alsterschleuse—Church of St. Michael—Asylum for Orphans—Commerce of Hamburg.*

**E**ARLY in the spring of 1799, when *Englishmen* were excluded from almost every part of the *European* Continent

## CHAP. I.

by the distracted state of public affairs, four Gentlemen of *Jesus College, Cambridge*, left their University for *Yarmouth*; intending to sail thence for *Cuxhaven* and *Hamburg*. The party consisted of Professor *MALTHUS*<sup>1</sup>, the Rev. *W. OTTER*<sup>2</sup>, *JOHN MARTEN CRIPPS*, Esq. and the Author of these Travels. It was their intention to visit *Denmark, Sweden, Norway*, and *Lapland*; countries seldom seen by literary men; and, at this time, less liable than any other to those political convulsions which agitated more frequented regions.

*Bury St.  
Edmund's.*

With this view, upon the 20th of *May*, they took leave of a Society whose Members might truly be said to live together in fraternal harmony; and rested the first night at *Bury St. Edmund's*, the *Montpelier* of *England*; a place no less remarkable for its ecclesiastical antiquities, than for the polished manners of its inhabitants, and the curious extraneous fossils found in its neighbourhood<sup>3</sup>. Its *Abbey*, once so famous, was erected soon after *Christianity* was planted in *Great Britain*: they passed the evening in examining the ruins of this stately structure, of which little now remains  
to

(1) Author of the well-known "Essay on the Principle of Population," &c. &c.

(2) Mr. *Otter* was then Tutor of *Jesus College*: he has since distinguished himself by an admirable pamphlet, in answer to the objections urged against the *Bible Society*;—"A pamphlet," says the Dean of *Carlisle*, "remarkable for its conciseness and perspicuity, and for the mixture of plain good sense and argumentative acumen which appears in every page." See Dr. *Milner's Strictures*, &c. p. 282. *Lond.* 1813.

(3) Among which occurs that very remarkable fossil, the *Murex antiquus contrarius*: it is also found abundantly in *Norfolk*, where the inhabitants use it for manure.

to attest its former magnificence, excepting the *Gothic* gate of the Abbot's palace, and the *Saxon* tower of the church. At the *Tomb* of *Mary Queen of France*<sup>4</sup>, sister of *Henry the Eighth*, which is still shewn upon the north side of the altar of the church of *St. Mary*, they bade adieu to *English* antiquities.

Their journey the following day, to *Yarmouth*, was through a district so much resembling *Flanders*, that nothing was wanted to make the resemblance perfect, but the fine avenues of trees adorning the *Low Countries*, which serve to diversify the sameness of a level territory. Perhaps there is not a more fertile part of our island. The fields resemble extensive gardens; and everywhere, among the standing corn, or in the pasture lands, the utmost attention to neatness was visible. In the cottages, the same disposition was conspicuous; thereby proving the great attention shewn by the landlords, to the wants and wishes of their respective tenants.

This journey from *Cambridge* to *Yarmouth* included all that the author required, towards the completion of his personal survey of the Island of *Great Britain*; having previously visited every other district of his native country. In tracing, as by a rapid outline, its principal features, the following remarks will perhaps be found accurate. The *Eastern* part of our island is generally *flat*,  
and

General Appearance of  
*Suffolk* and  
*Norfolk*.

(4) See *Yates*, his *Antiquities of Bury*, Part II. Chap. I. Lond. 1805.—According to Mr. *Yates*, this gate was erected A.D. 1327.

(5) She was the wife of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*.

CHAP. I.  
Geological  
Features of  
Great Britain.

Extended view  
of the same  
subject.

and frequently *swampy*: there are exceptions; but *flatness* and marsh land are its predominant characteristics. The *Southern* part exhibits undulations, and frequent irregularities, over its whole extent, from the *Straits of Dover* to the borders of *Devonshire*: here the country becomes *mountainous*; and the promontory of *Cornwall*, thence projecting in a ridge of rocks sloping north and south towards the sea, is terminated, towards the *west*, by vast masses of *Granite*, heaped together with prodigious grandeur, facing the Atlantic Ocean. The *Western* part is principally mountainous: this feature prevails, almost without exception, from *Cape Wrath* to the *Land's End*. The *Northern* part may be considered nearly as a point, partaking equally of the *Eastern* and the *Western* characteristics. It would be easy to enter into a more copious detail, and to point out the several districts where these features are peculiarly striking; but this general statement may suffice, as introductory to an observation more extensively applicable; namely, that a similar configuration seems common to all the known surface of the Earth: the abutment of the *strata* which constitute its superficies, everywhere causes a gradual elevation to take place towards the *North West*; until the continuation being suddenly broken off, the mountains present their boldest acclivities and most precipitous sides in that direction. The author has observed this position of the *strata* in all the countries that he has visited; and it is affirmed to be true of others that he has not seen: so that, judging from these premises, of any country or continent hitherto unexplored, there is reason to believe that the more *level* districts will be  
always

always found upon the *eastern*, and the *mountainous* or *metalliferous* region upon the *western* side; either placed as a natural boundary against the territory occurring next in succession; or terminating in rocks of primary formation, opposed as cliffs towards the sea. Geologists, with a partial reference to this or to that country, have averaged the inclination of the *strata*, as forming an angle with the horizon, which is generally under forty degrees: but to whatever part of the Earth's surface we direct our view, the same phænomena are apparent; the plains being more or less extensive, and, of course, the mountains disclosing the termination of the *strata* more or less distant. Thus, beginning with the great *oriental* Plain of *Tahtary*, and proceeding *westward*, we find in succession the *abutments*, first of the *Altaïc*, then of the *Ural* Chain; afterwards of the *Sarmatian* and *Carpathian* Mountains; then those of *Switzerland* and of *Norway*; lastly, of the *Pyrenees*, *Wales*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*. Afterwards, in *America*, we should discover, upon the *south-eastern* parts of that great continent, immense plains, full of marshes and lakes: and, as we proceed *westward*, the heights become conspicuous; until, upon the borders of the *Pacific Ocean*, an immense range of *Alps* is presented, reaching from the *Stony Mountains* inhabited by the *Kree Indians*, in the *northern* latitudes, until they join the *Andes*, and are continued even to *Cape Horn*; being all collected towards the *western* shores, and presenting to the *North West* their boldest precipices. In this range are found all the *metalliferous* regions of *Mexico* and *Peru*; as is the case with regard to the *western* parts of our island,

## CHAP. I.

island. The consideration, therefore, of this subject is of some consequence; because, besides the place it ought to hold, as affording a curious fact with regard to the Earth's formation, it may serve to instruct us in the importance of submitting to a more attentive examination the neglected *metalliferous strata* upon our *north-western* shores.

Yarmouth.

Remains of  
Roman Customs.

*Yarmouth* resembles *Genoa*, in its narrow alleys full of shops, which extend from the Market to the Quay. It is one of the most antient towns in *England*; its foundation being anterior to that of *Norwich*. Possibly, to this circumstance may be attributed the remains of Customs which are purely *Roman*; such, for example, as that of the *chariot-races* which may be noticed at *Whitsuntide* with the *Yarmouth Cars*. The sort of vehicle bearing this appellation, and which is here in such general use, is decidedly of *Roman* origin; and, perhaps, the antient form has been preserved, with little alteration; for, in some of the representations that have descended to our times, of the *chariots* used in the *Roman* and *Grecian* games (particularly in those preserved upon *terra-cotta* vases, where the *Auriga* is delineated in a sitting posture), this kind of *car* may be recognised'. The chance of war at this time proved very favourable to *Yarmouth*; every other avenue to the Continent being closed, excepting this, by the  
passage

(1) By a discovery recently made of a pictured *terra-cotta* vase at *Athens*, (alluded to in the Preface to the last *Section* of PART II. of these Travels,) whereon a *charioteer* is represented seated in his *car*, we learn that a vehicle very much resembling the *Yarmouth car*, or *cart*, was used in the *chariot-races* of *Greece*, in the earliest times of celebrating those games.

passage to *Cuxhaven*, its inns were crowded, and its haven thronged with ships. The Packet not sailing the day after their arrival, the party here mentioned employed this interval in seeing the place, and in making preparations for their departure.

*May 23.*—At nine A. M. we went on board the *Diana* Packet. The Master of the vessel, *Osborne*, came on board about twelve, bringing the agreeable intelligence of an important victory gained over the *French* army, by the *Russian* General, Field Marshal *Suvorof*. Our passage to *Hamburgh* was uncommonly expeditious. Vessels have been driven, during a storm, from *Yarmouth* to the mouth of the *Elbe* in thirty hours; but the weather has then proved so hazy, that they could not enter the river. We passed the mouth of the *Tavel* on the morning of the 24th, about nine o'clock; and at ten, the Mate of the Packet said that half our voyage was completed. At two A. M. on the morning of the 25th, we made the *Island of Heligoland*; supposed, by some of the Commentators upon *Tacitus*, to be the same where the Goddess *Hertha* was formerly worshipped. Others ascribe this worship to the Island of *Rugen*, off the Coast of *Pomerania*. The same superstition was probably common to several islands. *Tacitus* observes, that seven different nations of *Germany*, including the *Angles*, worshipped a Deity called *Herthus*°. The word *Hyrtha* was preserved in the old name  
of

Departure  
from *England*.

Island of *Heligoland*.

Worship of  
*Hertha*.

(2) "In commune *Herthum*, id est *Terram Matrem*, colunt." *Tacit. de Mor. Germ.*



## CHAP. I.

of the Island of *St. Kilda*<sup>1</sup>; an island remarkable for its remote situation in the *Atlantic*<sup>2</sup>, with respect to all the other *Ebudæ*, and for its vestiges of unknown Pagan rites<sup>3</sup>. *D'Anville* thinks that the island mentioned by *Tacitus* may be recognised in *Heligoland*; because its name, *Helg-land*, signifies the *Holy Isle*<sup>4</sup>. Of this island there is nothing now remaining but the higher part, appearing like a huge mound rising out of the water. All the lower and fertile districts have been covered by an encroachment of the sea<sup>5</sup>; and the rest, being annually diminished, is preparing to undergo the same fate. A Map of *Heligoland*<sup>6</sup> has been preserved, wherein is delineated the situation of antient *temples*, *citadels*, and of *villages*, surrounded by woodlands and cultivated districts, traversed by rivers, all of which are now beneath the waves. By this curious document, it may be  
seen

(1) *Buchanan* calls it *Hirta*; but *Camlden*, perhaps more justly, *Hyrtha*. The earliest mention made of this island, in any document now extant, is in a Charter granted by *John*, Lord of the Isles, to his son *Reginald*; and confirmed by King *Robert the Second*, after the middle of the fourteenth century. In this charter, the Island, now called *St. Kilda*, goes under the name of *Hyrth*.—*Macaulay's Hist. of St. Kilda*, p. 110. *Lond.* 1764. See also *Martin's Voyage to St. Kilda*, p. 11. *Lond.* 1753.

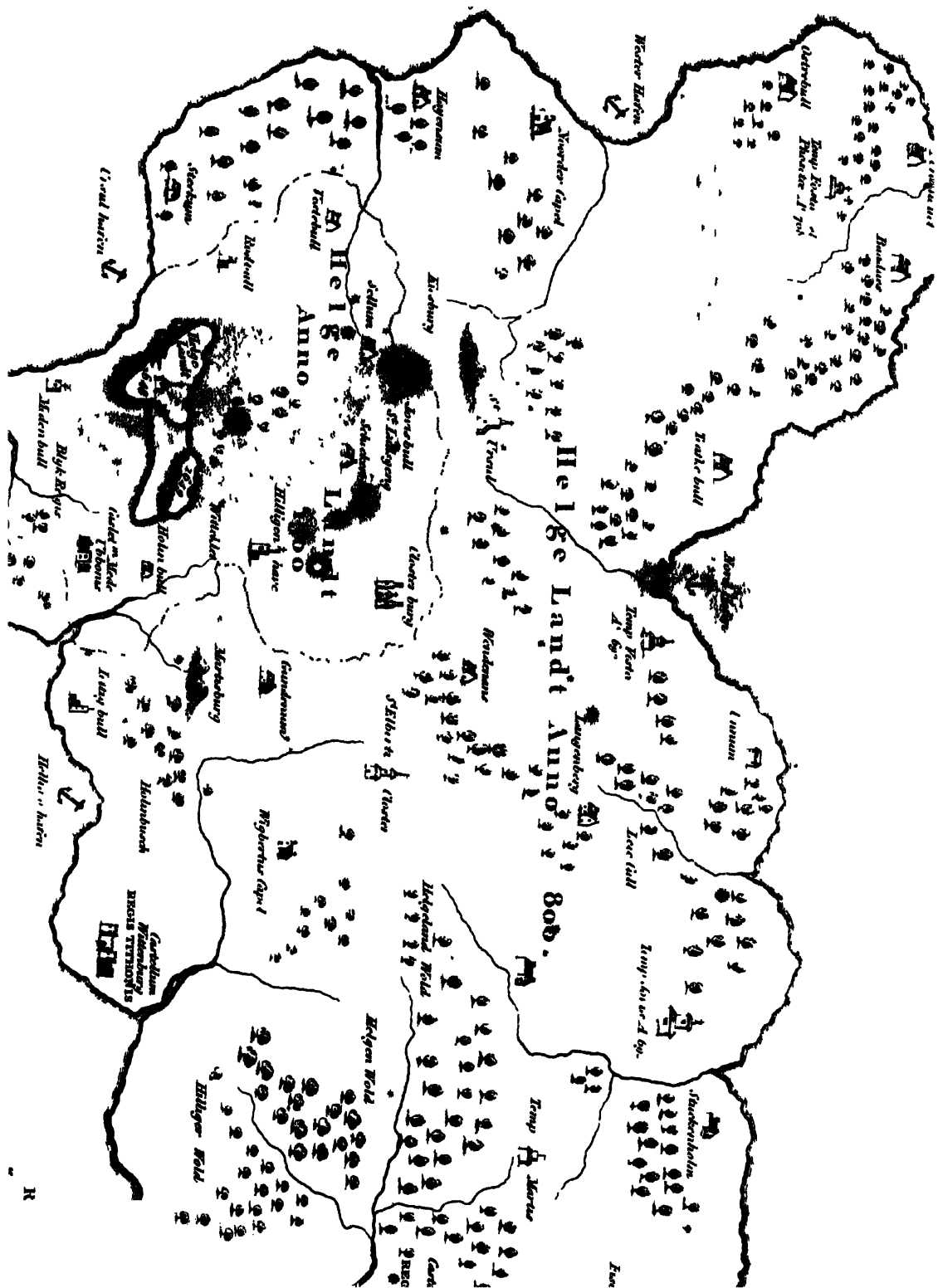
(2) To which island *Tacitus* may possibly allude, in the words "*Est insula Oceani*;" since it is evident, that he is here digressing, to speak of an object remote from the scene of his general description.

(3) The author saw at *St. Kilda* a subterraneous *cell*, or *chapel*, of Heathen origin; and *Macaulay*, speaking of the *Pagan* superstitions of the inhabitants, says, "They have forgotten the name of the *Divinity* to whom the ground belongs; but, like the old *Athenians*, worship their *Unknown God*." *Hist. St. Kilda*, p. 90.

(4) See *D'Anville's Antient Geography*, p. 121. *Lond.* 1791.

(5) *D'Anville*, *ibid.* This encroachment happened, according to *D'Anville*, in the years 800, or 1300, or thereabouts.

(6) The author is indebted for this Map to the kindness of his friend, Sir *William Gell*. It was found in *Heligoland*, and there copied by Mr. *Atkins*.





seen what the island was in the *seventh*, at the end of the *thirteenth*, and in the *seventeenth* centuries; and the gradual destruction, which has reduced an extensive territory to its present inconsiderable state, may be duly traced. In the year 692, there was a *Temple of Vesta*, near the mouth of a *river* that fell into a *haven* upon its *northern* side; also a *Temple of Jupiter*, near the mouth of another *river* upon the *northern* coast. Other temples, dedicated to *Mars*, and to a divinity called *Fosta* or *Phoseta*, existed in the *eighth* century. The situation of the *Temple of Mars*, at the source of one of the *rivers*, and of the *Helgen Wold*, *Hilliger Wolde*, or *Holy Forest*, were towards the *East*. After the introduction of *Christianity*, there were *monastical establishments* in the lowlands more towards the *south* of the island; and of these, the names of *St. Elbert's Cloister*, and a *Chapel of Wigbertus*, together with the situation of two *regal citadels* or *castles*, are pointed out in the Map. Before the year 1300, all these places, with their foundations, and the land around them, had been swallowed by the waves. There then remained, however, a circular district around the present island, watered by two *rivers*; and in this stood *Closterburg*, the *Church of St. Ludsgeng*, of *Hilligenhave*, *Rodbull*, *Medenbull*, &c. and a *castle*, near the mouth of one of the two remaining *rivers*. Before the middle of the *seventeenth* century, nothing existed of *Heligoland*, excepting the present mound, and a smaller heap towards the *East*, whose annual diminution plainly shews what their fate will also be<sup>7</sup>.

At

(7) The appearance of the low part of this island underwent a considerable alteration in 1807, 8, 9, by the erection of immense warehouses, from the cliff, down to the water's

## CHAP. I.

*Elbe River.*

At half past six A. M. we entered the ALBIS of the antient geographers!; now called the *Elbe*, a noble river, but extremely difficult of access. If the weather be in the least hazy, vessels may not approach its mouth, the buoys which are stationed on the shoals not being then discernible. For some leagues after entering this river, its shores are not at once visible, on either side. Before we reached *Cuxhaven*, we saw the place where the *Proserpine* frigate was wrecked upon the ice: the captain, and some of the crew, by venturing over it, for twelve miles, effected their escape to *Nieuwerk*. At half past ten we arrived at *Cuxhaven*, and laid the vessel aground. Finding here a *Blankenese* boat ready to sail for *Hamburgh*, we put our baggage on board of her, and at half after eleven started again. The wind blew fresh and fair. We had a pleasant voyage up the *Elbe*: upon our right lay the fertile possessions of *Hanover*, covered with trees: upon our left, the more sterile and desolate plains of *Denmark*.

*Cuxhaven.*

edge; and *Heligoland* thus became the *dépôt* of *English* colonial produce, for the supply of the *North of Germany*, during *Buonaparte's* Restrictive Act, chiefly by smuggling; for which its situation, at the confluence of the *Elbe*, the *Ems*, and the *Weser*, was so peculiarly adapted. These buildings, since the Peace, have been nearly useless, till the present period (1817); when land and houses are said to be rising considerably in value.

(1) "Sequitur in oceani litore ingens flumen ALBIS; quod vulgò nunc adcolis Germanis superioribus nuncupatur *die Elbe*, inferioribus *de Elve*, Venedis sive Slavis *Labe*. Meminerunt hujus dicto nomine inter Latinos, Paterculus, Mela, Plinius, Tacitus: . . . . item Seneca in *Medea*, Solinus cap. 23. et alii. Dicitur eodem nomine Græcis auctoribus Ἀλβης, Straboni, lib. 7, Ptolemæo in *Germaniâ*. Dioni verò, lib. 55, est Ἀλβιος, ALBIUS: ubi tamen corruptus est casus genitivus τοῦ Ἀλβηίου, pro Ἀλβίου. Posterioris sæculi scriptoribus dicitur ALBIA." *Cluverii Germaniâ*, lib. 3 cap. 49. p. 715. *L. Bat.* 1631

*Denmark.* Yet we observed, that wherever villages appeared upon the *Danish* side of the river, they were distinguished by their neatness; the walls being painted of a green colour; and there being small plantations near to the houses, like the appearance exhibited by the villages in *Holland*°. Of this description is *Gluckstadt*, and the other places on the *northern* shore; and likewise *Blankenese*, whence the boats plying from *Cuxhaven* to *Hamburg* derive their appellation. These boats are remarkable for the swiftness with which they sail. Their form is narrow, and long; and they have a little cabin in the prow of each vessel, which terminates in a point, like the toe of a lady's slipper: indeed, a long-quartered *lady's slipper* will give a very good idea of the form of a *Blankenese* boat. Its mast consists of a single fir-tree of great length, which sustains a square oblong sail of enormous magnitude. Owing to the simplicity which these boats display in their construction, it is probable that similar vessels exist in the large rivers of other countries very remotely situate. There is something very like them in the representations made of the boats used in *Egypt*, and in *China*. The village of *Blankenese* is as picturesque an object as the banks of the *Elbe* are calculated to exhibit; where the scenery is never equal to the poorest parts of the *Rhine*. The dresses of the female inhabitants resemble those of the women in some parts of the *Archipelago*. Having sailed by a large island lying on the northern side of the river, covered with rushes and long grass,

*Blankenese.*

(2) The lands of *Hanover* are said to be unproductive as they recede in their distance from the river.

## CHAP. I.

Villas of the  
*Hamburgers.*

grass, on which a few horses were feeding, we soon afterwards passed the country-seats of the *Hamburg* merchants, some of which are situate, in a pleasing manner, upon this side of the *Elbe*. Among other *villas*, we saw the elegant mansion of a banker of *Hamburg*, who, after having failed in business, suddenly retrieved his circumstances, and realized immense wealth, simply by having the subsidies from *England* for the Emperor of *Germany* transmitted through his hands.

Prospect of  
*Altona* and  
*Hamburg*.

The sun was setting, when the prospect of *Altona* and *Hamburg* burst upon us with a degree of magnificence unrivalled by any thing of the kind we had ever beheld. The forest of masts belonging to the shipping was much greater than in the *Thames*, or in any of the most crowded havens of *Europe*. It brought to our minds the description given by *Ezekiel*<sup>1</sup> of *Tyre*: not being aware, however, that a fate almost as fearful as that of *Tyre* then awaited this powerful city.—“O THOU, THAT ART SITUATE AT THE ENTRY OF THE SEA, WHICH ART A MERCHANT OF THE PEOPLE FOR MANY ISLES! . . . ALL THE SHIPS OF THE SEA, WITH THEIR MARINERS, WERE IN THEE, TO OCCUPY THY MERCHANTIZE. . . . WHEN THY WARES WENT FORTH OUT OF THE SEAS, THOU FILLEDST MANY PEOPLE; THOU DIDST ENRICH THE KINGS OF THE EARTH WITH THE MULTITUDE OF THY RICHES.” This impression was not afterwards effaced by the internal view of the city, and of its inhabitants. Its merchants were as princes; and their magazines and coffers contained the  
gathering

---

(1) *Ezekiel*, xxvii. 6, 9, 33.

gathering of the wealth of many nations. *Altona* also carries on a considerable commerce; although, with respect to *Hamburgh*, it can only be considered as bearing the relationship that *Wapping* does to *London*. Having reached the one, you may be said to arrive at the other; the distance being only a mile, and the throng of shipping and the houses continuing the whole way, from the first buildings in passing *Altona* to the boom which shuts the entrance to *Hamburgh*. This entrance is closed every night at a certain hour, which varies according to the season of the year. After this hour, no one is permitted to enter the city: even the mail is hauled over the gates by a rope; the person who brings it not being permitted to pass the barrier.

The streets of *Hamburgh* are narrow, and wretchedly paved. The houses, although lofty and full of windows, have an air of being gloomy and substantial. Those belonging to the merchants are very grand. All the centre of the edifice is occupied by the hall; which is generally paved with marble, in Mosaic work. The ceilings are painted, like those of the palaces in *Italy*; and by artists whose works are far from contemptible. The *French* taste is adopted, in decorating the inner apartments. The Hotels are grand; and that which we used, was furnished with a degree of elegance which we did not expect in a city devoted entirely to commerce. *Hamburgh* increased rapidly after the *French* Revolution; and, at the time of our arrival, it was daily becoming more considerable. The price of almost every article had been nearly doubled. We paid,

in

Description of  
*Hamburgh*.



## CHAP. I.

State of  
Society.

in general, higher prices for those things we had occasion to purchase, than would have been demanded for the same in London. Lodgings bore an exorbitant price; and every spot of ground that could be procured for building was appropriated to this purpose. We had letters of recommendation to some of the principal families; and having accepted their invitations, we saw something of the state of society here, although our stay did not exceed a week. The dress of the lower order of females resembles that of the old times in *France*. They parade the streets, wearing upon their heads large grotesque caps, without hat or bonnet. The habits of the men are not so remarkable. During the summer months, all the principal families retire to their country-seats. We were requested to dine at one of these *villas*, which we found to be very elegantly fitted up, in the *French* taste: it belonged to a Mr. *Doorman*, from whom we experienced every polite and hospitable attention, during the time we remained. This *villa* is situate in the village of *Ham*, distant two miles from *Hamburgh*. The country on this side of the city is very pleasing; the fine avenues of trees giving great decoration to a level district, that would otherwise appear bleak and forlorn. The fortifications of *Hamburgh* appeared to us, in passing them, to be very considerable, and to extend to a great distance. The general state of society in *Hamburgh* admits of two classes. The *first* class consists of the Nobles, who are not numerous: the *second*, and the principal class, is formed by the merchants and the foreign agents. In this class might also be placed literary men; but such members of society are

rare

rare here. Literature is at a very low ebb': commerce alone seems to engross the attention, and to absorb the faculties of every individual; and, amidst the press and bustle it creates, the Fine Arts\* cannot expect to gain a footing: its votaries have neither leisure for their contemplation, nor space for their exhibition. The Muses, whose temples never yet contained the "TABLES OF THE MONEY-CHANGERS," will long continue to be strangers in this vast congregation of the children of Mammon; where, as in a Synagogue, every hope, look, thought, word, and deed, is expressed in one comprehensive monosyllable, *thrift!*—The population of *Hamburgh* amounts to *one* hundred thousand souls'; of which number, at the least, ten thousand are *Jews*: yet we could not procure even a tolerable map of *Europe* in the whole city. Books, it is true, were sold in the streets; but when examined,

Population.

Literature.

---

(1) During the *French*, and *Russian* visitation, and oppression, the Professors of the *Gymnasium* concealed the most valuable works of their Library, under their beds and mattresses. The character of these Professors at the present time (1817) stands much higher, as men of erudition.

(2) Very fine paintings were brought to *Hamburgh* during the *French* Revolution; and it was said that some of the works of *Rubens* were sold, by public auction, at the price of a few *marks* for each picture. We were inclined to doubt the fact. Such reports are easily circulated: and it is not to be credited that this can have happened, amidst a people so well versed in all the business of buying and selling, and where there are established picture-dealers. We saw some collections of pictures in *Hamburgh* that contained scarcely any thing worth notice; but the case was very different in the house of a M. *Bertheau*, in the *Kleine Beckerstrasse*, No. 10. This gentleman bought and sold pictures, and had some that merited the large prices he asked for them. Among others, a *Head* by *Denner*, for which he asked 400 guineas of our money; two sketches by *Vandyke*, fifty guineas each; besides many original works of inferior masters, as *Jourdaens*, *Hobbima*, *Paul Bril*, *Van Gouwen*, *Vander Neer*, *Molinard*, *Wouvermans*, &c. &c.

(3) At present it exceeds one hundred and ten thousand.

## CHAP. I.

examined, we found them to consist of licentious *French* publications, rendered more degrading by the most indecent prints. We visited some of the booksellers' shops. The first thing they exhibited to us was a work published periodically, with coloured plates, beautifully executed: it contained an account of all the changes which fashion had introduced into the mode of dress in *England*. For this work they had an extensive sale. Translations into the *German* language, of almost all our *English* novels, good or bad, might be purchased of these dealers. The first number of an *English* newspaper made its appearance at the time of our arrival: it was entitled "*The Mercury of Europe*," and was published by an *Englishman* of the name of *Windsor*. There were, however, in these shops, *German* translations of several of our best authors, especially of the works of *Shakspeare* and of *Butler*. We saw a splendid edition of *Hudibras*, in *German Hudibrastic* verse; and were at a loss to conceive how it was possible that a poem could be understood in *Germany*, which, owing to its temporary and local satire, and to its frequent reference to old *English* manners, would be unintelligible without a commentary in our own country. Yet this translation is known to possess great merit.

Customs of the  
Inhabitants.

The atmosphere of *Hamburgh* is generally humid. There are few places subject to more frequent falls of rain. In this respect it resembles *Dublin*. Almost every merchant keeps his carriage. A sort of waggon, holding four seats upon springs, is very common. One of these waggons will contain eight persons; and they are drawn swiftly by two horses. The horses are from *Holstein*, and remarkably beautiful.

beautiful. They seem to be a race between the *Arabian* stallion and the *Flanders* mare, with small head and fine large brilliant eyes. Their waggon, consisting for the most part of *wicker*<sup>1</sup> or basket-work, are very light, although they have a clumsy appearance. Many of the daughters of the tradesmen walk in the streets without any male companion to attend them, and frequently quite alone. They pay much attention to their dress, and wear a great deal of *rouge* upon their cheeks. It is sufficient only to visit the *compting-houses* of the merchants, in order to have an idea of their extensive commerce; for in these the appearance is more like that of a national bank, than of the private counter of an individual. In some of them, we saw from twenty to thirty clerks, all occupied at their several desks. The worst part of *Hamburgh* consists in its narrow streets, and their wretched pavement; but the use of carriages being almost universal throughout the city, this nuisance is not regarded by the inhabitants. In their houses, no people are more cleanly. We visited the interior apartments of many of the lower order of shopkeepers: nothing in *Europe*, not excepting *Holland*, can exceed the neatness of their little parlours. Every article of furniture is polished, by being daily scoured; and every corner is swept and garnished. They make use of small brushes, which are prepared for the express purpose of cleansing carved work. With these brushes, and soap and water, they are seen continually at work, scrubbing the  
outside

(1) The custom of binding on a *wicker chest* upon wheels, for cars, is as old as the time of *Homer*.

## CHAP. I.

outside of their doors, the balustrades, and stairs ; not only in the great halls of the merchants, but in the meaner dwellings of the most private individuals. The houses of our own metropolis would cut but a poor figure in this respect, if, with all our boasted cleanliness, the dusty carpets, dirty floors, and smoky windows of the dwellings of our inferior tradesmen were to be compared with the state in which a *Hamburgh* shopkeeper lives with his family.

Bank of  
*Hamburgh*.

The *Bank of Hamburgh* is said to be the only substantial firm in *Europe*. It issues no paper ; and is, therefore, always equal to the demands which may be made upon it. In fact, it may be considered as a *dépôt*, where the merchants place their capital. This is deposited in *Spanish* dollars ; or in bars of pure silver, of the finest quality, and totally free from all alloy. Every merchant has an account with the bank, which receives his drafts for all payments. None of the merchants have cash in their houses. If demands are made upon them, they are all answered in paper ; so that a million of *marks* may be paid in five minutes. Of course, it follows that the value of *banco*, as the capital is called, is considerably greater than that of current coin : 100 *marks banco* were equivalent, at this time, to 120 *marks* of current money ; because the first is *pure*, and the latter contains *alloy*. But no payments are made in *banco* : only the merchant having *banco*, has a proportionate credit for current coin. This bank is a common concern, belonging to all the *Burghers* of *Hamburgh* ; and it is regulated by its Government'. No profit accrues to the bank.

Price of  
Money.

When

(1) No merchant can (or could, under the old government) open an account at the Bank, unless he is a *Burgher* : and it frequently happens, that the cash transactions of many merchants are conducted in the name of some respectable *Burgher*, or private banker.

When a merchant deposits his cash there, he pays a hundred *marks*, as entrance-money; and for every page in the bank ledger which his account may fill, he has to pay from two to three *marks*: this defrays the necessary expenses of the establishment. The price of money had very much increased within the last three months preceding our arrival. It formerly obtained an interest only of three or four *per cent.*; and it is now as high as twelve and a half. This is owing to the vast sums which the Emperor has borrowed, who pays the *Hamburghers* by drafts upon *England* for goods. Some time being requisite for the sale of these commodities, money necessarily is become scarce; and will bear a high price, until the people are paid; when it will find its accustomed level; if it do not fall in value, owing to the great profit which must ultimately accrue to the city\*.

One article of information respecting *Hamburgh* will not be lost upon those travelling *Epicures* who wander about the Continent to gratify their palates. The luxuries of eating and drinking are nowhere more studiously cultivated, than in this city; nor is there any place in *Europe* where larger sums of money are lavished to maintain them. The ceremonies of  
the

Luxurious  
Diet of the  
People.

(2) These remarks are, of course, applicable only to the time when the author visited *Hamburgh*: the changes which have since ensued are not taken into the account.

The *bullion* itself is transferred from *Hamburgh* to *London*, and *vice versâ*, according to its price; and fast-sailing schooners are expressly kept for this purpose. It sometimes happens, through the course of exchange, that the same vessel takes back the freight of money which it brought over.

## CHAP. I.

the dinner-table differ considerably from the established practice among the middle ranks in *England*; although similar customs may be observed in the houses of our nobility. No person is requested to eat or to drink. It is deemed a mark of ill-breeding to ask any lady or gentleman to drink a glass of wine. Every guest has wine placed before him, and of different sorts; to which he helps himself, when he chooses. The meat is brought to him in order; first soup, then fish, then ham, then fowl, then veal, and so on. A plate of each viand is presented to him, which he accepts or refuses. There is no necessity to call for any thing from servants. Every article is presented to him, as soon as he can possibly require it. Some of the sauces brought with his food surprise an *Englishman*. He may never have been accustomed, for example, to eat sugar with ham; but this is a very general practice among the *Hamburgers*. They eat sugar with salted meats, and also, almost always, with salad; being, nevertheless, so fond of sour sauces, that even mustard is not offered, unless it has been mixed with vinegar. The master of the house neither sits at the upper nor at the lower extremity of his table; these places being occupied by ladies, if there be any present: his post is on one side, opposite to the middle of his splendid *epergne*: a practice originally borrowed from the *French* nation, and which is now common at all *State* dinners, and in the houses of *grande*es in *England*. A lively account of the luxuries of the table in *Hamburg* is given in the *Travels* of the *Baron de Riesbeck*. He describes the inhabitants as “the first *Protestants* he had seen who have continued good, *Catholics* in the material points of eating

eating and drinking'." Their extravagance in this respect is perhaps only equalled in *Russia*<sup>1</sup>. They will lavish upon a single dinner, money enough for the maintenance of whole families. Not that the *Hamburgers* are unmindful of the wants of their fellow-creatures. The manner in which provision is made for the poor, and the regulations respecting bankrupts, reflects the highest honour upon the people and the Government. The poor are supported by voluntary contributions, and by taxes upon public amusements. In the *Town-hall* there are five chests, respectively inscribed with the names of the five parishes of *Hamburg*; and in these the contributions are deposited.

Benevolent  
Provision for  
the Poor.

Notwithstanding the profusion of the rich in their tables, and the general high price of all the articles of life in this city, dinners are provided in the taverns neater and better than in those of *London*, and for one tenth of the price. There is a tavern or coffee-house, called the *Restauration*, where a person dining may have, for his fare, a plate containing a slice of roasted beef or veal, besides bread, potatoes, butter, a pint of claret, and a slice of cheese, for a *mark*. But the bill of fare, at one of these places, covers a side of a sheet of paper, equal in size to one of our daily newspapers; every

Taverns

(1) *Travels through Germany*, vol. III. p. 75. *Lond.* 1787.

(2) Among the curious sights in *Hamburg*, are the *butchers' markets*. The consumption of butcher's meat is immense. We saw a large market of this kind, in the *Kleine Beckerstrasse*, which quite surprised us; accustomed as we were to similar sights in *London*. And here we noticed a superstition which is common all over the North of *Europe*, in the veneration shewn to the *stork*. Many of these birds, perfectly tame, were walking about, among the shambles, in like manner as they are allowed to feed, unmolested, in the fish-markets of the *Hague* and of *Amsterdam*.



## CHAP. I.

every thing being remarkably well cooked, and served with the utmost neatness. Of their wines, the dearest is *Hock*, which may be purchased as high as eight crowns the bottle; but this is a strong oily beverage, fit only to be used as a cordial for the sick: it is preserved in the *Town Cellar*, whence only the best wine can be purchased. The common price of good *Hock* is from two to five pounds the dozen; of *Burgundy*, *Claret*, and *Champagne*, from forty-eight shillings to five pounds the dozen. When retailed in the coffee-houses, a single glass of any of these wines may be purchased for four-pence. *Port* wine is very cheap; it sells for thirty-two shillings the dozen: and there is a kind of *Bordeaux* which may be bought at the rate of a shilling a bottle.—If the traveller dine at the *table d'hôte* of one of the inns where apartments are usually let to strangers, he will have no reason to complain of his fare; and there he will gain the advantage of conversing in a mixed society, and of procuring information that may be useful to him upon his journey.

Government  
of *Hamburgh*.

The Government of *Hamburgh* has been often vaunted as the most perfect example in the world of what a good government ought to be. *Baron de Riesbeck* calls it “wonderful;” adding, that he “knew of no commonwealth that has so nicely hit off the just mean betwixt aristocracy and democracy, and secured itself so well against the inconveniences of both.” The information which we obtained  
respecting

(1) *Hock* of all ages is sold in the *Town Cellar*. The year of the vintage is always marked upon the corks.

(2) *Travels through Germany*, vol. III. p. 90. *Lond.* 1787.

respecting it, came from such a respectable quarter, that we believe it will be found accurate. Although considered as being *aristocratic*, it consists of three Estates, controlling each other, and which may be compared to our King, Lords, and Commons. These three Estates are as follow :

- I. THE SENATE, consisting of three Estates within itself: the *first* of which is formed by four *Burgomasters*, who are the principal magistrates of the city: the *second* by four *Syndics*, who have the administration of all foreign affairs; and the *third*, by twenty-four *Senators*. Every assembly, whether of the three Estates, or of the subdivisions of the first Estate, has the power of electing its own members; that is, in case of the death of either of the *Burgomasters* or *Syndics*, the survivors elect another member.
- II. THE ANTIENTS, or *Ober Alten*—an assembly formed by the *Elders* of each parish: four of whom are chosen out of every parish. All laws proposed by the *Senate* must be approved by this assembly. In *Hamburgh* there are five parishes.
- III. THE BURGHERS, or *Citizens* of *Hamburgh*—answering to our Freemen in Borough towns. They never assemble but on great occasions; such as, the introduction of a new law, or the imposition of a new tax. Upon these emergencies, one hundred *Burghers* are elected, out of their whole body, by the *Burghers* themselves. Every *Lutheran* Citizen, also, who is a householder, and of course a *Burgher*, is amenable to the city taxes, and has a right to vote.

## CHAP. I.

In these three Estates is vested the whole legislative power of *Hamburgh*: but they have no power, either severally or collectively, to vote away a single *mark* of the public money: this can only be effected by an appeal from the Government to the Chamber of Finance. It is a very difficult thing, therefore, either to introduce a new law, or to levy a new tax; because the *Elders*, who have great influence, do not easily admit the propriety of making any alteration in customs which have been long established; and no appeal can be made to the *Burghers*, unless the *Senate* and *Elders* be of one mind.

## Police.

The Police of *Hamburgh* was, at this time, so well regulated, that an instance of murder had not occurred within the memory of many persons living<sup>1</sup>; and robberies had rarely happened. The firemen, who patrol the streets, have a custom, which exists also in *Constantinople*, of striking their long staves against the pavement. The watchmen always spring their rattle before they call the hour<sup>2</sup>. Music is heard, at night, in the streets; and this is generally better than

(1) "There is one remarkable exception to this. A woman of *Hamburgh*, about thirty years since, murdered her husband; and having packed up his body in several parcels, she hired a waggon to convey her, with the parcels and other luggage, to *Lubeck*. Near *Lauenburg*, she contrived, without being perceived by the driver, to push the parcels from the waggon, so that they fell into a very deep sand-pit, on the road side. These were soon afterwards found, and led to her apprehension and execution; as contrary winds prevented her departure by any vessel from *Lubeck*.

"An execution of a thief took place in *Hamburgh*, in 1798-9, after he had been imprisoned seven years; and this was considered a very awful occurrence. But during the Revolution, and the troubles of *Hamburgh*, crimes became much more common."

(2) "Persons are stationed, all the night, in the windows of the several towers, to give notice in case of fire; and they blow a single note on the trumpet every quarter of an hour, to signify that *all is well*, and to denote their vigilance. In case of fire, the inhabitants put lights in their windows, as at *Copenhagen* and other Northern cities."

than it is usual to hear in the same way in other places. Trees are planted, in some streets, before the houses; which give a more pleasing appearance to the narrow and gloomy streets of the city than they would otherwise exhibit. Theatres are open every night in the week, except *Saturday* (as the *Sonnabend* is considered, among *Lutherans*, a part of the Sabbath); and are more frequented on the evening of *Sunday* than on any other day. The celebrated *Madame Chevalier*, mistress of the Emperor *PAUL*'s favourite, originally belonged to the *French Theatre of Hamburgh*. We often visited this theatre. Among the players, a *Mademoiselle Serigni* particularly distinguished herself. We thought that the performances were much better conducted than they would have been in *England*. The actors were less stiff and constrained in their manners than they appear to be upon our stage; where a player has no sooner ended his speech, than he seems to be at a loss what to do with his hands; and is frequently seen gazing at the boxes, wholly inattentive to the business of the representation. The dresses were more natural and appropriate, and the scenery more judiciously adapted to the story. Upon the *English* stage, the height of a subterraneous cavern, or of a dungeon, infallibly reaches to the roof of the theatre: if a cottage girl be introduced, she makes her appearance tricked out in the modish garb of a city *Miss*. The *French* players are more attentive to the accuracy of *costume*, in all their representations. In what they call *La petite Comédie*, a sort of farce blended with a pathetic tale, they are much superior to the players of our country. It may be said, that we have never had more than *one Mrs. Jordan* upon our stage: but among the

## CHAP. I.

*French* theatres, there are at least *fifty*, who excel in the same style of acting. But this natural, easy, and unaffected manner, entirely deserts them in tragedy; their best actors then become bombastic and declamatory: and this may be owing, in some measure, to the constraint imposed by rhyme, in which all their tragedies are written. In burlesquing the *English* character, *John Bull* is introduced, as usual, swearing vehemently, in a mixed jargon of bad *French* and *English*, and calling for punch.

Recreations  
on the *Alster*.

Among the other sights in *Hamburgh*, may be mentioned the large basin, or lake of the *Alster*, situate in the northern part of the town. A stranger, at first sight, supposes the *Elbe* alone equal to such an inundation. The *Jungfernsteig* (Maidens' Walk), by the side of this piece of water, is much frequented during summer'; and the moving scene exhibited by parties of pleasure, in gondolas, resembles the appearance of the *Birket il Ezbequie* at *Grand Caïro*, during the period of the *Nile's* inundation. Near this lake there was a small prison', in which *Napper Tandy* was confined. We saw him, at a distance, looking through one of the windows, wearing upon his head one of the red night-caps of the *French* republicans. The view of the lake, covered with boats, and of the crowded public walk, under an avenue of trees

(1) The *Cossacks*, on entering this city in 1813, littered their horses' beds under the trees of the *Jungfernsteig*, even though the weather was extremely cold and wet; hereby avoiding all chance of catching the disorders which had been previously so mortal among the *French* troops.

(2) It contained, however, 454 prisoners, in November 1790. *Voyage de Deux Français*, tom. I. p. 156. Paris, 1796.

trees upon its banks, is best calculated to give an idea of the population and wealth of the inhabitants. It is about two miles in circumference'. There are, in fact, two lakes. The best prospect of them, and of their relative position, with regard to the city, is presented from the cupola of the Church of *St. Michael*, standing upon the highest ground in *Hamburgh*. This building is the largest pile of brick-work we had ever seen. Its interior, plain and spacious, is forty-four yards in diameter. We ascended to the upper gallery of the cupola, by which we were enabled to survey the situation of the city. It is placed at the confluence of the *Alster* and the *Elbe*. The old town occupied the point of land between the two rivers. The two basins formed by the *Alster* are both in the northern part of the city. The inundations caused by the *Elbe* are sometimes attended with great damage; but the most humane regulations are established, for the relief of the sufferers, whenever this takes place. There is no city in *Europe* where more pains have been bestowed, to provide for the wants of its inhabitants. Beggars are never seen in the streets. The *Asylum for Orphans* contains from five to six hundred

Church of  
*St. Michael*.

Asylum for  
*Orphans*.

(3) The *Baron de Riesbeck* makes its circumference less than eight hundred paces: (*Trav. through Germ.* vol. III. p. 78. *London*. 1787.) ; though he evidently speaks here of the first basin, the only one seen from the *Jungfernstieg*, unless from the higher windows of the opposite houses; especially when the *French* made the inner line of circumvallation so perfectly secure, by fortifying the bridge or sluice from one neck of land to the other, by which the ramparts are continued entire from the *Dam Thor* to the *Stein Thor*: but the authors of the *Voyage au Nord de Deux Français* observe, " Il faudroit plus de trois quarts d'heure pour faire le tour de cette espèce de lac." *Voyage*, tom. I. p. 144. *Paris*, 1796.

## CHAP. I.

hundred children, who are maintained and educated at the public expense, by voluntary contributions; and in such a manner, as to make them regret the loss they sustain, when they quit the asylum to earn a livelihood for themselves'.

Commerce of  
Hamburgh.

We have little more to add respecting *Hamburgh*. They who wish for a precise account of its immense commerce, may consult a work already cited<sup>o</sup>, in which every article of its *importation* is specifically detailed. Its *exports* consist of timber, wool, lead, and corn. The average number of ships that annually enter this port amounts to twelve or thirteen hundred<sup>o</sup>. Many French families, residing in their own country, send to *Hamburgh* for the wines which they have originally exported thither; especially *Claret*, giving to this wine a preference in consequence of the voyage it has made. It is from *Hamburgh* that almost all the north of Europe is supplied with merchandize; especially sugar, of which article alone no less than thirty-six thousand hogsheads are annually imported. The inhabitants consume a prodigious quantity of *coffee*, drinking this beverage at all hours of the day. Notwithstanding their luxurious lives, an *Englishman*, at least, would

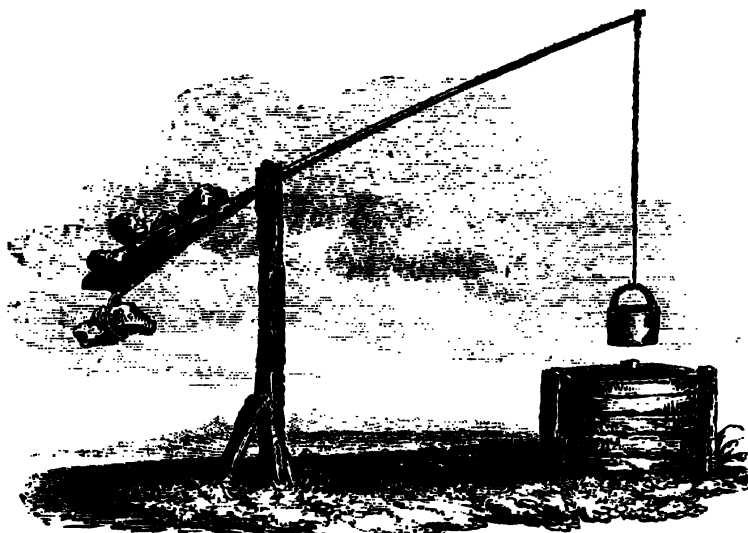
(1) The *French* converted the *Asylum for Orphans* into a temporary hospital; where fever raged to such a degree on one occasion, that some workmen who were employed to make holes in the side of the building towards the *Admiralitäts Strasse*, for the better ventilation of the wards, were killed by the contagious effluvia; either on the spot, or soon afterwards, covered with petechiæ.

(2) *Voyage de Deux Français*, tom. I. p. 172.

(3) The number of vessels that entered *Hamburgh* during the year 1816, was 1615; of these, 702 were from *England*. The number of ships which passed the *Sound* during the same year was 3871; of these, 1818 were *British*.

would say, there is one luxury to which the *Hamburghers* are strangers; namely, a comfortable bed. Such is the force of habit, that what would not be endured an instant in our country, is universal here, and in many other parts of *Germany*; this is, a method of constructing their bedsteads so that the shortest person cannot stretch himself at his whole length. It is the first inconvenience of which our countrymen complain, in visiting *Germany*. In many of the towns upon the *Rhine*, as *Cologne*, *Bonn*, *Coblentz*, &c. a traveller finds the bed, which is prepared for his repose, open at the feet as well as at the head; and when he asks the reason of this strange custom, he is told, that the “*German gentlemen go to bed in their boots.*”





. Ancient Teutonic Well

## CHAP. II.

### HAMBURGH TO COPENHAGEN.

*Mode of travelling from Hamburgh—Wansbeck and Schoenberg—Tutelary Storks—Abomination in which they were held among the Hebrews—Old Teutonic Well—Approach to Lubeck—Pleasing appearance of the town—Port of Lubeck—Lagnus Sinus—Cathedral—Ancient Pictures—Curious Clock-work—General aspect of the Houses—Dress of the Females—Execrable Roads of Holstein—Condition of the Peasants—Lakes—Singular structure of the Houses—Interior of an Inn—Concert of Frogs—Situation of Eutin—Cleanliness of the Inhabitants—Pruz—Kiel—Visible alteration in the features of the people—Curiosities of Kiel—State of Literature—Public Gardens—Roman origin of clipping Trees to resemble Animals—Cyclopæan Structure—by whom erected—Duchy of Sleswick—Change of Costume—Horses of Holstein—Horses of Jutland—Flensburg—District of Angeln—Resemblance to England—Celtic Mounds—Distinction between the Cimbri and Cymri—View of Apenrade—Habersleben—Arroesund*

*Arroesund—Basalt—Lesser Belt—Assens—Fionia—Odensee, or Ottonia—Church of St. Alban—Episcopal See—Nybours—Greater Belt—Corsöers—Extraordinary effect of Sun-rise—Slagelsu—Roschild—Cœmetary of the Kings of Denmark—Copenhagen—Ravages by Fire—The Exchange.*

WE left *Hamburgh* in a *Post-waggon*, drawn by four horses, upon the first of *June*. This sort of vehicle had been recommended to us, as the most convenient for travelling through *Holstein* and *Jutland*; and it conveyed the whole party, with all our baggage. As we passed the extensive fortifications towards *Lubeck*, we saw the method by which the mail was conveyed, over all the dykes and ramparts, into the city, after the gates are shut. It is placed in a trunk, which is made to slide, like a line-rocket, along a cable, by means of a windlass. The environs of *Hamburgh* are not unlike those of *London*; they are filled with neat little *villas*, the country-seats of the merchants and tradesmen<sup>1</sup>. Being unaccustomed to such a machine, we found that our *Post-waggon* was a most uncomfortable mode of conveyance: but it was nothing, compared to what we afterwards experienced in *Sweden*, when we often longed for the *Holstein* waggon. Use soon began to reconcile us to our vehicle; although it shook us with a degree of violence which might be expected,

CHAP. II.

Mode of travelling from *Hamburgh*.

---

(1) The country-seats for some miles round *Hamburgh*, as well as the beautiful private and public buildings between *Hamburgh* and *Altona*, and the vistas of trees so long the delight and boast of the inhabitants, have been since demolished by the *French*, under General *Davoust*, for the better defence of the city :

—————“ *Quis, talia fando,  
Temperet a lachrymis ?*”

## CHAP. II.

expected, travelling swiftly in a waggon without springs, over abominable roads, that, with the exception of deep uneven sands, were wretchedly paved, the whole way, with large rough stones.

*Wansbeck and  
Schoenberg.*

The country between *Hamburgh* and *Lubeck* is, for the most part, poor, and has a desolated appearance. The road lies along the frontier of *Holstein*. We passed through the villages of *Wansbeck* and *Schoenberg*. The houses in *Wansbeck* had an air of neatness and comfort; and during the last *German* mile before we arrived at *Schoenberg*, the country wore a better aspect: it resembled parts of *Surry*, being both woody and cultivated. Indeed, in the whole of this day's journey, we saw little to remind us that we were travelling in a foreign land: it was like to the worst parts of *England*, with worse roads. After leaving *Schoenberg*, we observed, upon the tops of several cottages situate near to the road, the large nests of the *storks*, made of sticks, and looking each like a large fagot'. This is considered, by the inhabitants,

as

*Tutulary  
Storks.*

(1) The *Stork* has evidently been induced to build over the chimney-tops by the wooden platform placed there to break off the wind and snow, as well as by the agreeable warmth of the situation: and it should be observed, that peat-moss, the customary fuel of the country, gives no annoyance by its smoke, and that the upper part of the chimney itself is of wood. A similar platform is sometimes supplied for this domestic bird at the end of a barn; and, in some rare instances, on the top of a neighbouring elm, appearing like one of the signal-posts on the frontier of *Kuban Tahtary*. The *stork* returns to the *Low Countries* at the time of incubation, in *March*; being attracted by the abundance of food, such as worms, frogs, &c. peculiar to a low situation. This bird occasionally seeks the chimney-tops even in the cities or large towns of *Holland*; and in the present year, 1817, a pair have built their nest by the great square of *Haarlem*, on the house where *Koster* was born, and where he first exercised the art of making types, and printing.

as a tutelary omen. Happy is the man on whose dwelling the *stork* hath built her nest. They suffer these nests to remain throughout the year; and will on no account whatsoever allow them to be destroyed, if they can preserve them. Accordingly, "THE STORK, IN THE HEAVEN, KNOWETH HER APPOINTED TIMES<sup>2</sup>," returning annually to the same nest, and quitting it when her young ones are able to fly. Considering the great care which is shewn in the preservation of these birds, it is extraordinary that they do not multiply, so as to become a nuisance; but they are never numerous. The reverence in which they are held is the more remarkable, because the same bird was had in abomination, as being unclean, among the *Israelites*, and whoever even touched their bodies became thereby polluted. By a proper attention paid to these vestiges of antient superstition, we are sometimes enabled to refer a whole people to their original ancestors, with as much, if not with more certainty, than by observations made upon their language; because the superstition is engrafted upon the stock, but the language is liable to change. However, in this instance, no inference can be deduced of a characteristic distinction between the descendants of *Shem* and the posterity of *Japhet*; because the same superstitious reverence of the *stork* is also entertained

by

The *Storks*  
held in abhor-  
rence by the  
*Jews*.

(2) Jeremiah, viii. 7.

(3) "And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, - - - the *Stork*, the *Heron* after her kind, &c. Whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean, &c." *Leviticus*, xi. 13. 19. 24. also *Deuteron*. xiv. 18.

## CHAP. II.

Old Teutonic  
Well.

by the *Moors* in *AFRICA*<sup>1</sup>; and the veneration wherein the antient *Egyptians* held the *Ibis* was of the same nature. Among other remains of primeval manners in this part of *Germany*, we noticed the old *Teutonic well*; exhibiting a simple method of raising water, by means of a propped lever, to one extremity of which some large stones are fastened; a bucket being suspended at the other, above the mouth of the well<sup>2</sup>. This custom may be observed in the whole way from *Schoenberg* to *Lubeck*; and it ought not to pass without notice; because this kind of *well*, without the slightest modification or improvement, exists all over *Denmark*, *Sweden*, *Lapland*, and *Finland*; and it may also be observed among the *Albanians* in the south of Europe, who have introduced it even at *Athens*; as if it followed the same meridian of longitude, from the *North Cape* to *Cape Matapan* in the *Morea*. It is never seen eastward of the *Nile*, the *Mediterranean*, or the *Black Sea*.

Approach to  
Lubeck.

As we came near to *Lubeck*, whose tall spires formed a noble object in the horizon, the sun was going down over the Isthmus of the *Danish Peninsula*. We had amused ourselves, by means of a mariner's compass, in pointing out the relative situation of the different regions surrounding the *Baltic Sea*; calling to mind many circumstances of their history, which

had

(1) “*Fez* has an hospital, which is very richly endowed, and used only for the treatment of Lunatics. It is very strange, that a great part of the funds to maintain this establishment has been bequeathed, by the wills of various charitable testators, for the express purpose of assisting and nursing sick cranes and storks, and of burying them when dead.” *Travels of Ali Bey*, vol. 1. p. 74. Lond. 1816.

(2) See the *Vignette* to this Chapter.

had excited in us a great curiosity to visit those distant countries. The author had been for ten preceding years almost constantly engaged in travelling; and he looked forward with eagerness towards the pleasure he should experience, in comparing the manners of the *Northern* nations with those of the inhabitants of the *South* of Europe. His companions were, for the most part, novices in such pursuits, but not a whit less ardent in the undertaking they had in view. With these feelings they entered *Lubeck*, considering that their inquiries were now about to commence. A pleasing impression was made in the first view of this place, owing to the great neatness and order which were everywhere visible. The fortifications were in the most perfect state: the ramparts, covered with verdure, rose equal in elevation with the tops of the houses. The gates of the town had an air of elegance, combined with military grandeur; and the streets, in cleanliness and regularity, resembled those of *Leyden*, and *Nimeguen*, in *Holland*; being also lighted, like the streets of *Paris*, with large glass lanterns, suspended over the middle of the road, by means of ropes, which pass across from one side to the other.

Pleasing appearance of the town.

The Port of *Lubeck* is formed by the river *Trave*, which rises

Port of *Lubeck*.

(3) It was during this journey that Professor *Malthus* collected all those facts relating to the state of *Norway*, *Sweden*, and *Russia*, which he has introduced into the second book of his work on POPULATION. See "*An Essay on the Principle of Population*," by T. R. *Malthus*, A.M. Fellow of *Jesus College*, Cambridge: Book II. chap. 1, 2, 3. Quarto Edit. Lond. 1803.

(4) *Lubeck* is situate at the confluence of several rivers; but the largest of these is the *TRAVE*. "Secunda *Trava* descendente occurrit *Koldenhof*, quâ *Schwartowa* amnis in *Travam*

## CHAP. II.

rises at no great distance; but here becomes a considerable navigable current, flowing with great rapidity. Vessels of two or three hundred tons may reach the quay; but ships of larger size are prevented; the mouth of the river having been purposely choked. The Gulph of *Lubeck*, or *Lubecensis Sinus*, was that part of the *Baltic Sea* to which the

*Lagnus Sinus*,

Antients gave the name of *LAGNUS SINUS*. It is twelve miles from the town. Formerly, this place employed no less than six hundred ships; but they are now reduced to one third of the number. The famous League of the *Hanse Towns* was begun here, A. D. 1164. *Lubeck* has boasted of some eminent scholars; and among them may be mentioned *Kirchman*<sup>1</sup>, who died A. D. 1643. The public structures exhibit a very

*Cathedral.*—  
*Antient Pictures.*

antient style of architecture. In the *Cathedral*, there are some curious paintings of the earliest age in the history of the art. We could not ascertain the date of any of them; but a memorial of their having been *restored*, as it was termed, was inscribed upon them, and dated so far back as the year 1571. These pictures are painted upon a gold ground; and, allowing for the stiffness which always characterizes the earlier specimens of the art, they appeared to possess a good deal of merit, and afforded very curious examples

---

Travam se præcipitat: hic sedes olim fuerat *Veteris Lubecæ*, jam notæ civitatis tempore *Gotschalcki* Principis, circà annum 1040, ut *Helmoldus* narrat. Huic Principi anno 1066, à suis interfecto successit *Buthue*, cujus successor *Cruco* vel *Crito*, circà annum 1087, alterius urbis in insulâ, quam *Trava* et *Wackenitz* confluxu suo efficiunt, fundamenta locavit, hodiernæ *Lubecæ* incunabula." *Deliciæ Daniæ*, &c. tom. II. p. 967. *L. Bat.* 1706.

(1) *KIRCHMAN* is known by his celebrated work "*De Funeribus Romanorum*." He also wrote another, "*De Annulis*." *MÜLLER* was also of this town.

examples of the earliest productions in oil-painting. A whole-length figure of the Virgin and Child was most worthy of notice; and it was in the best preservation. There was a larger picture behind the altar, representing one of the Popes kneeling before an altar, with a numerous retinue behind him. At the altar was painted a ludicrous figure of our Saviour, with a basin by his side, and blood spouting from his feet and hands into the basin; yet this picture was in the manner of *Holbein*, and the drapery was well executed; but the colours had faded, more than in any other picture in the Cathedral. We saw also a piece of painting, called the "*Dance of Death*;" a copy, with some alterations, from the celebrated picture at *Basle*; which has so often been falsely attributed to *Holbein* \*. It represents, in the back ground, a view of *Lubeck*. This picture is preserved within a chapel named, after it, the "*Chapel of Death*." The same subject is continued all round this chapel, covering the four sides.

But the most curious thing in the *Cathedral*, is a clock, of singular construction, and very high antiquity. It is  
Curious  
Clock-work.  
 calculated

(2) A curious note upon this subject is added to the French edition of *Ebel's* account of *Switzerland*, by the French Translator of that work.

"Je voudrois que tous les étrangers fussent desabusés, une bonne fois pour toutes, d'une erreur qui se renouvelle encore journellement, dans presque toutes les relations de voyages en Suisse; savoir, que cette *Danse des Morts* est l'ouvrage de *Holbein*; tandis qu'elle est antérieure à la naissance de cet excellent peintre. Les Pères du Concile de *Basle* la firent exécuter en mémoire de la peste que désola cette ville, pendant la tenue de ce Concile, et qui enleva plusieurs de ses membres. La peintre se nominoit *Hans Glauber*, les Danses des Morts étoient fort à la mode dans ce siècle là. On les appelloit en France, *Danses Macéres*. Il y en avoit une à *Paris* aux charniers des innocens, leur place naturelle étoit les cimetières." *Instructions pour un Voyageur, &c.* tom. II. p. 23. *Basle*, 1795.



CHAP. II. calculated to answer astronomical purposes ; representing the place of the *sun* and *moon* in the *Ecliptic* ; the *moon's* age ; a *perpetual almanack* ; and many other contrivances. This clock, as an inscription sets forth, was placed in the church, upon *Candlemas-day*, in the year 1405. Over the face of it appears an image of our Saviour ; and, on either side of the image, there are folding-doors ; so constructed, as to fly open, every day, when the clock strikes twelve. At this hour, a set of Figures, representing the Twelve Apostles, come out from the door, on the left-hand of the image of our Saviour, and pass, singly, in review before it ; each figure making its obeisance, by bowing, as it passes that of Jesus Christ ; and afterwards entering the door on the right hand. When the procession terminates, the doors close. Below the face of the clock, upon the right and left, are the following inscriptions :

*First Inscription.*

HOC · HOROLOGIVM · FACTVM · EST · PRIMVM · ANNO · CHRISTI · M · CCCC · V  
 HANC · REMPVBLI · GVBERNANTIBVS  
 D · PROCONSVLIBVS · HENRICO · VVESTHOFF  
 ET · GOSVVINO · CLIVGENBERCH · PROVI  
 SORIBVS · HVIVS · ECCLESIAE  
 IPSO · DIE · PURIFICATIONIS · MARIAE

*Second Inscription.*

ADSPECTVM · CAELI · SOLIS · LVNAEQVE · NITOREM  
 LVMINA · PER · CERTOS · IGNEM · DVCENTIA · CVRSVS  
 VT · FLVAT · HORA · FVGAX · ATQVE · IRREVOCABILIS · ANNVS  
 HOC · TIBI · CONSPICIENS · OCVLIS · HAVRIRE · LICEBIT  
 SED · RESONOS · QVOTIES · MODVLOS · CAMPANA · REMITTIT  
 PROTINVS · ASTROPOTENS · NVMEN · LAVDARE · MEMENTO

There

There are, also, other inscriptions; mentioning the different times when this clock was repaired, and by whom the work was done.

CHAP. II.

LUBECK, although not to be compared with *Hamburgh*, either as to its commerce or in the number of its inhabitants, is yet a very large town. The houses are here better built, and seem to be more elegantly finished: one large door, wide enough to admit a coach, opens, in most of them, into a spacious hall, which occupies the centre of each house; and sometimes this apartment is used, literally, as a coach-house, over the whole country. The women wear close caps, of silk or of velvet, set off with broad gold lace; and a broad stiff border of lace or muslin, sticking out, and giving to the head-dress an appearance resembling that of a small umbrella. In passing through Germany, the female costumes remind a traveller of those grotesque dresses which are exhibited either upon our most antient monuments, or in very old pictures. The form of the head-dress for the female peasantry varies throughout the empire; but it is always uncouth and ugly. In *Swabia*, *Bavaria*, and *Carinthia*, it is frightful; especially at *Augsburgh*, and in the towns near the *Rhetian Alps*. In *Lubeck*, as in *Hamburgh*, whenever the women make their appearance abroad, they carry baskets of ornamented wicker. The custom, of course, originated with those good housewives who regularly marketed for their families; but the basket is now become, not so much a useful, as an ornamental appendage of the arm: it is considered quite as an article of dress; some of them being costly, and of elegant workmanship. Like the *ridicules* worn by our *English* ladies,

they

General aspect  
of the Houses.

Dress of the  
Females.

## CHAP. II.

they have, perhaps, superseded the use of pockets, and contain, besides the handkerchief, a portable toilet. Baron *de Riesbeck* said of the women of *Leipsick*<sup>1</sup>, that, “the article of dress alone being excepted, he could not discover a single excrescence which wanted pruning.” He was born in *Wirtemberg*; and although he assumed the character of a *Frenchman*, would perhaps have preferred seeing the *Saxon* beauties in the antiquated attire of his native duchy. To *English* eyes, the stiff and strange dresses of the *German* women, who preserve the national costume, is rarely becoming.

We left *Lubeck* on the second of *June*, believing it to be impossible that we should find worse roads in *Holstein* than we had encountered in our journey from *Hamburgh*. We were soon convinced of our error, as we proceeded towards *Eutin*. Our mode of conveyance has been before described; but it is marvellous how we escaped being either overturned, or buried in mud. The worst cross-roads of *England*, not excepting even those of *Sussex*, are better than we passed in this part of our route: indeed, in our country, they would be deemed impassable. The horses, however, are remarkably fine; and, notwithstanding every delay caused by the condition of the roads, we were able to travel an average rate of five miles within the hour. The cottages everywhere appeared neat and spacious. Throughout *Holstein*, they resemble the dwellings of the *Dutch* peasants. The price of labour is considered as being high; about sixteen or eighteen pence a day. The poor seem to be healthy, strong, and happy. For the country itself, it is like

Execrable  
Roads, of  
*Holstein*.

Condition of  
the Peasants.

(1) *Travels through Germany*, vol. II. p. 190. London, 1787.

like *England*: part of it reminded us of *Kent*, *Surrey*, and *Sussex*: other parts were bleak, and more level, like *Cambridgeshire*. As we drew near to *Eutin*, it improved rapidly. We passed by several lakes, beautifully decorated with trees; but the scenery around them was too flat, and their shores consequently too low, to admit of a comparison with the lakes of *Switzerland*, or with those of *Cumberland* and *Westmoreland*.

Lakes.

The houses in this route generally exhibit a uniformity of structure; the barns, stables, &c. being all beneath the same roof. Large doors, at the gable-end of the building, admit the traveller's waggon, or his carriage and horses. In this manner we were driven into one of these houses, which was an inn. It was upon a *Sunday*; yet we found peasants playing at cards, drinking wine, and smoking, at the same time. The characteristic group afforded by these noisy boors reminded us of the pictures of *Teniers*, *Ostade*, and *Brouwer*; but particularly of the scenes delineated by *Brouwer*; because, in one corner of the chamber, was a boor making love, in the most coarse and turbulent manner, to a wench as riotous as himself: in another part sate the gamblers, beating the table with their iron fists, at every card they delivered; and so engrossed by their game, as not to notice either our arrival or any thing else that passed around them. Presently, their earnestness kindled wrath; and some symptoms of it were betrayed with so much vehemence, that we expected to see knives substituted in the place of cards, as it frequently happens among the *Dutch* and *Italian* peasants; but the storm subsided.

Singular Structure of the Houses.

Interior of an Inn.

## CHAP. II.

Concert of  
Frogs.

subsided<sup>1</sup>. The *Holstein* mode of constructing houses is common in other parts of *Europe*; particularly in *Westphalia*, and in *Switzerland*. It has this advantage, that during the winter the cattle are conveniently stalled, and sheltered from the inclemencies of the season. To a person coming at once from *England*, the appearance is new and strange; but that which offered the greatest novelty to our party, was the loud and incessant chorus of myriads of frogs, the whole way from *Lubeck* to *Eutin*. To call it croaking, would convey a very erroneous idea of it, because it is really harmonious; and we gave to these reptiles the name of *Holstein nightingales*. Those who have not heard it, would hardly believe it to be possible for any number of frogs to produce such a powerful and predominating clamour. The effect of it, however, is certainly not unpleasing; especially after sunset, when all the rest of animated nature is silent, and seems to be at rest. The noise of any one of them singly, as we sometimes heard it

(1) Several years have now elapsed since this description was written; nevertheless, the picture it affords of the manners of the boors in *Holstein* appeared to be so faithful to the Printer of this work, that, having recently returned from a journey into the same country, he communicated to the author the following Note, and Note 1. of p. 44, which are here inserted, in his own words:—

“ In two hours from *Lubeck*, with horses fatigued by the sandy road, we stopped to bait them at a house of the above description. It was on the left-hand side of the road, and perchance the same inn. It was *Sunday* night, also; and the company similar, in every thing but the card party. Two or three smoky lamps miserably lighted up the place; and the music was tolerable, consisting of a violoncello and two violins. Wrapped up in our travelling cloaks, we sat down upon a stool, without any interruption to the merriment. The amorous and rough gestures of the dancers, and particularly a chirping noise made by some of the females to mark the figure and time of the dance, afforded to us a scene altogether new.”

it near the road, was, as usual, disagreeable, and might be compared to the loudest quacking of a duck ; but when, as it generally happened, tens of thousands, nay millions, sang together, it was a choral vibration, varied only by cadences of sound, something like those produced upon musical glasses ; and it accorded with the uniformity which twilight cast over the woods and waters.

As we drew near to *Eutin*, the road passed through groves of beech and other forest trees ; and between their stems, the silver surface of distant lakes afforded a fine contrast to the broad and deep shadows of the woods. One of those lakes towards our right was distinguished by a lofty promontory, luxuriantly mantled with foliage. Passing along the margin of an extensive sheet of water, we saw the town, situate upon an eminence above the lake, and forming one of those picturesque scenes which are so common in *Switzerland*. The Bishop's palace appeared as the most conspicuous edifice ; but this building has nothing worthy of notice, excepting its situation.

Situation of  
*Eutin*.

Whoever has visited the dwellings of different people inhabiting the borders of lakes, will admit the truth of a remark, which has been the result of general experience ; namely, that their houses are comparatively cleaner, and the inhabitants more honest, than in regions farther removed from their shores. Whether these characteristics may be attributed to the natural simplicity of the lives of fishermen, or to the constant meditation suggested by the scenes in which they live, or to the facility with which they obtain the means of their subsistence, others may determine ; but throughout all

Cleanliness  
of the  
Inhabitants.

*Europe*

## CHAP. II.

*Europe* this remark will be found applicable; and it is strictly so to the inhabitants of *Eutin*. The superior cleanliness of the inn struck us upon our arrival; but there is hardly a house in the place to which the same remark does not apply'.

We left *Eutin* at seven in the morning of *June* the third, and passed through a fine country, in which every thing reminded us of *England*, to *Pruz*, a neat and well-built town, situate upon a small lake, whence we proceeded to *Kiel*'. Nothing remarkable was noticed after leaving *Pruz*. Within two miles of *Kiel*, we had a fine view of its bay, and a more distant prospect of the *Baltic* Sea. About a mile before we arrived at *Kiel*, we quitted our waggon, to walk, by a shorter way through the meadows, to the town. It is most beautifully

---

(1) "The courteous manners of the inhabitants of *Eutin*, and the pleasantness of its vicinity, render it a favourite place of retirement. The gardens and aviary of the Duke of *Oldenburgh*, who, as Bishop of *Eutin*, generally resides here, are exceedingly handsome. The palace consists of cloisters, like those of an antient college. Here is a fine market-place, with a public conduit, and many good houses.

"About a mile north-west of *Eutin*, and far from any dwelling, near the road to *Segebert*, is the public burial-ground. Memorials of wood and stone point out the situation for the respective families; and the graves are covered with plants, cultivated by surviving friends. The scene from this spot is enchanting. A verdant descent for two miles conducts the eye to an extensive lake, from which the market of *Hamburg* is supplied with carp; and in the back ground, beyond the lake, appear the lofty limestone Hill and dilapidated Castle of *Segebert*.

"The village of *Segebert* is about three hours from *Eutin*, situate at the foot of the hill. The antient fortified works of this place were doubtless once very important. The view from the summit commands great part of the duchy. *Hamburg* is supplied with great quantities of lime from this place."

(2) "*KIELA* civitas a pulchro sinu, qui instar cunei ex *Sinu Codano* in terram se infert, nomen mutuata videtur, cum *Keil* Germanis, et *Kiel* Saxonibus inferioribus cuneum notet. Sinum hunc *Chalusum Sinum*, atque *Schwentinam Chalusum fluvium Ptolemæi* esse verisimile putatur." *Deliciæ Daniæ, Norvegiæ, &c.* tom. II. p. 941. *L. Bat.* 1706:

beautifully situate, upon an inlet of the *Baltic*; and a very handsome town, consisting chiefly of one long street, terminated by a small square. The houses are neat and elegant; and the inn, to which we were conducted, is a very good one. We had perceived a very visible alteration in the features of the inhabitants, from the time that we left *Lubeck*; and it was now evident that they differed remarkably from the *Germans*; that is to say, they had lighter hair, fairer complexions, and a milder cast of countenance, which distinguished the *Angli* from the *Alemanni* in earlier ages. To these were added so much of the *English* air and manner, that we really believed many whom we met were actually from our own country, until their ignorance of our language convinced us of our error<sup>3</sup>.

Visible alteration in the features of the people.

The principal objects of curiosity in *Kiel*, although hardly worth notice, are, the *Library* of the University, in which there are some rare books; the *Anatomical School*; and the famous *Canal*, which unites the *Baltic* with the *German Ocean*. The *Canal* was begun in 1777, the work being performed by contract. One thousand and twenty-four cubic feet of earth were taken out for eight shillings: and the whole expense was estimated at £200,000<sup>4</sup>. It begins about three miles north of *Kiel*; and its length westward, from this place to the last sluice at *Rendsburgh*, is twenty-seven miles.

Curiosities of *Kiel*.

(3) Lord *Molesworth* observes that this country very much resembles *ENGLAND*. Another traveller has remarked, that the inhabitants are, in their persons, very like the *ENGLISH*. See *Howell's Letters*, vol. I. sect. 6. Letter 4. *Mallet's North. Antiq.* vol. I. p. 7. note. *Edinburgh*, 1809.

(4) *Coxe's Travels into Denmark*, vol. IV. p. 418. *London*, 1787.



## CHAP. II.

State of  
Literature.

miles<sup>1</sup>. Considered as a seat of science, *Kiel* seemed, to us, to possess nothing of a *University*, but the name. There was a general dearth of literature in the place: however, it has been described as containing twenty-four *Professors*, and about three hundred *Students*. We sought in vain for books and for valuable information respecting the antiquities of the *Cimbrica Chersonesus*; deeming ourselves fortunate, when, after a long search, we found, in a poor bookseller's shop, a copy of *Saxo Grammaticus*, and the goodly history of *Olaus Magnus*, with all his strange legends of magicians, conjurers, and witches; gravely telling, among other marvels, of *HAGBERTA*, daughter of the Giant *Vagnostus*, who assumed any form she pleased, mixed heaven and earth together, dethroned the gods, and put out the light of the stars<sup>2</sup>. In the name of this witch *Hagberta*, the origin of our word *Hag* may perhaps be evident.

Public  
Gardens.

We visited the *Palace*, and *Public Gardens*, which are laid out into a walk, along the bay, towards the *Baltic*. These gardens are distributed into avenues, and divided, in the most formal

---

(1) The authors of the *Voyage de Deux Français* say, that its length equals six leagues, without reckoning that part of the *Eyder* river which is navigable. This canal has not proved so advantageous to *Denmark* as was expected. It is navigable only for vessels of 120 tons; and it has not, in any degree, proved injurious to the commerce of *Hamburgh*.

(2) "HAGBERTA *Vagnosti* gigantis filia insolito suæ granditatis aspectu, nunc contractionis, nunc exilis, nunc defluentis substantiæ, modo corrugata, modo explicati corporis, situm arbitraria mutatione transformare solebat: atque nunc proceritate cœlis invecta, nunc in hominem angustioris habitus composita, cœlum deponere, terram suspendere, fontes durare, montes diluere, naves sublimare, deos infimare, sidera extinguere, tartarum illuminare posse credebatur." *Olai Magni Gent. Septent. Hist. lib. iii. chap. 14. p. 95. Amst. 1669.*

Roman origin  
of clipping  
trees to  
resemble  
animals.

formal manner, by clipped hedges, in a style suited to a *Dutchman's* taste; and which we are apt to ridicule, unmindful of its origin: this, in *Europe*, was decidedly *Roman*, from whatever country it was at first derived. The most-polished people of *Rome*, in the *Augustan* age of the Empire, cut their evergreens into the fantastic shapes of birds and beasts<sup>2</sup>, after the plan condemned by our *English* *BACON*<sup>3</sup>. The principal avenue in the gardens of *Kiel* consists, however, of noble trees, which, owing to their age and size, give dignity to a scene that would otherwise appear paltry and insignificant.

*Cyclopæan*  
Structure.

After leaving *Kiel*, we observed, upon our left, the first monument of *Danish* antiquity. It was a *Cyclopæan* structure of the kind which is called, in *Wales*, *Cromlech*; consisting of three upright stones, supporting, horizontally, an enormous slab of granite. It stands in the middle of a level meadow, the ground being somewhat elevated whereon it is placed. The highest point of it is not now above seven feet from the soil; but from the very nature of such a work, and its great antiquity,

it

(2) "Ante porticum xystus concisus in plurimas species, distinctusque buxo: demissus inde, pronusque pulvinus, cui bestiarum effigies invicem adversas buxus inscripsit." *Plinii Epistolæ, lib. v. epist. 6. p. 342. edit. Cort. et Longol. Amst. 1734.*

(3) The good taste of *Bacon* is the more conspicuous, because it was exerted against the reigning fashion of his time, which strictly imitated the old *Roman* custom of cutting evergreens into grotesque forms, resembling animals, whereof many remain unto this day. "I, for my part," said he, "do not like images cut out in juniper or other garden-stuffe: they be for children." However, he had no objection to architectural devices in clipping his hedges. "Little low hedges, round, like welts, with some pretty pyramides, I like well: and in some places faire columnes upon frames of carpenter's worke." *BACON'S Essays, p. 273. London, 1639.*

## CHAP. II.

it is evident that the soil has greatly accumulated around it, since it was first constructed. It appears to rest upon the top of a *tumulus*, whereof nothing but the summit is now visible<sup>1</sup>. It would be easy to enumerate many antiquities of the same form which exist in our own country<sup>2</sup>. That which is more difficult is, to ascertain for what purpose, and by whom, they were erected. There is every reason to believe that they were *sepulchral* monuments, and, consequently, places of worship<sup>3</sup>. A pretty good proof of this might be adduced from the remains of an antient cœmety near the Isle of *Barra*, in the *Western Hebrides of Scotland*; the situation of the graves being pointed out to passing mariners by huge masses of stone, placed upright. When upon two such upright masses a third was laid horizontally, there can be little doubt but that a *sepulchral* monument was thereby intended; because the Greek *Soros* is sometimes of this nature; and in our church-yards, similar works are often constructed; only the monument has dwindled, in *England*, into a more diminutive form. Respecting the people who have left these monuments of their piety towards the dead, in all the maritime countries of *Europe*, and also in some parts of *Asia*, there is very little information that can be relied upon. If they were *Scythians*, it will naturally be asked, why such monuments are not found in any part of that country; and the

By whom  
erected.

(1) See the *Vignette* to the next Chapter.

(2) There is one very like that which is now described, at *Plasnewydd*, in *Anglesea*, the seat of the *Marquis of Anglesea*; and many more are described by *Pennant*, and by other authors.

(3) See Part I. of these Travels, p. 400. Quarto Edit. Camb. 1810.

the time of their construction carries us back to a period far beyond all that history has recorded of the original inhabitants of *Europe*. It seems to be evident, that they are the works of the same people who have left the other stupendous vestiges of *Cyclopéan* architecture, which are exhibited in *England* by the remains at *Stonehenge*; in *Greece*, by the walls of *Tiryns*; and in *Italy*, by the walls of *Cortona*. We may consider the structure which is now described as one of the specimens which they have left, indicating the march they took. Of their written characters we know nothing; because it is the peculiar characteristic of their monuments to be destitute of any inscription. There is, therefore, nothing *Gothic* about them; nothing denoting the *Cimbri*; or the *Franks*; or the old *Saxons*; but rather the antient *Gaulish*, the antient *British*, and the antient *Irish*: and if this be admitted, they were *Titan-Celts*; the GIANTS of the *sacred*\*, and CYCLOPS of the *heathen*\*, historians.

After crossing the Canal of *Kiel*, we left *Holstein*, and entered the duchy of *Sleswick*; observing immediately a change of *costume* in the head-dress of the female peasants, who now appeared with a broad white fillet bound over the forehead and temples. In this country, as in *Holstein*, it is common to see *gooseberry* and *currant* trees growing abundantly in the hedge-rows near the road. The horses of

Duchy of *Sleswick*.

Change of  
Costume.

*Holstein*

(4) *Isaiah* xiv. 9. *Judith* vi 6, 7.

(5) See *Strabo*, lib. viii. p. 540. ed. *Oxon*.

## CHAP. II.

Horses of  
*Holstein.*

*Holstein* are, perhaps, in beauty and excellence, unequalled in any other part of the world. The celebrated model of this quadruped, which is so well known to *English* sculptors as the work of Mrs. *Barbarina Wilmot*<sup>1</sup>, taken, as it is said, from the sublime description of the *war-horse* in *Job*<sup>2</sup>, is admirably calculated to represent the *Holstein* breed. They are of a dark glossy bay colour, with small heads, large nostrils, and full dark eyes, the fire and clearness of which seem to denote the inward spirit of the animal. Notwithstanding their great beauty, and the activity and speed for which they are famous, they possess great strength: indeed, the number of these horses exported, affords a sufficient proof of their value. They are sent to *Prussia*, to *Germany*, and to *France*, and constitute the whole of the *Imperial* cavalry. There is another race of horses in *Jutland*, of greater strength, but of less beauty: these are often sent to *England*. The exportation of horses from the *Danish* dominions, the year before our arrival, amounted to twenty thousand.

Horses of *Jutland.*

Our first stage from *Kiel* conducted us through a pleasant country; but the second exhibited a sterile and dreary region.

This

(1) Authoress of the only translations of *Petrarch* that ever afforded, in our language, any examples of the spirit and pathos of the original; viz. the two *Canzoni*, dedicated to Mr. *Mathias*, beginning, “*Nella stagion che'l ciel rapido inchina*,” and “*Di pensier' in pensier, di monte in monte*.”

(2) “HAST THOU GIVEN THE HORSE STRENGTH? HAST THOU CLOTHED HIS NECK WITH THUNDER? . . . CANST THOU MAKE HIM AFRAID AS A GRASSHOPPER? THE GLORY OF HIS NOSTRILS IS TERRIBLE. . . . HE SAITH AMONG THE TRUMPETS, HA, HA' AND HE SMELLETH THE BATTLE AFAR OFF,” &c. *Job xxxix. 19, 20, 25.*

This we might have avoided, if, instead of taking a route along the eastern coast of the duchy, we had proceeded by *Sleswick*. The more *western* district is described by Mr. *Coxe* as a country abounding in forests and beautiful woods; having gravel roads, which wind among rich meadows and good cultivated land.

In the evening, we arrived at *Flensburg*, a neat little town, situate upon an inlet of the *Baltic*, and possessing a considerable commerce<sup>1</sup>. It is in a very thriving condition, having many new houses; and several public works were going on. Owing to our want of proper information, we were conducted to a dirty inn. The next morning, we observed other public houses, with an outward appearance of cleanliness, and even of elegance. Our stay here was very short: we left the place before six A.M., and continued to skirt the eastern coast of *Sleswick*, being amused with frequent but transitory views of the *Baltic* Sea. The part of the duchy of *Sleswick* which a traveller must pass, in his route from *Flensburg* to *Apenrade*<sup>2</sup>, is particularly interesting to *Englishmen*; because the very name of their country, the features of its inhabitants, and many of its manners, were hence derived. It is called *ANGELN*; but this word is pronounced exactly as we pronounce *England*, or *Engelonde*. We were surprised

*Flensburg.*

District of  
*Angeln.*

Resemblance  
to *England*.

(3) See the *Plan and Description* of the town, in the *Deliciæ Daniæ*, &c. tom II. p. 847. *L. Bat.* 1706.

(4) The name of this place is written *Aabenrad*, in the valuable *Map of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden*, by *Pontoppidan*, published in 1781. It is almost *English*, signifying an *open road*, or station, for shipping.

## CHAP. II.

surprised at the number of *English* faces we met ; and resemblance is not confined to features. Many articles of dress, and many customs, are common to the two countries. The method of cultivating and dividing the land is the same in both: the meadows, bounded by quickset-hedges, or by fences made of intertwisted boughs, reminded us of *Kent, Surrey, and Sussex*. The natural appearance of the country is also like the South of *England* ; being diversified by numerous hills and valleys, adorned with flourishing woods and fertile fields.

*Celtic Mounds.*

Throughout the whole district, whether of *Holstein* or *Sleswick*, and still more frequently in *Fyen*, pronounced *Funen*, and *Zealand*, one sees the *mounds*, or *tumuli*, of the antient *Celts*. A similarity of sound between the words *Cimbri* and *Cymri*, has caused a tribe of the *Goths*, which inhabited the *Cimbrica Chersonesus*, to be confounded with that pure branch of the *Gomerian Celts* now dwelling in *Wales* : consequently, these *Celtic* sepulchres have been attributed to the people whose irruption, combined with that of the *Teutones*, spread such terror in the second century of the Christian æra<sup>1</sup>. But they are far more antient; because they existed all over *Europe*, before the *Cimbri*, or *Kempers*, and other branches of the *Goths*, were known. Like the *Pyramids of Egypt*, they have outlived the memory of the people by whom they were raised : in every country where they

Distinction  
between the  
*Cimbri* and  
*Cymri*.

(1) See *Mallet's "Northern Antiquities,"* vol. I. p. 20. *Edin.* 1809. and the authors by him cited : *Plutarch.* in *Mario* ; *Oros.* lib. 5 ; *Vel. Patercul.* lib. 2 ; *Tit. Liv.* Epit. lib. 68 ; *Flor.* lib. 3. c. 30.

they are found, the traditions concerning them refer to fabulous ages, and generally to a race of *giants*.

Between *Flensburg* and *Apenrade*, we crossed an extensive moor. A few cottages, scattered over its wide and dreary surface, were the only objects which in any degree varied the uniform sadness of the prospect; except, indeed, some upright posts, twenty-five feet high, supporting glass lanterns, each containing two lamps, to serve as beacons, during winter, along the different routes which traverse this bleak solitude. The descent upon *Apenrade*\*, however, was of a very different nature: it afforded one of the finest prospects in this part of *Denmark*: the *Baltic* opened towards our right, while upon our left we commanded a fine hilly country, decorated with woods and pasture land; the town appearing in front, close to the water's edge†.

View of *Apenrade*.

The country afterwards, as far as *Habersleben*, is poor, and contains nothing worthy of notice. It consists of a level uncultivated district, seldom varied by any appearance of animal or vegetable life. The antient *tumuli* occur frequently, as before; giving to the most wretched territory the only feature by which it is rendered interesting. We found at *Habersleben*‡ the best inn, if

*Habersleben*.

we

(2) "APENRADE, quasi een open reede, i. e. *aperta statio*, dicta hæc civitas," &c. *Deliciæ Daniæ, Norvegiæ, &c. tom. II. p. 836. L. Bat. 1706.*

(3) A still finer retrospective view is afforded of this scene, in looking back towards it, after ascending a hill in leaving *Apenrade*.

(4) Perhaps more properly written *Hatersleben*. See the account of this place, and a plan of the town, in the *Deliciæ Daniæ, Norvegiæ, &c. tom. II. p. 803. L. Bat. 1706.*



## CHAP. II.

we except the town of *Kiel*, which had occurred at any of the places upon this route. From hence to *Arroe-sund* is only two *German* miles, over good roads. The view of *Habersleben*, as one looks back in leaving it, is worth notice; because the inlet of the *Baltic*, upon which it is stationed, resembles a fine lake. *Arroe-sund*, by the shore of the strait called the *Lesser Belt*, consists only of a post-house, and a few cottages belonging to the mariners who navigate this passage.

*Arroe-sund.*

At *Arroe-sund*, we were surprised to find two or three *basaltic stones*, lying among *granite*, *porphyry*, and other heterogeneous masses, used as materials for the pavement of the pier. One of these stones was quadrangular, the edges and angles of the prism being as perfect as in the minutest crystal: it also exhibited, at its extremities, that alternation of a concave and convex surface which often characterizes the horizontal fissures of *basalt* rocks. We detached a fragment from this mass, and we have since analyzed it. It belongs to the same series of rocks which is found at the *Giants' Causeway* in *Ireland*, and in *Staffa*. Before the blow-pipe, it is easily fused into glass of a black colour. We supposed that it would be vain to inquire whence this *basalt* came; believing that it might have been used as ballast, by some of the numerous vessels that navigate the strait. Fortunately, however, there chanced to be at this time upon the pier an intelligent gentleman, a native of the country; who, seeing that we were busied in the examination of these stones, told us, that a  
range

*Basalt.*

range of *basaltic pillars* exists upon the shores of *Jutland*, in different places, and especially upon its *north-eastern* coast. This is very probable; and if it be true, it will assign a new locality for a species of rock which, although common in many parts of *Europe*, is rare in *England*; namely, that which is called *Trap* by the *Swedes*; consisting of *hornblende*, *iron*, and *clay*. But as *trap* belongs equally to the order of *primary* and of *secondary* rocks, so *basalt* may be found associated either with *granite* and *clay-slate*, or with *secondary limestone* and *sandstone*. This may satisfactorily account for such a deposit upon the coast of *Jutland*: but it must be further remarked, that we observed no mark of its existence upon the eastern coast of this peninsula. Having with us one of *Ramsden's* telescopes, as the vessel gently sailed in our passage to *Assens* in the Isle of *Funen*, or *Fyen*, we endeavoured, but in vain, to discover some trace, at least, of these pretended phenomena. When we were landed at *Assens*<sup>1</sup>, we again examined the nature of the stones used in the construction of the pier, but found nothing of a similar nature. The materials here were, *granite*, black *limestone*, *porphyry*, and *quartz*.

The passage across the *Lesser Belt* is nine English miles. We had gentle but favourable winds; and were landed at *Assens* within two hours after our departure from *Arroe-sund*.

The

(1) "*Assens, Asnis, Ascens*, introitui meridionali ejusdem freti, in litore occidentuo, appositum oppidulum, haud procul remotum est à montibus illis, quibus *Ochsenberg* vel *Ossenberg* nomen est, rebus gestis diversorum bellorum famosis." *Deliciæ Daniæ, Norvegiæ, &c.* tom. II. p. 710. *L. Bat.* 1706.

## CHAP. II.

*Fionia.*

The *Isle of Funen* or *Fionia*, written *Fyen*<sup>1</sup>, in *Pontoppidan's* Map, and to which island this place belongs, separates the *Lesser* from the *Greater Belt*, or *strait*: it is three hundred and forty miles in circumference; being low and sandy; but its surface, like the waves which have left it, rises and falls, in even undulant ridges and vales, with the most regular succession and uniformity. This island produces more grain than is required for the consumption of its inhabitants; annually exporting to *Norway*, barley, oats, rye, and pease. There seemed to be an abundance of cattle, and especially of sheep<sup>2</sup>; among which, foxes make their occasional depredations. In proof of this may be mentioned the number of images dressed to serve as *scares*, which are placed in all the pastures. Throughout *Fionia* we observed the *Celtic tumuli* before mentioned, particularly in the neighbourhood of its capital, *Odensee*, where they are the most numerous. In our journey to *Odensee*, just before we reached the town, we saw, upon our left, another of those *Cyclopæan* monuments we have so recently described; consisting of a huge slab of *granite*,

*Odensee.*

(1) Signifying, literally, the same as our adjective *fine*; a name bestowed upon the island, on account of its beauty and excellence; as we should say, *fine island*. The word comes from the old Teutonic *fijn*; and this is thus explained by the author of the *Deliciæ Daniæ*:—"Ipsi verò insulæ Fioniæ appellatio nata ab amœnitate tam situs, quam formæ, cum vernaculè loquentibus id nominis pulchrum, et amœnum denotet." *Deliciæ Daniæ, Norvegiæ, &c. tom. II. p. 702. L. Bat. 1706.*

(2) "Pluribus naturæ dotibus excellens insula, proventu frumenti, siliginis præsertim, ac hordei, tam copioso affluit, ut etiam ad terras remotissimas frumenta sua quotannis transmittat. Numerosa boum, et præstantium equorum agmina taceo, quæ annuatim subministrat. Cervorum, capreolorum, leporum, ac vulpium ænationes sunt frequenter in sylvis, quibus passim hæc insula inumbratur." *Ibid.*

*granite*, supported by four upright stones of smaller size. *Odensee* is said to be of such a high antiquity, that its origin has been attributed to *Oden*, the deified hero of *Gothic Nations*. But the fact is, that its more antient appellation was *Ottensee*, from which *Odensee* is a corrupted pronunciation<sup>3</sup>. It is called by *Latin* writers, OTTONIA<sup>4</sup>. This place has preserved but few vestiges of any great antiquity; if we except the rude monuments and *tumuli* in its vicinity, which, being *Celtic*, existed long before its foundation as an Episcopal See. The Cathedral, a large, old, brick building, contains nothing remarkable. Mr. *Coxe* mentions the tombs of *John* King of *Denmark*, and of his *Son*, the cruel and unfortunate *Christian the Second*, as being in the church which formerly belonged to the Convent of the *Recolets*. We inquired in vain for the place of *Christian's* interment. No person knew any thing of it; but the sexton of the Cathedral, determined, at all events, to gratify our curiosity, pointed out a square slab of black marble, in one of the aisles,

(3) See *Pontanus* (*Chorographica Daniæ Descriptione*, p. 721); also *Delicia Daniæ, Norvegiæ, &c.* tom. II. p. 705. *L. Bat.* 1706. "Rex *Haraldus*, à Cæsare *Ottone* I. ad fidem Christianam conversus, loci hujus conditor esse, et cum ab hujus benigni Cæsaris, qui etiam *Suenonem* regis filium, ideo *Suenottonem* appellatum, ex sacro baptismatis fonte suscepit, nomine OTTONIAM, in gratitudinis, et memoriæ signum, denominasse creditur."

(4) *Ottonia, Ottonium, Ottenses, Ottensche, Odensee, FIONIÆ* insulæ civitas primaria, episcoporumque sedes, situ ameno, et structurâ eleganti gaudens, meditullium occupat insulæ, ad fluvium, qui sub eâ in sinum se effundit, a Septentrione versus meridiem profundè in terram penetrans." *Delicia Daniæ, Norvegiæ, &c.* tom. II. p. 704. *L. Bat.* 1706.

## CHAP. II.

aisles, covered with unknown characters; and maintained that this stone covered his grave. Possibly this may have been the tomb of *Canute*, styled "the Beloved of God and Men," in the old Scandinavian Chronicles.

Church of *St. Alban.*

*Ottensee*, or OTTONIA, is mentioned early in those Chronicles; and it is there recorded, that a church was founded by *Canute*, brother of *Harald*, in the *eleventh* century, to preserve the relics of *St. Alban*, which that prince removed from *England*<sup>1</sup>. This happened in 1080. In 1096, *Eric*, brother of *Canute*, caused the remains of the latter to be removed, in solemn pomp, from the Church of *St. Alban*, to a sepulchre prepared for their reception in the Cathedral<sup>2</sup>. The Bishopric of *Ottonia* was founded in the middle of the *tenth* century<sup>3</sup>. Its first Christian bishop had the name of *George*<sup>4</sup>. The *Epitome Chronologicæ Scandianæ* speaks also of a monastery erected by *Christina*, wife

Episcopal Sec.

(1) "Haraldo Danorum regi vitam terminanti, successit Canutus frater, Deo, hominibusque princeps dilectus, qui mox translatis ex *Angliâ* reliquiis S. Albani, magnificum *Ottoniæ* templum fundatum illi dedicavit." *Messenii Scandia illustrata*, tom. I. p. 90. *Stockholmæ*, 1700.

(2) "Anno Mxcvi. *Ericus* fratris *Canuti* amantissimus, suum erga illum declaraturus amorem, funus ipsius de ecclesiâ S. Albani ad Cathedralen *Otoniæ* basilicam, multo translatum honore, in sepulchro afixabrè confecto, collocavit." *Ibid.* p. 92.

(3) In 949. "*Otoniensis* in *Fioniâ* Episcopatus, deinceps sumpsit exordium." (*Ibid.* tom. XV. p. 12.) Mr. *Coxe*, perhaps upon other authority, says it was founded in 980. See *Travels into Denmark*, &c. vol. IV. *Lond.* 1787.

(4) *Messenii Scand. Illust.* tom. XV. p. 111.

wife of *John* king of *Denmark*, for the Nuns of this place'. CHAP. II.

From *Odensee*, we continued our journey, and came to *Nybourg*<sup>6</sup>. Owing to some cause, which we could not explain, all the houses here were either new or unfinished. There was not a quarter in which new buildings were not to be observed: it seemed as if a fire had previously destroyed the town, and that it was now in the moment of its restoration. The wind being favourable, we embarked, for the purpose of crossing the *Greater Belt*; and had a delightful passage of four hours to *Corsoërs*<sup>7</sup>. The distance is eighteen miles.

*June 9.*—The long twilight of the *North* began already to allow of our travelling with equal convenience by night as by day: we therefore left *Corsoërs* two hours after midnight, in a large open waggon, which also carried all our luggage. The appearance that was soon afterwards exhibited by the rising of the sun, over the *Baltic*, was very remarkable; and

Extraordinary  
effect of Sun-  
rise.

(5) Ibid. p. 95.

(6) "*Nruburg, Nyborg, Neoburgum*, in orientali litore hujus insulæ, ad æstuarium ab ortu versus occasum ingrediens, situm oppidum, et haud ineleganti ædificiorum structura exornatum, constructionis suæ exordium, ad annum 1175 refert, et quondam Regum et Parlamenti seu Danici consilii sedes extitit." *Deliciæ Daniæ, &c. tom. II. p. 712.*

(7) "*Korsör, Corsora*, in litore *Codano Sinui* opposito, haud procul ab æstuario quodam terræ hic insinuato, sita civitas, quæ *Nyborg*, vel *Neoburgum*, urbem in *FIONIA* sibi adversam, inspicit, et arce regiâ superbit." *Deliciæ Daniæ, Norvegiæ, &c. tom. II. p. 658. L. Bat. 1706.*

## CHAP. II.

and it convinced us that there is a great dissimilarity between the colours displayed at sun-rise in different latitudes; for example, in the *South* and in the *North* of *Europe*. The sky, at this moment, for a considerable extent near the horizon, was of a bright *green* colour; owing, possibly, to the *blue* colour of the sea, blended with the *yellow* hue of the impending atmosphere. There had been no real night: the twilight, spreading over a great part of the hemisphere above our heads, had never sunk below the horizon; and during half an hour before the sun's disk became visible, the tints of the sky exceeded any thing we had ever seen. The field of clouds above us resembled a splendid carpet, enriched by every diversity of colour. Toward the horizon, these colours were more intense and vivid; and the clouds, toward the *east*, resembled masses of burnished gold. From a vast distance behind us, in the *west*, immense heaps of vapour, and enormous columns of mist, majestically moved towards the quarter whence the *sun* was to issue, as to a focal point; when, suddenly, their concourse was interrupted, and their progress checked, by the bursting forth of the everlasting orb itself, in all its might; the floating masses instantly receding, as they before advanced.

We passed through *Slagelsu* about seven o'clock: here *tobacco* is cultivated. Afterwards, we pursued our route, with very sultry weather, as far as *Roschild*; where we halted to visit the *Cathedral*, and the stately cœmety of the Kings of  
*Denmark*.

*Denmark*'. As soon as we entered this building, we were surprised by the novelty and splendour of the appearance exhibited by the regal coffins. Instead of being concealed in tombs, they stand open to view, in chancels or chapels, separated from the spectator only by an iron palisade; and as they are very magnificent, being covered with rich embossments of silver and gold, and the most costly chase-work, the effect is very striking. They seem intended to lie in state, so long as the *Danish* monarchy shall endure. There are, however, other coffins, which are equally magnificent, within the sepulchres of this cathedral.

From *Roschild*, we continued our journey, by a good broad road,

(1) "Multorum regum, principum, atque aliarum magni nominis personarum, exuvie mortales in hoc templo recondite sunt." (*Deliciæ, sive Amœnitates Regnorum Daniæ, Norregiæ, &c. tom. II. p. 640. L. Bat. 1706.*) The reader will find in the work now cited all the information he may require concerning these *Royal Sepulchres*. According to the same author, *Saxo Grammaticus* was here interred; and as this fact has been doubted, (See *Coxe's Travels into Denmark, vol. IV. p. 398. Note. Lond. 1786.*) it may be well to cite the passage. "SAXO GRAMMATICUS hujus loci Præpositus Ecclesiasticus, qui anno 1204, vel ut alii 1207 vel 8, exiit. Epitaphii initium est ut sequitur.

"Qui vivens alios æternum vivere fecit,  
Saxo Grammaticus mortuus hic reculat.  
Mortuus extincto sed tantum corpore, mente  
Qua saluit, magno vivit et ingenio.

"Reliquos viginti versus, in dicto templo, lignæ tabulæ, literis aureis inscriptos quæ in Notis Stephani Johannis Stephani ad lib. I. Saxonis, fol. 22, seq. et apud alios." Mr. Coxe has referred, in a former note, to *Stephens's* observations. The reader may also consult *Helvædus*, part II. Sylvæ Chronol. p. 89. *Pontanus* in diversis Rerum Daniæ locis: *Jonas Koldingensis* in *Daniæ Descriptione*. *Adamus Bremensis*, et (de Epitaphiis Roschildensibus) *Nathan Chytræus*, p. 528. *Delic. Var. Itin.*: et *Laurentii Asseri* Inscriptiones Daniæ.



CHAP. II.  
Copenhagen.

road, to *Copenhagen*, where we arrived at seven in the evening; the sun being still high above the horizon. The best inn is the *Royal Hotel*, opposite to the *Palace*; but we may add, *bad* to the *best*. The rooms to which we were conducted were spacious, but the beds were full of bugs. It was observed among us, that those of our party who adopted the common practice of the country of smoking tobacco, were the persons who escaped being tormented by vermin; yet whether the real cause of their escape ought to be attributed to the fumes of tobacco, future travellers may determine: it was their constant practice to fumigate the pillows and bolster, before going to rest. The most effectual protection is a sheet of thin leather, made large enough to cover the whole bed, which a traveller should carry with him; being also provided with his own sheets. We supped this evening at the *table d'hôte*, and found bad fare, but more cheerful companions, as guests, than it was usual to meet with in *Hamburgh*. From the windows of this hotel we had a view of the ruins of the magnificent *Palace* of the Royal Family, which had been destroyed by fire about four years before. In the subsequent year, a great part of *Copenhagen* was destroyed in the same way<sup>1</sup>. There is, in fact,

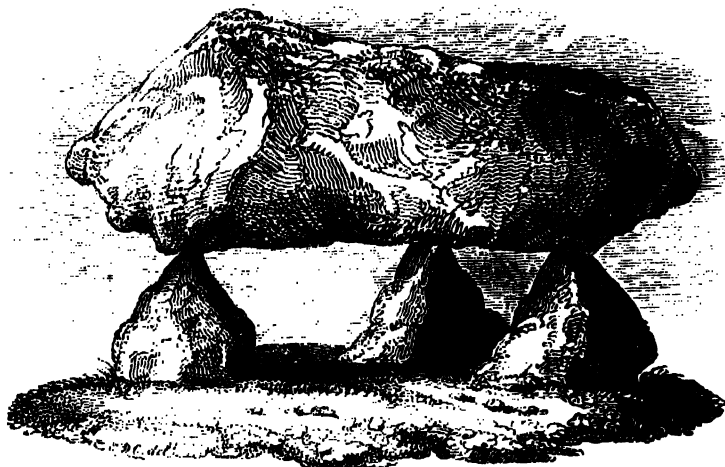
(1) This destructive fire happened in 1795. The Palace was consumed in 1794. It employed 2000 labourers daily for ten years, in building. The Knight's Saloon, or *Ridder Sal*, in this palace, was reckoned one of the largest apartments in *Europe*. Its length equalled 118 feet; its breadth, 58 feet. It was lighted by nine windows, and at night by three lustres, containing 1200 wax candles. The Royal Library suffered upon this occasion: it contained 130,000 volumes, and 3000 manuscripts.—See *Wolff's Northern Tour*, pp. 90, 91. *Lond.* 1814.

fact, no city, if we except *Constantinople*, where accidents by fire are more frequent. Yet the inhabitants pretend to better regulations, to prevent such a catastrophe, than have been elsewhere adopted; and among others, that of a tocsin, to be sounded by a watchman (placed, for the purpose, upon the top of a high tower) as soon as a fire is perceived: in consequence of this alarm the inhabitants are to illuminate their houses, and to continue the illumination until the fire has been extinguished.

At the time of our arrival, *Copenhagen* had risen with renovated splendour from her ashes; a great improvement being visible in the streets, and many magnificent houses substituted in place of antiquated mansions, that wanted repair, and had been burned. In an old quarto volume, we found a description of *Copenhagen* in three different languages, *Danish*, *German*, and *French*; printed in three columns in each page of the work. This description afforded a minute detail of all the buildings, but it contained hardly a single remark worth notice concerning any of them.

*June 10th.*—We visited our Ambassador, and were very kindly received by him. In the evening, we went to what is called the *Bourse*, or public place of exchange. It is a long building, full of shops, ranged in two rows, like the *bazars* of *Constantinople*. Here every article of household consumption is sold, excepting provisions; but so extremely dear, that a higher price is demanded for almost every thing than is asked in *London*. The tradesmen are civil and obliging, and, like those of *Hamburg*, never seem to consider  
any

CHAP. II. , any attention troublesome which is given to a stranger. The *Theatres* were at this time shut: and the season for assembling the *Court* being over, no public amusements were going on.



*Celtic Monument of Cyclopean Structure, near to Kiel.*

## CHAP. III.

### COPENHAGEN TO GOTHENBURG.

*Observatory at Copenhagen—Fredericksberg—Population—National Character of the Danes—Arsenal, Docks, and Naval Stores—State of Literature—Professors—Cabinet of Shells—Royal Collection of Pictures—Natural History—Antiquities—Royal Library—Review—Journey to Helsingor—Hirsholm—Castle of Cronberg—Queen Matilda—Anecdote of the Master of an English Merchantman—Helsingor—Passage of the Sound—Isle of Huen—Helsingborg—General aspect of all Sweden—Skåne, or Scania—Swedish Horses—Dress of the Female Peasants—Engelholm—Forest Scenery—Public Roads—Karup—Boorstad—Laholm—Nuptial Festivities—Halmstad—Falconberg—Warberg—Kongsbäcka—Karra—Gotheborg.*

ON Sunday, June 11th, we went to the *French Reformed Church*; but arrived too late to hear the preacher, a very venerable man, who was pronouncing the benediction as we entered. There is also another *Protestant Church* in *Copenhagen*, where the service is performed in the *German* language.

CHAP. III.

CHAP. III. *Observatory at Copenhagen.* In the way back to our hotel, we visited the *Observatory*; a large tower, so constructed, that, by means of a spiral road without steps, which is paved with bricks, a coach drawn by four horses might be safely conducted to the summit. We ascended to the gallery; and here we enjoyed a fine prospect of the city and harbour of *Copenhagen*. There was not a cloud in the sky. The whole of the opposite shore of *Sweden* was hence visible. Using our telescope, we discerned a town upon the *Swedish* coast, which we supposed to be *Landscronia*; very distinctly discerning its large church, surmounted by a dome. The heat of the day appeared to us to be remarkable; because the mercury in *Fahrenheit's* thermometer did not stand higher than 67° in the shade; but the air was so sultry<sup>1</sup>, that we might have believed it to be nearer 90° than 70°.

*Fredericksberg.*

Afterwards, we made an excursion to *Fredericksberg*, a country-seat of the King, about two miles from *Copenhagen*, on the road to *Roschild*; and visited the palace and gardens.

The

(1) "During the three months of *June*, *July*, and *August*, the heat is much more intense than in *England*; and very sultry in the nights; but it is a gloomy heat, and people generally perceive some interposition of thick vapours between them and the sun. In *Copenhagen*, during these three months, they are constantly troubled with the plague of flies, which they endeavour to destroy by a poisoned water; upon the laying of which in their kitchens and chambers, I have seen whole bushels of dead flies swept together in one room." (*Account of Denmark, as it was in the year 1692*, p. 8. *Lond.* 1738.)—If this fact alone be ascertained, of the presence of a vast number of flies during the hot months, there needs not a better proof of the prevalence of bad air; and by some writers, the insalubrity of the air of *Copenhagen*, in certain seasons of the year, is alluded to. "*Aër tamen toto anni tempore non idem non semper adeò salubris, &c.*" (*Dania: Descriptio*, tom. II. p. 592. *L. Bat.* 1706.) *Joh. Isac. Pontanus, Petrus Bertius, C. Braun, C. Ens, Itineraria et alii auctores indicant.*"

The palace is meanly furnished, and in no respect worthy of a moment's observation. The gardens are formal, and disposed into straight and dusty walks, with long avenues and *Chinese* bridges. Near to this palace there are little public gardens, for the sale of refreshments. In the evening, we returned to the city with a party of *French* gentlemen, and accompanied them to the public walks in the *King's Gardens*, which were excessively crowded. Here we saw a number of very handsome women, but all of them rather ill-dressed; and our *French* companions complained of the bad taste by which every thing in *Copenhagen* is characterized. To our eyes, it seemed, indeed, that a journey from *London* to *Copenhagen* might exhibit the retrocession of a century; every thing being found, in the latter city, as it existed in the former a hundred years before<sup>2</sup>. This observation extends not only to the amusements, the dress, and the manners of the people, but to the general state of every thing connected with *Danish* society; excepting, perhaps, the commerce of the country, which is upon a good footing. In literature, neither zeal nor industry is wanted: but compared with the rest of *Europe*, the *Danes* are always behind in the progress of science. This is the case, also, with respect to the Fine Arts; and to their collections for a *Museum*, whether of Antiquities, or of Natural History; or  
of

(2) They are even said to be behind the *Germans*.—"The *Danes* are at least a century behind most of the Protestant States of *Germany*, and in no respect better than the *Bavarians* or *Portuguese*." See *Baron Riesbeck's Travels*, vol. III. p. 100. Lond. 1787.

**CHAP. III.** of works in mechanism, or of other curiosities; being always characterized by frivolity<sup>1</sup>, if not by ignorance. In making these remarks, there is, as it must be obvious, something of anticipation; but it may be proper to state here the result of some of our subsequent observations, that the reader may be the better prepared for the descriptions which follow.

**Population.** The population of *Copenhagen*, at this time, amounted to about eighty-five thousand persons; and the male population of all the **DANISH** Isles of *Zealand*, *Fionia*, *Låland*, *Langland*, *Moen*, *Falster*, and *Arroc*, was not equal to half a million<sup>2</sup>.

**National character of the Danes.** In this number, when we consider how very small a portion of the inhabitants compose the class of literary men, it would be very unfair to compare *Denmark*, in point of science, with *Great Britain*, where the number of those occupied in literary pursuits almost equals the entire population we have now stated. There is, however, a littleness in every thing that belongs to them; excepting their stature, which bears no proportion to the bulk of their intellectual attainment. The same author who left us such a characteristic trait of the *Danes*, at the termination of the seventeenth century, when he said that “the clocks in *Copenhagen* are not allowed

(1) “In search of antiquities, I went with the Professor (*Thorkelin*) to visit a man of *virtu*, and collector of curiosities. \* \* \* He had formed a singular collection of keys of every description, from that of *St. Peter's*, down to the most diminutive *Venetian* padlock.” *Wolff's Northern Tour*, pp. 156, 157. *Lond.* 1814.

(2) It might be estimated at 475,300 men; according to the calculations made for the *Geographical and Geometrical Charts* published by the *Academy of Sciences* at *Copenhagen*.

allowed to strike the hour before the *Court clock*," also says of them, "I do not see that they are good at imitating the inventions of other countries; and for inventing themselves, I believe none, since the famous *Tycho Brahe*, ever pretended to it. Few or no books are written, but what some of the Clergy compose of religion. Not so much as a song or a tune was made during three years that I stayed there."

*Tuesday, June 13*, we accompanied our Ambassador, our Consul, and some *English* Naval Officers, to view the arsenal, docks, and naval stores. A ship, the property of a private individual, was then building without timbers, consisting only of planks. The arsenal appeared to be in the highest state of order, and more business was going on than one would have expected to see in time of peace. There were twenty-eight line-of-battle ships. We saw also a yacht which had been sent as a present from our *Prince of Wales* to the *Crown Prince*. Every vessel had its own magazine, apart: we were amazed by the neatness and regularity with which the whole was arranged, and by the marvellous economy of space, which provided in the most admirable manner for the convenient stowage of all the naval stores. The rope-room was one thousand feet in length. In the smithy for forging anchors, we noticed seventeen furnaces. The magazines

Arsenal,  
Docks, and  
Naval Stores.

(3) *Account of Denmark*, as it was in the Year 1692: p. 62. Fourth Edit. *London*. 1738.  
—The reputed author of this work was Envoy Extraordinary from King *William III.* to the Court of *Denmark*, in 1689.

(4) *Ibid.* p. 61.



CHAP. III.

magazines for hemp, cordage, canvas, &c. contained every thing in the best order, and of the best quality. The sail-cloth and hemp had been imported from *Russia* and from *Holland*; the timber chiefly from *Pomerania*; and the iron from *Norway*. The brass cannon had been cast at *Fredericks-march*; and those of iron, at *Laurvig* in *Norway*. The dock for repairs was capable of admitting a first-rate man of war; and by means of a pump, worked by eight horses, its basin might be emptied in twenty-four hours. Within the last half century, the commerce of *Denmark* had risen to such a pitch of prosperity, that the *Danish* flag was flying in all the ports of the world. The most distant shores of *Asia*; those of *Africa* and *America*; all the harbours of the *Mediterranean*, and of the *East* and *West Indies*, were visited by its ships. *Danish* vessels, from twelve to fifteen hundred tons burden, sailed annually for *China*; and within the course of a single year, the number of merchantmen that had entered into the port of *Copenhagen* amounted nearly to four thousand<sup>1</sup>; and of those that sailed hence, three thousand eight hundred and seventy.

Commerce.

State of  
Literature.

It has been lately said of *Copenhagen*, that there is no want of books; and this is true with respect to its public libraries: but good books are seldom found in any of the booksellers' shops. We spent the remainder of our time in visiting the libraries belonging to the *City* and *University*, and in collecting information from the different *Professors*.

There

(1) The authors of the *Voyage au Nord de l'Europe* state the whole amount of the entry, in 1787, at 3970 ships.—See *tom. I. p. 256. Paris, 1796.*

There are some valuable collections of books, which were public donations from private individuals; but neither in these, nor in the *University Library*, nor in the library belonging to the *King*, could we find either the original manuscript of the description of *Britain* by *Richard of Cirencester*, or any transcript of it, or even a single printed copy of this work. It has been so commonly affirmed in *England* that the copy of *Richard's* treatise, from which *Stukely* published his analysis of the work, was made by *Professor Bertram* from the original manuscript in one of the libraries of *Copenhagen*, that we expected to find it without any difficulty. But even the small octavo volume which *Bertram* afterwards printed, containing *Richard's* account of *Britain*, together with the remains of *Gildas* and *Nennius*, was unknown to any of the *Professors* of this *University*. It is not at all remarkable that a *Dane* should feel less interested in the history of such a relic than a native of *Britain*; but it is somewhat marvellous that no memorial should remain of a work so celebrated. The Library of the *University* is in the

University  
Library.

(2) Ricardi Corinensis Monachi Westmonasteriensis "de Situ Britanniae," Libri duo. E Codice MS. descriptis, Notisque et Indice adornavit Carolus Bertram. *Hafniae*, Impensis Editoris, 1757.

(3) The author once procured a manuscript copy of *Richard's* work in *Scotland*, owing to the kindness of the Rev. Mr. *Grant*, Minister of *Elgin*. It was transcribed from the original edition, as published by *Professor Bertram*, in *Copenhagen*, A. D. 1757. Another edition of this work has, however, since appeared in *England*. It was published in *London* in 1809. Speaking of the difficulty of meeting with the original edition, the editor says, "The few copies which were sent to *England* have been long dispersed; and after a fruitless search to procure one in *London*, a similar attempt was made at *Copenhagen*, but with no better success."

CHAP. III. the tower of the *Observatory*: it contains between three and four thousand volumes, and is rich in *Icelandic Manuscripts*, and some curious Deeds written in *Rhunic* characters. This library is open to the public. If we were to judge only from inspecting the libraries of *Copenhagen*, it would ill become such transitory travellers to depreciate the state of literature in *Denmark*; because this in no country can be estimated by the books it may contain. Even the *Russians* have sometimes valuable libraries; and literature is more advanced in *Norway* than in the *Danish Isles*. It is by ascertaining the use made of these libraries, and the taste shewn in forming other literary collections, that we may determine the degree of improvement which has taken place in science. If we review the list of *Danish Historians*<sup>1</sup>, we shall find the number to be very small indeed; but this may be owing to the paucity of events in the annals of *Denmark*, compared with those of other countries. The long commentaries of *Saxo*, the grammarian, contain nothing considerable. The two writers most worthy of note are *Meursius* and *Pontanus*; for *Denmark* had no historian, upon whose writings we may place any reliance, before the *sixteenth* century.\*

*Danish  
Historians.*

Among the collections of *Natural History*, the most favourite pursuit of the *Danish* students, those of *mineralogy* and *zoology* take the precedence. But *mineralogy* is not so much cultivated here as in *Germany*; where instances have occurred,

---

(1) See the list of them, as given by *Du Fresnoy*, vol. II. p. 501. *Lond.* 1730.

occurred, like that of a poor cobbler, who, after working the whole day for a couple of shillings, has been known to spend half a guinea upon a single specimen. Yet the dealers in *Copenhagen* find their account in visiting remote regions in search of minerals: these men go to *Greenland* and to *Iceland*. We saw one of those dealers, who had lately returned from *Greenland*; and we bought of him some examples of association in minerals, that may tend to throw light upon the natural history of substances whose origin is involved in considerable uncertainty<sup>1</sup>. The *Professors* at this time residing in *Copenhagen*, who possessed cabinets of *Natural History*, were, Messrs. *Holmskiöld* (who had a fine collection of *Siberian* minerals), *Abildgård*, *Shumacher*, *Martyn*, *Wad*, and *Becker*. The last was distinguished by a valuable collection of the ores of *silver*: the other *Professors* are well known to all the Academies of *Europe*. Professor *Wad* had the care of the Cabinet of Minerals and Natural History belonging to the University, which was in excellent order. The *Danish* mineralogists set a great value upon what they call *transitions*, or *passages*; such, for example, as the passage of *hornblende* to *feldspar*; of *feldspar* to *quartz*; of *flint* to *limestone*, and so on: all of which supposed appearances, with the notions thereon founded, are so many marks

Professors.

Mineralogy.

of

(2) Among these were—

1. *Amber* in *Pit-Coal*, from *Greenland*.
2. *Mesotype*, of *Hainy*, in *Iceland Spar*.
3. Substances intermediary between *Arragonite* and common *Canon-spar*, &c. &c.

## CHAP. III.

of the abject state of *mineralogy* in *Denmark*. In this way they exhibit what is called a *passage* of *fossil wood* either to *pit-coal* or to *amber*; and from such circumstances of association deduce imaginary proofs of the *vegetable* origin of those minerals. Well might the venerable *Haüy*<sup>1</sup> consider these transitions as “*passages* that lead to nothing.” To reason upon the *vegetable* origin of *fossil-coal* from the appearances of mineralized plants in a stratum of that substance, is not less absurd than to ascribe a similar origin to *opal*, in consequence of the frequent instances which occur of *wood-opal*, where the siliceous concrétion has mineralized *wood*. With much more probability, might the drops of *water* which are sometimes seen in *amber*, and more frequently in *coal*, be referred to, as proofs of the agency of that fluid in their formation; because all that is necessary to convert *water* into either of these bodies, is the chemical union of *carbon* with *hydrogen* and *oxygen*.

Cabinet  
Shells.

We visited a Collection of shells, pictures, and minerals, which were the property of a carver in ivory, of the name of *Spengler*. The shells were said to form the largest cabinet in *Europe*. Some of them, owing to their rarity, but without beauty, were valued at enormous prices. One of them, not exceeding an inch in length, was pointed out to us as being worth fifty pounds sterling. Its value appeared

to

---

(1) “ La minéralogie deviendrait une sorte de dédale où l'on ne se reconnoitroit plus, et où tout seroit plein de *passages* qui ne meneroient à rien.” *Haüy, Traité de Minéralogie, tom. III. p. 242. Paris, 1801.*

to consist in a *lusus naturæ*: the spiral volute turning to the left, instead of to the right. Another shell, the *pulla achatina* of *Linnaeus*, about the size of a large pear, had been stolen from a part of the *East Indies*; where it is said to be so highly valued, that its exportation has been prohibited, under pain of death; possibly owing to some superstitious reverence attached to it. The only duplicate of this kind of shell, known in *Europe*, exists in a Collection at the *Hague*. The *minerals* belonging to Mr. *Spengler* were numerous, but badly arranged; and, upon the whole, but indifferent in their kind. We shall, however, mention one specimen, of such excessive beauty, that it is not likely to occur elsewhere: this was a crystallization of *mesotype*, in acicular prisms, about two inches in length; each of which was as diaphanous as the finest *rock-crystal*. It was preserved under a glass-case, and might certainly adorn the first cabinet of *minerals* in the world. There were also some pictures; but it generally happens in *Denmark*, that when one is invited to see the pictures of the best masters, they prove, upon examination, to be despicable copies.

The same remark may also be applied to the pictures in the Royal Cabinet at *Copenhagen*. This cabinet contains a large collection of *Paintings*, *Natural History*, and *Antiquities*. Of the first, little can be said, if we except a work of *Salvator Rosa*; which merits all the admiration due to the historical works of this great master. The talents of *Salvator* are often estimated from his works in landscape painting; but his landscapes afford very inadequate proofs of his superior merit. His main excellence consisted in the  
delineation

Royal Collec-  
tion of Pic-  
tures.

## CHAP. III.

delineation of story. Witness his conspiracy of *Catiline*; witness also this surprising picture belonging to the Royal Gallery of *Denmark*; which represents the preaching of *Jonah* to the *Ninevites*. It contains sixteen figures, all as large as life; yet they are not in the least crowded. At first sight, a person might suppose there were not more than half a dozen figures in the picture. There is a depth of shadow which amounts to darkness in the principal effect; but it is a degree of darkness necessary to the terror and the sublimity of such a subject. The prophet stands elevated above all the other figures, before the portico of a Temple. It might be supposed that *Du Fresnoy* had this figure present to his view, in that memorable passage which our poet *Mason* has so happily paraphrased:

“ On that high-finished form, let Paint bestow  
Her midnight shadow, her meridian glow.”

The dismay of the holy messenger is most strikingly blended with the expression of his prophetic enthusiasm; but, at the same time, he seems full of the confidence inspired by his mission. It is not the dismay of dastardly fear; it is horror mixed with indignation at the contemplation of guilt, accompanied by a deep consciousness of its consequences. His look, his air, his attitude, every feature of his countenance, the expression of his lips, and manner of addressing his hearers—all seem to bespeak the mighty oracle: “ YET FORTY DAYS, AND NINEVEH SHALL BE OVERTHROWN.” Two female figures are represented at his feet: the one prostrate exhibits

(1) “ Luminis umbrarumque gradu sit picta supremo.”

*Du Fresn. de Arte Graphica, V. 392.*

exhibits all the softness and grace of a *Madonna of Carlo Dolce*; the other, kneeling in the fore-ground of the picture, is delineated with extended arms, and dishevelled hair streaming in the wind, in a white vest, flowing in rich folds, like the draperies of the *Caracci*. This figure has uncommon animation; but that the principal object may possess its due majesty, and all the force requisite to its situation, the artist has cast the profile of this female figure into shadow. The King of *Nineveh*, also, is made to lie prostrate before the Prophet, in the act of reverence and resignation: but his figure is venerable and interesting: he is represented wearing upon his head a crown of the most antient and simple form; and the light, by a dexterous management of the painter, being carried off from the vest of the female figure before mentioned, plays beautifully upon the temples of the aged monarch. The drapery throughout this picture is all of the grandest cast; it is principally of a brown colour, or of a dark shadowy yellow hue; so carefully glazed as to exhibit the utmost mellowness in every tint. If there be a colour more particularly difficult to introduce than any other into a picture, it is green; the management of which was *Rembrandt's* glory; yet even this colour has been here applied in so admirable a manner, upon the figure of a venerable man, that it adds to the general harmony of this great master-piece. It is moreover remarkable, that the architecture introduced into this picture is barbarous: possibly the artist took care that a purer taste in architecture should not betray him into an anachronism respecting the history of *Nineveh*. Of the other pictures in this Collection,

little



## CHAP. III.

little needs be said ; because so many of them are copies. We observed a genuine work of *Michael Angelo Carravagio*, representing Gamblers : also others, by *Gerrard Honthorst*, commonly called *Gerrardo della notte* ; by *Pietro Perugino* ; by *Van Steenwyck*, &c. &c. A picture said to be by *Gerrard Dow*, of the Physician regarding a Patient's urine, is a copy ; the original is at *Turin*.

## Natural History.

In the chambers of *Natural History*, we saw nothing worth notice, excepting the *minerals* ; but these were in a wretched state of confusion ; ill arranged, and badly preserved. In a corner of the room there stood a mass of *native silver*, near six feet long, and, in one part of it, above eighteen inches in diameter : we noticed, also, a magnificent piece of *amber* that had been found in *Jutland*, nearly thirty pounds in weight ; also a valuable group of *emeralds* in their matrix ; ores of *gold* and *silver* in abundance ; works executed in *amber* ; and, among what are commonly called *petrifications*, a most extraordinary mineralization of *an infant in its mother's womb*.

## Antiquities.

The other curiosities consisted of stuffed animals, in very bad condition ; and of *Antiquities*. Among the latter may be mentioned some that bear a peculiar reference to the antient history of the country ; such as the golden vessels which, at different times, have been found in *Jutland*. Many authors mention the two drinking horns of gold, which were discovered, one towards the middle of the seventeenth, and the other of the eighteenth century. They merit all the attention that has been paid to them by antiquaries. The figures on these horns are actually *hieroglyphics* ; and some of them exactly resemble the *hieroglyphics* of *Egypt*. Of these it will

will be sufficient to mention *one*, because it is known to all who are at all versed in *Egyptian* antiquities; namely, the human figure with a dog's head, which is by some supposed to represent *Anubis*, and, by others, the *Hermes* of *Hades*. Connecting, therefore, the testimony afforded by these *Celtic* relics, with the evident similarity of structure exhibited in the *Cyclopæan* architecture of the north of *Europe*<sup>1</sup>, of the *Morea*, of *Caramania*, of *Syria*, and of *Egypt*, it is at least probable that they belong to the same race of *Titan-Celts*<sup>2</sup>; who were once masters of all the eastern shores of the *Mediterranean*; and who existed in *Greece*, in *Thrace*, and in *Gaul*, before any of the *Gothic* and *Grecian* colonies had found their way to *Europe*. There are in this Collection many other drinking horns, which afford curious specimens of antique workmanship; also other golden vessels, that were discovered in the antient sepulchres of *Jutland*. The remains of a stag are likewise exhibited, found with a collar of gold about his neck.

We shall close our account of the *regal* curiosities at *Copenhagen* with a brief survey of the Royal Library. It Royal Library contains above a hundred thousand volumes of printed books, and

(1) See the *Vignette* to this Chapter, representing one of those Sepulchral *Cyclopæan* structures called *Cromlechs* in *Wales*; as it now exists, near to *Kiel*, upon the borders of *Holstein*, and as it was described in the last Chapter.

(2) "Qui ipsorum lingua *CELTÆ*, nostra *GALLI* appellantur." *Cæsar. Comment. lib. i.* See also *Pausanias, lib. i. c. 3.*

## CHAP. III.

and some thousand manuscripts.' Here, as before, we inquired for the manuscript of *Richard of Cirencester*, but the librarian knew nothing of it. They shewed to us the manuscript copy of the *Edda*, by *Snorro*, and a printed copy of the same by *Ismund*; also a manuscript collection of histories in the *Icelandic* language, in two folio volumes, called *Codex Flateyensis*. Among the other manuscripts we saw a copy of the *Korün*, in illuminated characters; and a beautiful illuminated manuscript of *Chronicles*, written in the middle of the *fifteenth* century, being a translation from the *Latin* into the *French* language. It was entitled "*Chroniques Martinienes*." The illuminations represented battles, &c. and were marvellous performances for the age in which they were done. Many of them might be considered really as fine paintings. The following short preface of the translator is verbally and literally copied from the original.

" PAR LE VOULOIR DE JESU CRIST, VRAY DIEU TOUT PUISSANT  
COURANT L'AN DE SON INCARNATION M.CCCC.LVIII. MONSIEUR  
LOUIS DE LAVAL, CHEVALIER SEIGNEUR DE CHATILLON ET DE  
FRIMONDOUR GOUVERNEUR DE DAUPHIGNY A FAIT TRANSLATER  
ET METTRE DE LATIN EN FRANÇOIS LES CHRONIQUES MAR-  
TINIENES PAR SON TRES-HUMBLE CLERC ET SERVITEUR SEBASTIEN  
DE MAMEROT DE VOISSONS."

We

(1) According to the *Voyage de Deux Français*, about 130,000 volumes, and 3000 manuscripts. There have been considerable additions, of late years, to this Collection. Mr. *Coxe* makes the number equal to 100,000 volumes, and 7000 manuscripts; besides the books in the King's private library, which amount to 20,000 volumes.

We saw also a manuscript of part of *Livy*, written in the *tenth* century, and all the manuscripts which *Niebuhr* collected during his travels. Among the early specimens of typography which adorn this library, there are many of the first editions of the classics; particularly *Cicero de Officiis*, printed at *Mayence*, by *Fust*, in 1465 and 1466; at *Rome*, by *Pet. de Max.* in 1469; at *Venice*, in 1470; also at *Rome*, by *Sweynheym* and *Pannartz*, 1471. We observed, also, the first editions of *Justin*, both without and with a date; the latter being printed at *Rome*, in 1470; an edition of *Livy*, printed at *Rome* in 1468; two of *Virgil*, and one of *Terence*, without date; and several others less rare.

Review.

During the evening of *Thursday, June 15*, the *Crown Prince* reviewed 10,000 *Danish* troops. The weather was unfavourable, but we went to see the sight. The prevailing opinion among intelligent foreigners who were present was, that, notwithstanding the martial spirit of the Prince, and his passion for military affairs, his troops were awkward, and negligent of their duty. Some of the soldiers were eating in the midst of their marching manœuvres; others talking; the consequence of which was, that they were often (to use a technical term) *clubbed*, and in evident confusion. We approached very near to the royal tent, standing close to the entrance, where we had an opportunity of seeing the Royal Family. It was a melancholy sight; the poor King being allowed to walk in and out of the tent, and to exhibit the proofs of his mental derangement to all the by-standers. A young officer, a sentinel at the door of the tent, with a

## CHAP. III.

drawn sword in his hand, attracted the King's notice : going up to him, his majesty made the most hideous grimaces close to his face, and poured forth, at the same time, a torrent of the lowest abuse. The conduct of this young subaltern was very commendable. Orders had been issued, that no notice should ever be taken of what the unfortunate monarch might say ; nor any reply whatsoever be made to his questions : consequently, the officer stood fixed and immoveable as a statue ; and, during the whole time that the King remained spluttering in his face, not a feature of his countenance was changed, but preserved the utmost firmness and gravity, as if unconscious that any person was addressing him. When the King observed that he could make no impression upon the object of his rage, his insanity took a different turn ; and beginning to exhibit all sorts of antics before the different Ambassadors and Envoys who were collected before the entrance of the pavilion, he suddenly rushed into the tent. The persons present upon this occasion were, besides the King and the Crown Prince, the King's brother, who was deformed ; the Princess Royal, in a riding habit ; the King's nephew ; the Ambassadors from France and Spain, the English Minister, their Secretaries, and other Envoys, together with a variety of foreigners of distinction who had been presented at the Danish Court.

*Journey to  
Helsingor.*

On the sixteenth, we left *Copenhagen* for *Helsingor*, or *Elsineur*, travelling through a pleasant country, with the finest paved road we had ever seen. Antient *tumuli* were often visible. A gentleman journeyed with us who had opened one of these sepulchres : he found in it the usual deposit, of

an

an earthen vessel made of the rudest *terra cotta*, which he said was full of bones: and this latter circumstance refers its history to an age when it was customary to burn the dead; rather than to remoter periods, when it was the practice to bury the bodies of deceased persons entire. At *Hirsholm* we saw the favourite palace of the Queen *Matilda*, consisting of numerous chambers, now in a ruined state, adorned with tapestry, gilding, and inlaid work of mother-of-pearl. This palace, in its original state of magnificence, exhibited no marks of a good taste; and in its present condition it contains nothing that is worth seeing. In our way from *Copenhagen* to *Hirsholm*, we saw, on our right, a plain marble monument, which had been erected by the peasants in honour of their benefactor, the celebrated *Count Bernstorff*, Prime Minister of *Denmark*, who set the first example of emancipating his tenants from a system of feudal bondage. Until this emancipation took place, the farmers were slaves: it was followed by the liberation of the Crown peasants'. The chaste and simple ornaments of this elegant monument consist of nothing more than a *scythe* and a *wheat-sheaf*; symbolical of the agricultural labours which are best encouraged, in every country, by the freedom of the inhabitants.<sup>2</sup>

*Hirsholm.*

From

---

(1) *Count Bernstorff* was a native of *Hanover*. He was born on the 28th of August 1735. This nobleman liberated his peasants, after the death of *Frederic V.* in the year 1767. In 1786, soon after the *Prince Royal* assumed the reins of government, there was also an emancipation of the *Crown* peasants. The system of feudal bondage was not, however, entirely abolished when we were in *Denmark*.

(2) *Mr. Coxe's* description of this monument differs in some respects from that which is here given. The reader will also find, in *Mr. Coxe's* work, a copy of the *Latin* inscription upon it; by which it appears to have been erected in 1783. See *Trav. into Poland, &c.* vol. V. p. 31. *Lond.* 1791.

## CHAP. III.

Castle of  
Cronberg.

Queen Ma-  
tilda.

Anecdote of  
the Master of  
an English  
Merchant-  
man.

From *Hirsholm* we proceeded, over excellent roads, to *Helsingor*; and upon *Saturday, June 17th*, we visited the Castle of *Cronberg*, the bulwark of the *Sound*, begun by *Frederic the Second*, in 1577, and finished in 1585. The *Danish* writers speak in high terms of the excellence of its structure, and of its security and beauty: it is described as surpassing all the other citadels of *Denmark*<sup>1</sup>. In this fortress the Queen *Matilda* was confined<sup>2</sup>. We saw the rooms in which she had resided: they are not otherwise worth notice. A few years before our coming, the King had visited these apartments, and he inquired of his attendants whether his wife had been confined within these rooms. Upon receiving an affirmative answer, he drew his sword, and would have put to death some of the bye-standers, if they had not succeeded in wresting the weapon from his hands. During the time that *Matilda* was a prisoner here, the Captain of an *English* merchantman in the *Sound*, hearing of her captivity, and supposing that imprisonment and starvation were synonymous terms, determined to mitigate the Queen's sufferings by sending her a leg of mutton and some potatoes. Mrs. *Fenwick*, wife of the Consul of this name, herself conveyed the present to

(1) "*Croneburgum, arx Regalis, et freti Danici custos, Helsingorâ urbe proximâ superior, cui non ornamento tantùm est summo, sed etiam præsidio firmissimo, ut Pontanus ait. Nam omnibus aliis Daniæ arcibus non modo operum, sed etiam naturalis situs firmitudine præfertur.*" *Amœnitates Regnorum Daniæ, Norvegiæ, &c. tom. II. o. 623. L. Bat. 1706.*

(2) There is a beautiful and correct view of this *Castle*, and of the opposite coast of *Sweden*, in *Porter's "Travelling Sketches," (facing p. 4. vol. I. Lond. 1809.)* a work containing more accurate representations, of the scenery and costumes it professes to exhibit, than have yet appeared in any book of Travels.

to the Queen; who being passionately fond of the *English*, and always affected by every thing that brought them to her recollection, received the gift very graciously, and presented the honest Captain with a gold chain, in token of her acknowledgment. With respect to *Matilda's* history, we shall by no means attempt to revive the controversy, as to her innocence or guilt. The circumstances of her marriage must always plead in her behalf; and while advocates are found for such a woman as was *Catharine the Second of Russia*, surely the enemies of *Matilda* ought not to load her memory with indiscriminating obloquy. In conversing with those to whom the events of her life were familiar, we often bore testimony to her popularity, even in *Denmark*. The *English* Minister was said to have been bribed; and his conduct, in shutting his eyes to the transactions against the Queen, was mentioned to us in terms of the utmost reprehension. Mr. *Fenwick*, the Consul, whose name we before mentioned, was very kind to her. The *English* Court sent to offer him the honour of knighthood; but this he declined, saying, he had only done his duty: in the mean time, the *English* Minister told his tale so artfully, and hatched up such a representation as to his superior management in *Matilda's* affairs, that he was made a Baronet. When she was liberated from her imprisonment, and the vessel came which was to conduct her to *Zell*, the *Danish* flag was spread for her to walk upon: but she refused, with indignation, to walk upon *Danish* colours\*; in consequence of which, an *English* flag was substituted, and placed beneath her feet.

That



## CHAP. III.

*Helsingor.*

That the old feudal system is not abolished in *Denmark*, might be made evident, simply by stating the persons who were confined in this citadel. In a prison adjoining the Castle, we saw several *slaves*, who were imprisoned for theft or for other crimes. *Helsingor*, sometimes called *Elsineur*, and also *Elsinoor*, is a neat town, and it is the residence of many considerable families: the houses are well built, and contain many elegant apartments; but the custom which prevails here, of glazing the windows without sashes, very much diminishes their external grandeur. At a small distance from the Castle of *Cronberg*, a spot was pointed out to us which still bears the name of *Hamlet's Garden*. A tradition maintains that this was the spot where the murder of his father was perpetrated.

Passage of the  
*Sound.*

The passage hence to the opposite coast of *Sweden* is usually performed in half an hour, with a favourable wind. We were only twenty-five minutes in making it: and we landed at *Helsingborg*; feeling considerable exultation in visiting a country which we had been accustomed to consider as more remote from observation than almost any other in *Europe*. A perceptible difference in every object was immediately noticed by the whole of our party. Our first remarks, after landing, were, that the *Swedes* are not so cleanly as the *Danes*; and subsequent experience proved that this early impression was not erroneous with respect to the inhabitants of the *south* of *Sweden*. In many good qualities, however, they are much their superiors. During our passage across the *Sound*, we saw the little  
island

island of *Huen*, celebrated as the birth-place and residence of the famous *Tycho Brahe*, the great *Danish* astronomer'. The town of *Uranienborg*, so called in honour of him, was very visible upon the highest point of the island. *English* frigates, and other shipping, formed a pleasing sight off the coast. Some of our party went to pay a visit to the *British* naval officers whom we met in *Copenhagen*; and among others, to Captain *White*, who had discovered a method of solving all propositions in Spherical Trigonometry by a piece of mechanism. As the author sat waiting their return in the little inn at *Helsinborg*, some fir-trees of an astonishing length were conducted, by wheel-axles, to the water side. A separate vehicle was employed for each tree; being drawn by horses which were driven by women. These long, white, and taper shafts of deal timber, divested of their bark, afforded the first specimens of the produce of those boundless forests, of which we had then formed no conception. That the reader may, therefore, be better prepared than we were for the tract of country we are now to survey, it may be proper to state, in the way of anticipation, that if he cast his eyes upon the map of *Sweden*, and imagine the *Gulph of Bothnia* to be surrounded by one contiguous unbroken forest, as antient as the world, consisting principally of *pine*-trees, with a few mingling *birch* and *juniper* trees, he will have a general, and tolerably

General Aspect  
of all *Sweden*.

(1) See Mr. *Coze's* Biographical Memoirs of *Tycho Brahe*. *Trav. into Poland, &c.* vol. V. chap. 5. p. 70. *Lond.* 1791.

## CHAP. III.

tolerably correct notion of the real appearance of the country. If the Sovereigns of *Europe* were to be designated each by some title characteristic of the nature of their dominions, we might call the *Swedish* monarch, *Lord of the Woods*; because, in surveying his territories, he might travel over a great part of his kingdom from sun-rise until sun-set, and find no other subjects than the trees of his forests. The *population* is everywhere small', because the whole country is covered with wood: yet, in the nonsense that has been written about the *Northern hive*, whose swarms spread such consternation in the second century before Christ, it has been usual to maintain, that vast armies issued from this land. The only region with which *Sweden* can properly be compared, is *North America*; a land of *wood* and *iron*, with very few inhabitants, "and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass:" but, like *America*, it is also, as to society, in a state of infancy. It has produced a *Linnaeus*, because *natural history* is almost the only study to which the visible objects of such a region can be referred: and almost all its men of letters are still *natural historians* or *chemists*. Centuries may elapse before *Sweden* will produce a *Locke*, or a *Montesquieu*, or a *Paley*, or a *Dugald Stewart*; although it may be never without a *Wallerius*, a *Hasselquist*, a *Thunberg*, or a *Berzelius*.

*Helsingborg.*

*Helsingborg* contains about twelve hundred inhabitants, who  
are

(1) The population of all *Sweden* in the year 1776 amounted only to two millions and a half; (*Mémoires du Royaume de Suède, par Cantzlaer, ch. vi. p. 184. 4to. 1776.*) not more than double the population of *London*.

are supported by fishing, and by the traffic necessarily attendant upon the passage between the two kingdoms. It has more the appearance of a large village than of a town. In its neighbourhood there are some chalybeate springs, to which the *Swedish* nobles resort during summer; and this is of considerable advantage to the place. There are some distilleries in *Helsingborg* for making ardent spirits, particularly brandy, of which a considerable quantity is here made and sold. To give it flavour, they mix aniseed with it, the taste of which is much admired by the *Swedese*; but to us it was extremely disagreeable, as it is to most foreigners: perhaps it may contain other impurities; because, when mixed with water, it loses its transparency, becomes white, and has a sweet taste. Those, however, who wish to conform in their habits to the customs of the country, must learn to drink it without water: as it is universally the practice, throughout all *Sweden*, *Norway*, and *Russia*, whether in the houses of high or low, to drink a dram before meals.

As soon as the party were again assembled, we began our journey in SWEDEN; traversing that part of the province of *Skåne*, or *Scania*, which intervenes in the road leading to *Gothenburg*. This province is subdivided into the two counties of *Malmöhus* and *Christianstadt*. The only mode of travelling post, for those who are not provided with their own carriages, is in little low waggons, which are drawn by small, but very beautiful horses, remarkable for their speed and spirit. We were told an instance of their speed, which may, or may not, be credited. Four little *Swedish* horses belonging to a nobleman of *Stockholm* trotted with a *traineau*, or sledge,

*Swedish  
Horses*

## CHAP. III.

Dress of the  
Female  
Peasants.

four *Swedish* (twenty *English*) miles within the hour. The roads are the finest in the world. The dress of the women is gaudy; it resembles the *costume* of the female peasants in some parts of *Italy*; consisting of a scarlet jacket placed over a sort of variegated waistcoat, short blue petticoats not reaching lower than the knees, the feet being bare, and a white handkerchief bound loosely and elegantly over the head, covering a part of the face. Sometimes they appear without the jacket; and then have only shift-sleeves over their arms, buttoned a little above the wrist. The men are tall and strong; but they are not so stout as the *Danes*. The same characteristic features seemed to be everywhere prevalent; a long and somewhat pale face, with grey eyes, good teeth, and an expression of mildness in the countenance.

*Engelholm*

It was night when we reached *Engelholm*. The country appeared to be flat, wild, and desolate. We had a distant view of some high mountains near to the coast, called *Cullen*, or, as the *Swedes* write it, *Kullen*. A similar name is given to the highest mountains of the Isle of *Skie*, in the *Hebrides*; which though written *Cuchullin*, is pronounced by the Islanders, *Cullien*, or *Cullen*. Those mountains were said to be upon an island; but according to *Marellus* his map of the South of *Sweden*, there is a promontory bearing this name upon the southern side of a bay near *Engelholm*. The inn here was small, but we had cleanly accommodations. On the following morning, *June* 18, we rose at five o'clock, and continued our journey. The cottages and all the houses in the villages are constructed of wood, as in *Switzerland*; but in this part of *Sweden*, they are generally dirty. The  
neglected











neglected state of agriculture may be considered as the cause of this: the country still appeared uncultivated. We passed extensive tracts covered with heath, exhibiting a rough and barren soil, where every thing was bleak and wretched. Afterwards, having changed horses at a small village, we entered a beautiful forest, resembling some of those fine woods in *Germany*, where, as there is no underwood, the eye is enabled to penetrate into the depth of shade; and the uncertainty of objects increasing by distance amidst the stems of the trees, strange forms seem to be visible, of a nature so doubtful, that, not knowing what they are, a rude and unenlightened people might easily believe them to be supernatural appearances; either monstrous beasts, or men of gigantic stature'; or ghosts and dæmons, dimly passing in the thickest gloom of the wilderness. Hence, perhaps, originated, among the *Antients*, a belief in *Sylvani*, and in all the *Fauns* and *Satyrs* with which they peopled their unbroken forests. A curious circumstance is, however, mentioned by *Plutarch*, in his life of *Sylla*, which yet remains unexplained; although *Plutarch*, like his successor *Lucian*, was too much of a compiler, to require that an implicit confidence should be paid to his narrative. He relates, that the *Roman* General, being upon his return from *Greece* to *Italy*, was at *Apollonia*, near to *Dyrrachium*, when a *Satyr*, which had been caught sleeping, was brought to him, and exhibited as a curiosity. There must have been

Forest  
Scenery

(1) How beautifully has *Bewicke* availed himself of the appearances so exhibited, in one of his wood-cuts; where a benighted traveller is represented as horror-struck by the monstrous shapes which, in the gloomy obscurity of a wood, seem to be present to his view!

CHAP. III.

been something resembling the human form in its appearance, because *Sylla* caused it to be addressed by several interpreters<sup>1</sup>: but from *Plutarch*'s description of the cries of the animal, it is probable that the supposed monster was nothing more than a large ape, although no such creature be now found in any part of *Albania*. As we have compared this part of *Sweden*, in respect to its forests, with *Germany*, we may also add, that the comparison ends here. The roads are so much superior in *Sweden*, that there is nothing like them in any other country; and certainly throughout the whole of *Germany*, not excepting even the fine roads of the *Tirol*, there is no instance of such perfection in the public ways: and this perfection is not confined to a particular province of *Sweden*; it exists in every part of the country; some of the most beautiful roads lying towards the remoter parts of the *Swedish* dominions, in *Westro-Botnia* and *Ostro-Botnia*. For the convenience of travelling, the best method that *English* gentlemen can adopt, in visiting this country, is to purchase in *Stockholm*, or to convey with them from *England*, some light open carriage, such as a low phaëton, or a little waggon with or without springs, which may always be drawn by a pair of horses, and may contain three or four persons, besides all the necessary articles of baggage. We shall have occasion, hereafter, to mention a vehicle of this kind, which we obtained new, in the capital, for a sum of money that in *England* would scarcely pay the price of

(1) Ἀχθέντα δὲ ὡς Σύλλαν, ἐρωτᾶσθαι δὲ ἑρμηνέων πολλῶν ὅστις εἴη. *Plutarchi Sylla*, tom. I. p. 468. *Francf.* 1599.

of a common hand-cart. It is necessary to send forward a CHAP. III.  
 peasant, or other messenger, as in many countries, to order  
 horses; or the traveller will be detained, sometimes for three  
 hours, at a wretched post-house.

After descending from the forest now mentioned, we entered an extensive valley, partly surrounded by mountains towards the south and east, but open towards the north, and having the sea towards the west. Upon the northern side of those mountains, and near to their bases, stands the village of *Karup*; which, on whatever side it is approached, exhibits a picturesque and pleasing appearance. Here we changed horses again; it being usual to meet with relays every six or seven *English* miles. Finding that we should be obliged to wait a considerable time for horses at *Karup*, the author proceeded on foot, with the intention to provide horses at the next post-house in *Laholm*, before the rest of the party should arrive. In doing this, he missed the road; and taking one at right angles to that which led to *Laholm*, walked along the base of the range of mountains, to the sea. Presently he arrived at a gentleman's country-seat, situate upon the banks of a fine river. Having crossed the bridge, and followed the road through his farm-yard, it suddenly opened upon a wide heath. Here he continued to proceed; and at length reached a town called *Boorstad*, *Boorstad.* situate about half way up the side of the hills, upon the western extremity of the chain where it terminates in the sea. Finding the sea to be upon his right hand, instead of lying towards the left, he became first convinced of the mistake he had made; and perceiving, at a great distance, a woman and a boy, who were going to *kirk*, he called out to them, when  
 they

## CHAP. III.

they both took to their heels, and ran as fast as they could. At last, having outstripped them in speed, and coming nearer, he prevailed upon them to halt; and making them comprehend that he had lost his way, the boy was permitted to conduct him, across the country, into the road to *Laholm*, where he arrived just as the rest of his party were about to leave that place; having walked about sixteen miles.

*Laholm.*  
Nuptial  
Festivities.

At *Laholm* we saw garlands suspended upon upright poles, adorned like our May-poles. There was also an arch made of the stems and branches of green birch-trees. Around the poles, and through this arch, a new-married couple, followed by the bride-maids and friends of the bridegroom, had been dancing. A prodigious concourse of people attended this wedding, and joined in the festivities for its celebration.—There are few remains of *Heathen* customs which have a higher claim to antiquity than this of the *garlanded May-pole* and its festive *choir*; and to these *nuptial dances*, as they were celebrated by the *Athenians* and by other collateral branches of the original family whence the *Goths* and *Greeks* were severally deduced, we find allusions in *Homer*<sup>1</sup> and in *Theocritus*<sup>2</sup>; but it is only in the *rural sports* of such countries as *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*, and perhaps in a few provinces of *England* and *Germany*, where

- (1) Κούροι δ' ὄρχησθήριε ἰδέινον, ἐν δ' ἄρα ταῖσιν  
 Ἀνέλοι. φόρμιγγί τε βοήν ἔχον· αἱ δὲ γυναῖκες  
 Ἰσάμεναι θαύμαζον ἐπὶ προθύροις ἰκάστη.

*Iliad*. Σ. v. 494.

- (2) Ἄλιδον δ' ἄρα πᾶσαι ἐς ἐν μέλος ἐγκροτίουσαι  
 Ποσσὶ περιπλέτοισ, περὶ δ' ἴαχε δῶμ' ὑμναιίφ.

*THEOCRIT. Epithal. Helen.*

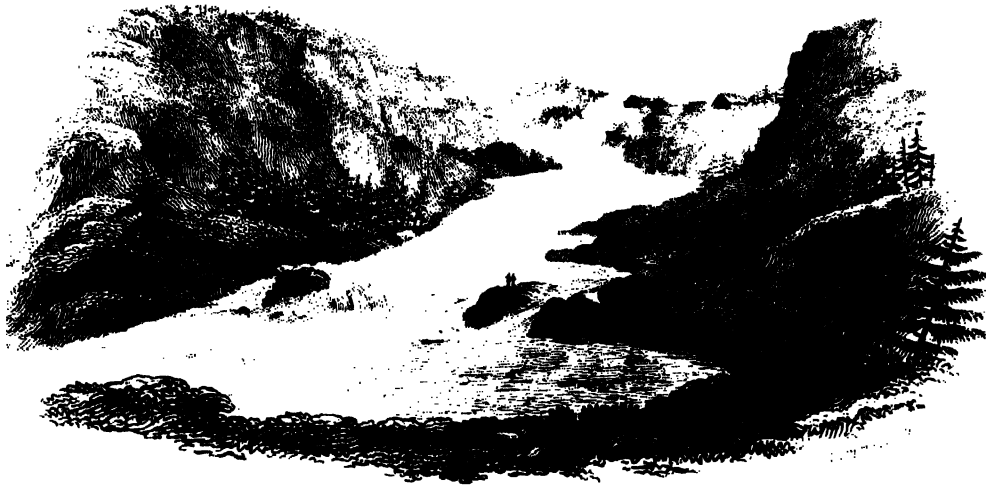
where old customs have not been superseded by later re-  
 nements, that some of the popular ceremonies alluded to by  
 those antient poets may now be observed.

From *Laholm* we came to *Halmstad*, a neat town on the *Halmstad*  
 mouth of a river, where a Franciscan Convent was founded  
 by *John the Second* of *Denmark*, in 1512, immediately pre-  
 ceding the year in which he died<sup>1</sup>. The houses here,  
 although principally built of wood, have a similitude to  
 those of the *Italian* towns situate upon the *Adriatic*; and  
 the country itself, soon after leaving *Halmstad*, wore a new  
 and more beautiful aspect, somewhat resembling scenes in  
 the *Apennines*; the road winding among cliffs, and woods,  
 and rocks. This appearance, however, as we proceeded,  
 was of short duration. The nights being now nearly as clear  
 as the day, owing to the twilight, the author continued his  
 journey; the rest of the party halting for repose at *Falconberg*;  
 and he found the country, as it is common in maritime  
 districts, flat, barren, and covered by alluvial remains,  
 beach and sand. Of the interior he could only form an  
 opinion by transient views towards the *east*, where the  
 occasional prospect of some distant hills seemed to denote a  
 more uneven district. At six A.M. he arrived at *Warberg*, *Warberg*.  
 whence he proceeded to *Kongsbacka*. Here the country was  
 less sterile, bolder, and its outlines more broken by rocks. It  
 began to resemble, but upon a smaller scale, the hills and  
 valleys

(3) "Sed Johannes sub hoc gratissimo sibi pacis ocio, ad opera versus pietatis,  
 diversoria Monachis apparat Franciscanis, Koegia, Malmogia, ac Halmstadii,  
 perillustria." *Messenii Scondia illustrata*, tom. IV. p. 71. *Stockholm*. 1700.

## CHAP. III.

valleys of *Greece*; consisting of a series of circular plains, surrounded by rugged eminences. After leaving one of these craters, the traveller enters another, passing through defiles leading from one to the other. *Kongsbacka* is a small town, situate in one of these vales. It is built entirely of wood. The cottages of the peasants were as rude and wretched as the huts upon the moors of *Scotland*; but after leaving *Kongsbacka*, they were better, and had an external appearance of neatness. Some faint indications of agriculture were visible near these little tenements; but industry is more discouraged than promoted by the conduct of the Lords, who appropriate to themselves whatever becomes worth seizing from the peasants, without making them the smallest compensation for their labour; and if a little farm grow large enough to excite their cupidity, its owner is driven from it, to begin again the cultivation of some other barren spot. The same sort of country continued all the way to *Karra*: where the rest of the party having arrived, we procured fresh horses, and proceeded towards *Göthenburg*. The approach to this city is on the western side of a small river: opposite to it, upon the other side, are some *mountainets*, similar to those before mentioned. About two *English* miles before we reached *Göthenburg*, we came to the *Aqueduct* by which the inhabitants are supplied with spring water from the opposite mountains. The extent of the suburbs, the public walks, the number of vehicles moving to and fro, announce to the traveller, as he enters the town, a place of considerable importance.



## CHAP. IV.

### GOTHENBURG, TO HALBY, ON THE WENER LAKE.

*Commerce of Gotheborg, or Gothenburg—Herring Fishery—Population—Diet of the Inhabitants—Exports—Hospital—Amusements—Rock Moss—Journey to Edet—Mode of Travelling—Trollhætta—Anecdote of the young King of Sweden—Canal—Sawing Mills—Climate—Custom illustrating a passage in Scripture—Condition of the Peasants—Custom of using Aniseed—Passage by water—Carlsgraf Canal—Wenersburg—Lake Wetter—Lake Wener—Swedish Trap—Mountains Halleberg and Hunneberg—Basaltic Rocks—Pyrola uniflora—Celtic Antiquities—Visit paid to them by the King and Queen—Professor Malthus and Mr. Otter set out for Norway.*

**T**HE Commerce of Gothenburg is of high importance to Sweden; and there is, perhaps, no place in Europe where the benefits to be derived from Commerce are more eagerly sought for, than among the inhabitants of this city. Every

CHAP. IV.  
Commerce of  
Gothenburg.



CHAP. IV.

other consideration is absorbed in the pursuit; commerce alone engrossing all the employment, thoughts, and hopes of each individual. *Iron* and *fish* are the principal *exports*. Among the *imports*, *English porter* is a very considerable article; and the privilege of importing it is extended to no other town in *Sweden*. The consumption of *porter* here is very great, owing to the number of workmen employed in the fishery, oil trade, &c. The foundation of *Gothenburg*, now second only to *Stockholm*, did not take place until the beginning of the seventeenth century, under *Charles the Ninth*<sup>1</sup>. The name of the place is evidently derived from the river *Gotha*, upon which it stands. This river, flowing from the Lake *Wener*, divides itself into two branches at *Bohus*; forming an island, called *Bohus*, before it reaches *Gothenburg*; a little to the south-west of which city, the southern branch falls

(1) *Scandia Illustrata*, tom. VIII. p. 106.; tom. XV. p. 155. *Stockholm*, 1703.

(2) Of the approach to *Gothenburg*, by sea, a spirited description is contained in Mr. E. V. *Blomfield's MS. Journal*.

"At nine, p. m. we were running eight knots an hour. The sun set in splendour, and left, for two hours afterwards, bright traces of his path. At half past ten, the air was pure and serene; very different from our dense and foggy atmosphere. It was so light, that we were able (*June 13, 1815*) distinctly to read a small print on deck. We went in high spirits to our birth; desiring to be called, on the first appearance of Swedish ground. The freshness of the gale during the night prevented our sleeping; and, at three in the morning, we were called up to witness our passing the *Scaw Point*. At eight we reached *Wingo Sound*, and soon after entered the harbour of *Gothenburg*. It is difficult to describe the effect of the scene upon us. The islands of barren *granite*, which intercepted the free passage; the distant rocks which formed the outlets of the harbour; the little red-fir houses interspersed among them; formed a picture, which nothing we had ever seen before gave us any idea of. As we drew nearer to *Marstüket*, or the Old Town, the port seemed choked up with vessels; and amongst them we distinguished, with something of exultation, numerous *British* flags. About a mile below the New Town, we cast anchor; and it was six hours before the Custom-house officers condescended to permit us to enter the town. The river around us was bounded by promontories of *granite*, thinly scattered with strips of brilliant green; and, on the most verdant parts, were trees, or rather shrubs, of scanty growth. Every thing that art had provided seemed to be of fir; the houses, churches, wharfs, and merchandize. At five p. m. we landed at the New Town; passing up a canal, under a drawbridge connecting the Governor's house with the town. From the entrance of this canal, at right angles with the river, rose, in the distance, an amphitheatre of *granite* mountains, of many miles' extent; presenting the same unbending sterility as the sides of the harbour higher up, but borrowing beauty from the rich purple tints which mingle with their native colour."—*Blomfield's MS. Journal*.

falls into the sea. By *Messenius*, and the *Swedish* authors who have written in *Latin*, this city is called *GOTEBURGUS*, and by the natives it is pronounced *Goteborg*. It is still fortified: the streets are broad; and the buildings have a handsome appearance. A view of its interior reminds the traveller, who has visited *Holland*, of the towns in that country; excepting that the houses are built of wood, instead of bricks or stone. It also resembles *Hamburg*; being intersected by a canal from the *Gotha*, which divides the town into two parts, and the banks of which are adorned with trees. The number of *herrings* taken in the fishery here amounts sometimes to the astonishing quantity of two millions of barrels in a single season; each barrel containing from twelve to thirteen hundred *herrings*. Formerly, there were instances of the sale of *herrings* at so low a rate as two-pence the barrel: consequently, they might have been used as a cheap article of manure for land; and in this way they are often used in the western parts of *Scotland*, owing to want of salt for preserving them. In the *Gothenburg* fishery they have been known to take, in one night, six thousand barrels. Two thousand barrels are not sufficient to keep the works going half a day. The *herrings* are either dried in smoke, or they are consumed in making *oil*. Fifteen barrels of *herrings* yield one barrel of oil. The merchants told us that the *Yarmouth herrings* were held in very high estimation. The *Gothenburg herrings* are sent to the ports of the *Baltic*, and to the *Mediterranean*. The great annual procession of the *herring* surely affords one of the most wonderful subjects of natural history. Every year, a living tide, formed by these animals, begins to flow from the shores of *Spitsbergen*, towards the south, in one vast torrent of moving myriads; which being intercepted in its progress by the Island of *Great Britain*, separates into two great branches. One of these branches takes its course along all our *western shores*:  
the

Herring  
Fishery.

the other, steering down the *German Ocean*, visits with its teeming flood all the *eastern* side of our island, and all the *western* shores of *Norway, Sweden, Denmark, &c.*; bearing, wheresoever they go, and with the certainty of a returning season, the means of subsistence and employment for a very considerable portion of the human race. The fishermen of *Gothenburg* do not take them, as it is usual in most other countries, by bringing their nets to land: such is the prodigious multitude of the *herrings*, that having surrounded a shoal, they content themselves with dragging them near to the shore; where, contracting their nets, so as to get them into as small a space as possible, the *herrings* are baled out with scoops. A more stupendous gift of Providence, to supply the wants of its creatures, is hardly offered to our consideration, in the history of mankind. Their coming may be almost compared to that of the fowls of the heaven, which fed six hundred thousand Israelites, when "THERE WENT FORTH A WIND FROM THE LORD, AND BROUGHT QUAILS FROM THE SEA, AND LET THEM FALL TWO CUBITS HIGH UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH."

Population.

The population of *Gothenburg* does not exceed 15,000 souls. The *Exchange* is situate in a small square, near to the principal hotel. It is a usual custom among the merchants to dine at two o'clock: immediately after, the business at the Exchange is ended. Before sitting down to this meal, the universal practice of the North enjoins that every person present should eat a small piece of bread, or bread and butter, and drink a dram of brandy, as a whet for the appetite. This

---

(1) According to Mr. Pennant, the word *Herring* is derived from the German *Heer*, an army, to express their numbers. "They begin," says he, "to appear off the *Shetland Isles* in *April* and *May*: these are only forerunners of the grand shoal, which comes in *June*; and their appearance is marked by certain signs, by the number of birds, such as *Gannets* and others, which follow to prey on them. But when the main body approaches, its breadth and depth is such as to alter the very appearance of the ocean. It is divided into distinct columns, of five or six miles in length, and three or four in breadth; and they drive the water before them with a kind of rippling." *Shaw's Zoology*, vol. V. part 1. p. 100. Lond. 1804. (2) *Exodus* xiii. 13. *Numbers* xi. 31.

habit is so general, that the offer of brandy before dinner is as much a characteristic of a *Scandinavian*, or of a *Russian*, as the ceremonious gifts of the *tobacco* and *coffee* among the *Turks* and *Arabs*. Being seated at table, there is also a sort of herald of the other eatables, in the appearance of a dish containing what is called *Salmagundi*, without which a *Gothenburg* merchant would think his table altogether unprovided. The *salmagundi* is as much a favourite article of food here, as the *macaroni* at *Naples*; and generally disappears with equal velocity. It consists of a minced mixture of salted *herrings*, hard *eggs*, and other ingredients; being seasoned with pepper, and dosed with oil and vinegar by way of sauce. At these dinners, a stranger is welcomed with great hospitality, and finds the inhabitants very communicative. *Literature*, of course, is not to be expected in the midst of a *herring* mart; nor are the merchants otherwise addicted to *politics*, in their conversation, than as they affect their commercial speculations. A subjoined List of the Exports, for a single year<sup>1</sup>, was given to us by Messrs. *Grill* and

CHAP. IV.  
Diet of the  
Inhabitants.

Exports.

---

(1) Bar Iron, in time of War . . . . .	78,000	Schipunds.
The same article, in time of Peace . . . . .	100,000	Ditto.
Steel . . . . .	900	Ditto.
Seasoned Planks of Timber . . . . .	25,000	Dozen.
Salted Herrings . . . . .	230,000	Barrels.
Oil of Herrings . . . . .	35,000	Ditto.
Tar . . . . .	5,200	Ditto.
Pitch and Tar, mixed, ( <i>Brai</i> ) . . . . .	415	Ditto.
Smoked Herrings . . . . .	5,400	Ditto.
Juniper Berries . . . . .	350	Ditto.
Sail Cloth . . . . .	29,000	Ells.

**CHAP. IV.** and *Peterson*, to whom, and to Messrs. *Low* and *Smith*, we were much indebted for the civilities we experienced during our stay in *Gothenburg*.

**Hospital.** The *Hospital* of *Gothenburg* is all that remains worthy of notice. It was founded by a merchant of the name of *Sahlgren*, and is an honour to the place. The invalids are allowed separate beds; and the establishment, which is supported by an annual revenue of about 1500 rix-dollars, is maintained in cleanliness and order. There are accommodations, in a state of constant readiness, for lying-in women; and so humane are the regulations concerning those who stand in need of such accommodations, that a pregnant female presenting herself for relief, night or day, is admitted, free of all expense, without further inquiry. The number of children born in this hospital is said to average about forty annually.

**Amusements.** A small *Theatre* is open here during the winter; and for summer amusement, the inhabitants have a sort of *Vauxhall*, which is situate between the *fauxbourg* and the town.

Without

The ships belonging to the different merchants amount to 163, of 10,350 Lasts' burden.

The Number of <i>Foreign</i> Ships which had entered the Port, during a single year preceding our arrival, was . . . . .	652
Ditto of <i>Swedish</i> Vessels . . . . .	588
Ditto of Vessels cleared out for <i>Foreign</i> ports . . . . .	680
Ditto for <i>Swedish</i> ports . . . . .	611

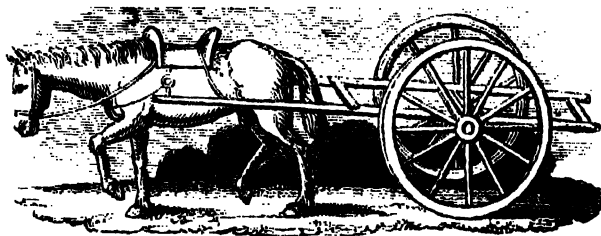
*East-India* goods, such as tea, *Nantkin* cloth, and other articles of merchandize, are annually imported, to the amount in value of 490,000 rix-dollars.

Without the walls there was, at this time, a camp of artillery, CHAP. IV.  
 containing about five hundred men. Much was said, at the  
 time we were here, of a species of *Lichen*, called *Rock Moss*, Rock<sup>1</sup> Moss.  
 as an article of commerce, found on some of the rocks to  
 the north of *Gothenburg*, for dyeing *scarlet*; perhaps the  
*Lichen Roccella*. It formerly sold at £.3 *English* per ton,  
 and had now risen to £.25. The merchants sent persons  
 in search of it, all round the shores of *Norway* and  
*Sweden*; but they did not find enough to make it a staple  
 article of their commerce. We were afterwards shewn a  
 species of *Lichen*, bearing the same name, upon the rocks near  
*Trollhætta*, and it is common on the sea-coast of *Sweden*. In  
*Wales*, and the *Orkney Isles*, the inhabitants use, for making  
 a fine scarlet dye, the *Lichen calcareus*; so called from the  
 rocks whereon it vegetates: possibly, therefore, the *Rock*  
*Moss* may rather belong to this species.

On leaving *Gothenburg*, we continued along the eastern Journey to  
Edet.  
 bank of the *Gotha*. After the second stage, we entered a  
 beautiful defile, covered with lofty pines. It called to our  
 mind the scenery between *Basle* and *Berne*, in *Switzerland*.  
 The defile terminated in a descent which conducted us  
 down to *Edet*. Here they made us pay four shillings each  
 for a little cold meat: and, in fact, we had found nothing  
 cheaper in this part of *Sweden* than in *England*, excepting the  
 post-horses. Our travelling expenses were not less than  
 £.10 a week for each person, using as much economy as  
 was consistent with the objects of our journey. The roads  
 were always excellent; but the *post-waggon*s execrable, as  
 travelling

CHAP. IV.  
Mode of  
Travelling.

travelling vehicles. An *English* butcher's cart would be a stately carriage, compared with the *waggons* we were forced to use. They consisted literally of nothing more than a pair of wheels, with two shafts resting upon the axle.



Upon the shafts were lashed our trunks and other effects, affording the only place for the traveller to sit upon. Three persons, stationed one behind the other, upon the baggage, and clinging fast together, were deemed a sufficient burden for one of these jolting machines ; the foremost person, of the three, holding the ropes which are used as reins, and driving a single horse. Yet we proceeded in this manner with great expedition ; and, to shew how use may, at last, reconcile us to inconveniences, we have sometimes fallen asleep in the midst of such violent jolting, that, when we first experienced it, we thought it very doubtful whether it would be possible to maintain a seat amidst so much concussion. Beyond *Edet* we found a more open country, with here and there a cultivated tract ; but, generally, it was bleak and barren. We changed horses twice after leaving *Edet*, before we arrived at *Trollhætta*.

*Trollhætta*. This place lies about two or three *English* miles out of the

the principal route. Its appearance is altogether *Swedish*, and therefore novel to *English* eyes. The houses, all made of deal planks, look like 'so many deal boxes, huddled up and down, in the most confused and promiscuous disorder; standing in all directions, by the sides of the several torrents issuing from the main bed of the *Gotha*, the vapour of which rises like smoke amongst the little buildings. The Cataracts, or cascades, of *Trollhætta* by no means answered the expectations excited by the different descriptions of them already published. The greatest perpendicular fall does not exceed thirty feet: and even this is not a natural waterfall; it is an artificial shoot of the water, made by a channel cut in the rocks. The largest body of water, and the finest cascade, does not fall more than twenty feet: it rushes clamorously down a steep of rocks'. But there is nothing very grand or striking in any of these falls; they have more of the character of mill-forces, than of the hurling impetuosity of natural cataracts: and this may be made evident, by relating a circumstance which happened when the young King of *Sweden* visited *Trollhætta*, about six years before our arrival. To gratify his Majesty's curiosity, and by his order, two pigs, a house, and two geese, were sent down the principal fall. The pigs had the precedence upon this occasion: after a headlong roll, they were landed very safely, and proceeded quietly back to their sty. The floating house followed next; it was dashed to pieces.

Anecdote of  
the young  
King of  
*Sweden*.

(1) See the *Fignette* to this Chapter



CHAP. IV. pieces. The geese came afterwards, and shared the same fate. The original possessor of the pigs had previously sold them to his Majesty; but he disposed of them afterwards again, at a very advanced price, because they had been down a cascade.

Canal. It was about this time that the new Cut, and the only one likely to succeed, of all the works devised or executed towards effecting a navigation between the *Baltic* and the *Kattegat*, was begun, according to a plan proposed by the late King, *Gustavus the Third*. We saw this work going on with energy; and the workmen talked of being able to complete it in a twelvemonth. It consisted in the section of a rock of micaceous quartz, extending about three-eighths of a *Swedish* mile, with a view of avoiding all the cataracts. This work was performed almost entirely by means of gunpowder. The depth of the water will be never less than seven feet, and its highest point ten feet. This undertaking is spoken of, in *Sweden*, as a wonderful work; and, when its importance is considered, so it certainly is: but a view of the mere fissure to be completed at *Trollhætta* does not impress one with any great ideas of the magnitude of the enterprise. Its principal celebrity arises out of the disappointment which the failure of so many preceding efforts had occasioned; and although, as a public work, aided by all the power and patronage of the Monarch, it cannot enter into a comparison with many other national labours which have been similarly effected, yet if it be estimated according to its probable future advantages to the people engaged in its prosecution, there  
have







10000 12 14 16 18 20 22 24 26 28 30 32 34 36 38 40 42 44 46 48 50 52 54 56 58 60 62 64 66 68 70 72 74 76 78 80 82 84 86 88 90 92 94 96 98 100

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100



have been few public undertakings more honourable to any Sovereign, in any period of history.

Here we had the first opportunity of seeing the *sawing mills*, which are common in many parts of the country. They are worked by overshot-wheels. The timber is placed in sliding cradles, which have a slow horizontal motion. The saws are ranged vertically and parallel to each other; and are so contrived in the machine, that planks of any and of different thickness may be cut, at the same time, from the same tree. In one machine, of which there are many in each mill, we saw ten saws acting at once. Old men, and even girls, are employed to guide and to guard these works, which are carried on with admirable facility. Sawing Mills.

The heat of the sun begins to be very powerful in *Sweden* with the earliest appearance of summer, and there is no spring. Upon the last day that we were in *Göthenburg*, Climate. being *June* 18th, the inhabitants said they had experienced but fifteen days of summer, the ice having thawed only on the *third*; and the mercury, in *Fahrenheit's* thermometer, in a north aspect, and in the shade, stood on that day at 74°. Upon the *nineteenth*, we came to *Trollhætta*; and upon the *twentieth*, were occupied in visiting the works now described. The descent of timber down the Falls is one of the sights to which the inhabitants call the attention of strangers. Loose floating trees, detached from the rafts higher up the river, and brought down by the current, are continually falling. But lest no appearance of this kind should take place at the precise moment when travellers come to the spot, the labourers

labourers collect several trees, and push them with long poles to the brink of the cataract.

There is a very neat inn at *Trollhætta*; and the cleanliness, if not the elegance of the accommodations, would sufficiently shew that there is a great resort of strangers to this place, if there were no such proof of it as that which is afforded by the *Livre des Etrangers*: this book is brought to all comers, that they may inscribe their names: it contained the names of visitants of many nations, and in a great variety of languages. There is a custom, all over this country, of strewing the floors of their apartments with sprigs of *juniper*; and upon this strew is often scattered a considerable quantity of sand—a practice once common in the presence-chambers of Sovereigns. It is a practice that conduces much to uncleanness; and the reek of dying vegetables in close rooms is not wholesome. A more permanent verdure covers the roofs of their houses, especially of those belonging to the peasants. After the wooden planks have been laid upon these dwellings, they cover them with a quantity of fresh turf, from which grass springs; so that the cottages appear, in the summer, covered like the surface of a meadow. It appears probable, from a passage in *Isaiah*<sup>1</sup>, that this custom is of very antient date, and that it also existed among the *Assyrians*. The Prophet, speaking of the punishments that had been inflicted upon a guilty people, says, “THEY WERE AS THE GRASS OF THE FIELD, AND AS THE GREEN HERB, AS THE GRASS ON THE

Custom illustrating a passage in *Scripture*.

HOUSE-

(1) *Isaiah* xxxvii. 27.

HOUSE-TOPS?." In the description which *Homer* has given of the tent of *Achilles*, it is related, that "*they placed a mossy covering above the tent, having mown it in the meadows.*" This turf coating preserves the interior from the penetrating moisture of melting snow, which will force its way through almost every other sort of shed. We examined the interior of many of the cottages of the poor; but in this part of *Sweden* we never had the satisfaction to observe any thing like comfort or cleanliness. In this respect they are certainly inferior to the *Danes*. A close and filthy room, crowded with pale, swarthy, wretched-looking children, sprawling upon a dirty floor, in the midst of the most powerful stench, were the usual objects that presented themselves to our notice. It is therefore marvellous that, in spite of all these obstacles, the *Swedish* peasants afterwards attain to a healthy maturity, and appear characterized by a sturdiness of form, and the most athletic stature. Many of them seem to belong to a race of giants, with nerves of iron. But something similar may be observed among the *Irish*; and it may, perhaps, be attributed, among the *Swedes*, to their extreme temperance. There is a cast of countenance

Condition of  
the Peasants.

so

(2) *Χλόη ζωμίδων* of the Septuagint Version, in *Bas.* Δ xix. 26. *Oxon.* 1805.

(3) - - - ἀτὰρ καθύπερθε ἔρεψαν  
*Λαχρήντ' ὄροφον, λιμωρόθιν ἀμήσαντες.*

*Il. Ω.* 450. *Oxon.* 1758.

But ὄροφος, by some, is rendered "*a reed.*"—"Tugurium stipitibus abiegnis exstructum, quales esse narrantur casae Septentrionalium populorum. . . . Tectum et ipsum viminibus et juncis constipatum." Some place a comma after ἔρεψαν, and thus render the last line, "*Mowing the downy or mossy covering in the meadow.*" Perhaps the description of the roof of a *Swedish* house may render the passage clear.



## CHAP. IV.

so universally prevalent, that it may be called *family likeness*. It was alluded to before. The men have a long and pale face, rather bony, with a high forehead and long chin, and an expression which is the very opposite to ferocity in their eyes; and stout muscular limbs. The women, although there be some exceptions, are generally not handsome. Upon the whole, they compose a hardy, active people, hitherto undebilitated by any refinement or luxury. The period may arrive, when these Northern nations, who have never yet witnessed the decline or downfall of an empire, by an increase of population, will begin to make their weight more sensibly felt than it is at present; and the *Swedes* will then act a distinguishing part in the great events that must ensue. Two of the most important articles in their diet, bread and brandy, are made very unpalatable to strangers, by the quantity of *aniseed* with which they are flavoured, and to which flavour the *Swedes* are as partial as the *Chinese*, who use the *Illicium anisatum* for seasoning dishes. In *Japan*, they place bundles and garlands of the *aniseed-tree* in their temples, before their idols, and on the tombs of their friends. They also use the powdered bark, as incense to their idols<sup>1</sup>. Indeed, *Linnaeus* himself, as a native of *Sweden*, has left a curious memorial of his national taste in this respect, by naming this genus, *Illicium*, signifying an “allurement.”

Custom of  
using Aniseed.

In the description we have given of the Falls of the *Gotha* (which are considered by the *Swedes*, and even by many foreigners,

foreigners, as equal to the Cascade of the *Rhine* at *Schaffhausen*), some may think that we have not done justice to the scene they exhibit. The impression made by viewing them upon the minds of others, has been different; and, in every spectacle of this nature, much depends upon the season when the visit is made. The *Manuscript Journal* of a succeeding accurate Traveller, already cited in our account of *Gothenburg*, contains a much more glowing picture of the same Cataracts. We shall therefore subjoin, in a Note<sup>2</sup>, all that he has written respecting his visit to these Falls, and to the works connected with them.

### Finding

(2) "The next morning, when we had risen from our little cabin, a Conductor or Guide to the Falls made his appearance. We soon found he could speak *German*; and little as I could avail myself of this mode of communication, I was delighted to perceive something like a rational being, and endeavoured to obtain from him as much information as possible. I soon recognised the Schoolmaster of the Village, whom *Baron Ruten* had mentioned to me; and as the character of a village pedagogue is, in *England*, at this time nearly unknown, it may be well to commemorate him. The person now before us was exactly of the same description as *Partridge*, without the peculiar features of that good gentleman, but of about the same education. He told us he had studied Theology, Mathematics, Greek and Latin, and Philosophy, at *Greiswalde*; in *Holland*, three years; at *Upsal*, two years, where he had held two public disputations 'upon the nature of the soul.' At the latter place he had crowned his Academic honours with the degree of Master of Arts. All this, delivered with the utmost solemnity, proceeded from a person strongly resembling a Parish Clerk, with an old but clean grey coat, blue and grey striped breeches, black stockings, and huge buckles. He furthermore assured me, that he was master of Greek, although not able to speak it; and that he had a Greek Testament at home. R . . . , in my absence, addressed him in Latin, and was answered without much hesitation, receiving an account of the Schools and Universities of *Sweden*. In each of the twenty-four bishoprics there are '*Gymnasia*' or great Schools: preparatory to these are '*Scholæ majores*' or '*triviales*.' In towns, institutions only of the latter order, '*Scholæ minores*.' To these last, boys go at sixteen, and are taught Latin, writing, and arithmetic. To the '*Scholæ majores*' they go at eighteen, and are advanced

CHAP. IV. so universally prevalent, that it may be called *family likeness*. It was alluded to before. The men have a long and pale face, rather bony, with a high forehead and long chin, and an expression which is the very opposite to ferocity in their eyes; and stout muscular limbs. The women, although there be some exceptions, are generally not handsome. Upon the whole, they compose a hardy, active people, hitherto undebilitated by any refinement or luxury. The period may arrive, when these Northern nations, who have never yet witnessed the decline or downfall of an empire, by an increase of population, will begin to make their weight more sensibly felt than it is at present; and the *Swedes* will then act a distinguishing part in the great events that must ensue. Two of the most important articles in their diet, bread and brandy, are made very unpalatable to strangers, by the quantity of *aniseed* with which they are flavoured, and to which flavour the *Swedes* are as partial as the *Chinese*, who use the *Illicium anisatum* for seasoning dishes. In *Japan*, they place bundles and garlands of the *aniseed-tree* in their temples, before their idols, and on the tombs of their friends. They also use the powdered bark, as incense to their idols<sup>1</sup>. Indeed, *Linnaeus* himself, as a native of *Sweden*, has left a curious memorial of his national taste in this respect, by naming this genus, *Illicium*, signifying an “allurement.”

Custom of  
using Aniseed.

In the description we have given of the Falls of the *Gotha* (which are considered by the *Swedes*, and even by many foreigners,

(1) *Thunberg. Flora Japonica. Lips. 1784.*

foreigners, as equal to the Cascade of the *Rhine* at *Schaffhausen*), some may think that we have not done justice to the scene they exhibit. The impression made by viewing them upon the minds of others, has been different; and, in every spectacle of this nature, much depends upon the season when the visit is made. The *Manuscript Journal* of a succeeding accurate Traveller, already cited in our account of *Gothenburg*, contains a much more glowing picture of the same Cataracts. We shall therefore subjoin, in a Note<sup>2</sup>, all that he has written respecting his visit to these Falls, and to the works connected with them.

### Finding

(2) "The next morning, when we had risen from our little cabin, a Conductor or Guide to the Falls made his appearance. We soon found he could speak *German*; and little as I could avail myself of this mode of communication, I was delighted to perceive something like a rational being, and endeavoured to obtain from him as much information as possible. I soon recognised the Schoolmaster of the Village, whom *Baron Rutzen* had mentioned to me; and as the character of a village pedagogue is, in *England*, at this time nearly unknown, it may be well to commemorate him. The person now before us was exactly of the same description as *Partridge*, without the peculiar features of that good gentleman, but of about the same education. He told us he had studied Theology, Mathematics, Greek and Latin, and Philosophy, at *Greiswalde*; in *Holland*, three years; at *Upsal*, two years, where he had held two public disputations 'upon the nature of the soul.' At the latter place he had crowned his Academic honours with the degree of Master of Arts. All this, delivered with the utmost solemnity, proceeded from a person strongly resembling a Parish Clerk, with an old but clean grey coat, blue and grey striped breeches, black stockings, and huge buckles. He furthermore assured me, that he was master of Greek, although not able to speak it; and that he had a Greek Testament at home. R . . . , in my absence, addressed him in Latin, and was answered without much hesitation, receiving an account of the Schools and Universities of *Sweden*. In each of the twenty-four bishoprics there are '*Gymnasia*' or great Schools: preparatory to these are '*Scholæ majores*' or '*triviales*.' In towns, institutions only of the latter order, '*Scholæ minores*.' To these last, boys go at sixteen, and are taught Latin, writing, and arithmetic. To the '*Scholæ majores*' they go at eighteen, and are advanced

## CHAP. IV.

Passage by  
Water.

Finding that we might proceed by water from *Trollhætta* to the *Wener Lake*, we hired small boats to take us to *Wenersburg*,

advanced in these, and in the Elements of Greek. To the '*Gymnasia*' they proceed at twenty, and are instructed in Latin, Greek, and Philosophy. To the four Universities, *Upsal*, *Åbo*, *Greiswalde*, and *Lund*, they go at twenty-five, and are permitted to take degrees. The Masters are Professors in the *Universities*, Doctors in the '*Gymnasia*,' and Rectors in the '*Scholæ*.'

"Conducted by this person, we set forth. The approach to the river was strewed with saw-dust, and railings had been newly erected; all in honour of the Crown Prince, who had visited the spot about a month back. A winding path over the rock led us down to a station on the precipice, from whence we looked down upon a tremendous confusion of roaring water. It is impossible to describe the astonishment which the sight caused in us all. A vast and rapid river rolled along in successive Cataracts, for the length of 500 yards. Above us, the volume of water, contracted into a narrow space by a rock island, burst down with a mighty force amongst the stones below. The spray rose in clouds of mist upwards of eighty feet, and formed in the rays of the sun a brilliant rainbow. The perpendicular height of the descent was twenty-eight feet; the length considerable. Below our feet, the river, still descending with dreadful velocity, formed another Fall, contracted by an island; the descent, forty-four feet. This was the spot which caused the greatest sensation of horror. The darkness and horrible rapidity of such a body of water; the thunder from the other Falls, above and below; almost took away one's reason: and the first impulse was, to rush into the abyss, as a danger from which no power could save us. We were glad to leave it. Still lower down, the current becomes extended, and is about 200 feet broad, but still appears to lose but little velocity. The next Fall is about twenty feet; the fourth, thirty-two feet. Below these, the water reposes, after two more Cataracts, in an immense bason. The effect of the whole is, beyond expression, tremendous. The largest river in *Sweden*, rushing down in Cataracts 120 feet, for a great length; the majestic and savage scenery which surrounds it; are objects which none could view without awe. It is allowed to be the first Fall in *Europe*. The celebrated one of the *Rhine*, at *Schaffhausen* in *Switzerland*, although, perhaps, a greater body of water, is yet broken into various streams, and so subdivided as to weaken the grandeur of it. Here the whole river rushes impetuously at once. From these scenes of Nature we proceeded to those of Art.

"From the higher level of the river, where the Fall begins, to the vast bason below, *Charles the Twelfth*, in 1715, conceived the design of cutting a navigable Canal. The perpendicular descent is 120 feet; the distance 600 Swedish ells. A passage was begun, through the solid granite. The patient labour of the *Swedes* effected wonders: but  
either

*Wenersburg*, paying thirty-two *Swedish* shillings', or about 2s. 8d. *English*, for each person. For the first two or three miles of our voyage, we thought there was a resemblance between the scenery of the *Gotha*, and those parts of the *Rhine* between *Cologne* and *Bonn* where the views are open, and before the grander features of the *Rhine* begin to appear, in sailing up the river. After proceeding about four miles, we left the main stream, which here ceased to be navigable; and entered the *Carlsgraf* Canal upon our left, a work both of nature and art. It was a small stream, augmented for the purpose of navigation, and communicating from the *Gotha* to the *Wener* Lake by a cut towards the north. We passed two considerable locks; after which the sides of the stream were less artificial; and exhibited a rocky, pleasing appearance,

*Carlsgraf*  
Canal.

either science was deficient, or the execution impossible; for when it was believed to be nearly completed, the weight of water burst its artificial boundaries, and the labour of years was destroyed in an instant. After many attempts and failures, in 1794 a new Canal, taking a wider range, was begun; and it was completed in 1800. Through solid granite, a channel was blown by gunpowder, 10,400 feet long, 22 feet broad, 20 feet below the surface, of which eight feet are water. At the end of this level are eight locks, communicating with the river 120 feet below: of these, five are close together, and 150 feet from the bottom to the top of the excavated rock. Several vessels of considerable burden were passing up, at the time we were there. The annual tolls arising from the Canal are 28,000 dollars *banco*. It was most desirable to effect this Canal, as it unites the interior with the *German Ocean*, preventing the necessity of navigating the lower part of the *Baltic*. The whole of this wonderful scene of Nature and Art is situate in the midst of a forest of pines. On the side of the natural Falls, there are felling-mills, and mills for grinding stone to powder, for the glass manufactories."

*Blomfield's MS. Journal.*

(1) The *shilling* here, as in *Denmark* and at *Hamburgh*, is only equivalent to an *English penny*.

## CHAP. IV.

pearance, covered with trees. Presently we quitted the Canal; and entered the *Wener*; one of the largest lakes in *Europe*. It is fourteen *Swedish* miles in its greatest length, and there are parts of it eight *Swedish* miles broad<sup>1</sup>; making it ninety-eight *English* miles in length, and fifty-six in breadth; in all respects an inland sea; and there are many islands near its shores. It extends, in an oblong form, from north-east to south-west; the river *Gotha* flowing from it into the *Kattegat*. At its southern extremity, is situate the town of *Wenersburg*, where we landed. Towards its eastern side, it comes so near to its sister lake, the *Wetter*, that, in their contiguous bays, they are only separated by a space equal to seven *English* miles<sup>2</sup>. A singular circumstance is related of the *Wetter* Lake, by an author whose accuracy has not been disputed; namely, that its depth, in some places, equals three hundred fathoms; although the depth of the *Baltic* Sea never exceeds fifty<sup>3</sup>.

*Wenersburg.*

*Wenersburg* is a small town; but the houses are neat and better built than any, excepting *Gothenburg*, on this side of the country. It has one considerable square. The Governor's house in this square is the principal object to a person entering the town from the lake. The shores of the lake are bold, but they have no very grand or striking features. We  
had

(1) According to the *Charta öfwer Sion Wenern*, published by *Marelius*, at *Stockholm*, in 1773; whence these measures are deduced.

(2) See also the *Charta öf de Sjöar och Strömmar*, &c. by *Nils Marelius*; published at *Stockholm*, in 1774.

(3) An Account of *Sweden* as it was in the Year 1688, p. 260. *London*, 1738.

had previously, however, entertained an erroneous notion of the *Wener* ; namely, that its margin would be flat and marshy, and that the effect produced by so large a sheet of still water would be insignificant : but it is surrounded by rocks ; and the water being clear as crystal, it forms altogether a noble object. We enjoyed the pleasure of bathing twice in its limpid waves, and amused ourselves by swimming to one of the little islands that lie near to the shore. Ships of very considerable burden were stationed at the quay, from different parts of this immense lake. Such frequent change of air, and continual exercise, had given us keen appetites : but we were not satisfied with our fare at *Wenersburg*, owing to the sugar mixed with our food ; the *Swedes* being so fond of sweet sauces, here and elsewhere, that even *Rhenish* wine is not drunk by them without sugar. We, therefore, would fain have had something cooked a little more consistently with our national habits : but, upon inquiry, we found that *beef* is never killed in the place ; and the *sheep* are so lean, that even a little mutton suet for making an *English* pudding could not be obtained at any price.

The mountains of *Halleberg* and *Hunneberg* are in the vicinity of *Wenersburg*. The first is situate near to the shore of the lake, a little eastward of the town. It had been described as consisting of *basaltic* pillars. We had also heard, before we left *England*, that not only *Halleberg* but also *Hunneberg* exhibited an abutment of that species of *basalt*es to which the *Swedish* mineralogists have given the name of *Trap* ; called *Saxum Trapezium* by *Linnæus*, from a word in the



## CHAP. IV.

the *Swedish* language, signifying a *ladder* or *staircase*; because this kind of rock has a constant tendency to separate into rhomboïdal or prismatic fragments; and the configuration consequent upon this decomposition causes it to resemble, externally, a flight of steps. *Linnaeus* has pointed out the mountain *Hunneberg* as one of the places where *trap* is most conspicuous<sup>1</sup>; and *Bergmann* mentions both *Halleberg* and *Hunneberg* among its natural deposits<sup>2</sup>. The nature of this rock not being well known in *England*, a visit to these mountains had been recommended to us by the *Geological Professor*<sup>3</sup> at *Cambridge*, as the places best calculated for an examination of the stone in its native bed; and he advised us to pay particular attention to the geological features of the neighbouring strata, and to the general local character of the surrounding country; because a due attention to them might tend to illustrate the origin and formation of *basalt*, to which *trap* is so nearly allied. We therefore left *Wendrsburg*, in two waggons, to prosecute these inquiries; and we had scarcely quitted the town, before both our waggons broke down, at the same instant: we therefore proceeded on foot. Post-travelling

(1) "Habitat in monte *Hunneberg*, quem ferè totum constituit—in *Drammen* Norvegiæ *Skattungby Dalecarliæ*." *Linnaei System. Natur.*

(2) "Saxi Trapezii textura non in diversis tantùm montibus, verùm etiam passim in eodem monte varia est. In montibus *Kinnakulle* et *Billing* rudior et fibrosa, in montibus *Halleberg* et *Hunneberg* solidior vel granulosa observatur." *Bergmann. de Mont. Westrogothiis.*

(3) The Rev. *J. Hailstone*, Fellow of *Trinity College, Cambridge*, F. R. S. *Woodwardian Professor* of the University.

travelling is particularly bad, during seed-time, in this part of *Sweden*. The poor animals that had survived the dearth of the preceding winter, already weak and exhausted by want of proper food, were also worn by fatigue, and scarcely able to draw the crazy vehicles here used for travelling.

The two mountains of *Halleberg* and *Hunneberg* form together a defile, which begins about three quarters of a *Swedish* mile from the town, and continues nearly the whole way to *Halby*, a small village, distant about a *Swedish* mile and a half from *Wenersburg*. This defile extends *east* and *west*; the mountain *Halleberg* being on the *northern*, and *Hunneberg* on the *southern* side of the defile. Independently of its geological phænomena, the mountain *Halleberg* is interesting; having been held sacred by the earliest inhabitants of the country, and preserving some curious memorials of its former sanctity. The view of *Halleberg*, on its north-west side facing the lake, exhibits much of that appearance which is called *basaltic*; but the prismatic form of the rocks on that side does not altogether exhibit that regularity of structure which belongs to *basaltic* pillars. When we entered the defile, and arrived at the foot of the mountain on its southern side, we examined the detached fragments that had fallen from the higher parts, and found them to consist of different materials, some of which resembled the rock commonly considered as *basalt*, especially the *basalt* of the rocks at *Staffa* in the *Hebrides*. Among the stones most conspicuously characterized by a prismatic fracture, there were two varieties. The first of these is of a greenish, grey colour: it has a granular

texture, and is extremely difficult of fusion by the blowpipe ; but it is ultimately reduceable to a black glass. It seems to consist of *feldspar* and *hornblende*, with minute particles of *quartz*. The second variety is darker, and more compact: it is this which resembles the *basalt* of *Staffa*. It also corresponds with a specimen given to us by Professor *Wad* of *Copenhagen*, under the name of genuine *trap* ; and both of the varieties were afterwards recognised at *Stockholm*, by the principal chemists and mineralogists of that city, as the mineral known to the *Swedes* under the name of *trap*<sup>1</sup>. In the dark and compact *trap*, the *hornblende* is in a state of more extreme division, and in this state it is disseminated over the mass. This variety also is fusible before the blow-pipe, and more readily converted into a black glass ; but the result, in either instance, is not acted upon by the magnet. The ambiguity which the name of this kind of rock has occasioned in mineralogy will cease at once, if it be only generally understood that under the name of *trap* many different substances have been confounded. It has been the case with *trap* as with *schorl*: almost every mineral regularly crystallized was once called *schorl* ; and in *Sweden* and *Denmark*, every rock that exhibits a prismatic configuration by fracture is now called *trap*. A variety of *Basanite*, or *siliceous schistus*, sometimes used as touchstone, has received this appellation. The same thing has happened

(1) For the best writer on the subject of *Trap*, the reader may be referred to *Brochant*. See particularly tom. II. p. 580. of his *Traité de Mineralogie*, published at *Paris*, in 1808 ; also all the judicious distinctions made by him respecting this mineral, tom. I. pp. 286, 283, 430, 440, &c. &c.

happened with respect to *basalt* : once having bestowed this name upon rocks which separate like *starch* ; exhibiting an imperfect crystallization ; all other rocks having a similarity of structure, received the same appellation. Thus we hear of the *basalt* pillars of *Staffa* ; of the Isle of *Skie* ; of the Isle of *Egg* ; and of *Ailsa* ; whereas, in every instance, the expression is applied to a different mineral aggregate ; exhibiting an interrupted and irregular crystallization.

Having climbed to the bases of those parts of the rock, at *Halleberg*, that bore a rude resemblance to pillars, we loosened a fragment of one of them, which came out in an angular pentagonal form ; but the pillar whence this fragment was detached had no appearance of those horizontal joints or fissures which characterize the pillars of *Staffa* in the *Hebrides*, and those of the *Giants' Causeway* in *Ireland*. Neither had the same pillar an equal diameter throughout its shaft : it rather resembled one of the pillars of the Lake of *Bolsenna* in *Italy* ; where a series of imperfect vertical shafts, some of four sides, and some of five sides, rest upon others one-third of their diameter. We removed several specimens : all of them exhibited a tendency to exfoliation, as if the parts had been artificially cemented together ; the stone being always discoloured where the separation had taken place, owing to the oxidation of the *iron*. The *trap* of *Halleberg* may, *Swedish Trap*, therefore, be considered as an abutment of a *stratum* of *basalt* ; although, as a variety of this substance, it differs, in some external characters, from common *basalt* ; and its prismatic form is entirely due to the spontaneous decomposition of the stone ; in consequence of the attacks of  
air

## CHAP. IV.

air and moisture. Like all *basalt*, this decomposition only becomes conspicuous in those parts of the *stratum* which have been long exposed to the atmosphere. Where a part of the cliff has recently fallen down, and has thereby disclosed a fresh surface, hardly any such appearance is discernible.

*Halleberg.*

We afterwards visited *Hunneberg*, upon the south side of the defile. It is principally composed of the same materials; being, in fact, a part of the same *stratum*. The *basaltic* character is less visible here; because the mountain is so thickly covered with fir-trees, that, comparatively, there are few places where the rock is visible'. There is nothing, either in the appearance of these mountains, or in the neighbouring country, to warrant a conclusion that the *basaltic* configuration here is due to any igneous operation. Not a vestige of any extinct volcano can be discerned.

*Basaltic  
Rocks.*

Among the woods of *Hunneberg*, and beneath the shade of fir-trees, the author found, in flower, that beautiful plant, the *Pyrola uniflora*, rearing its pale, pendent, and solitary blossoms, near to the base of the mountain. As it was the first time any of us had seen this plant, and as it afforded the first rare specimens for our botanical collection, the sight of it was a gratification to all of us<sup>2</sup>. The flowers were snow-white, and they had the fragrance of the *Lily of the Valley*. Although this species of *Pyrola* has been found

*Pyrola uni-  
flora.*

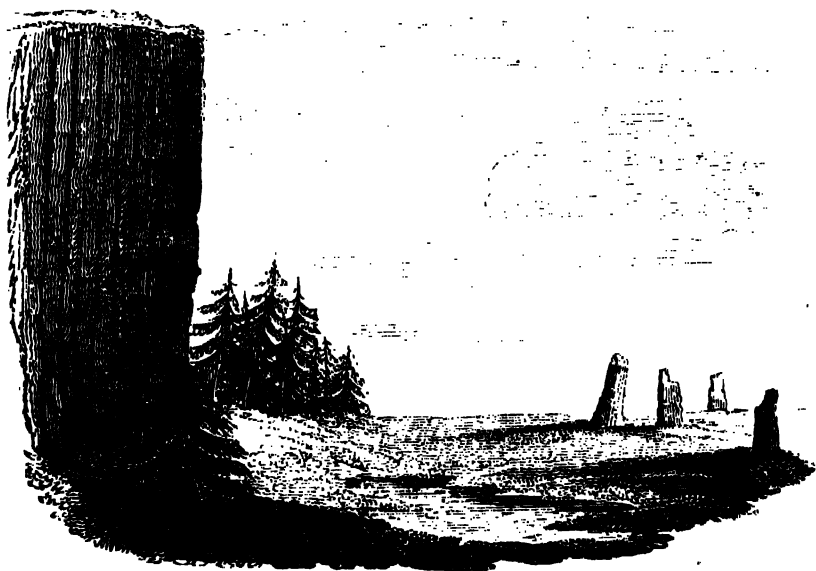
(1) The specimens which we brought from *Halleberg* and *Hunneberg* are now in the *Woodwardian* Collection at *Cambridge*; and there is little perceptible difference between them.

(2) See the *Vignette* to the next Chapter.

found in the South of *France*, and in the North of *Italy*, it is so truly an inhabitant of *Alpine* regions, that it was never seen in Britain until the year 1783; when it was observed for the first time in *Moray*, and in the remotest western isles of the *Hebrides*. Before it expands its cups, the blossoms are of a globular form, and it always hangs its head like a snow-drop

The antiquities of *Halleberg* next claimed our attention: it was once the *Holy Mountain* of *Westro-Gothland*; its remarkable features having given rise to many superstitious notions concerning it; and a *Celtic* cœmety, close to its base, within the defile between the two mountains, being still considered as the burial-place of giants. A fearful

*Celtic* Anti-  
quities.



precipice rises perpendicularly behind a thick grove of trees, which appear to have been self-planted among the broken rocks at its base. There is also a circular range of large upright stones,

CHAP. IV. stones, near to this grove; like what we should call, in *England*, a *Druidical Circle*; and upon the left hand, facing the precipice, a small circular pool of water. The tradition of the inhabitants concerning this place maintains, that the giants of old, who inhabited this country, when they wished to hasten their departure for *Falhall*, (that future state of happiness where all the Northern nations expected to carouse full goblets of ale with the Gods<sup>1</sup>;) or, when any of them were seized with a *tædium vitæ*, used to repair, in complete armour, to the brink of the precipice, whence, leaping down, they were dashed to pieces, and immediately made partakers of *Elysium*<sup>2</sup>. The same tradition also adds, that the bodies of the giants were washed, after their fall, within the circular pool of water, previously to the ceremony of their funeral, which was conducted with great public solemnity; the body being burned, and the ashes placed in an urn and buried. At a small distance from the bottom of the precipice, and beyond the pool, is the circular range of monumental stones, consisting of seven upright pillars, that still preserve their natural forms, and were, originally, fragments detached from the mass of *basalt* above. Some of the stones are now wanted, to complete the entire circle; and a most preposterous addition was made to those which remain, by *Adolphus Frederic* and his *Queen*, during a visit they made to the spot, accompanied

(1) *Ale* and *mead* were the only nectar of the Northern nations. See *Mallet's Northern Antiquities*, vol. II. p. 326.; *Edinb.* 1809. Also p. 315, *Note*.

(2) The Northern warriors believed that no persons were entitled to *Elysium*, but such as died in battle, or underwent a violent death. *Ibid.* p. 314, *Note*.

## CHAP. IV.

Visit paid to  
the *Celtic*  
Antiquities by  
a King and  
Queen of  
*Sweden*.

accompanied by the Lord-lieutenant of the province. It consists in a single upright stone, placed in the centre of the circular range; as if the date of its erection had been coeval with the rest; but bearing an inscription in the *Swedish* language, containing names of the King and Queen, and stating the time of their visit to the place. When the late Pope converted the villa of *Mæcenas* into a cannon-foundry, his Holiness did not betray more barbarism than the *Swedish* Monarch who thus violated a *Celtic* cœmety.

Professor  
*Matthus* and  
Mr. *Otter* set  
out for *Nor-*  
*way*.

Here, upon this spot, just as we had concluded our survey of the curiosities of the place, a melancholy separation took place amongst the members of our party. Professor *Matthus*, and Mr. *Otter*, who had accompanied us to visit *Halleberg* and *Hunneberg*, returned to *Wenersburg*, to pass the night there, previously to their departure for *Norway*. It was our intention also to visit *Norway*; but having a great desire to witness the remarkable appearance exhibited in the north of *Sweden*, at this season of the year, by the presence of the solstitial sun through the entire night, and to explore the arctic provinces of *Lapland*, and our friends deeming such a project too extensive for the time they had allotted to their journey, we took a contrary road; continuing along the defile, to a little village called *Halby*, distant four miles and a half from the place where we parted from them. Then, for the first time, we seemed to be fully sensible that we were in a foreign land, without friends, and without home. The loss of our companions, by whose observations we had benefitted, and in whose society we had passed so many agreeable hours, depressed our spirits; and we  
thought



CHAP. IV.

thought only of the probable chances there might be, of our never meeting either of them again. We had countries to traverse which to us were entirely unknown; and the prospect of satisfying our curiosity by a sight of those distant regions, was clouded by the consciousness, that we should no longer share any gratification it might afford with those who had hitherto participated in all our amusements.

## CHAP. V.

### HALBY, ON THE LAKE WENER, TO STOCKHOLM.

Halleberg, *as seen from Halby*—*Condition of the Peasants in Westro-Gothland*—*Extraordinary adventure caused by Swedish Hospitality*—*Sjorvd*—*Prohibition of Coffee*—*Havamaal of Odin*—*Effect of a protracted Winter*—*Tång*—*Malby*—*Lidköping*—*Form of the Cottages*—*Cleanly habits of the People*—*Use of Spirituous Liquors*—*Beauty of the Scenery*—*Powerful Twilight*—*Lake Wener*—*Mariestadt*—*Kinnekulle Mountain*—*Hasselrös*—*Hofwa*—*Lakes of Bodarne*—*Wretstorp*—*Lake Wiby*—*Blacksta*—*Midsummer Festival*—*Orebro*—*Alms-boxes*—*Glanshammar*—*Excellent state of the Swedish Roads*—*Mode of Building*—*Arboga*—*Köping*—*Kälback*—*Westeros*—*Cathedral*—*Lake Mœlar*—*Tomb of Eric XIV.*—*Nyguarne*—*Enköping*—*Lislena*—*Gran*—*Tibble*—*Barkarby*—*Stockholm*—*Nordermalm*—*Architecture of the City*—*Royal Review*—*Anecdotes of the King and Queen*—*Arsenal*—*Assassination of Gustavus the Third*—*Ankarström*—*Opinions prevalent in Sweden*

*concerning the King's Murder—Senate House—Place de Riddarholm—Execution of Ankarström—Academy—Collection of Minerals—Artists—Preparations for a Journey to the Frigid Zone.*

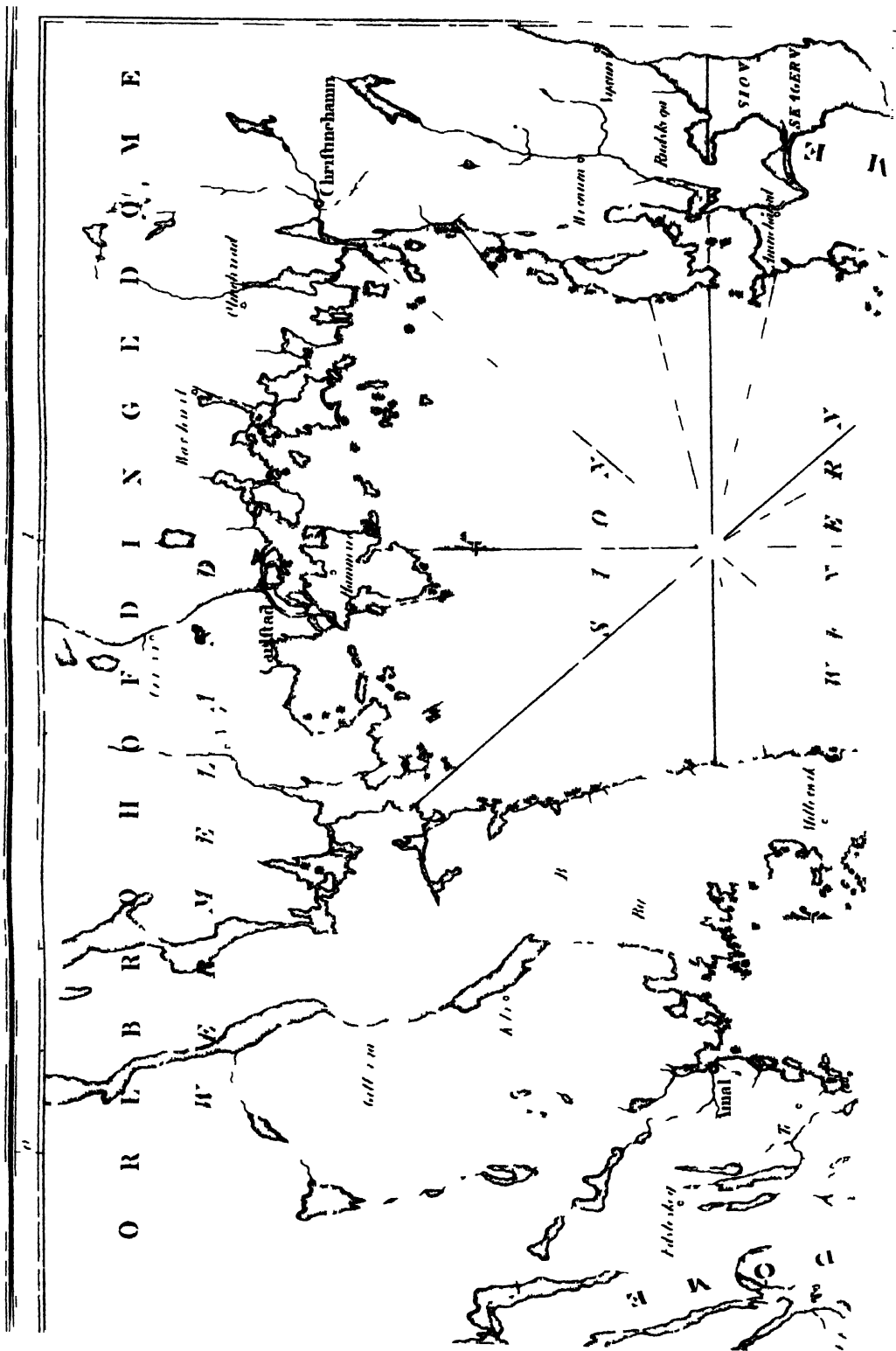
CHAP. V.

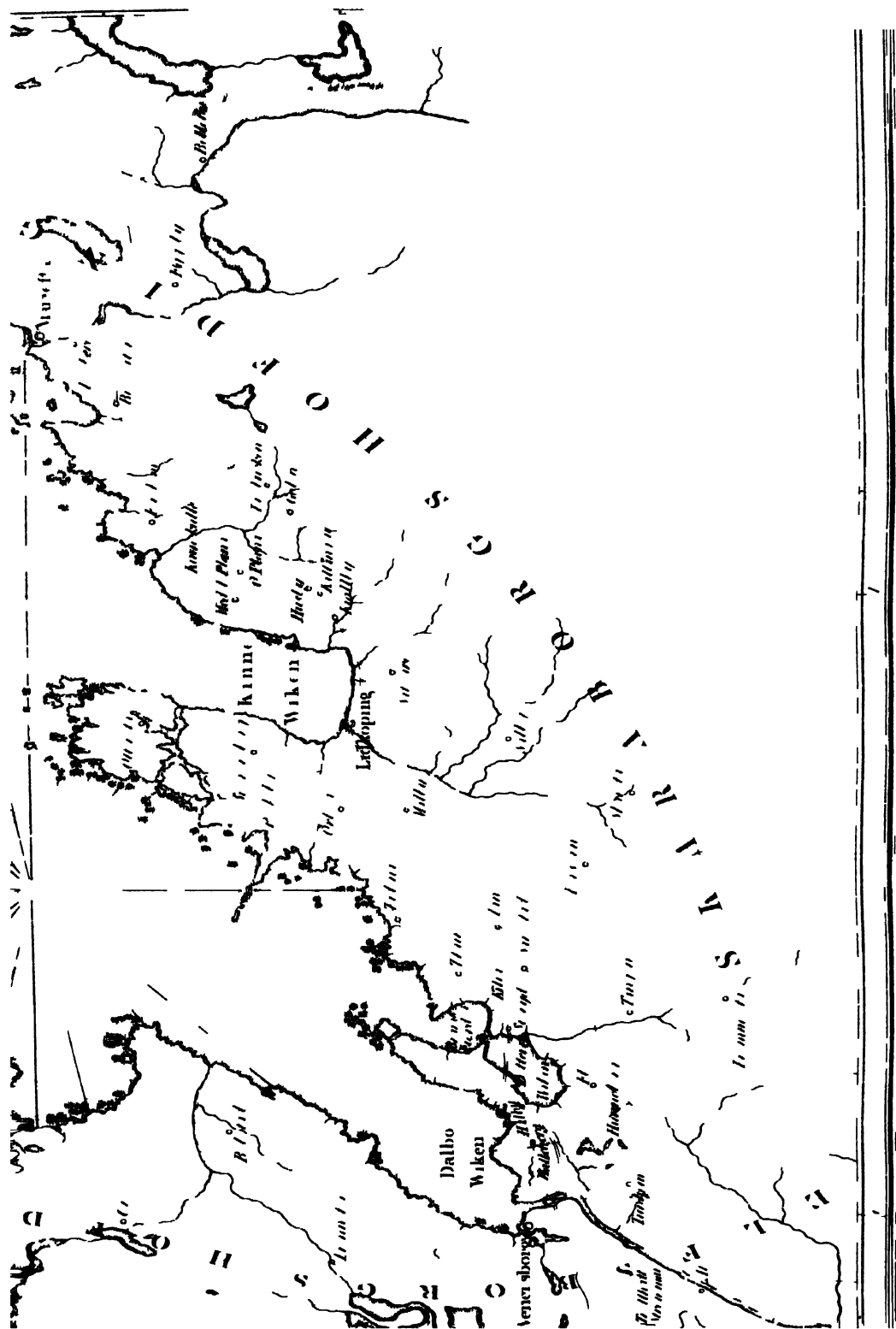
*Halleberg, as  
seen from  
Halby.*

*Condition of  
the Peasants  
in Westro-  
Gothland.*

HALBY is situate upon an isthmus of a small peninsula or promontory, called *Wener's Nose*, which projects from the north-eastern side of the mountain *Halleberg* into the Lake, between two bays, the *Denner*, or *Detter Wiken*, and the *Dalbo Wiken*'. At the southern extremity of the latter, lies the town of *Wenersburg*; the *Denner Wiken*, of the two, being the eastern bay. Viewed from this village, *Halleberg* exhibits a more regular *basaltic* structure, than in those parts which we had before examined. The pillars have a more determinate and angular shape. In some parts of the side of the mountain, an irregular horizontal figure might be discerned, as if caused by the partial sinking of the sub-stratum; but we nowhere perceived those horizontal joints in the pillars which so remarkably characterize the *basaltic* columns of the *Giants' Causeway* upon the north coast of *Ireland*. Our route lay along the eastern border of the Lake *Wener*; and a favourable change had been perceived in the houses of the peasants, from the time we entered *Westro-Gothland*. This change became more conspicuous, as we proceeded afterwards in our journey. There was a greater degree of cleanliness among the people altogether, contrasted with the external appearance of the country. The land itself is dreary as far as *Lidköping*; and cultivation seemed here to be neglected. We attributed this, in some degree, to the vicinity of the two great lakes, which









which provide the means of subsistence for the inhabitants, who are not compelled to have recourse to agricultural labour. At the little village of *Halby*, consisting only of three or four wooden huts, we saw plenty of the finest fishes, which the younger branches of the different families were bringing from the *Wener*. It was nine o'clock in the evening when we arrived at this village; and owing to our ignorance of the real manners of the people, we could not be prevailed upon to enter one of their little huts; judging, from their external appearance, that we should find the interior of them as filthy as upon any former occasion. We therefore sat without, upon our luggage, waiting for fresh horses. It was so long, however, before any could be procured, that, being hungry, we ventured to ask if any thing might be had to eat. Our surprise was great, upon being immediately conducted into a neat little apartment; the floor of which, as usual, was strewed with *juniper*; but the table was covered with a white damask linen cloth, besides being provided with clean damask napkins, silver-handled knives and forks, silver spoons, and a pewter tureen, polished as bright as a mirror. In a few minutes, we had boiled fish, fresh from the lake, white soup, veal cutlets, mutton smoked like ham, omlets, rusks, fresh butter, and many other delicacies. This repast began and ended with a dram of good *French* brandy and spring water; and for the whole of our fare, our host demanded only a rix-dollar, about equal to four shillings of *English* money; seeming also so grateful for this payment, that, when we left the house, he bowed to the ground. The extraordinary cleanliness of this village, and the comfortable

state



## CHAP. V.

served at a banquet by invisible hands; for, excepting our own servants, we saw no one; we heard no one. When supper was ended, an old Duenna made her appearance, and offered to attend us to our rooms. We were conducted to two neat apartments; when, as this respectable-looking dame was about to disappear, and making her curtsy, we expressed a desire to see the lady of the house to whom we were indebted for the extraordinary hospitality we had received. Our request was conveyed to her; but she sent her apologies, perhaps in consequence of the absence of her husband. The next morning we were told that he had arrived from a distant journey soon after we retired to rest: we therefore rose to breakfast with him, and to express our acknowledgments. He met us as we were leaving our rooms, gave us a hearty welcome, conducting us to the breakfast table, and introducing us to his wife, a handsome and pleasing young woman, who invited us to take our seats; while her husband, according to the usual custom of his country, presented to each of us a dram. We then began our breakfast, at which tea was first served: this being removed, a collation followed, consisting of cold pigeons, salted salmon, pancakes, rusks, &c. Our host informed us that he was an officer in the *Swedish* service; but that he had retired, to cultivate an estate of which he became possessed by his marriage with the lady to whom we were now introduced. The name of his little settlement is *Sjoryd*: it is a village<sup>1</sup>, consisting only of

*Sjoryd.*

---

(1) See the *Map*.

of his own mansion, and a few cottages belonging to his peasants. His garden, extending in a easy declivity from the front of his house to the lake, contained an abundance of fruit-trees, which were in full blossom. From his windows he commanded a noble prospect of part of the *Wener*, and the objects surrounding the *Denner Bay*. He shewed to us a chart of the *Wener*, published by *Marelius* of *Stockholm*, in two sheets<sup>a</sup>. His wife was dressed according to the rustic fashion of *Swedish* ladies; wearing her hair parted above the forehead, and falling down on either side, in long straight and loose locks. In this manner, also, the *Swedish* officers generally wear their hair.—At this time the use of *coffee* was prohibited throughout all *Sweden*; and as the *Swedes* are exceedingly fond of it, the privation constituted part of our conversation. A Jew, it seems, had offered to supply the whole kingdom with this article at sixteen *Swedish* shillings<sup>b</sup> the pound; whereas the inhabitants, before its prohibition, had been accustomed to pay forty<sup>c</sup>.

Prohibition of  
*Coffee*.

Being provided with horses, we bade farewell to this pleasing spot and its worthy inhabitants; but our generous host would not be prevailed upon to leave us, until he had himself

(2) This lake is divided, by *Swedish* geographers, into two seas, which bear different appellations. The north-eastern part alone is called the *Wener Sea* (*Sjon Wenern*); and this part, by a chain of islands lying between two promontories, is separated from the south-western division of the lake, which bears the name of *Sjon Dalhö* the *Dalhö Sea*.

(3) Sixteenpence, *English*.

(4) Three shillings and fourpence, *English*.

## CHAP. V.

himself attended us, on foot, by the side of our waggon, to the utmost boundary of his estate. We then shook hands and parted. Such strict attention to the rules of hospitality may be considered almost as a religious observance of its duties ; and in this country it has been enjoined by precepts which its antient inhabitants considered as the oracles of Heaven.

*Haramaal* of  
*Odin*.

“ BE HUMANE AND GENTLE,” says the *Haramaal*, or ‘ *sublime discourse of Odin* ’—“ TO THOSE YOU MEET TRAVELLING IN THE MOUNTAINS, OR ON THE SEA.” The same venerable code of morals, the only one of the kind now in the world<sup>1</sup>, also enforces a similar obligation. “ TO THE GUEST WHO ENTERS YOUR DWELLING WITH FROZEN KNEES, GIVE THE WARMTH OF YOUR FIRE : HE WHO HATH TRAVELLED OVER THE MOUNTAINS HATH NEED OF FOOD AND WELL-DRIED GARMENTS.” Yet in what other country of the whole world will the houseless stranger meet with a reception like that which we experienced at *Sjoryd*? In the course of the following narration, it will appear that the most liberal hospitality to strangers is the distinguishing characteristic of the *Swedes*. It is a virtue which they sometimes carry to such an excess, as even to prove troublesome to travellers, from the delay it occasions<sup>2</sup>. But such examples occur only among persons of boorish habits and of low education. The real *Swedish* gentleman is an honour to his country and to mankind. In the very district

(1) See *Mallet's Northern Antiquities*, vol. II. p. 154. Edinb. 1809.

(2) A remarkable instance of this kind will be mentioned, in a subsequent account of an adventure that befel us in the North of *Sweden*.

Effect of a  
protracted  
Winter.

Tüng.

district we were now traversing, circumstances of privation had occurred which might have disposed the inhabitants towards other feelings, and to view the coming of strangers with a very opposite disposition and temper of mind. The winter had been uncommonly severe, and of more than usual duration; and this had caused a general dearth of provisions, both among men and cattle. Many of the houses and barns had been unroofed; the thatch having been torn off, to supply fodder. As we travelled from *Sjoryd* across the country to *Tüng*, the bones of famished cattle which had perished during the winter were everywhere visible; and we heard dreadful accounts of the sufferings the late scarcity had occasioned. The country, notwithstanding the losses thereby sustained, began to wear a better aspect; it was everywhere sprinkled with *rye*, *oats*, and *barley*, which seemed to be in a thriving state; the crops, where they occurred, being good of their kind, and the ground kept remarkably clean. There was not

(3) Similar observations were made by Mr. *Blomfield*, travelling in this part of *Sweden*. —“As we proceeded, the country rapidly improved. Agriculture appeared much better understood, and the soil much better adapted to it. Barns of larger size shewed larger crops; but the cattle of all kinds remained unimproved. Large woods of birch skirted little inclosures rescued from the forest. Over an extended champaign, one or two spires reared their heads; and the neatness of the churches gave infallible proof of the prosperity and better fate of the villagers. Still, however, no village had we seen consisting of more than eight or ten timber cottages; the better being tiled with red pantiles, and thinly scattered about. We reached *Malty*, the next stage from *Tüng*. A view of the distant mountain *Kinne-külle*, which borders the Lake *Wener*, opened to us. The whole country lay before us, extended to a great distance. We now began to lose sight of the continual *granite*, and a rich soil covered every thing. One or two good houses appeared amongst oaks and beeches; and in part of a wood through which we passed, as we approached *Lidköping*, the firs were of considerable size. The

## CHAP. V.

not a weed to be seen upon the cultivated land. The mode of ploughing is bad; and it is quite surprising to see the awkwardness with which the *Swedish* husbandmen handle the plough, who are in other respects good farmers.

At *Tüing*, we regained the public road. Our route now lay through some fine forests of fir-trees; the country being, as before, quite level. Passing through the village of *Malby*, we came to *Lidköping*. The form of the cottages, antient and simple as their style of structure is, might be adopted as a model of a pure and refined taste. They resemble, in their shape, the oldest *Grecian* temples; the sides of the roof being inclined at a very obtuse angle, extended over the walls so as to leave a shed all round, and being neither so high nor so narrow as in our country. The cottages of the *Swiss* peasants have the same elegant extension of the roof; but their buildings have greater magnitude; the barn, &c. as in *Holstein*, being beneath the same roof as the dwelling. Some of the *Swedish* cottages are so small, that it is quite marvellous how they can be made to contain a family. A single chimney, which is always whitewashed with great care, one small window, and a door, is all that appears externally. On entering one of these cottages, the interior denotes a much more cleanly people than the inhabitants of the more southern provinces: the furniture is not

only

landscape was now entirely *English*. Thick inclosures, deep ditches, shady groves, and gates, would have made us conceive ourselves near some *English* gentleman's house, had not the recurrence of the little *Swedish* four-wheeled dray, the draught oxen, the antique figures of the sky-blue peasants, and their locks that never knew the touch of steel, undeceived us."

*Blomfield's MS. Journal.*

*Malby.*

*Lidköping.*

Form of the Cottages.

Cleanly Habits of the People.

only scoured, but polished until it shines; and more of the genuine *Swedish* character and manners are conspicuous. We saw a female peasant standing with a pail upon the top of the roof of her cottage, white-washing her chimney.—*Lidköping* is the country of the credulous historian *Olaus Magnus*. Several towns have the same termination in *köping*; signifying merely the places where the *market* is held. In *Lidköping*, many of the houses appeared to have been newly erected, and many more were building. They are painted externally. This town contains a square, and seems to be a place of some consequence. It is situate at the southern extremity of a bay, or *wiken*, as it is called in the *Swedish* language, belonging to the *Wener*, and extending duly north and south, which is called *Kinne Wiken*. We found the heat of the day excessive, owing to the time which the sun remains above the *horizon*; but the mercury in *Fahrenheit's* thermometer was not higher than 68°, or 69°, at noon. During the short nights, we suffered from an opposite degree of temperature, and shivered with coldness. It is owing to these vicissitudes, that *English* travellers in *Sweden* are liable to disorders caused by obstructed perspiration, being frequently attacked with sore throats, fevers, rheumatism, &c. The blood, which almost boils during the day, becomes suddenly chilled after sun-set. If you ask the inhabitants, whose diet consists principally of salted provisions, how they escape these disorders; they will answer, “that they preserve their health by drinking brandy, morning and evening.” That even the most temperate adhere to this practice

Use of Spiritu-  
ous Liquors.

## CHAP. V.

practice of dram-drinking, is strictly true; but however genial such a beverage may be to their constitutions, we were soon convinced it would not agree with our own.

Beauty of the  
Scenery.

After leaving *Lidköping*, the appearance of the country was extremely beautiful. The finest roads in the world, winding in a serpentine manner through prodigious forests of fir-trees, presented us with scenery altogether new to our eyes. It was midnight before we arrived at *Mariestadt*, but we had no darkness. The midnight light was, to the full, as powerful as any we enjoy in *England*, during noon day, in the month of *December*. Just before we entered *Mariestadt*, we

Powerful  
Twilight.

Lake *Wener*.

had a noble prospect of the *Wener*. The shores of this part of the lake are bold, and richly mantled with wood. Vessels were stationed in great number before the town: some of them were large ships with two masts, and of a magnitude that we never expected to see in such water. There had been a fair at *Mariestadt*, and the place was crowded; but we procured tolerable accommodations; and being extremely weary, any place of rest would have been a welcome luxury. The convenience, however, of being provided, each of us, with a leather sheet, and with our own linen sheets, began now to be felt, in its full force. In our journey from *Lidköping* to *Mariestadt*, we had a view of the Mountain *Kinne-külle*, almost the whole of the way. This mountain is mentioned by *Linnaeus* and by other authors, as one of the most remarkable in all *Sweden* for exhibiting the *trap* formation. It consists of strata lying one above another, in a regular series of decreasing ranges, from the base to the summit, appearing to

*Mariestadt*.  
*Kinne-külle*  
Mountain.

the

the eye like a flight of steps. According to the vague reports we heard of its vegetation, apple and pear trees grow wild upon this mountain. The land upon it is said to be divided into three parts, which are called the middle plain, the eastern plain, and the western plain.

Upon the morning of *June 23*, we rose early, and left *Maricstadt*; seeing, for the last time, the Lake *Wener*<sup>1</sup>. We quitted with some degree of regret the borders of this noble piece

(1) "Near *Ystadt*, a Canal was beginning to be formed, to unite the *Wener Lake* with the *Wettern*. By the side of the road, about a quarter of a mile had been executed, and hundreds of the peasants were employed in advancing the work. Immediately above it, was a vast ridge of *granite*, clothed with firs; the commencement of a forest of twenty miles, through which we had to pass, where other peasants were occupied in shaping huge blocks, to form a bridge over the intended canal. We now began to ascend into the forest. For eight or nine miles the road lay through an unbroken wilderness of lofty firs; in some places so thick and tangled, that it seemed inaccessible to human foot: in others, lakes and smaller marshes reflected gleams of light. *Juniper* was constantly the underwood; and where the rock rose above the rough soil, a profusion of *strawberries* flourished in the interstices of the stone. Now and then, where the trees were less crowded, attempts had been made to clear the ground, but with little success. Sometimes a little *rye* grew near a solitary cabin; and a small piece of verdure, fenced with broken branches, was variegated with the burnt stumps of the trees which once had covered it. *Bears* and *wolves* are the only possessors of these wild scenes in winter. In summer, they retreat into the more uninhabited parts of *Sweden*. We observed numerous ant-hills, in height from three to four feet, and formed of old fir leaves and minute pieces of bark mixed with earth. Changed horses at *Hofwa*, distinguished by little else than by a church, very neat, and in better style than any we had seen. We met the Clergyman as we were leaving it, dressed in a straw hat, grey coat, black silk waistcoat and breeches, black stockings, and *Swedish* exorbitant buckles. His grey hair and venerable simplicity brought to our minds the ancient character of an *English* Pastor. Almost universally we were given to understand that the *Swedish* Country Clergy maintain their primitive manners; and from the natural poverty of the country, it is not likely that an increase of riches and luxury should corrupt them.

*Blomfield's MS. Journal.*



## CHAP. V.

*Hasselrör.**Hofwa.  
Lake of Bodarne.**Wretstorp.*

piece of water, the little ocean of the antient *Goths*, and afterwards changed horses at *Hasselrör*. The price of posting is eightpence *English* each horse, for one *Swedish* mile; and even this is double what it used to be<sup>1</sup>: but the being compelled to supply horses for the post is considered as a great hardship by the farmers, in seed-time. During the rest of the year, they are glad to earn this payment with their horses. It is usual to give the drivers two-pence *English* for each stage, let the distance be what it may. The difference, therefore, between the expense of posting in *England* and in *Sweden* is very great. After leaving *Hasselrör*, we came to *Hofwa*, and thence to *Bodarne*, where we dined. A small lake, with islands, lay extended before the windows of the post-house. It was a scene of great beauty, the islands being covered with thick embowering trees; and although such a lake be but an insignificant object, when compared with the grander features of the same kind which occur in this route, it would attract universal curiosity and admiration if it were situate in any part of *England*. The little Lake of *Bodarne* is one of the sources of a river which connects other lakes with each other and with the *Baltic* Sea. It falls into the Lake *Hielmar* at *Orebro*; and afterwards into the *Mælär*, at *Torshalla*. From *Bodarne*, we journeyed to *Wretstorp*. Opposite to this place there is another small but beautiful lake,

(1) When Mr. *Blomfield* travelled this route in 1813, the price of posting was at the rate of only a halfpenny *English*, for each horse, for one *English* mile: "the expense of four horses, for six miles (one *Swedish* mile), being one shilling *English*."

*Blomfield's MS. Journal.*

lake, like that of *Bodarne* : it is called the *Wiby*, from a village of this name upon its northern shore. About an *English* mile and a half before we arrived at *Wretstorp*, close to the road, we saw an *iron mine*, which had been opened only in the preceding year, and promised to be a very profitable undertaking.

From *Wretstorp* we came to *Blacksta*. After leaving *Wretstorp* the country seemed less beautiful, to our eyes ; the forest scenery having disappeared. It was, however, more cultivated, being open land, with fields of *rye* and *barley* \*. The cottages had an appearance of neatness, both externally and internally. Just before we reached *Blacksta*, we passed through a small village, in which we found the peasants assembled in their best dresses. All the women had their heads covered with white handkerchiefs ; and a crowd of these females, seen at a distance, exhibited a scene in which one might have imagined a throng of antient Priestesses assembled at a sacrifice. It was the *eve* of *St. John's Day* ; and the *Midsummer Festival* which had convened this multitude, one of the most antient in the world, is held with great solemnity and rejoicing throughout all *Sweden* \*. Trees, stripped of their bark,

(2) " The grain in the country from *Gothenburg* to *Stockholm*, and, as I was informed, throughout almost all *Sweden*, is *rye*, *oats*, *peas*, *beans*, and some *barley*. There is some *wheat* in *Scania*, and in the environs of *Upsala*." *Acerbi's Travels through Sweden*, vol. I. p. 29. Lond. 1802.

(3) Some travellers have supposed that it corresponds with the *Floralia* of the *Romans* : but it is among the festivals of *Greece*, rather than those of *Rome*, that we should seek for a counterpart of the *Swedish* solemnity ; and we shall find it in the *THARGELIA*, or *Athenian* festival in honour of the *SUN* and his attendants the *Hours* ; celebrated upon the

## CHAP. V.

bark, but retaining their green boughs, had been planted by the road side and before the houses. The porticoes and doors of all the dwellings, even of the cottages, were decorated with pendent *garlands*; and upright *poles*, like our *May-poles*, covered with flowers and green boughs, and set off with painted egg-shells and ribbands, were visible in every place through which we passed. The dress of the male peasants in *Sweden* has always great uniformity; because the inhabitants of the same district always wear suits of one colour; and being restricted to the use only of three colours, *blue*, *grey*, and *black*, there is not the smallest diversity in their appearance. In some of the provinces, where they all wear *black* clothes, the effect produced by a mob of the peasantry is very remarkable. Their diet is, principally, *salted fish*, *eggs*, and *milk*. We rarely saw butcher's meat, during this or any subsequent part of our journey.

*Orebro.*

As we drew near to *Orebro*, the throng of the peasants was increased: they were hastening in multitudes to celebrate the same great festival, at a little watering-place hard by the town, where there are some mineral springs. The road was crowded, as before, with women in their best attire, all noisy and joyous, who hailed us with great glee as we passed. A description of the dress of one of these women will apply equally to all of them: it consisted of a white handkerchief on the head, a parti-coloured jacket, short black or blue petticoats,

the sixth and seventh days of the month *Thargelion*. In accommodating an *Heathen* Festival to a *Christian* Ritual, the *Swedes* have fixed the observance of their *Midsummer* festival upon the day of *St. John's* Nativity.

petticoats, and red stockings with gaudy embroidered clocks. It was now within half an hour of midnight; and they were all leaving the town for the meadows, to begin their midsummer dances. Nothing, however, but the hour would have convinced us that it was *night*. We were able to read books printed in the smallest types by the mere twilight, which at this hour shone with a gleaming radiance upon the roofs and chimneys of all the houses in *Orebro*<sup>1</sup>.

This town is situate at the *western* extremity of the Lake *Hielmar*, called, in the *Swedish* language, *Hegelmaren*, which extends

(1) “ *Orebro* is a town of considerable size, bearing the characteristic marks of the *Swedish* towns; straight streets, spacious market-place, and perfect regularity of wooden and plaster houses. In this town the *Diet* of the different Orders in *Sweden* was held, on the vacancy caused by the death of the *Crown Prince* (of *Augustenburg*), who had been elected on the deposition of *Gustavus the Fourth*, when *Bernadotte* was chosen. The church is a large structure of brick and granite, neither curious nor ornamental, with plain buttresses and walls. The windows appear to have been *Gothic*, but are now of no order whatsoever. The two doors are good specimens of the slender *Gothic*, highly ornamented, but this extends no further. The inside is more worthy of observation. The ceiling is of stone, groined both in the centre and side aisles, but perfectly plain. The altar is truly Roman Catholic. The cloth of the table is of silver, embroidered richly in faded gold. The carvings above the altar are decorated with little coloured images and paintings of the Last Supper. Escutcheons, magnificently carved, painted with vermilion, ultramarine, and gilt ensigns, suspended on antique tilting-spears, fill the walls and space about the altar. The pulpit, like those in *France*, is large enough for a room, white, carved, and superb with gold: it stands just before the altar, unconnected with the walls: above it is suspended a rich canopy of carved work, gilded. On the side stand four hour-glasses. The organ is richly adorned, opposite the pulpit. It was market-day, and the square was crowded with people and carts. The only provisions I could discover were *butter*, *dried fish*, *eels*, and *perch*. There was not a joint of *meat* to be seen. In a shop, I observed some packets of *tobacco*, which they wished to sell as coming from *England*; and therefore engraved on the paper, “LONDON, AT THE FABRIC OF TOBACCO OF J. WOTTON.”

*Blomfield's MS. Journal.*

## CHAP. V.

extends from *east* to *west*. It consists of one street, almost a mile in length. Several of the better houses, and almost all the others, are covered with *turf*; which grows to such height, that it appears fit for mowing, and presents the extraordinary sight of sloping meadows, sheltering the inhabitants of a whole town beneath their verdure.

With the exception of post-horses and servants, we found every thing as dear in this part of *Sweden* as in *England*: but we had hired a *Swedish* interpreter who had seen a good deal of the world, and, like all persons of this description, when entrusted with the power of making bargains and payments, perhaps he rendered every article more expensive, by exacting charges as his share of the profits. The country after leaving *Orebro* was more than usually wild: the cottages resembled the huts which are seen in the lowlands of *Scotland*. On all sides we observed enormous unshapen masses of stone, which seemed to have been brought together, into a thousand different positions, by some great convulsion of nature, such as an earthquake, or the sudden discharge of a vast body of water. There was nothing grand in the aspect of these masses; but they appeared to have been placed upon each other by some supernatural cause. We saw a small lake towards our right. Near the road, there commonly occurred upright posts, supporting boxes for receiving charitable donations: these had generally a small shed placed over the box, and beneath the shed there was sometimes a picture representing the figure of a mendicant in the attitude of supplicating alms. We could but consider these little depôts as so many monuments of the honesty of  
the

the people: there is not any part of our own country, where, if alms were thus collected, the boxes for containing them would remain safe from violation in the public highways during a single night. Another proof, whether of good government or of great virtue, in *Sweden*, is, that highway robberies are unheard of. No one thinks of guarding against an evil which is never experienced; therefore the traveller proceeds on his journey unarmed, and in perfect safety, at all hours of the day and night: neither is his property liable to the attacks of pilferers, in places where he may happen to rest: not an article would be stolen from his carriage, if left in the public street or road; whereas in *Russia*, every bit of the harness and tackle would be carried off, every moveable thing purloined, and bolts and bars be found insufficient to protect whatever effects he may have carefully locked within his trunks<sup>1</sup>. From *Orebro*, our journey led us to *Glanshammar* and to *Fellingsbro*. In all his travels, the author had never seen any thing which might be compared with the scenery he passed through to *Fellingsbro*; because it was of a peculiar character. If the reader were to imagine one of the finest parks in *England*, extending over  
an

*Glanshammar*

(1) At the same time, it should be observed, that this character of honesty among the *Swedes* more especially applies to the inhabitants of the provinces lying to the North of *Stockholm*. In Mr. *Blomfield's MS. Journal*, an account is given both of robbery and murder upon this route; perhaps the only instance that had occurred in the memory of man. It took place in a forest between *Arboga* and *Koping*. A heap of stones marked the spot; and the bodies of two criminals, by whom the deed was committed, were exposed upon wheels near the road; each cut into four quarters.

## CHAP. V.

Excellent state  
of the *Swedish*  
Roads.

Mode of  
Building.

*Arboga.*  
*Köping.*  
*Kälbäck.*  
*Westeros.*

an undulating district of abrupt hills and dales, through which a road passes to the residence of some wealthy nobleman, as perfect in its nature, and made of as fine materials as the walks of *Fauxhall* Gardens, upon which the most delicate female, dressed for Court, might walk without injury to her satin shoes, and by the side of which the noblest forest trees flourish to a prodigious height and in the greatest luxuriance; he will have some idea of this part of our journey. The forests are composed of *birch*, and *juniper* and *fir trees*: the last, perhaps, in no other country of the world attain to such height and size. In all this route, whenever any houses are seen, at this season of the year, they have the singular appearance before described; owing to the green meadows, fit for mowing, which cover all their tops. These houses are built of whole trunks of trees, placed horizontally one above another, with oakum and moss between them to keep out the wind and rain; their extremities projecting in the corners of each building, where they are made to intersect at right angles. The outside is afterwards daubed over with red ochre and tar, which gives them a gay frontage, and preserves the wood from rotting. We passed through *Arboga* to *Köping*, upon the *western* extremity of the Lake *Mælur*; and through *Kälbäck*, to *Westeros*. At *Kälbäck* we saw a *Swedish* dance: it consisted of several couple, placed as in our common *country-dance*, swinging each other round as fast as possible, and marking the time by stamping with their feet, but never quitting the spot on which the whirl began. Like all national

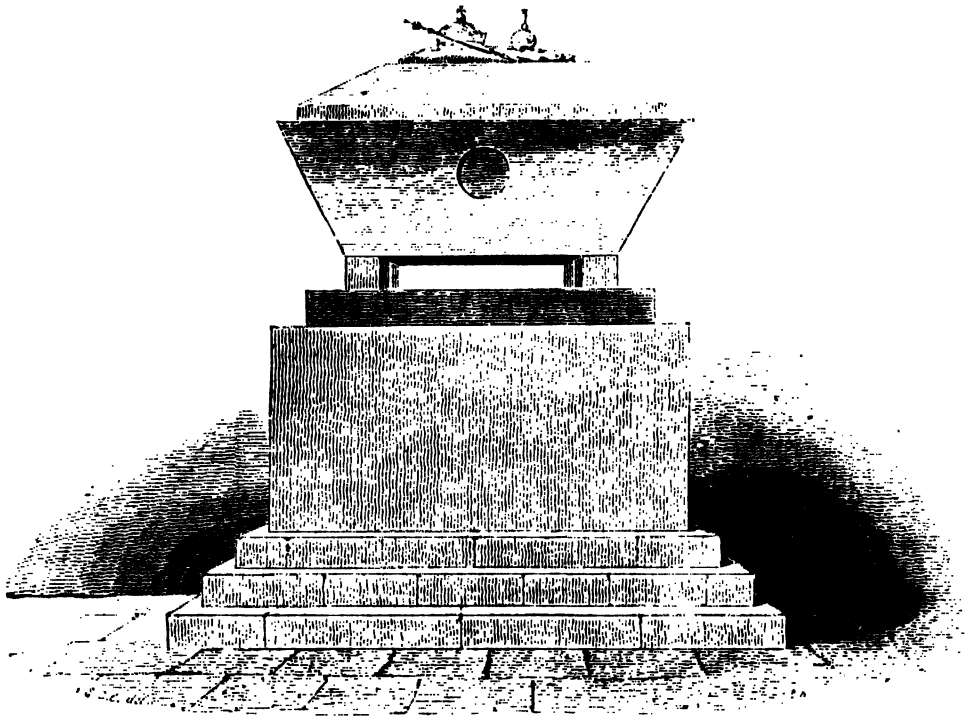
national dances, this was grossly licentious. Such dances were sometimes represented by old *Brueghel*, in his pictures.

We were amused at *Westeros*, by a sight of the *Cathedral*. The views from the tower, and steeple, which are the highest in *Sweden*, of the Lake *Mælur*, are uncommonly fine. This lake may almost admit of a comparison with that of *Lake M. in Locarna in Italy*. Its beautiful islands, covered with woods, produce the most pleasing effect possible. The steeple of this cathedral, and a principal part of the roof, are covered with copper. Here, as at *Copenhagen*, a man is stationed every night, who sounds a trumpet, and sings the time of the night, every quarter of an hour; proclaiming peace and security to all parts of the city. Within the cathedral we saw several old paintings. A custom is observed, which we also noticed in some of the churches in *Denmark*, of placing a deceased person's portrait over his tomb. Some of those portraits are well executed, for the age in which they were painted. Curious old sculpture in wood is also exhibited; such as we had seen in the cathedral at *Roskild*, representing the history of our Saviour, from his birth to his crucifixion. But that which gave us the most interest, was the *Tomb of Eric XIV.* Instead of being of plain stone, as it is described by Mr. *Coxe*<sup>Tomb of Eric XIV.</sup>, we found a superb and costly monument, constructed of different-coloured marbles; the work being otherwise executed with simplicity,  
after

(1) It has been altered since Mr. *Coxe* saw it. See *Coxe's Travels into Poland, Russia, Sweden, and Denmark*, vol. II. p. 477. Lond. 1784.



after a model rather of a *Grecian* than of a *Gothic* place of interment.



The base of it is a double cube of red *lumachella* (resembling *rosso antico*), raised upon three steps, and surmounted by a slab of common grey marble: upon this stands a *soros*, said to contain the remains of *Eric*, constructed of marble, like the marble called *Africano* by *Italian* lapidaries. The work, according to its present state of restoration, had only been executed a year and a half: indeed, it could hardly be said to be yet finished, for we observed a circular cavity in front, seemingly intended for an inscribed tablet, or for some piece of sculpture which had not been yet added. Upon the *operculum* of the *soros* is placed a cushion,

cushion, supporting a gilded crown, globe, and sceptre. It was at this time destitute of any other ornament, and without an inscription. The *Latin* text of *Eric's* funeral sermon<sup>1</sup>, as mentioned by Mr. *Coxe*, is opposite this tomb, upon one of the pillars of the cathedral. We shall hereafter have occasion to notice the ruins of *Castleholm*, in one of the *Åland* Isles, where the unfortunate prince was confined, in 1570. The history of this monarch, and of the cruelties practised upon him by his brother, after he had succeeded in deposing him, are well known<sup>2</sup>. His intended marriage with our Queen *Elizabeth*, and afterwards with *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, and the probable consequences of his union with either of them, afforded a subject for various reflections, during a visit to his tomb; but this visit would have been rendered much more interesting, if we could have seen it before it was altered. The author made a sketch of it, as it now appears: the workmanship is beautiful, and the *marbles* are highly polished; but it is not possible to admire the metamorphosis that has here taken place. The "*raised monument of plain stone*," mentioned by Mr. *Coxe*, was probably the original tomb; and if left in its pristine state, it would have been therefore better than in its *Grecian* dress:

"——Nec ingenuum violarent marmora tophum."

*Westeros*

(1) "*Translatum est regnum*," &c.—"The kingdom is turned about, and become my brother's; for it was his from the Lord." *Coxe's Travels*, vol. II. p. 447.

(2) See *Coxe's Travels*, and the Authors therein cited: *Histoire d'Eric XIV. par Telsius*, lib. xi. & xii.; *Dahlin's Geschichte von Sweden*, vol. III. p. 538 to p. 551; & vol. IV. pp. 66 to 68. Also *Histoire de Suède par Pufendorff*, tom. II. Amsterdam, 743. *Eric* died of poison, on the 25th of February 1578, in the 45th year of his age. Authors differ as to the day and year: Mr. *Coxe* says, Feb. 26, 1577. The statement here given is from *Pufendorff*, tom. II. p. 36.

## CHAP. V.

*Westeros* appears, in the *Scandia Illustrata* of *Messenius*, under the appellation of *Arosia*. By the name it now bears of *Westeros*, or *Western Arosia*, it was distinguished from the antient name of *Upsala*, which was called *Eastern* or *Ostra Arosia*. It carries on a considerable trade with *Stockholm*, by means of its situation upon the *Mœlar*; transporting annually to the capital the productions of all the neighbouring mines; especially *iron*, *copper*, and *brass*'. It has several manufactures. There was once a *Library* here, which was removed to *Mayence* in 1635'. The *Swedish Annals* contain a record of some costly repairs which took place in the restoration of the *Cathedral* so long back as the year 1469'. There was also a *Mint* here in 1285'.

Nygårne.

We left *Westeros* upon the twenty-fifth of *June*, and travelled through a heavy dreary country to *Nygårne*. After quitting this place, we saw a fine *tumulus* upon our right, perfect in its form, and covered by verdant turf. The fields of *rye* near the road appeared clean, and in good order. We entered *Upland* by a double bridge: that which belonged to the *Upland* side was built of stone; the other consisted only of deal timber, and it was undergoing repair when we passed.

Enköping.

Afterwards, we arrived at *Enköping*. The towns of *Orebro*, *Arboga*, *Köping*, *Westeros*, and *Enköping*, are all exactly alike; they consist each of one long street, with *timber dwellings*,

(1) Guide aux Mines, par *Engeström*, p. 42. *Stockholm*, 1796.

(2) Ibid.

(3) Epitome Chronologiæ *Scandianæ*, tom. XV. *Scand. Illust. Messenii*, p. 154. *Stockholm*, 1703.

(4) *Scand. Illust. Messenii*, tom. XII. p. 138.

dwellings, or *log-houses*, roofed with turf. Before laying on the turf, they place the bark of young birch-trees, in form of scales or plates, one over the other, like weather-tiles, which carry off the water, even if it should penetrate the turf coating. This sort of roofing is very durable: with very little repair, it will last as long as the house itself. We next passed through *Lislena*, to *Gran*, distant twenty *English* miles from *Enköping*. At *Gran*, the forest scenery began again, and we were gratified by its appearance. Soon afterwards, a partial opening to the left enabled us to discern a fine lake, situate in a deep glen, thickly overshadowed with lofty pine-trees. Fourteen *English* miles beyond *Gran* we came to *Tibble*; and from this place to *Barkarby*, the views were remarkably grand; the pine-trees growing among immense rocks, and such delightful prospects afforded by the Lake *Mælår* and its Isles, that it may be said of the scenery here, nothing can equal it in *Europe*, excepting only that of Lake *Locarno* in *Italy*; nothing surpass it, excepting that of *Loch Lomond* in *Scotland*. During this day's journey, we passed a palace, once belonging to the Kings of *Denmark*, and now the residence of a *Scotch* gentleman of the name of *Seaton*. His predecessor purchased it of the Royal Family of *Sweden*; and paid an extravagant price for it. The grounds about it are very noble, and Mr. *Seaton's* territories are altogether very extensive. We overtook him upon the road, just as we arrived at one of the barriers; and we profited by the instructions he politely gave us respecting our subsequent journey in *Sweden*.

From *Barkarby* we had only a short stage of ten *English* miles

miles and a half to STOCKHOLM. The approach to this city has nothing in it that affords the smallest idea of the vicinity of a metropolis. You actually enter the town without having had any view of it'. A favourite residence of the late king, *Gustavus the Third*, occurred upon the left, before we reached the city. This palace was intended to have been made an edifice of uncommon magnificence; but the plans for that purpose were never carried into execution.

Owing to the desire we had of reaching the *Arctic* regions  
 before

(1) "*Barkarby* was the last stage before we arrived at *Stockholm*, and only ten *English* miles distant. The approach to the metropolis of a kingdom, through which we had travelled for a week without encountering one being who appeared civilized, one place which could remind us of the character of an ingenious and intelligent people, was the source of considerable curiosity. As we drew nearer, the country became more romantic, and yet not the less cultivated, in parts where cultivation was possible. The *Morlar* made its appearance more frequently; and lofty rocks, covered with pine, interrupted the straight course of our road. There were, however, no symptoms of that luxury and wealth which, in the neighbourhood of a metropolis, decorate the country around with villas, seats, and lodges; and convert the real enjoyments of rural retirement into the frippery and affectation of town rurality. As in other districts through which we had passed, a solitary cabin stood on the edge of a forest; a village spire enlivened the deep green of the firs; and a cart occasionally proved the existence of something like traffic. Within two miles, as we had calculated, of *Stockholm*, a long fence and a gravel-walk here and there, in a wood, gave tokens of a country-seat in the *English* taste. This we afterwards learnt was the Royal seat of the *Haga*. Whilst we were wondering at our miscalculation of the distance of the long-expected *Stockholm*, we were stopped at a wooden building, and an ill-dressed man demanded to search our boxes. We delivered up our keys; and, to our extreme astonishment, found that this was the entrance to the renowned city of *Charles the Twelfth*. Beyond, was a narrow street, if street it might be called, formed by red wooden pales on the one side, and a row of red wooden houses on the other. Trees in regular disposition, of the height of ten feet, the circumference of whose branches might be about four feet, shaded, on one side, the long avenue before us. As we proceeded, houses of plaster enlivened the long, continued red hue of the buildings, and here and there a broken window varied the uniformity.

before the season should be too far advanced for witnessing a *midnight sun*, we made our residence at *Stockholm*, during our first visit, as short as possible. We shall, therefore, defer the principal part of our account of this city until our return to it, at the end of *Autumn*. But, as first impressions, and early observations, are sometimes worth a reader's notice, we shall rapidly relate what we saw, heard, and did, during two days after our coming; by transcribing, literally,

uniformity. In a short time, the grand street, called, by way of eminence, *Drötnings Gatan*, or *Queen Street*, burst upon us. The difference between this street and those seen at *Gothenburg* was nothing. the same regularity of the façades, the same appearance of poverty and want of cleanliness, characterized them both. The houses were lofty; the windows flat, and even with the walls, opening like casements: no shop windows exposing to view the goods within: no appearance of trade; no crowd in the streets. An awkward carriage or two, like an old-fashioned *English* whiskey on four wheels, conveyed a few ill-dressed females to pay their morning visits. Foot-passengers, in default of foot-pavement, were hurrying in all directions, to avoid the unbending course of the coachman; and military men, in high round hats, towered above the rest, with feathers of portentous size. Such was our entrance into *Stockholm*. For about three-quarters of a mile, the same sort of view was presented. On a sudden, the scene changed, and we found ourselves in a spacious square, surrounded on all sides by buildings of a most magnificent description. On our right rose, above a large and rapid stream, a superb pile of architecture, connected with the square by a broad bridge of granite, and commanding at one view the innumerable buildings, streets, and avenues below it. In the centre of the square stood an equestrian colossal statue of bronze, upon a pedestal of polished granite. On each side, lofty palaces corresponded to each other; and between these and the first vast Building the winding of the lake admitted an extensive view of the city, rising like an amphitheatre, and the rocks still farther in the distance. The whole *coup-d'œil* was enchantment. Nothing we had ever read or seen could give an idea of the singular magnificence of such a prospect. . . .

We proceeded over the bridge, and passed at the foot of the Palace. On turning to the right, the view of innumerable shipping, and a fine broad quay, increased our admiration. On the opposite side of the water, lofty houses rose one above another; the dome of a church above them; seeming to look down upon the water and city below. It is impossible to describe the effect of the whole, at first sight;—the most romantic country imaginable, surrounding a populous city, rising amidst rocks and forests."

*Blomfield's MS. Journal.*

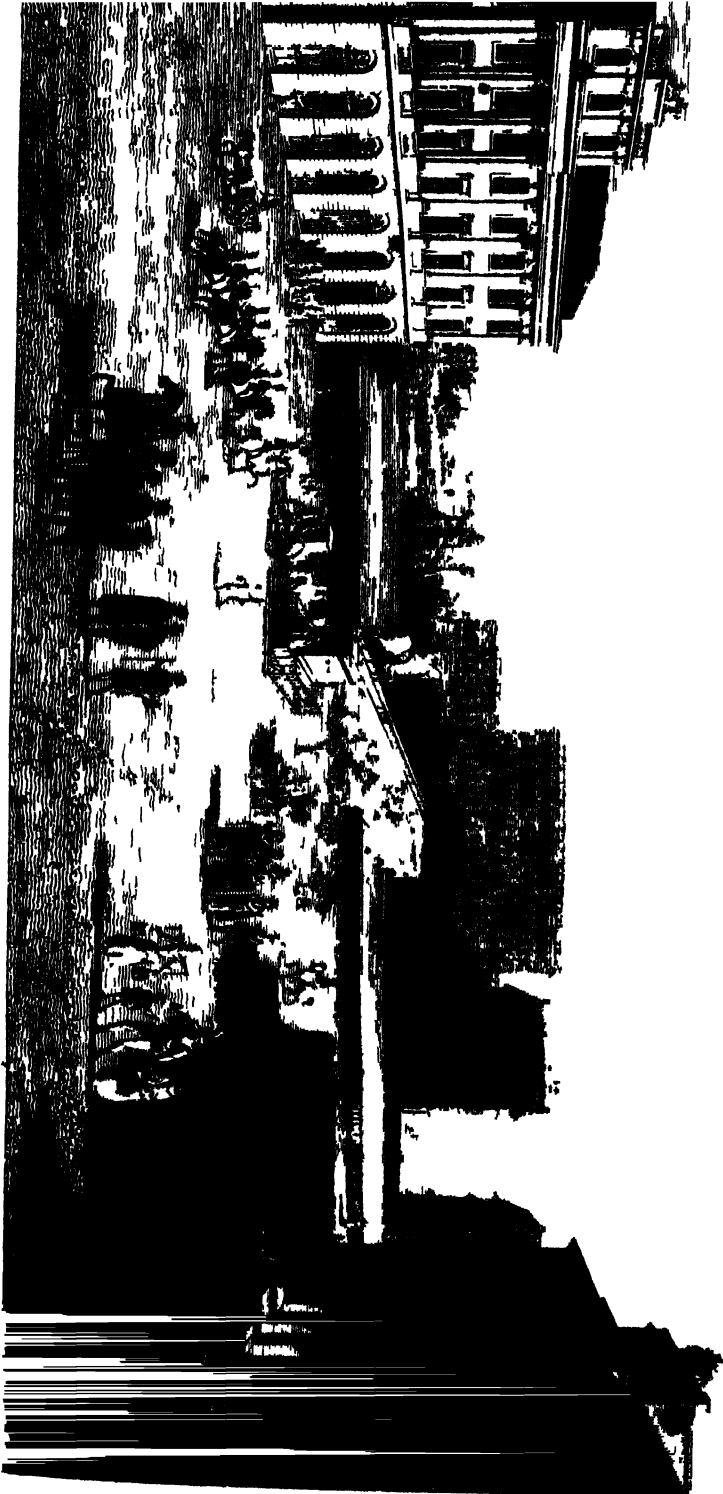
## CHAP. V.

literally, a few notes, as we find them written in our journal. — We procured lodgings in a very clean and respectable hotel, called *La Maison de France*, in a street named *The Regency*.

*June 26th.*—We wrote to the *English* Minister, to inform him of our arrival ; having recommendatory letters to him from the Secretary of State. We then hired the sort of servant known all over the Continent, under the title of “ *Laquais de louage*,” whose daily wages are the same in all the towns of *Europe*, i. e. a sum equivalent to an *English half-crown*. This person was a *Frenchman*, of the name of *Chantillon*. Generally, such servants are spies of the Police ; and about this time they were not unfrequently minor agents of the Ministers of *France*. Went to the shops for maps of *Norway* and *Sweden*. Could not obtain a copy of *Pontoppidan’s* Map of *Norway* in all *Stockholm*. Bought the two first volumes of *Winkelmann’s* valuable work<sup>1</sup>, for twelve dollars. Found a better stock of literature, in the warehouses of the dealers, than in *Copenhagen*. Collected *Hermelin’s* splendid Maps of *Sweden*, and put them into a tin roll for our journey. Walked about the city. The street in which we lodged was close to the great square, called the *Nordermalm*, or *North Place*; the stately magnificence of which, at first sight, is very imposing. One entire side of it is adorned by the *Royal Palace*, and a bridge in front of it, built of *granite*: another is occupied by the *Opera House*,

*Nordermalm.*

(1) *Histoire de l’Art chez les Anciens*, traduite de l’*Allemand*. à Paris, An 2. de la République.







*House*, where *Gustavus the Third* was assassinated<sup>2</sup>. Opposite to the *Opera House* is the *Palace* of the *Princess Royal*. In the centre of this area, opposite to the *bridge* which conducts to the *Royal Palace*, is an equestrian statue of *Gustavus Adolphus*, in gilded bronze : this faces the royal structure, and has an air of great grandeur<sup>3</sup>. This *square* may be considered as affording a concentration of almost every thing worth seeing in *Stockholm* ; and, if we were to judge from external appearance only, we should say, that there are few things in *Europe* to vie with the colossal greatness which it exhibits : but when we found, upon a closer examination, that, as at *Petersburg*, the semblances and show of architecture consisted, for the most part, of white-washed edifices, built either of bricks, or, what is worse, of lath and plaster, not having half the durability even of Bernasconi's cement ; mere wood and mortar, tricked out to look like *Corinthian* pillars and stone walls ; we could but consider such pageantry as only one degree removed from the pasteboard and painted scenery of a common playhouse. With due allowance made for these deficiencies, the streets of *Stockholm* might remind a traveller of the streets of *Rome* ; excepting that the windows are without balconies. In the evening of this day, we went to see the young king, *Gustavus the Fourth*, review his troops. They were to remain a month encamped

Architecture  
of the City.

Royal Review.

(2) See the building in the *Plate*. A figure is seen entering the building, with a violoncello upon his shoulders.

(3) The annexed *Plate* has been engraved from a drawing by *Martin* of *Stockholm* : it exhibits the Royal retinue, as it appears when the King's carriage, containing any of the Royal Family, is seen in public.

CHAP. V.  
Anecdotes of  
the King and  
Queen.

encamped near the city. We visited the camp. Here the King slept every night, in his tent. We saw both the King and Queen: the latter appeared to be a very beautiful woman, but looked much dejected. In the King's countenance, there is some resemblance, such as we should call a family likeness, to our Royal Family. He is not unlike the present *Duke of Gloucester*: the *Swedes* fancied that they could discern in his countenance some traces of the features of *Charles the Twelfth*. He affected very much the manners of *Charles*, in the simplicity of his dress, the meanness of his equipage, and in attending more to the dictates of his own judgment than to the opinions of his Ministers. The Queen was at this time seated in a chair, in front of the royal tent: behind her majesty sat an elderly lady, who was called the Queen's Governess. The Queen Dowager has a governess also. Some Maids of Honour were standing near the Queen: they were all very handsome women. Within the tent sat the Baron *Hamilton*, an *English* officer in the *Swedish* service. The eyes of all this party were directed towards the King, who was on horseback, reviewing his troops. The Ladies of the Court, and most of the male attendants, were in the *Drottningholm* uniform: this consisted of a plain but elegant dress, which, for the females, resembled that worn by Quakers: but that of the men was what painters would call a *Vandyke* dress: it consisted of a jacket of grey silk, covered by a short cloak of the same colour, hanging from the shoulder; black breeches, stockings, and shoes tied with roses; a blue silk sash, and a white dress sword, with a hilt of polished steel. The King had not this habit: he wore the common  
military

military blue uniform. The Queen afterwards, quitting her seat, went about in an old open barouche, drawn by four horses; an equipage fitter for a private tradesman of *Stockholm*, than for the Royal Family of *Sweden*. We entered into conversation with those of the spectators whom we accidentally met; and, of course, the result of such conference is not more worth the reader's attention, than the sort of talk he might himself hear at a review upon *Wimbledon* Common. Some of the spectators said, "The Queen Dowager appears in greater state when she is seen in public; because she is a *Dane*, and preserves her national love of parade." When we noticed her dejected countenance, we were told that her husband had lately rebuked her, for giving way to her natural high spirits, by indulging in playful familiarities with her Maids of Honour: and they related an anecdote of her frolicsome disposition, which much amused us; namely, that one of the old Courtiers approaching her, and rather overacting the ludicrous etiquette and reverential obeisance enjoined by the rules of the *Swedish* Court, her Majesty snatched off his wig, and buffeted his bald pate with it.

After the review ended, public prayers were offered by all the troops, before their tents; every soldier joining in the evening hymn, which afforded a solemn and affecting sight. The King and the Royal Family then sat down to supper. About ten o'clock, the night being as light as the day, the troops were again under arms, and commenced a sham attack upon a citadel, prepared, with regular fortifications and mines, for the occasion. We were never more surprised than upon being told this citadel was a mere painted pageant.

It

It had all the appearance of a regular fortress, built substantially, with regular ramparts, bastions, and outworks. For some time the supposed garrison defended it, springing two mines upon the besiegers; the last of which took place after the citadel itself was on fire, and had a fine effect; the vast cloud of smoke from the explosion being tinged with the glowing brightness of the flames behind.

A spot railed in for the Royal Family, to view the sight, was prepared upon an eminence. We placed ourselves in front of this railing, and as near to the King as possible, that we might have a perfect knowledge of his person; as, at this time, owing to some trilling misunderstanding between the two countries, *Englishmen* were not presented at the *Swedish* Court. Some Hussars, with two officers of cavalry, coming towards us, to drive the people away from before the railing, we begged permission, as *English* travellers, to remain. Our request was instantly granted: after a short conversation with each other, we perceived that the two officers went to his Majesty, to explain the cause of our being left standing in front of the Royal party. The King seemed pleased that foreigners should be present; for presently another party of Hussars coming again towards us, to clear the ground, he himself commanded them to allow us to remain. The attack upon the citadel lasted until midnight. Whether the engineers were purposely *mal-adroit*, or not, we could not tell; but, during the whole of this time, shells and cannon-shot were continually directed towards the citadel, and messages as constantly passed from the King to the artillery officers. When his Majesty quitted

his station within the railing, a line of spectators were prepared to receive him; and he passed by us smiling and bowing very graciously. We thought that his smiles were occasioned by the bungling manner in which the mock siege had been carried on; as he repaired immediately to the spot whence the bombs were fired, and, entering into conversation with the artillery-men there stationed, seemed to reprove them for their awkwardness. Many of the *Swedish* officers wore a white handkerchief bound round the left arm, above the elbow; this being the distinguishing mark of all those partisans of *Gustavus the Third*, who were engaged with him in the Revolution.

*June 27th*, we went to the *Arsenal*, to see an image in wax of the late king, *Gustavus the Third*, which is said to exhibit a striking resemblance of him. It represents him in a sitting posture, and it is dressed in a suit of his own clothes—a blue uniform, with a white handkerchief tied, as before mentioned, round the left arm. This effigy is preserved in a glass-case: it represents a very handsome man; but there is nothing in the countenance which calls to mind the features of his son. We were also shewn the clothes worn by *Charles the Twelfth*; remarkable for nothing but their great simplicity. Also the dress worn by *Gustavus the Third*, at the time of his assassination. It consisted of the *Dröttningsholm* uniform, viz. a jacket, pantaloons, and a sash; also, a shirt, which was covered with blood; a black domino, as for a masquerade; a hat, with white feathers, &c. The holes made in the sash and jacket, when he was shot, shew that he was dreadfully wounded in the loins, just above the hip. There is one

Arsenal.

Assassination  
of *Gustavus III.*

## CHAP. V.

large hole, through which the principal contents of the pistol were discharged, surrounded by other smaller holes, as if caused by common shot. Even the napkins and rags which were hastily collected at the time of his assassination, to apply to his wound, are here carefully preserved. They exhibited to us the *nails*, the *knife*, and other articles taken from the King's body; also the *pistol* from which they were discharged. That such an act of cruelty and cowardice should have met with its admirers<sup>1</sup> would have been indeed incredible, had not after-events, in the years subsequent to this transaction, proved that there are no deeds of bloodshed and horror which mankind will not tolerate, when instigated by revolutionary passions. To extenuate the enormity of this deed, and to keep as much as possible from view the real authors of the conspiracy, of which, the actual assassin, *Ankarström*, was but a mere instrument, the character of their victim has been blackened, and is still laden with all sorts of obloquy. Yet impartial men in *Sweden*, who, belonging to *no party*, may be considered as lookers-on, will not fail to discern in the "signs of the times" the developement of a drama, which commenced only with the death of *Gustavus*.

*Ankarström.*

Opinions prevalent in *Sweden*, concerning the King's Murder.

It is said in *Sweden*, that the King well knew to whom he was indebted for the blow inflicted by the hand of *Ankarström*. And if the opinion which the *Swedes*, notwithstanding their natural reserve, maintain before foreigners upon this subject,

be

(1) " Nous étions bien éloignés de prévoir qu'un crime atroce priveroit sitôt le Prince Royal d'un appui et d'un conseil qui lui étoient si nécessaires : mais ce qui nous étoit encore plus difficile de présumer, c'est qu'un pareil forfait trouveroit des admirateurs." *Voyage au Nord de l'Europe*, tom. II. p. 49. Paris, 1796.

be founded in fact, some future *Shakspeare* may find, in the mysterious circumstances connected with the death of *Gustavus*, a plot not unlike that of the Tragedy of *Hamlet*; for which we have been already indebted to the annals and characteristic manners of *Northern* nations. Yet to such a pitch have party feelings attained, with regard to this transaction, that the “memory of *Ankarström*” is sometimes given as a *toast*, even in *Stockholm*, and hailed with enthusiasm\*. In the character of *Ankarström*, and in his conduct after condemnation, we may discern something of the hero: but how remote from every thing heroic was the act and the manner of the assassination of *Gustavus*, in whose death patriotism had not the smallest share. Private pique, party interest, and the most selfish views of ambition, all conspired together, and usurped the place of virtue. If the real history of the conspiracy should ever transpire, it will be manifest how low the assassin ranked among the members of a *party*, which extended, from the King’s own relations, through all the ranks of society. Had it not been for this, *Gustavus* would have lived; and the mournful family of the misguided *Ankarström* might still have possessed their friend and parent. As a husband and a father, the latter was without reproach; and it may be imagined what was the anguish of his wife and children, when he was taken

(2) After we left the *Arsenal*, viewing a collection of pictures containing portraits of all the great men of *Sweden*, one of us said jocularly to a *Suede* who happened to be present,—“They are all here, as large as life! but where is the portrait of *Ankarström*?” To which he replied, with evident warmth of manner, “*Ankarström*’s portrait is a *calinet* picture; we keep it locked up in our hearts!”



## CHAP. V.

taken from them to answer for such a crime<sup>1</sup>. Among the various writers who have attempted to explain the motives for his conduct in this infamous murder, (at one time attributed to the influence of the *Parisian Jacobins*, and at another to the sect of *Illuminés*,) there have not been wanted some who have ascribed it altogether to the King's own relations; and the belief that it might have been prevented by one of them, the most interested in the consequences of his death, is very general in *Sweden*<sup>2</sup>. This is not a question for our decision; neither shall we meddle with it, further, than to make known the opinions which prevail concerning it in the country where this event happened. It is very certain, that after *Gustavus* was no more, little desire was manifested, either to avenge his death, or to do justice to his memory<sup>3</sup>. Of all the persons known to have been concerned as accomplices, *Ankarstrom* alone was put to death. Within four months after the affair happened, the *Opera House*, in which  
the

(1) He was taken from his own bed, where he was found tranquilly reclined by the side of his wife:—"L'on trouva chez lui, paisiblement couché auprès de sa femme, qui paraissait n'avoir rien su de cet horrible projet." *Hist. de l'Assass. de Gustave III.* p. 87. *Paris*, 1797.

(2) "Cette opinion est si générale en *Suède* et chez tous les peuples du *Nord*, qu'un étranger de grande considération, à qui l'on montrait un tableau de la bataille de *Swencksund*, où le Duc le *Sudermanie* est représenté tres-ressemblant et avec l'air de gaieté qu'un général éprouve à la vue d'une prochaine victoire, s'écria avec un sourire amer et sardonique: 'Ah! Dieu, comme le prince est trappant de vérité! on dirait qu'il vient d'apprendre l'assassinat de son frère.'" *Ibid.* p. 129, *Note*.

(3) "Le Duc de *Sudermanie*, lui-même, paraissait avoir oublié qu'il avait à venger l'assassinat de son frère, pour s'occuper tout entier de son autorité nouvelle, et du peu de distance qu'un enfant laissait entre le trône et lui." *Ibid.* p. 93.

the King had been assassinated, was again opened; the *Court* appeared there with its usual splendour; and the very boards which had been stained by his blood, vibrated to the feet of the dancers'. We made some inquiry of persons who had been eye-witnesses of all that passed upon the occasion, as to the behaviour of the King, when he found that the wound he had received was mortal. It had been said, that, upon receiving this intelligence, he was overpowered by his feelings, and gave way to his tears; but every thing we heard served to convince us of his great magnanimity. In the midst of his bitter agonies, he prayed that the lives of his assassins might be spared; and, in more tranquil moments, earnestly occupied himself in measures for the immediate benefit and for the future welfare of his country<sup>4</sup>. In viewing the character of *Gustavus the Third*, his passion for the Arts, and his polished manners, we behold a Prince whose qualifications were more suited for the old Court of *Versailles* than for the throne of *Sweden*. The iron sceptre of the *Goths*, which his great ancestor, *Gustavus Vasa*, swayed in such a manner as to render *Sweden* formidable to surrounding nations, became, under the influence of his clemency, more impotent than a reed; and, consequently, there grew up beneath it all manner of civil dissensions and domestic conspiracies. Yet, amidst his defects and his vices, industriously exaggerated as they have been by his enemies,

a certain

(4) Histoire de l'Assassinat, &c. p. 132.

(5) " Il n'avait point cessé jusqu' aux derniers momens de s'occuper des intérêts de son royaume." Ibid. p. 90.

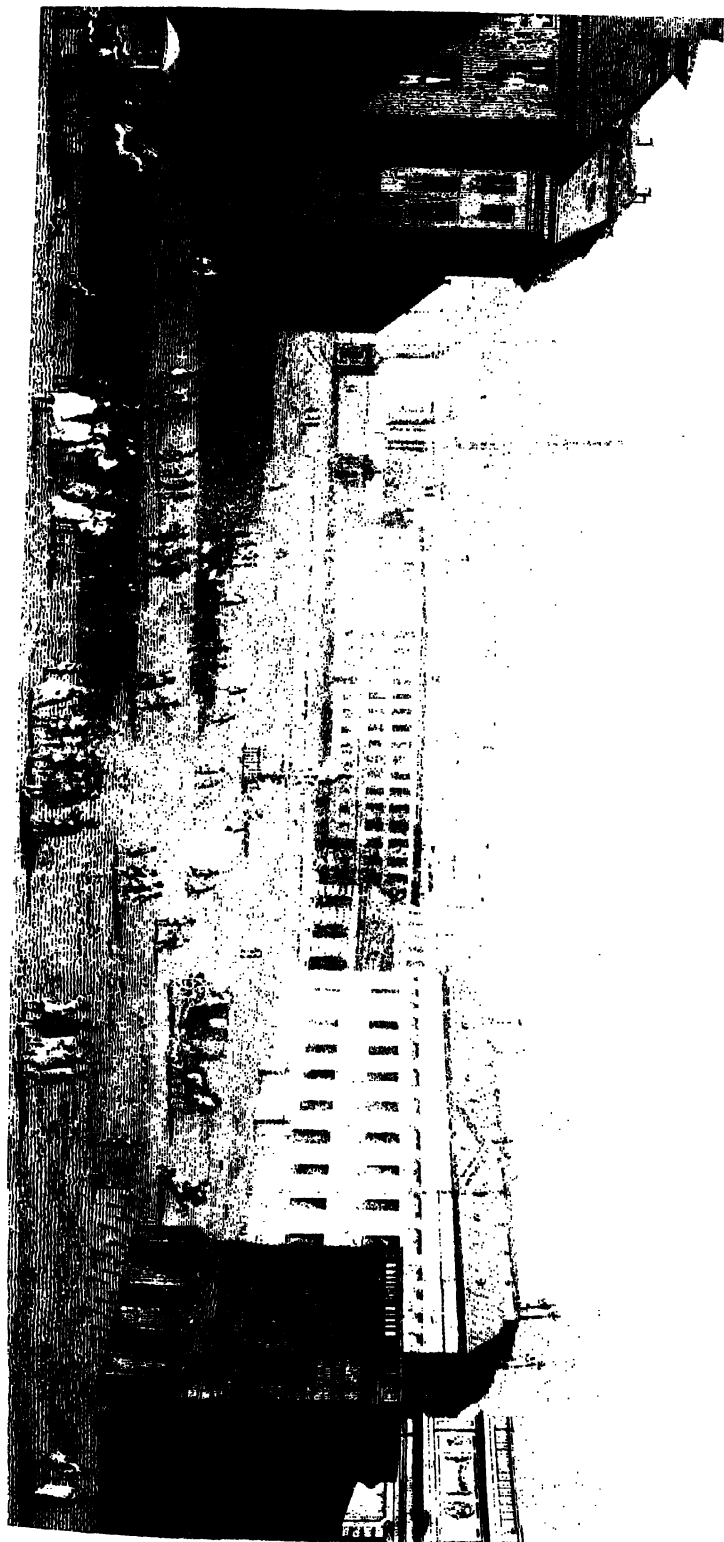
## CHAP. V.

a certain elevation of soul was always conspicuous. The enterprising spirit with which he ascended the throne, lives recorded in history<sup>1</sup>; nor has it been denied, that by those who make the great body of the people in *Sweden*, he was beloved while he lived, and regretted when he died<sup>2</sup>.

Soon after our visit to the *Arsenal*, we went to see the Senate House. *Senate House*, in the *Place de Ridderholm*; mentioned by *Desmaisons* as the scene of one of those magnanimous traits in the life of *Gustavus the Third*, which at an early period of his life announced an uncommon greatness of character. It was during the life-time of *Adolphus Frederic*; when, in a conference held with the Senators, his father made known his determination of abdicating the throne. Every thing at this moment depended upon the firmness with which the Sovereign might persist in his resolution. At this critical juncture, when the Senators were all in consternation, as the King rose to leave the chamber, one of them, *Funch*, a man beloved by all parties, threw himself upon his knees at the feet of the monarch, and, holding him fast by his robe, urged him, by the most pressing solicitations, to return to his seat. The good old King was beginning to waver, when young *Gustavus*, in a commanding tone of voice and with great presence of mind, asked *Funch* "how he dared thus forcibly to detain the King his father;" and making him quit his hold, conducted his parent

(1) Voy. Histoire de la dernière Révolution de *Suède*, &c. par *Jacques Le Scène Desmaisons*. *Amst.* 1782.

(2) "Chez les bourgeois et le peuple, la douleur était vive et vraie. Il est certain que ce monarque avait été plutôt pour eux un père qu'un roi." *Hist. de l'Assassinat de Gustave III. par un Témoin Oculaire*, p. 95. *Paris*, 1797.





parent from the Senate'. The building itself is old; and, excepting this circumstance, and the many revolutionary conflicts that have been here witnessed, perhaps there is nothing to render it remarkable'.

CHAP. V.

It was opposite to this building, in the *Place de Ridderholm*, that the second part of the punishment inflicted upon *Ankarström* took place. He was exposed upon a scaffold raised for the purpose, in front of the *Senate House*, upon the left of the pedestrian statue of *Gustavus Vasa*, and at the end of a street which here terminates in the square. The throng of spectators was immense. Several detachments of cavalry, with drawn sabres, preceded the cart in which *Ankarström*, surrounded by executioners, was conveyed from his prison. The streets were lined with infantry. After being publicly flogged, he was chained to a post, and left exposed, for several hours, to the view of all the people. Over his head were fastened, in a conspicuous manner, the *dagger* and the *two pistols* with which he went to the masquerade: and above all, appeared this inscription, in the *Swedish* language: "ASSASSIN OF THE KING." Several portraits of him have been sold. That which has been here engraved, is remarkable for the likeness it exhibits of the  
man;

*Place de  
Ridderholm.*

*Execution of  
Ankarström.*

(3) "Le Roi, bon par sa nature, entraîné par son fils, attendri par la posture et les prières de son ami, flottoit entre ces deux impressions, quand le Prince Royal, par un de ces traits qui annoncent les grands hommes, prend sur-le-champ son parti, repousse la main du Sénateur, et lui demandant '*comment il oseroit retenir ainsi de force le Roi son père,*' tranche enfin la question." *Hist. de la dernière Révolut. de Suède, par Desmaisons.* p. 167. *Amst.* 1782.

(4) In the *Voyage de Deux Français dans le Nord*, it is called *Maison des Nobles*. See tom. II. p. 139. *Paris*, 1796.

## CHAP. V.

man; and it shews, at the same time, the manner in which he was exposed, during three successive days, to the people. He was five feet two inches high: his hair was black, short, and frizzled; his nose aquiline; and he had a firm and lofty expression of countenance; regarding the vast throng of spectators with an unmoved appearance of calmness and indifference. Being thus exposed for three days; upon the fourth day his right hand was struck off; after which he was beheaded, and his body separated into four quarters, which were exposed upon four wheels, in different quarters of the city. Five weeks after his execution, the remains of his carcase were visited by persons of distinction belonging to his party, and even by elegant women', as precious relics; and verses attached to those wheels were frequently observed, commending the action for which he suffered.

Academy.

During this day, we went to the *Academy*, in search of Professor *Engeström*, whose useful little treatise on the *Swedish Minerals*, entitled "*Guide aux Mines*," we had purchased for our journey<sup>e</sup>. He was absent in the country; but we found his colleague, a most intelligent man and very able chemist, of the name of *Hjelm*, who permitted us to see the collection of *minerals* belonging to the Crown. A part of this collection is exposed for sale; but it consisted of trivial and bad specimens. Beautiful *vases*,  
and

Collection of Minerals.

(1) "Même les femmes les plus élégantes de la Cour allaient visiter ce cadavre, et lui rendaient une espèce de culte." *Hist. de l'Assass. de Gustave III. par un Officier Polonais, Témoin Oculaire*, p. 102. Paris, 1797.

(2) *Guide du Voyageur aux Carrières et Mines de Suède*, par *Gustave D'Engeström*, Conseiller des Mines. *Stockholm*, 1797.







ASSASSIN  
OF THE  
K I N G





and *polished tables*, all of *porphyry*, the manufacture of *Sweden*, are here exhibited and sold. Mr. *Hjelm* was employed, at the time of our arrival, in making what he called *Spa Water*; that is to say, *water* impregnated with *carbonic acid gas*; by the usual process of agitating the fluid in a receiver containing the *gas* collected from the effervescence of *limestone* when exposed to the action of an *acid*. Mr. *Hjelm* used the *sulphuric acid* and powdered *marble*. He shewed to us a very great chemical curiosity; namely, a mass of *chromium* in the *metallic* state, nearly as large as the top of a man's thumb. We could perceive, however, that the *Swedish* chemists, celebrated as they justly are, carry on their works in the large way: the furnaces used by Mr. *Hjelm*, in the Royal Laboratory, were of the size of those in our common blacksmiths' shops; and the rest of his apparatus was upon a similar scale. In the collection of *minerals* belonging to the Crown, we saw two very important phænomena, as affecting the origin of the *basaltic* formation. The first was artificial: it exhibited a regular *basaltic* structure, taken from the bottom of an *iron* furnace. The second was a specimen of *native iron*, that appeared also to have been acted upon by *fire*, exhibiting the same configuration. Hence the conclusion is evident, that this formation may be due, either to solution by means of *heat*, or to solution by means of *aqueous* fluids: the appearance now alluded to, added to others, of a different nature, often adduced in these Travels, decidedly proving that the *basaltic* structure in rocks is owing to a process of CRYSTALLIZATION.

## CHAP. V.

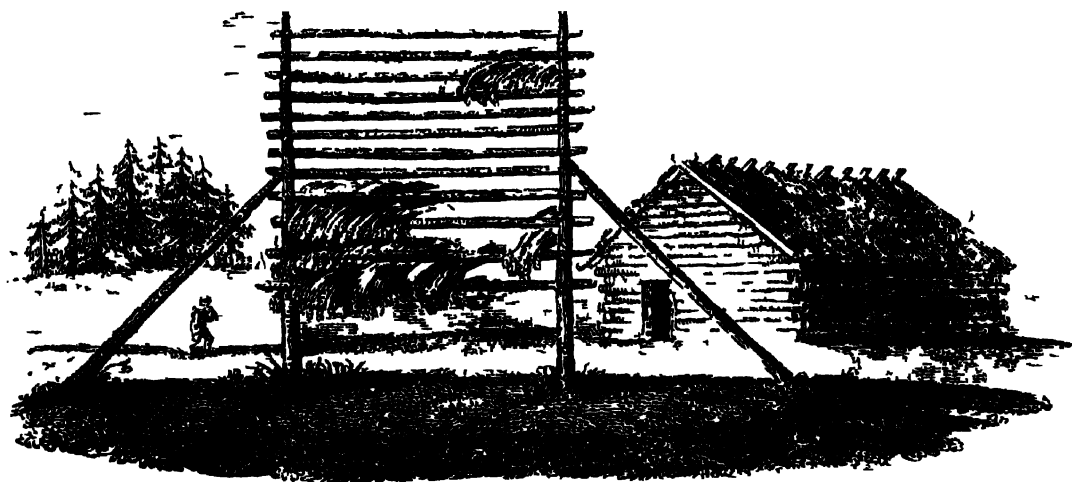
## Artists.

We afterwards visited some of the artists, especially *Desprez* and *Martin*, both painters. The works of the former are well known: it is only to be regretted that an artist of such merit should languish for want of employment, in a situation so remote from all the sources of patronage. *Martin* is known for his genius as a landscape-painter: and his brother, for his designs in water-colours, his views of *Stockholm*, and of the *Swedish mines*; also, delineations of the manners and customs of the *Swedes* and *Laplanders*, which are remarkable for their neatness and accuracy.

Preparations  
for a Journey  
to the *Frigid*  
*Zone*.

Towards the close of this day, we were entirely occupied in making preparations for our journey to the *Frigid Zone*. We bought a neat little waggon, quite new, together with all the harness which is requisite in travelling in this country, for a sum not exceeding eight pounds ten shillings, *English*. As few persons are aware of the extraordinary facility of travelling in *Sweden*, owing to the excellence of the roads, and with how light a carriage it is possible to go all over the country; and as this carriage, remarkable for the simplicity of its construction, proved one of the most convenient vehicles we ever had; a description of its form may be useful. It was made without springs, nor did we ever require any; being quite open, and with very little iron-work about it. In shape, it might be compared to a shoe, set upon wheels, with the heel foremost. A seat, lined with oil-cloth, was raised in this part of it, capable of containing two persons; and there was a place, boarded in front, for the driver to sit upon. Behind the  
seat,

scat, answering in its form to all the body and toe of the shoe, was the receptacle for beds, provisions, and baggage, or whatever we might wish to carry; and, as this was not sufficient to convey all our luggage, a common cart of the country, drawn by a single horse, used to follow us, bearing our *English* servant, and the Interpreter; one of whom drove the cart, and the other sat upon the baggage. Our own little waggon was always drawn by two horses abreast; and with so little difficulty, owing to its lightness, that we rarely travelled faster or with more ease in any country. Indeed, at one of the post-houses where we stopped to change horses in the North of *Sweden*, a sturdy peasant, seeing the little vehicle for which his high-mettled steeds were required, began laughing, and, placing himself beneath the waggon, raised it, wheels and all, some inches from the ground, upon his shoulders.



House of a Swedish Peasant, with the Rack for drying the antipened C 11

## CHAP. VI.

### FROM STOCKHOLM, TO SUNDSWALL.

*Departure from Stockholm—Opposite Characteristics of the Northern and Southern Swedes—Rotebro, Mariestad, and Alsike—Sko Kloster—Upsalia—House of Linnæus—Arosia—Atlantica of Olaus Rudbeck—Old Upsal—Morasteen—Appearance of the Country North of Upsal—Hogsta, and Laby—Description of a Farm House at Yfre—Efforts towards Cultivation—Cataract of the Dal—Mode of protecting the Swedish Bridges—Account of the Dal—Elskarleby—Swedish Iron—Country between Elskarleby and Gefle—Description of Gefle—Commerce—Author's Rencontre with the Owner of Vessels captured by his Brother—Bear's Flesh a Delicacy—Great Length of Day-light—Trodje—Excellence of the Roads—Beauty of the Scenery—Architecture of Sweden—Extraordinary Economy of Fuel—Cheapness of Provisions—Singular Association of Neatness and Finery—Conflagration of the Forests—Costume of Gestrícia—Mild Temper of the Natives—Hamrange—Skog—Pious Disposition of the People—Contrast between Swedes and Italians*

Italians—*Magnificent Cataract of the Ljusna*—*Söderala*—*Night without Darkness*—*Beautiful Race of Horses*—*Swedish Drivers*—*Prodigious Ants' Nests*—*Norråla*—*Honesty of the Swedes*—*Bro*—*Iggesund*—*Cataract*—*Bay of Hudiksvall*—*Bole*—*Mode of Building*—*Machines for drying Corn*—*Swedish Bread*—*Maj*—*Njurunda River*—*Singular Bridge*—*Tumuli*—*Bay of Sundswall*.

WE left *Stockholm* upon the twenty-eighth of *June*, and, for a short distance from the city, retraced the road by which we came to it. We then turned up a hill to our right, and took the road leading to *Upsal*. Our former journey in *Sweden* having conducted us from *west* to *east*, we had opportunities of observing the manners of the inhabitants, both of the *south* and of the *north* of *Sweden*; as it must have appeared by our narrative, where the windings of our route occasionally lead us to observe this or that people. But they are strikingly distinguished from each other; and of this we became convinced, soon after we proceeded directly towards the *north*. The inhabitants of *East* and *West Gothland*, although they speak the same language, are very differently characterized from those of *Upland*, *Westmania*, and *Dalecarlia*; still more opposite are the manners of the people of *Skania*. In general, therefore, in speaking of the national character of the *Suedes*, of their honesty, cleanliness, industry, and the many other virtues which will be found to belong to them, from the account given in these Travels, the Author wishes to be understood, principally, with reference to those who dwell north of the 59th parallel of latitude. There are, however, no other exceptions to it, in the *south* of *Sweden*, than those which have been introduced by an admixture of

CHAP. VI.

Departure  
from *Stock-*  
*holm*.Opposite Cha-  
racteristics of  
the Northern  
*Suedes*.



## CHAP. VI.

people of other nations, where the inhabitants are not, strictly speaking, *Swedes*. It is believed that the *Swedes* themselves admit of these distinctions. They would allow, for example, the possibility, and perhaps the probability, of such vices as theft and robbery in the *southern* provinces; whereas it is notorious to all who have visited *Sweden*, and to the inhabitants themselves, that a traveller's trunk, or portmanteau, filled with his clothes, linen, and other effects, might be sent, unlocked, from *Upsal* to *Torneå*, without his missing a single article, when it has reached its destination. There may be somewhat of anticipation, in stating these truths; but it was thought better to make the reader in some degree acquainted with the sort of people whose territories, character, and habits, are now to be described. Scarcely had we proceeded a few *Swedish* miles from *Stockholm*, before we were struck by the appearances of industry, with its attendants, cleanliness, and cheerfulness. The country leading to *Upsal* exhibits a soil full of loose stones, and consequently unfavourable for cultivation; yet we perceived great advances making, to render the most barren parts of *Upland* productive<sup>1</sup>. The appearance of the country between the two cities is continually varying; the whole district is level; but it is diversified by frequent changes of forest scenery. We changed horses at *Rotebro* and *Mariestad*; and before we reached

*Rotebro*, and  
*Mariestad*.

(1) *Upland* is generally considered as one of the most fertile provinces of *Sweden*. "Regio frugum fertilitate" (says the author of the *Amarnitates Sueciæ*, speaking of this county), "præstantissima, et horreum totius Sueciæ." Vide tom. I. p.366. L. Bat. 1706.

reached *Alsike*, in the midst of one of those fine forests that occur throughout *Sweden*, and sometimes cover whole provinces, we had a beautiful view of an inlet of the Lake *Maclar*, or, as it is here called, *Mälarn*. A promontory, covered with trees, stretched far out into its waters on the opposite side; and upon this appeared the shining white walls and rising turrets of *Sko Kloster*, the seat of Count *Brahe*. In *English*, it would be called *Cloister Shoe*; to which we could affix no meaning. A Student of *Upsal*, journeying thither, told us it had formerly been an Abbey.

A long avenue of stately firs at length opened upon *Upsalia*, once the metropolis of all *Sweden*. Its appearance, in the approach to it, is really noble: we descended a hill towards it, calling to mind the names of *Celsius*, *Linnaeus*, *Wallerius*, *Cronstedt*, *Bergmann*, *Hasselquist*, *Fabricius*, *Zoega*, and a long list of their disciples and successors, which has contributed to render this University illustrious; the many enterprising travellers it has sent forth to almost every region of the earth; the discoveries they have made, and the works of which they were the authors. For since the days of *Aristotle* and of *Theophrastus*, the light of *Natural History* had become dim, until it beamed, like a star, from the *North*; and this was the point of its emanation\*. The most conspicuous

(2) The studies of *Natural History* have met with an increased attention in every succeeding year: nor can a more striking fact be adduced to shew the proofs they afford of the omnipresence of the Creator, than that the mind of *Linnaeus*, in whom they were revived, became so impressed with this conviction, that he caused the following

## CHAP. VI.

conspicuous building is that of the *Royal Palace*, which stands proudly eminent above all the rest: it is a large square edifice, several stories high, constructed with a tower at each angle, one of which, being damaged by fire, either fell, or was taken down. The city itself has a neat and rather an elegant aspect, and is unlike the usual appearance of *Swedish* towns; because there are few *wooden* houses in it: although, in one part of it, we saw an entire row of such buildings, painted of a red colour; and one of them, covered, as usual, with turf, originally constructed with a single floor, was the house that belonged to *Linnaeus*: it stands opposite to the *Old Botanic Garden*. Behind the Palace we saw the *Royal Botanic Garden*, a late undertaking, containing a magnificent green-house. Both these gardens are extensive, and worthy of the University to which they belong. The Festival of *Midsummer* had been observed at *Upsal*, with more than usual ceremonies. We saw a chair covered with a sheet, upon which were fixed garlands and green boughs; and before it stood a table, set off, in a similar manner, with the emblems of the season. Almost every thing that relates to the description of this place has been anticipated by Mr. *Coxe*, in his excellent account of *Upsal*'. The authors of the *Voyage de Deux Français dans le Nord* have

following inscription to be placed over the door of his study—"INNOCUI VIVITE: NUMEN ADHÆST!" The reader will find this circumstance mentioned by Mr. *Coxe*, in the Second Volume of his *Travels into Russia, Sweden, Poland, and Denmark*. Lond. 1784.

(1) See *Travels into Russia, Sweden, &c.* vol. II. Lond. 1784.

have also more recently dedicated an entire chapter to the same subject<sup>2</sup>: we might, therefore, simply refer to their publications; but as different travellers do not view all objects in the same light, we may venture, without borrowing from either of these sources, to add a few original remarks concerning this celebrated University; reserving, however, our observations, as was the case with regard to *Stockholm*, until an account is given of our return to this part of *Sweden*, from *Lapland* and *Norway*; when we became acquainted with the different Professors, and had leisure to attend personally at some of the public lectures which are given to the Students. The antient name of this place was not that which it now bears. It was originally called *Arosia*, or *Arosia*. *Oestra Arås*, to distinguish it from *Westerås*, or *Western Arosia*. In all the older chronicles and descriptions of *Sweden*, it appears under its original name<sup>3</sup>; but when the Episcopal seat was removed from *Old Upsal*, the name was changed, and the *Eastern Arosia* became *New Upsal*<sup>4</sup>. The antient history of *Upsal* has exercised the erudition of the most learned writers *Sweden* ever possessed. The best work upon the subject is that already cited<sup>5</sup>, of *John Scheffer*. The most

(2) Voyage, tom. II. chap. xiii. p. 280. Paris, 1796.

(3) "*Arosia*, olim *VVestra-ârus*, id est occidentalis navium statio, up *UPSALIA Oestra-ârus*, orientalis dicta fuit." *Wexionius*, lib. vii. *Descr. Sueciæ et Gothiæ*, cap. 1. *Alboæ*, 1650. See, also, *Schefferi Upsalia Antiqua*, p. 2. *Upsal*. 1666.

(4) "Ejus tempore translata sedes Episcopalis a *Veteri Upsalia* ad *Ostrâås*, quæ deinde dicta *UPSALA NOVA*." *Vid. Autor. Anonym. apud Scheff. Upsal. Antiq.* p. 1. *Upsal*. 1666.

(5) *Johannis Schefferi, Argentoratensis, UPSALIA ANTIQUA*. 8vo. *Upsalia*, 1666.

## CHAP. VI.

*Atlantica  
of Olaus  
Rudbeck.*

*Old Upsal.*

most erudite observations are those of *Olaus Rudbeck*: they are contained in his *Atlantica*; a work more frequently extolled than read; full of amazing learning, vainly employed to sustain the most vague and fanciful theories<sup>1</sup>; and doomed to sleep upon the same shelf with the equally ponderous volumes of *Athanasius Kircher*. A greater misapplication of time than would be necessary for the entire perusal of such a work, can only be that which would be required to write it; more useful information being contained in the two little volumes of the *Deliciæ Sueciæ*<sup>2</sup>, than in the whole of the *Atlantica*. According to *Rudbeck*, the etymology of the word *SAL* implied the *House, Portico, or Court of the Gods*<sup>3</sup>; and *UPSAL*, or *Upsal*, signified *an open Court*<sup>4</sup> of the same nature: but the city stood on a river called *Sala*; and the more probable opinion is, that this very ancient metropolis thence derived its appellation<sup>5</sup>. Old *Upsal* was, however, the place renowned

(1) The following is the title of *Rudbeck's* work. It is in three volumes folio, and has become rare. "OLAVI RUDBECKII ATLANTICA, SIVE MANHEIM, vera Japheti posterorum sedes ac patria, ex quâ, *Scythæ, Barbari, Asæ, Gigantes, Gothi, Phryges, Trojani, Amazones, Thraces, Libyes, Mauri, Tusci, Galli, Cimbri, Cimmerii, Saxones, Germani, Suevi, Longobardi, Vandali, Heruli, Gepidæ, Teutones, Angli, Pictones, Dani, Sicambri, aliique virtute clari et celebres populi olim exierunt.*" *Upsalæ*, 1675.

(2) *Deliciæ*, sive *Amnitates Regionum Sueciæ*, &c. *L. Bat.* 1706. This work is not mentioned by *Du Fresnoy*, in his Catalogue of Authors who have written upon *Sweden*.

(3) "Uti legere est in Edda. Myth. 12 et 15." *Atlantica*, tom. I. p. 241. *Upsal.* 1675.

(4) "Patens, sive apertum atrium." *Ibid.* p. 244.

(5) "Urbs antiquissima, ad *Salam Uplandiæ flumen.*" *Deliciæ Sueciæ*, tom. I. p. 378. *L. Bat.* 1706.

renowned for the worship of the primeval idols of *Sweden*, and for the inauguration and residence of her earliest kings. In its neighbourhood, there are still shewn the remains of the *MORASTEEN*, a circular range of stones, where the ceremony of their election to the throne was solemnized, and where the date of it was recorded. This curious monument exists in the plain of *Mora*<sup>6</sup>, about seven *English* miles from *Upsal*. The place was visited by Mr. *Coxe*<sup>7</sup>; and more recently by the authors of the *Journal de Deux Français*. There is a long account of the *Morasteen* in the *Upsalia Antiqua* of *Scheffer*; who has learnedly and accurately collected every information respecting the very antient custom to which its history relates. Such circular ranges of stones may be observed all over *Europe*. In *England*, it is usual to consider them as *Druidical*; but the custom observed at the *Morasteen*, as it continued to a very late period, sufficiently explains their meaning and use. There is a relic of this kind at the *Altyn Obo*, near the side of the antient *Panticapæum*, upon the *Cimmerian Bosphorus*; where, perhaps, the *Bosporian* kings, or their predecessors of a more antient dynasty, were of old elected. The form observed in arranging the stones is nearly  
the

(6) Strictly answering to our word *Moor*, as it appears from the following observations of *Scheffer*. "Pratum est pulcherrime virens, sed in depressiori, ac ob id humidiori solo, quale nostris *Mora* sive *Altra* dici solet. Flandri etiamnum ita vocant linum sive lutum, frequens talibus in locis, nec recedit *moor* Belgarum, aut *muer* Germanorum, eadem significatione." *Schefferi Upsalia Antiqua*, p. 339. *Upsal*. 1606.

(7) *Travels into Poland, &c.* vol. II. *Lond.* 1784. *D'Engeström*, in his *Guide aux Mines*, p. 10, states the distance very differently from Mr. *Coxe*; making it only a league. "*D'Upsala on peut faire une petite excursion d'une lieue à Mora Stenar,*" &c.

## CHAP. VI.

the same everywhere ; a circular range, with one stone, larger than the rest, in the middle : and this, according to the description which *Olaus Magnus* has given of it, was found to be the case in the *Morasteen* : it consisted, says he<sup>1</sup>, of “ one large round stone, surrounded by about twelve others of smaller size, with wedge-shaped stones, raised a little from the earth.” When *Olaus Magnus* saw the *Morasteen*, it still preserved its pristine appearance. In *Scheffer*’s time, it had undergone considerable alteration. Mr. *Care* says, that he found ten stones yet remaining<sup>2</sup>. The authors of the *Journal de Deux Français* saw several, upon which the antient inscriptions were barely visible. They were then ranged around the inside of a chamber, only twelve feet square, within a small building upon the left-hand side of the road leading to *Stockholm*<sup>3</sup>. Upon the *central stone*, the person to be elected king was placed, in presence of an immense multitude<sup>4</sup>; and, according to *Messenius*, it had been ordained by one of the *Swedish* kings, co-eval with our Saviour’s birth, that the *election* of every sovereign should, as usual, take place at the *Morasteen*, but the ceremony of *inauguration* at *Upsal*, in a temple “ shining within and without

(1) “ Est etiam lapis ingens, et rotundus, circa duodecim minores adjacentes habens, cuneatis petris paululum è terrâ elevatus, non procul à metropoli Upsaliensi, *Morasten* dictus.” *Olai Magni Hist. cap. xviii. lib. i. p. 26. Amst. 1669.*

(2) *Travels into Poland, Kussia, Sweden, and Denmark*, vol. II. p. 426. *Lond. 1784.*

(3) *Voyage au Nord de l’Europe*, tom. II. p. 295. *Paris, 1796.*

(4) “ Super quem novus Rex eligendus infinita populi multitudine præsentè suscipitur.” *Olai Magni Hist. lib. i. p. 226. Amst. 1669.*

without with gold," which he had there constructed for all *Sweden*'. He was no less a personage than the renowned FREY, who was honoured as a divinity after his death; and whose name, according to *Pufendorff*, rather than that of the Goddess *Frea*, or *Friga*, being imposed upon one of the days of the week appropriated for his worship, is still preserved in our word *Friday*<sup>6</sup>. This is a point which may be settled by others: but we shall not quit the subject of the *Morasteen*, without noticing, that, in the *central stone* of such monuments, we may perhaps discern the origin of the Grecian (*βῆμα*) *Béma*, or *stone tribunal*, and of the "set thrones of judgment," mentioned in Scripture<sup>7</sup>, and elsewhere, as the places on which kings and judges were elevated; for these were always of *stone*<sup>8</sup>.

June 29.—We left *Upsal*, and continued our journey directly towards the *North*. Soon afterwards, we saw a church upon  
our

(5) *Messenii Scandia Illustrata*, tom. I. p. 7. *Stockholm*, 1700. See, also, *Epitome Chronologiæ Scandianæ*, tom. XV. p. 3.

(6) " Qui imposa au sixième jour de la semaine, c'est-à-dire au *Vendredi*, le nom de *Vrydag*, qui étoit formé du sien. Après sa mort, il fut honoré comme un Dieu." *Histoire de Suède*, par *Pufendorff*, tom. I. p. 16. *Amst.* 1743.

(7) Psalm cxxii. 5.

(8) " Quin imo apud ipsos Judæos eligendus, aut electus recens stabat in lapide, ad id posito in templo. Ita namque legimus *Paralip.* II. cap. 23. de Athaliâ: *Quumque vidisset regem (Joasum tum electum) stantem super gradum in introitu, et principes turmasque circa eum.* In Græco ista verba sic redduntur: *ὁ βασιλεὺς ἵστως ἐπὶ τῆς στάσεως αὐτοῦ.* Stabat rex in statione suâ; hoc est, eo loco, ubi electus recens stare solebat. Statio autem ista nihil erat aliud, quam lapis. Ita namque explicatur II. *Regum*, cap. 2. καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς εἰστήκει ἐπὶ τοῦ στύλου κατὰ τὸ κρίμα. Interpres vetus prædictum S. Scripturæ locum ita vertit: *Stabat rex super tribunal, juxta morem.*" *Upsalia Antiqua*, pp. 341, 342. *Upsal.* 1666.



## CHAP. VI.

our right, which occupies the site, and is partly built with the ruins of the old *Heathen* Temple of *antient Upsal*. The village is called *Gamla Upsala*; and in its neighbourhood are some *tumuli*, considered by the *Swedes*<sup>1</sup> as the tombs of their antient kings. The *iron*-founderies have made great havoc among the forests in some parts of the country; notwithstanding which, the traveller sometimes passes half a day's journey without quitting them. The extraordinary sight of men employed in knitting stockings, so common in *Sweden*, is, perhaps, not to be seen elsewhere. In the gardens, we observed, occasionally, small plantations of *hops*. During winter, the cattle are regularly housed, every night. Large machines for plowing through the snow, to clear the public roads, lie by the way side, all over *Sweden*: their form is that of an isosceles triangle, whose base equals the width of the road. The country north of *Upsal* appeared better cultivated, and further improvements were taking place; inclosures becoming numerous as we proceeded in our route.

We changed horses at *Hogsta* and *Laby*. There is no specie in circulation in *Sweden*, excepting a scanty *copper* coinage, which it is extremely difficult to procure. So great was the scarcity even of this article of currency, that we in vain offered a high *premium*, to induce the inhabitants to exchange it for the paper-money. At *Yfre*, the post-house belonged to a farmer; and we found his dwelling so neat and comfortable, and every thing belonging to it in such order, that we resolved to dine there. The women were spinning wool, weaving,

Appearance of  
the Country  
north of *Upsal*.

*Hogsta* and  
*Laby*.

Description  
of a Farm  
House at *Yfre*.

(1) *D'Engeström*, Guide aux Mines, p. 10. *Stockholm*, 1796.

weaving, heating the oven, and teaching children to read, all at the same time. The dairy was so clean and cool, that we preferred having our dinner there, rather than in the parlour. For our fare, they speedily set before us a service consisting of bacon, eggs, cream, curd, milk, sugar, bread, butter, &c.; and our bill for the whole amounted only to twenty-pence; receiving which, they were very thankful. Cleanliness in this farmer's family was quite as conspicuous as in any part of *Switzerland*. The tables, chairs, and the tubs in which they kept their provisions, were as white as washing could make them: and the most extraordinary industry had been exerted in clearing the land, and in rendering it productive. They were at this time employed in removing rocks, and in burning them, for levigation, to lay the earth again upon the soil. In all this neighbourhood, we saw a numerous peasantry, thus busily employed; and the fruits of their active labour were amply manifested, in the health and cheerfulness by which they were characterized. In some places, as before, we observed hop-plantations, that were in a thriving state. The country is level, and thickly set with forests, in the midst of which these efforts were making for the advancement of agriculture. The breed of hogs is bad, throughout all *Sweden*; and it was not better here than elsewhere. Between *Meheda* and *Elfskarleby*, about two *English* miles before we reached the latter place, we were gratified by a sight of some Cataracts of the *Dal*<sup>s</sup>, which

Efforts  
towards Cul-  
tivation.

Cataracts of  
the *Dal*.

(2) Frequently written *Dahl*. We have copied the orthography of *Baron Hermelin's* fine map, *Charta öfver Gastrikland och Helsingland*, 1796.

which we thought far superior to those of *Trolhætta*<sup>1</sup>. The display of colours in the roaring torrent was exceedingly fine: rushing with a headlong force, it fell in many directions, and made the ground tremble with its impetuosity. The height of the fall is not forty feet; but the whole river, being precipitated among dark projecting rocks, gives it a grand effect: a swelling surf continues foaming all the way to a bridge, where another Cataract, meeting the raging tide, adds greatly to its fury. Such is the commotion excited, that a white mist, rising above the Fall, and over the banks of the torrent, rendered it conspicuous long before we reached the river. Close to the principal Cataract stood a sawing-mill, worked by an overshot-wheel, so situate as to be kept in motion by a stream of water diverted from its channel for this purpose. The remarkable situation of the *sawing-mills*, by the different *Cataracts*, both in *Sweden* and *Norway*, are among the most extraordinary sights a traveller meets with. The mill here was as rude and picturesque an object as it is possible to imagine. It was built with the unplanned trunks of large fir-trees, as if brought down and heaped together by the force of the river. The saws are fixed in sets parallel to each other; the spaces between them, in each set, being

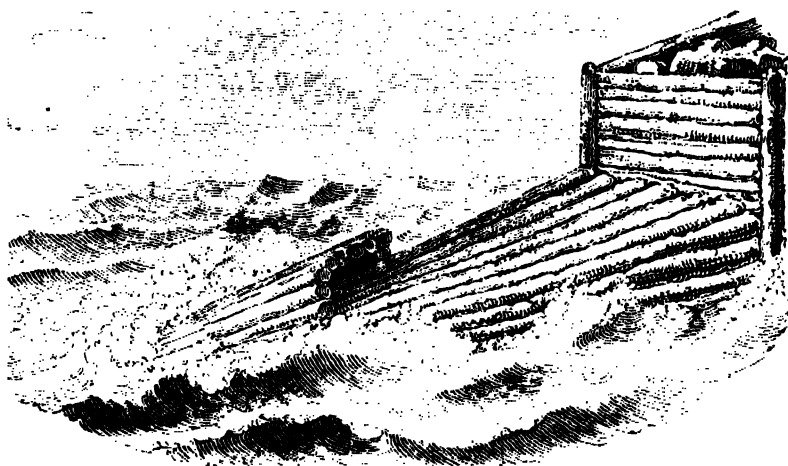
(1) This Cataract is divided into two principal Falls, by an island; of which the Eastern Fall is the finest. It was visited by Mr. *Wrazall* (*Northern Tour*, p. 158), and afterwards by Mr. *Coxe* (*Travels*, vol. III. p. 202.) The breadth of the river, from shore to shore, is near a quarter of a mile; and the perpendicular height of the Fall, between thirty and forty feet. "Words," says Mr. *Coxe*, "must be always deficient, in endeavouring to describe a large river, pouring its flood of waters from the rocks, roaring with the noise of thunder, and scattering its foam on the impending woods: neither the pencil nor poetry are adequate to the description."

being adapted to the-intended thickness for the planks. A whole tree is thus divided into planks, by a simultaneous operation, in the same time that a single plank would be cut by one of the saws. We found that ten planks, each ten feet in length, were sawed in five minutes; one set of saws working through two feet of timber in a single minute. A ladder, sloping from the mill into the midst of the Cataract, rested there upon a rock; which enabled us to take a station in the midst of the roaring waters. On all sides of the Cataract, close to its fall, and high above it, and far below it, and in the midst of the turbulent flood, tall pines waved their shadowy branches, wet with the rising dews. Some of these trees were actually thriving upon naked rocks, from which the dashing foam of the torrent was spreading in wide sheets of spray. Another feature in this singular scenery was presented by artificial piers, projecting from the sides of the river, and constructed as snares for salmon; nets being attached to the piers. Among the living objects, were some of the children of the inhabitants, with their naked legs and red night-caps, perched upon the different crags over the Cataract, and calmly angling, with the utmost indifference either to the terror or the grandeur of the spectacle to which they were opposed. The bridge below the Cataract, although built entirely of timber, seemed strong, and well contrived to sustain the concussion to which it was liable. Its piers were defended by a series of treble wedges, such as we had never seen before. Many of our stone bridges in *England* have been carried away in situations where the pressure of the water has never equalled that which is here

Made of protecting the  
Swedish  
Bridges.

## CHAP. VI.

experienced, and where a similar mode of resistance might probably have saved them. It is not so easy to describe an expedient of this kind, however simple, as it is to delineate its appearance by a slight sketch, which may shew, at once, the sort of structure to which allusion is made. It is formed by the juxta-position of the trunks of trees, sloping towards the torrent, so as to meet it in this manner; one of these treble wedges being opposed in front of every pier. The upper tier of this projecting wedge, being hollow, is filled with large stones.



Formerly, there was a ferry somewhat lower down: the bridge having been added within these few years, when the road was turned towards it, out of its former course. This great river of *Dalecarlia*, one of the first in *Sweden*, rises in the *Norwegian Alps*. After flowing two hundred and sixty *British* miles, and combining, in its course, with many Lakes, it falls into the *Gulph of Bothnia*, about a league to the north of *Elskarlehj*. It is subject to very sudden elevations and falls;

Account of  
the *Dut.*

falls; sometimes rising six or seven feet in twenty-four hours, and, in the whole, from twenty-eight to thirty-feet; when the force of the current is so great as to sweep away forests, and remove vast masses of *granite*<sup>1</sup>. Its *Cataracts* have been considered as not inferior to the celebrated Falls of the *Rhine*<sup>2</sup>. Towards the end of its course, it is full of islands; and is otherwise so encumbered by rocks, that, noble and beautiful as it is, it could not be rendered navigable. In this part of our journey we had frequent opportunities of remarking that we were near iron-founderies, owing to the quantity of slag that we observed lying near to the road; and the effect produced by manufactures was visible among the inhabitants, *Elskarleby*. There was not a beggar to be seen. At *Elskarleby* we found *Swedish Iron*. one of the forges at work; and there were many others in the neighbourhood. The excellence of the *Swedish iron* is certainly owing to no improvement in the process of *forging* the metal; for in the simple machinery necessary for this purpose, the *Suedes* are rather behind, than before other nations. It is the quality of the ore which gives such a decided superiority to their *Bar iron*: this ore is a pure *protoxide*; so nearly in the *metallic* state, as to be highly magnetic, with polarity. It sometimes contains from eighty to ninety per cent. of metal; and as it requires very little manipulation to render it malleable, so it is much fitter for the purpose to which it is applied, than for casting; which would require an ore of less purity. *Country between Elskarleby and Gefle.*

The

(1) *Tuckey's Maritime Geog.* vol. I. p. 252. *Lond.* 1815.

(2) See *Coxe*, as before cited.

## CHAP. VI.

*Bear's-flesh*, a delicacy.

but the news of their being detained as prizes was not received with indifference by the author, when, upon hearing the officer's name mentioned, he found the captor to be his own brother. This intelligence, however, he thought it prudent to conceal; lest he should be made responsible for the decision of the British Admiralty. Mr. *Hemmis* was engaged in a manufactory for refining *sugar*; an article that bore, at this time, an enormous price in *Sweden*; nearly all of it coming from *England*. Indeed, it was considered so rare, that we afterwards found we could not make a more acceptable present to the mistress of a family, than a lump of loaf-sugar. This manufactory had already proved very profitable to its owner, and the undertaking promised to enrich him. He had in his stable a young bear, which he was engaged in fattening for his table; and spoke of *bear's-flesh* as a great luxury. There was nothing, he said, of which the animal was so fond as *molasses*: we saw him dip some brown paper in *molasses*, which the bear took between his fore paws, sitting upright, and licking off the treacle with his tongue, so delicately, that he eat the whole of it without tearing the paper. Our inn here much belied its external appearance, which was very cleanly: we found the inside infested with vermin. We had been told that the largest bugs in the world would attack us in *Lapland*: but it would be difficult to match those which were prodigal of their appearance in *Gefle*. The condition of an inn, probably frequented, too, by persons of all countries trading to this part of *Sweden*, ought to be no criterion of the state of the other houses in this handsome town; and to judge of them from their outward appearance,

every one of them may be considered as a pattern of neatness. The *Town-hall* is large, and a very comely modern edifice. It was built by *Gustavus the Third*, who held his Parliament here, when *Ankarström* first tried to assassinate him; but as the King kept himself at that time private, and surrounded by his guards, the design was frustrated. The streets are straight, and in good order. An officer of the Customs here examines the luggage of a traveller upon his arrival. Persons so employed have great temptations to knavery, and they generally betray it; but in other countries they wait until money is offered, before they compromise their duty for a bribe. In *Sweden*, upon a promise of not performing it, they make a demand upon your purse; being, however, easily satisfied, and quite contented to leave your baggage untouched, if you give them a few pence'. We bought a fine live salmon, weighing twelve pounds, upon the banks of the *Gefle*, at the rate of twopence the pound. After taking a walk by the side of the river, we returned to our inn; and although past ten o'clock, there was no appearance of night. We sat, at this hour, in a room with a single window, writing with as much light as if it had been noon; and Mr. *Hennis* assured us, that a little to the north of *Torneå*, if we travelled expeditiously, we should yet find the sun above the horizon at midnight. The latitude of *Gefle* is  $63^{\circ}.42'$ . If we write the name of this town as it is pronounced in *Sweden*, it will shew what a degree of confusion would be caused

Great Length  
of Day-light.

(1) That is to say, *shillings*; the *shilling* in *Sweden*, as in *Denmark*, being equal to our *penny*.



{ CHAP. VI. caused by travellers of different nations, if, in their descriptions of places, they were to be guided only by sound ; putting down names as they hear them ; which has been too often the case :—many of the *Swedes* call it *Yaveloy*. The name of the province, *Gestritia*, was given to it in consequence of the hospitality by which its inhabitants are still so remarkably characterized'. Few of the usual red-looking timber huts, or log-houses, were to be seen here : the dwellings were principally of a white colour : and the windows look green, as is commonly the case in *Sweden* ; not owing to paint, but to the colour of the *Swedish* glass, which is of an inferior quality. Viewed from the streets, however, this green glazing has not an displeasing appearance. The women seemed to have more beauty than commonly characterizes the *Swedish* females ; who, prone to industry, and a rigid economy, by severe labour, and a spare diet, consisting for the most part of bad food, become often deprived of charms they would otherwise possess ; being, what would be styled in *England*, hard-featured.

*Trodje.*

*June 30th.*—We left *Gefle* this morning at seven o'clock ; being highly gratified by the hope now offered to us of exploring countries little known, and scarcely described by any traveller with whose writings we were acquainted. The country was well inhabited as far as *Trodje*, pronounced *Troye*, our first relay ; the cottages were everywhere particularly neat ; and some of them were formed, with their out-buildings, into

(1) " GESTRITIA, ab hospitalitate ita vocatur." *Amœnitates Sueciæ, tom. I. p. 396. L. Bat. 1706.*

into little squares, open in front, with a lawn before them, and a painted palisade. The road, as usual, was super-excellent: we have no turnpike-roads in *England* that can be compared with the *Swedish* highways. The motion of our little open waggon, drawn by two horses, was so easy, that we might amuse ourselves by reading or writing, during its most rapid progress. Even the mile-stones were worthy of notice; they were elegantly formed, of cast iron, raised upon square pedestals of large stones; monuments of the taste and magnificence of *Gustavus the Third*; the initial letter of whose name, simply introduced in relief, and in a gilded character, appeared upon all of them. Below this mark of the Sovereign under whose auspices they were erected, we read, also, the following: *F. A. U. CRONSTEDT*. On either side of our road, during this stage, we saw the finest lakes; whose rising shores, together with the large islands by which they were adorned, were covered with fir-trees, flourishing in the greatest exuberance and variety. Perhaps there is no part of *Sweden* more beautiful; and we thought the effect produced by our *Westmoreland* and *Cumberland* lakes surpassed by the landscapes here. The shores, it is true, are never mountainous; but, on the other hand, they are not low; and the tall forests of pines growing with such dark luxuriant verdure above the water, give a character to the scenery which is quite peculiar, since there is nothing like it in the rest of *Europe*. The churches, too, are as local as to their architecture, as the landscapes are with respect to their features: they are neither *Gothic*, nor *Grecian*, nor *Roman*; but they are *Swedish*. The *belfry*,  
 VOL. V. c c which

CHAP. VI.

Excellence of  
the Roads.Beauty of the  
Scenery.Architecture  
of *Sweden*.

## CHAP. VI.

which is sometimes in the church-yard, standing apart from the church ; and, at others, stuck upon one of the sides of the building ; is all of wood, covered with shingles, carved and wrought into fanciful shapes like the scales of fishes, and painted of a deep red colour. This is the *national* taste : but strange innovations have taken place in buildings erected farther towards the *North*, as we shall hereafter shew ; where the wooden pile is made to emulate the marble temples of *Antient Greece*. The tops of them are set off with light crosses made of iron, tipped with balls ; and these are placed on all parts of the building, giving an air of lightness to the edifice.

Economy of  
Fuel.

In this journey, as it was before stated, unless a peasant be sent forward every night after the traveller's arrival, he will be detained for want of horses. They belong to the farmers ; and, consequently, messengers must be sent to distant farms in search of them ; who take them from the plough, when horses cannot otherwise be had. Notwithstanding their prodigious forests, the *Swedes* are economical in the article of fuel, burning chips in their houses ; and although, in building the commonest sheds for housing their cattle, they sacrifice the trunks of entire trees in the greatest profusion, instead of using planks, yet, when a fire is ordered to be kindled, it is made a separate article of charge. In proportion, however, as the traveller's distance is increased from the *southern* provinces of *Sweden*, so he will find the charges for his board and lodging diminish ; until, at last, in the provinces lying to the *north* of the *Gulph of Bothnia*, no demand whatever being made, he can only remunerate his host by some trifling

Cheapness of  
Provisions.

trifling present of tobacco, or of a few *English* needles, or by any other little offering made to the women of the family. Even at *Gefle*, a considerable commercial town, where, from the increased demand, the price of every thing may be supposed to be high, our bill at the inn, for ourselves and two servants, who had dined, slept, and breakfasted there, amounted only to four shillings of *British* money. A great deal of *charcoal* is made in all the forests bordering upon this route; especially in *Upland*, and in all the country between *Upsal* and *Gefle*. CHAP. VI.

We observed the same neatness in the common post-house at *Trodje*, which we had before noticed; and it is the more remarkable, because the people have an evident taste for gaudiness, which rarely associates with extreme neatness: they paint their walls, and even ceilings, of different showy colours; working flowered counterpanes, or patch-work coverlids, for their beds. As we proceeded to *Hamränge*, we passed through noble avenues of trees, and saw some fine lakes on either side of the road. Some of the forests had been burned, by which the land was cleared for cultivation. The burning of a forest is a very common event in this country; but it is most frequent towards the *north* of the *Gulph of Bothnia*. Sometimes a considerable part of the horizon glares with a fiery redness, owing to the conflagration of a whole district, which, for many leagues in extent, has been rendered a prey to the devouring flames. The cause is frequently attributed to lightning; but it may be otherwise explained; and we shall have to notice some remarkable instances of these fires in the sequel. This being the day of the Sabbath, we had an opportunity of seeing the inhabitants Singular Association of Neatness and Finery.

inhabitants Conflagration of the Forests.

## CHAP. VI.

Costume of  
*Gestricia*.

inhabitants of *Gestricia* in their full costume. It consisted, among the men, of a suit all of one colour, even to the stockings, blue or black; the blue colour predominating; excepting a pair of red garters, which every man wore, below the knee. The women cover their heads with white handkerchiefs; below which they wear a kind of scull-cap, fitting close to the head, like the caul of a wig. The female dresses had rather more of variety than those of the men; their jackets being variegated with large flowers, like old-fashioned *French* brocade; and they wear red worsted stockings. We never saw an instance of intoxication. In their disposition, the *Swedes* are naturally mild and obliging: being rarely provoked to anger, or passionate when disputing with each other. Nothing can offer a more striking contrast, in national character and manners, than the drivers of post-horses in *Italy* and *Sweden*; and the very opposite manner in which their feelings are expressed. The *Italian* postillion, if he be irritated by the censure of his employer, turns pale; his lips quiver; he bites his thumbs; and perhaps draws his *stiletto*. The *Swede* silently sighs at reproaches which he may have observed; or, if he have not deserved them, he is melted into tears. Yet it is the *Italian* who possesses an effeminate character; and the *Swede* who is actuated by a manly spirit.

Mild Temper  
of the Natives.

Contrast be-  
tween *Swedes*  
and *Italians*.

*Hamrånge*.  
*Skog*.

Our next stage, from *Hamrånge* to *Skog*, conducted us from *Gestricia* into *Helsingeland*: it was the longest we had yet made in *Sweden*, being eighteen *British* miles. The scenery was precisely similar to that which we have so recently described;—avenues through forests; extensive lakes,  
adorned

adorned with islands; wooden cottages; and here and there a few spots of land inclosed for cultivation, where an opening among the trees allowed of our seeing them. Judging from what we had already noticed, we considered the *North of Sweden* as being by much the finest part of the country; not only with respect to the scenery it exhibits, but to the industrious habits, the moral disposition, the cleanliness, and the opulence, of the inhabitants. Upon the borders of the lakes, as we passed, we saw some Gentlemen's Seats. Being *Sunday*, the female peasants were lying upon the ground, by the water-side, reading their Bibles; and when we met or overtook any of them upon the road, each of them had a Bible in her hands, carefully wrapped in a clean pocket-handkerchief. At the door of every post-house, a sign is suspended; not to announce "Good entertainment for man and horse;" because this, to the utmost ability of his host, the traveller finds everywhere, as a matter of course, in this land of hospitality and benevolence: it is to give him accurate information of the distance of either of the two stages; that which he has already passed, or the next which he has to make. *D'Archenholtz*, in one of the most entertaining works of the kind extant<sup>1</sup>, amuses his readers by contrasting the *English* with the *Italian* people; as we have endeavoured to do, by opposing the latter to the *Swedes*, among whom many of the best characteristics of our countrymen are conspicuous. There is no other reason why they should appear

Pious Disposition of the People.

(1) Tableau d'Angleterre et d'Italie, par *D'Archenholtz*.

**CHAP. VI.** appear in the same picture, than that the difference of national manners can in no other point of view be rendered more striking. In *Italy*, the *costume* varies with almost every stage of a traveller's journey; and sometimes three or four changes may be observed in the same town; merely by crossing a bridge, or by stepping out of one street into another; as it so remarkably happens in the *Neapolitan* territory. In *Sweden*, go east, west, north, or south, there can hardly be said to be any change of costume. A change of colour, indeed, sometimes distinguishes the inhabitants of one province from those of another; but the dress is, in other respects, the same everywhere. A broad-brimmed hat, with a crown made as low as possible, a black ribband being always tied round it, distinguishes the holiday-dress of the men; and this, on days of labour, is changed for a red cap. The common notions entertained of *Sweden* are, that it is a very *alpine* country; but a traveller may journey almost all over it, without seeing one of its mountains. The only part of *Sweden*, that we had yet traversed, which could with any propriety be called a *mountainous* district, occurred in our journey from *Skog* to *Söderala*: and here the mountains were not lofty; but they were so luxuriantly mantled with *fir*, *birch*, *beech*, *juniper*, *dog-wood*, and *mountain-ash* trees, and exhibited such bold declivities and varied undulations, that it surpassed every thing we had yet beheld in the country. Before our arrival at *Skale*, the noise of roaring waters again announced the vicinity of a *Cataract*. We were in the midst of a gloomy forest; but, all at once, the dark scenery of the surrounding woods











woods opened upon such a view of the *Ljusna*, as no pen can describe: it burst upon us, in all its terrific grandeur; the whole tide collected from all its tributary lakes and rivers, throughout its course from the *Norwegian Alps*, in one vast torrent, clamorously and impetuously foaming and rushing to the *Bothnian Gulph*. A bridge, constructed of whole trunks of fir-trees, divested only of their bark, stretched across this furious torrent, to the distance of one hundred yards; presenting one of the most picturesque objects imaginable. Above this bridge, the river is a quarter of a mile broad; and growing wider as it recedes from the eye of a person here placed, it is distantly divided by promontories, projecting from its sides until they almost meet, and covered with tall trees; thereby forming straits which connect it with other seeming lakes, equally beautiful, beyond them; and which appear more remotely terminated by a ridge of mountains, closing the prospect. But, in this amazing spectacle, all is freshness and animation; the utmost liveliness, and light, and elegance, exhibited by the distant sheets of water, combined with all the energy and tremendous force of the *Cataract*, making the bridge, upon which the spectator stands, shake under his feet, as if it were rocked by an earthquake.

CHAP. VI.

Magnificent  
Cataract of  
the *Ljusna*.

We dined at the little post-house at *Söderala*; admiring, as usual, the excessive neatness and cleanliness of every thing we saw. Afterwards, we resolved to travel throughout the night, there being no danger of our passing any object without seeing it; the *night-light* and the *day-light* being nearly equal, and darkness having altogether fled, for the present.

*Söderala*.Night without  
Darkness.

## CHAP. VI.

Beautiful Race  
of Horses.*Swedish  
Drivers.*

present. Even in the gloom of the thickest forests, from *sun-set* until *sun-rise*, we could read the notes of the common Post-book, printed in a very small type, and in the *Swedish* language, without any light from the moon, which, at this time, had ended her last quarter. The horses employed for posting are small, but high-mettled, and very handsome; and so sure-footed, that we had no accident from their tripping or falling. This, of course, may be as much attributed to the excellent state of the public roads, as to the good qualities of the horses we hired. The peasants are very fond of their horses; treating them with affection and kindness, and fondling them as they would their children. It is rather curious, that the same sounds which are used in *England* to make the horses quicken their pace, are those which the *Swedes* make use of when they intend to halt them; so that an *Englishman* having mounted a fine *Swedish* horse, is surprised to find the animal stop short in the middle of his career, at the very moment when he urges his speed. It is impossible to describe the sort of smack of the lips which the *Swedish* drivers make, when they wish to quicken the pace of their horses; and this always happens in descending a hill. No sooner does the descent begin, however steep the hill may be, than the carriage is suffered to run with the utmost velocity; the horses being driven at full speed to the bottom. At first, this practice alarmed us, when we had any very steep hills to descend: but, perhaps, with such sure-footed cattle, it is the best method; for their horses not having strength to stem the motion of a carriage, it is likely that, in attempting

attempting it, the pole or the shafts might be broken by the sudden jerks and unsteady pressure to which they would be exposed. Wherever the eye extended, we had the same constant scenery, of land intersected by lakes, and covered with exuberant forests; the underwood growing impenetrably thick among large masses of rocks, which afford cover for the wildest animals; and among them, the *Elk*, and the *Bear*; tenanting here unbroken retreats, which have never yet been disturbed by man. In these forests we saw *Ants' Nests* of such prodigious size, that we could hardly credit, either the accounts given of them by the inhabitants, or the evidence of our own senses. They consisted of cones, formed by heaping together the small leaves and fibres of the pines, to the height of four or five feet. In examining the materials used by the ants in building such astonishing monuments of their industry and perseverance, we found branches which it would seem impossible for these insects to raise. Compared with the labours here manifested, what are all the works of man! The *Pyramids of Egypt*, exciting such amazement, that ignorant people have ascribed them to a race superior to the human, are by no means, when comparatively viewed, equally wonderful. Let the utmost accumulation of human strength, directed by the best intelligence, and called into action by the most powerful excitement, be so exerted as to produce even mightier monuments than any which the Antients have left, they would still be outvied by the cones which these little insects have built, as a nidus for their eggs and their offspring.

Prodigious  
Ants' Nests.

## CHAP. VI.

Honesty of the  
*Swedes.**Norråla.**Bro.*

During this journey, the daily opportunities we had of remarking the honesty and simplicity of the *Swedes* were too numerous, and too striking, to leave any doubt upon our minds as to the truth of the remarks we have before made respecting their national character. The most trivial incidents would sometimes afford striking traits of the disposition of the people. We shall mention one that occurred at *Norråla*, where we changed horses. In paying the driver the usual paper-money for the last post, there remained something due to us. We told the man to keep this for his own use; and were driving off; when he ran after the waggon, bawling, that we had not received the change that was due to us. We made the interpreter explain to him, better than we had done, that, as he had so well deserved it, he might take the change for himself. "I understood the gentlemen," said he, somewhat impatiently; "but is it not fitting that I should first give them what is due to them? and, then, if they think proper to bestow any thing upon me, they may act as they please." The smallest donation not only satisfies the *Swedish* drivers, but rejoices them; and as an expression of their gratitude, they generally endeavour to kiss the hand of those from whom they receive any bounty at parting. It is among this people that robbery and murder are almost unknown: in the various opportunities of pilfering from a traveller, offering temptations to theft, which are rarely resisted in other countries, no instance occurred of their taking any thing belonging to us, or in any way attempting to defraud us. Some unexpected delays impeded our journey from *Norråla* to *Bro*: it was midnight before we reached the latter place.

Proceeding

Proceeding afterwards from *Bro* to *Iggesund*, we passed, as before, through forests that seemed to have no boundary; but the prospects, in the thickest recesses of this world of woods, were diversified by the most pleasing lakes, that seemed, as it were, buried in the profundity of the groves. A single verse of *Gray's* beautiful *Alcaic* Ode affords a faithful description of this part of our journey:

Inter aquas nemorumque noctem.

Some of these fine sheets of water were *lakes* only in appearance; they are formed by inlets of the sea; but, to the eye, nothing can be less like maritime scenery. *Iggesund* *Iggesund.* consists of a parcel of *log-houses*; among which there is a large iron-foundry; and some sawing-mills, scattered up and down along the banks of a river, by which the superabundant waters of the *Dellen* Lake are discharged, with great rapidity, into the *Gulph of Bothnia*. As we descended from a hill above the town, we commanded a view of the great *Cataract* thus impelled, at this time roaring below *Cataract.* us. The white rolling mists of the morning, which are very great in *Sweden* during this season of the year, mingling their vast curling clouds with the rising vapour of the *Cataract*, gave it, perhaps, a degree of grandeur, in the midst of the surrounding objects, which it might not have exhibited at noon day. This river is navigable for small boats, below the *Fall*: we saw several light vessels, with each a single mast, lying below the foundry. In our next stage, before we arrived at *Sanna*, we had a noble prospect of the *Hudiksvall's Fjärden*, a large inlet of the *Gulph*: *Bay of Hudiksvall.* several islands, seeming like floating masses upon its smooth



## CHAP. VI.

Böle.

Mode of  
Buildin

and glassy surface, gave it a beautiful appearance. This bay is named from the town of *Hudiksvall*, which stands upon a point of land at its north-western extremity : *Fjärden*, in the *Swedish* language, signifying a *bay*. Leaving *Sanna*, we passed through *Falsta* and *Bringta*, and arrived at *Böle*. Here the houses are no longer painted red, as is common almost all over *Sweden* towards the *South*. They are literally *log-houses*; consisting of the mere timber laid together nearly as it has been felled; being roughly hewn with an axe, the only tool used in building, and without a nail in any part of them. Every man is his own carpenter and builder; working without saw, plane, chisel, nails, or hammer. Many new houses had been constructed here : we saw one which was building. The trunks of trees are piled longitudinally, and fitted at the corners by a sort of dove-tail work. All these buildings, viewed from a little distance, resemble piles of timber heaped for exportation. Every man's premises constitute, of themselves, a little village, surrounding a square court, the entrance to which is by a gateway. The owner has a separate house for every thing belonging to him; with such facility and speed are these houses built. Moss alone is used in caulking the interstices between the trunks of trees, where they do not fit close, to keep out the wind and winter frost. As a covering for the roof, they lay on, first, the bark of birch-trees, pressed down by poles placed transversely, and kept in their places by large stones laid upon them. We saw some of the houses in *Upland* so laden with masses of stone, that the inhabitants seemed liable to dangerous accidents,

accidents, if any of them should happen to fall, or if the roof were to yield to so much pressure, when it becomes old and rotten. Constructed in this manner, each farmer has a house for his hay, another for his corn, a third for his pigs, a fourth for his poultry, a fifth for his goats, a sixth for his sheep, a seventh for his cows, an eighth for his horses, and so for the rest of his stock. We saw no dwellings of poor persons: the peasants appeared to be all farmers, or to be members of some one family holding land in cultivation. Every dwelling has, by the side of it, a lofty ensign of the climate, in a high conspicuous rack for drying the unripened corn. These machines make a great figure all over the country, as they are close to every house; and sometimes there are two or three or four of them to one dwelling, which are seen at a distance, and announce to the traveller the proportion of arable land in the occupation of the landholder whose dwelling he approaches<sup>1</sup>. In this part of *Sweden*, bread is baked only twice in the whole year: but in many other parts of the country only once; when a sufficient quantity for twelve months' consumption is prepared in the form of biscuits, which are spitted upon rods, and thus placed beneath the roof of every house; the biscuits being ranged in rows over the heads of the inhabitants, who, as they sit at their meals, take them down as they are wanted<sup>2</sup>. This kind of bread is made, for the most part, of  
rye

Machines for  
drying Corn.

*Swedish*  
Bread.

(1) See the *Vignette* of this Chapter.

(2) See the *Vignette* of the next Chapter.

## CHAP. VI.

*Tumuli.*

As we ascended a small hill, after leaving the bridge, the road passed between some antient *tumuli*, five in number, of different magnitude, covered with a smooth green turf; and we were amused by the account our driver gave us of the huge giants that were there buried; because it serves to prove the universality of this notion, respecting *Cyclopæan* mounds, in every country, and in every period of history. Soon afterwards, our journey led us beneath a stupendous precipice, which rose upon our left hand with an almost perpendicular elevation; and the road scaling the side of a mountain, we beheld a prospect of the *Njurunda* in its greatest glory, just before its entrance into the *Gulph of Bothnia*. Above, were rising forests of pines luxuriantly mingled with other trees; and below, was spread a magnificent piece of water, resembling, as to its magnitude and beauty, the Lake of *Locarno*, in the territory of *Milan*. One of its islands is a mile and a half in circumference; and the shores so much reminded the author of those of the *Locarno* Lake, that without any great effort of fancy he might imagine the colossal image of *Charles Boromé* visible among the distant woods. What scenes for landscape-painters are afforded throughout this route! As we proceeded again, the hills opened, and we were presented with a view of the *Gulph* itself; several white sails decking the horizontal boundary of sea and sky,

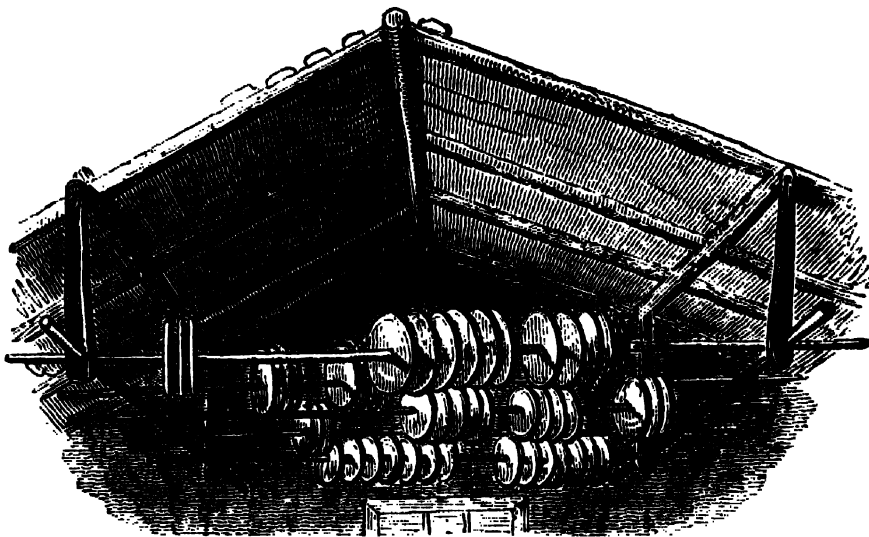
the

(1) See the instances already adduced in these Travels. "These mounds," (says the author of *Maritime Geography*, vol. 1. p. 305. Lond. 1815) of which there are others in various parts of the Island of *Rügen*, are called *Hunengræbre*; which properly signifies, *Giants' Grave*."

the waters being tranquil and glassy, and the atmosphere serene and clear<sup>1</sup>. As we advanced, our view of the Gulph was again varied, and the water appeared land-locked. It was the beautiful Bay of *Sundswall*, with its ships lying at anchor before the town. These vessels were of considerable size: we saw six with two masts, besides smaller craft. The town itself had a very picturesque appearance; hills rising behind it. We had letters to some merchants here; but finding one of them, with the captain of a merchantman, at the inn to which we were conducted, we entered into conversation with them, and did not present our letters; being fearful of the delay which must be entailed upon the hospitality we were sure to experience.

Bay of *Sundswall*.

(1) The author finds this Note in his Journal; following the description here given. "I am unable, from excessive fatigue, travelling night and day, adequately to describe the views of the *Njurunda*, and of the scenery here; but can affirm, that all this part of *Sweden* is as much worth seeing, and would as amply repay the trouble and expense of a journey thither, as any part of *Europe*."



Manner of preserving *Bread*, throughout the year, in *Swedish* Families

## CHAP. VII.

---

### SUNDSWALL TO PITEÅ, ON THE BORDERS OF LAPLAND.

*Description of Sundswall—Accident which befel the Author—Beauty of the Scenery—Churches—Indals River—Angermanna River—Effect of protracted Daylight—People of Angermannland—Fanskog—Parnassia palustris—Cause of the great excellence of the Roads—Beauty of the Horses—Stensland Bay—Skulberget—Ascent to the Cavern—Tradition concerning it—Improved condition of the Peasants—Mode of exhibiting the Bodies of Criminals—Sälla River—Broesta—Linen Manufactory—Gidea River—Storlogda—Ledea Foundery—Lefsar—Angersjö—Attack made by Insects—Soderholmjö—Triumphal Arch—Inscriptions in honour of Adolphus—Mode of constructing Roads across Morasses—Umeå—Commerce—Vagrant Italians—Dr. Næzén—Appearance of the Country North of Umeå—Tar—Iron—Säfvar—Djeknebod*

*Djekneboda—Effect of the Setting and Rising Sun—Beautiful Lake—Skellefteå—Description of the Church—Frastkageå—Piteå River—Ferry—Town of Piteå.*

CHAP. VII.

Description of  
*Sundswall.*

SUNDSWALL is a neat little town; but its appearance is very remarkable to a foreign traveller; because the houses of which it consists are all of them constructed like the cottages of the peasants; the sloping sheds being formed by long parallel poles of fir, held on by pegs at the top of each roof, without a single nail in any part of their construction. This would make a pleasant watering-place, and the shore is admirably well calculated for bathing. There is here a small pier. The trade is much the same as that of *Gefle*: the inhabitants carry on commerce with the port of *London*; exporting *bar iron, timber, deal planks, tar, pitch, &c.* They import *salt*, a little *hemp*, and sometimes, but not often, *corn*. There is a beautiful island in the bay, to which the *Laplanders* bring annually, and about this time of the year (*July 1*), their *rein-deer* for pasture. Before the winter sets in, they return, and take them away. A *Lapland* breed of dogs is common here, resembling wolves, with upright ears; remarkable for their fleetness and ferocity. Viewed from a distance, *Sundswall* resembles a *Swiss* town, situate upon one of the fine lakes of that country; differing only in the appearance exhibited by the fleet of merchantmen riding before it at anchor. This resort enhances the price of all the articles sold in the place. Having occasion to purchase a few necessities, we found every thing much dearer than usual. French wines are sold all over *Sweden*.

The

## CHAP. VII.

The kind of *claret* known in *France* by the name of *La Fite* may be purchased in all the towns: it sells at the rate of six shillings and eight-pence, *English*, the bottle. The *Swedes*, who prefer it to every other wine, call it *Long-cork*; because the bottles containing it are distinguished from those holding another light rough *French* wine, called *Pontac*, by the great length of their corks.

Accident  
which befel  
the Author.

A remarkable circumstance happened to the author, just before his arrival at this place, upon the *first* of *July*. He had been reading the life of *Linnæus*, in the open travelling waggon, as he proceeded on the route; and was giving an account to his companion of the marvellous manner in which that celebrated naturalist had nearly lost his life, in consequence of being wounded by a worm, said to have fallen from the air—the *Furia infernalis*; expressing, at the same time, his incredulity, as to the existence of such an animal, and, of course, his disbelief of the fact. At this moment, he was himself attacked in the same extraordinary manner, and perhaps by the same creature. A sharp pain, preceded by slight irritation, took place in his left wrist. It was confined, at first, to a small dark point, hardly visible; and which he supposed to proceed from the sting of a gnat. Presently, it became so severe, that the whole of the left arm was affected, quite to the shoulder, which, as well as the joints of the elbow and fingers, became benumbed. The consequence might have been more serious, if he had not resorted to a  
mode

(1) Vid. *System. Natur.* tom. I. Part VI. p. 3061. Curà *Gmelin.* *Lipsiæ*, 1788.

mode of cure pointed out by the inhabitants; namely, a poultice of curd; to which he added the well-known *Goulard* lotion, prepared from the *acetite of lead*. CHAP. VII.

As we left *Sundswall* (July 2), we ascended a mountain above the town; whence we had a fine retrospective view of the town, the bay, the gulph, and the islands within it. Here the peasants make their appearance in red caps, and their horses are decorated with bells. Butchers' meat seems almost unknown among them: they live upon salted fish, sour milk, and a sort of pudding called *grout*, made with barley groats, and water. It has the appearance of a thick paste. If, in the description of this part of our journey, we are unable to do justice to the endless diversity of objects which the country exhibits, it is because the changes were too frequent and rapid to be all of them noted. The prospects, as we proceeded in our route, were continually varying, and they were always such as to excite our admiration. We had never travelled with so much amusement: words can give no idea of the changeful scenery; hills, mountains, valleys, forests, lakes, islands, rocks, rivers, cataracts; in short, every feature of Nature that the poet or painter can picture to his imagination, or wish to delineate. Some of those views would call to mind the pleasing illusions, which, during a peaceful sleep, fancy may have created, but which the mind never expects to see realized<sup>2</sup>. Beauty of the Scenery, on leaving Sundswall.

We

(2) "All that we assemble together in our dreams of distant landscapes," says *Von Buck*, under a similar impression, "is here united." He is speaking of the scenery at *Stockholm*. "What romantic views of islands, waters, rocks, hills, and valleys!"



## CHAP. VII.

We had now to pass a more upland district, with a very *alpine* aspect. Traversing the side of a mountain, we descended to the post-house at *Websta*, having in view a large lake, more beautiful than that of *Windermere*, formed by a strait between the island of *Alnok* and the coast. It was to all appearance land-locked; and several little islands, tufted with green trees, spotted its smooth surface. In the *Swedish* lakes, and maritime scenes, there is nothing mean or poor; nothing that would induce a spectator to seek for a better point of view than that which chance has afforded. In every situation, he regards with amazement the same exuberance of beautiful objects, varying as often as his position is changed. From the heights, we were gratified by the light and splendour which invested the landscape; and in the valleys, high rising forests towered above us, or, as we descended to them, overshadowed the road; while the still brilliant surface of the water extended wide below our way. We passed some exceedingly neat churches, erected with elegance, and in a very good style of architecture, by artists sent

Churches.

valleys!" (See *Travels through Norway and Lapland*, p. 403. Lond. 1813.) And it is very remarkable, that the subject immediately brings *Naples* to his mind; as the scenes of *Italy* were also suggested to the mind of the author, in describing those of *Sweden*. Yet even *Von Buck*, whose descriptions are rarely deficient in graphic truth or animation, suffered the following remarks to escape him, when he was at *Kinkück*, near *Piteå*, respecting the matchless scenery of the coast of the *Gulph of Bothnia*. "What variety can there be along the sea-coast of this country? Flat districts and woods, with here and there a pleasant and rapidly disappearing view of the sea; a rushing stream from the *Lapland* mountains; cottages along the banks; and then woods upon woods, without intermission." (p. 384.) A few pages more (p. 394), we find him speaking of "the astonishing beauty" which this coast exhibits.

sent purposely, from *Stockholm*, to superintend and direct the peasants in building them. Among the materials brought to serve in their construction, yet remaining heaped near one of them, we were surprised to find a kind of clay which consisted principally of that very rare mineral, the *phosphate of iron*. It was, moreover, beautifully bespangled with a variety of *mica*, which had a *pseudo-metallic* lustre, so remarkable, that to the eye it exactly resembled scales of native silver. The cottages hanging upon the sides of the hills were surrounded by sloping cultivated fields, and little plantations of hops<sup>1</sup>. Our second stage from *Sundswall* was to *Fjul*. In our way thither, we crossed the *Indals*, near to *Indals River*. its embouchure, by a double ferry. The waters of this river were shallow and muddy. It rises in the *north* of *Laemtland*, among the mountains separating *Sweden* from *Norway*; and it is connected with most of the principal lakes and rivers in the province.

As we ascended from this place, we halted, for a short time, to look back upon the great range of *alpine* scenery by which it is surrounded. Afterwards, we proceeded to *Normark* and *Åland*<sup>2</sup>, through a country similar to that which

(1) "Here we saw the *Lapland* wolf-dogs; a breed of dogs so like wolves, that when one of them appeared in the woods, it was difficult to say whether it were a wolf or a dog. The houses also contained quilts and clothing of *Lapland* work, of many colours; something like the *Scotch* plaids. *Fahrenheit's* thermometer at 3 o'clock P. M. 68°."—*Cripps's MS. Journal*.

(2) "The peasants were employed breaking a rock, to mend the road. I examined it, and found it to be *white marble*, containing *mica*. The road, quite shine with *mica*."—*Ibid*

CHAP. VII.  
*Angermanna*  
 River.

which we have now described ; and came to *Weda*, upon the banks of the *Angermanna*, one of the noblest rivers in *Sweden*. It is an *English* mile and a half in breadth, and contains many most beautiful islands. One of them is of very considerable magnitude, and has a church with some villages upon it. This river appears everywhere here locked in by mountains, which are covered with the thickest forests ; except in a few places, where they exhibit their aged bosoms, bare and rugged, bursting through the mantling foliage of the woods. Like all the principal rivers on the *eastern* side of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, it rises on the mountainous barrier which, extending *north* and *south*, divides *Scandinavia* into two parts, and separates *Norway* from *Sweden* ; flowing through *Ässele* (pronounced *Osilly*) *Lapmark*, and becoming augmented by streams from the numerous lakes which belong to that province. It displays one of the finest scenes of water in the world : the *Rhine* exhibits nothing grander, nor are the banks of that river anywhere more beautifully adorned. The passage here of the *Angermanna* is nearly two *English* miles wide. We drank of the current, and found the water sweet, and clear as crystal. A salmon-fishery is established on the *southern* side. Immediately after landing, we hired horses to conduct us to *Fanskog*, ten miles and a half ; where we arrived at so neat an inn, and were withal so subdued by want of sleep and fatigue, that we rested for a few hours ; writing our journals, without candles, half an hour after midnight, by a light that could not be called twilight : it was rather the glare of noon ; being reflected so strongly from the walls and houses, that it was painful to our eyes ;  
 and

Effect of pro-  
 tracted Day-  
 light.

and we began already to perceive, what we had never felt before, that darkness is one of those benevolent gifts of Providence, the value of which, as conducive to repose, we only become sensible of when it ceases altogether to return. There were no shutters to the windows; and the continued blaze which surrounded us we would gladly have dispensed with, if it were possible. When we closed our eyes, they seemed to be still open: we even bound over them our handkerchiefs; but a remaining impression of brightness, like a shining light, wearied and oppressed them. To this inconvenience we were afterwards more exposed; and although use rendered us somewhat less affected by it, it was an evil of which we all complained; and we hailed the returning gloom of autumn as a blessing and a comfort.

The inhabitants of *Angermannland* are among the finest subjects of the King of *Sweden*. The men are remarkable for their healthy appearance, their strength, and gigantic stature; and the women are often handsome. It is impossible to avoid noticing the great beauty of their teeth, which are like the finest pearls; owing, perhaps, to temperance and labour, and, in a certain degree, to the constant use which is made of hard biscuit, as a principal article of diet. One would not however expect that a people constantly fed upon salted provisions and dried flesh should be thus characterized. Butcher's meat, so rare in other parts of the country, may occasionally be had here; but it is never brought in a fresh state. The animals are killed in autumn: some part of the flesh is then pickled for a short time, and afterwards dried in the air; the rest is smoked; and the whole of it is

People of  
*Angermann-*  
*land.*

CHAP. VII. reserved for winter food, when it is eaten raw. In summer, they live chiefly upon salted fish, sour milk, and *grout*, as before mentioned. In their habits, they are cheerful, honest, and industrious: they manufacture baskets, ropes, and even musical instruments, such as pipes and trumpets, from the bark of trees. In their dress, they are remarkably cleanly; more so than any peasants we had before seen in this country. The dress of the men is, universally, a uniform suit of grey cloth; but here, instead of the red cap, they wore hats of the colour of their clothes, which had a neat appearance. The rest of their apparel consisted of blue worsted stockings, and a coloured red and white neckcloth.

*Fanskog.* At *Fanskog* they were all weavers. We found them engaged in weaving linen, of which a considerable quantity of the manufacture of this province is sent to *Sundswall*, for exportation.

As we advanced farther towards the *north*, the machines constructed for drying unripened corn became larger and more numerous, constituting the principal objects in all the villages; and we could plainly perceive that they were capable of containing the whole crop of each farm to which they belonged<sup>1</sup>. Ashes are much used, as an article of manure: the turf is consumed by means of large wood fires, and laid upon the land. For a considerable distance in this route, we had observed red ochre on all the stones near the road, appearing upon them in patches, like the bloom upon

(1) See the *Vignette* to the last Chapter.

upon an apple; which made us believe that these patches were artificially applied, to mark the road in winter, when the ground is covered with snow; but finding them more generally dispersed, we broke some of the stones, and then perceived that the colour was entirely due to the quantity of oxide of *iron* they contained, which the action of the atmosphere had converted from a grey to a red oxide<sup>2</sup>. This evening (*July 2*), we found that beautiful plant the *Grass of Parnassus* (*Parnassia palustris*) in flower: it was growing in a swampy spot, and to us was quite new; for, although frequently found in *Wales* and the *northern* counties of *England*, and so far *south* as the moors near *Linton* and *Trumpington* in *Cambridgeshire*<sup>3</sup>, we, as natives of *Sussex*, had never before observed it. There being no turnpikes in *Sweden*, and the roads made and mended entirely by the peasants, one cause of their excellent condition may be attributed to the emulation and rivalry excited among the inhabitants, to excel each

*Parnassia  
palustris.*

Cause of the  
great excel-  
lence of the  
Roads.

(2) In travelling through the whole of the *North of Sweden*, *mineralogical* observations, if confined to appearances upon the surface, would not be characterized by novelty or variety. The rocks consist either of *gneiss* or of *granite*; and principally, in this part of our route, they were of *red* and *grey granite*. The *red granite*, especially about *Sundswall*, was often in a decomposing state; as it always is, when exposed to the free action of the atmosphere. We observed many instances of *prismatic* configuration, developed by spontaneous decomposition; and, in one instance, a regular quadrilateral prism, with a *pyramidal* termination. Among the *grey* as well as the *red granite*, decomposition had proceeded to such a length, as to develope, in a remarkable manner, *iron oxide* upon the surface. Sometimes, minute crystals might be observed in the most compact texture of the constituents of the *granite*; the nature of which we did not ascertain. In the road to *Askja*, and close to the village, we observed detached masses of the granular *trap*.

(3) It is said, also, to grow near *Harefield* in *Middlesex*, and about *Ongar* in *Essex*.

## CHAP. VII.

Beauty of the  
Horses.

each other in their respective shares of the work. Each portion is marked out; and the name of the peasant whose particular labour is requisite in the care of it, is inscribed upon a stump or stone near the road, as large as an *English* milestone. Neither the men nor their horses are shod; but go barefooted, as do even the wives and daughters of the farmers. In some parts of *Sweden*, as at *Naples*, the hinder feet only of the horses are left unshodden; but here horses of a beautiful breed were put to our waggon, without a shoe to any of their feet, as wild and as fleet as *Barbs*. We often thought of the notice that would be excited by such beautiful creatures, with their small heads, bright prominent eyes, flowing manes and tails, and the utmost symmetry of limbs and form, if a pair of them, harnessed to an *English* curricule, were to make their appearance in *London*, either in *St. James's Street*, or *Hyde Park*; and still more so, if they were to be driven by a *Swedish* peasant, standing upon his wheeled axle-tree, barefooted, with unshorn locks, almost as long as the hair of his horses' tails.

Stensland Bay.

*July the third*, at seven A.M. we left *Fanskog*. Upon the right, in view from the post-house, is a prospect of one of the mouths of the *Angermanna* River, resembling a large lake, studded, as usual, with those beautiful islands whose appearance has been so often before mentioned. Passing through cultivated valleys, we arrived at *Askja*. When we left this place, the Lake of *Geneva* itself seemed to be spread before us: it was the Bay of *Stensland*, one of the inlets of the Gulph of *Bothnia*; affording so faithful a similitude of the Lake of *Geneva*, as it appears near *Vevay*,

*Vevay*, in going from *Martinach* to *Lausanne*, that a drawing of one, with very little alteration, might be shewn for the other. Behind a peninsular promontory, formed by a mountain which boldly projects into this bay, we had another prospect, similar as to its nature, but differing in the disposition of the scenery; the seeming lake being smaller, but excessively beautiful. The resemblance of the first to the Lake of *Geneva* is not confined to appearance only: if reference be made to the Map of *Hermelin*, it will be seen, that the form of the Bay of *Stensland* is almost the same as that of the *Swiss* Lake. The name, however, that we have given it, of *Stensland* Bay, has been bestowed by ourselves. It has no name in any of the hydrographical charts or maps of the country; but being a distinct part of the *Ulangersfjorden*, or the whole gulph, of which it may be considered as an inlet, it may be called *Stensland's* Bay, from the name of a place, *Stensland*, situate immediately upon it. At the bottom of one of the forests which slope towards the other bay, beyond that of *Stensland*, we saw a new vessel of forty-six tons, which had just been launched. They had actually built this ship without the aid of docks, or any other convenience required by marine architects, in one of the wildest scenes upon the coast; and as they succeeded in their daring enterprise and successfully launched their vessel, perhaps, at some future period, the *Swedish* Government will encourage the ingenuity of the people, by establishing a dock-yard upon this spot. The road continued through a pleasing and highly-diversified country, all the way by the side of



CHAP. VII.

*Skulberget.*

the two bays now mentioned, from *Askja* until we came to *Dochsta*. During the whole of this day's journey, we observed wild raspberry-trees, flourishing abundantly near the road. Wild strawberries grew also upon the mountain sides; the fruit of which, in its early state, promised to be very large. After leaving *Dochsta*, we passed beneath a naked perpendicular precipice of *red granite*, rising above us to the astonishing height of one thousand three hundred and fifty feet, as nearly as we could determine, from our own observation, and the account given of it by the natives: possibly it may be somewhat less<sup>1</sup>. The mountain, thus stupendously *planed* by nature, is called *Skulberget*, and *Skulaberg*. Near the top of this precipice, which is all of naked rock, there is a cavern, visible from the road. An eager, and, in this instance, an idle curiosity, which has always prompted the author to ascend to the summit of every mountain he has visited, when it has been practicable, led him to attempt climbing to this cavern. The ardour which instigated *Linnaeus* to undertake the same hazardous exploit, and which had nearly cost him his life<sup>2</sup>, was, of course, an inducement; but there was also this plausible motive for the

(1) It has not been thought right to alter a Note made upon the spot.—*Von Buch* states the perpendicular height of this precipice as equal to eight hundred feet, describing it as “*a smooth wall of rock*;” but he “found its height, at the top, nine hundred and fifty-two *English* feet above the level of the sea.” See *Von Buch's Travels through Norway and Lapland*, p. 392. Lond. 1813.

(2) “*Et cryptam in apice montis Skula intro cum vitæ licet discrimine;*” &c. *Vide Pref. Flor. Lapp. p. 4. Amst. 1737.*

the undertaking; that whereas beautiful stalactites of *alabaster* often invest the roofs and sides of *limestone* caverns, possibly *siliceous* stalactites, such as those of *Chalcedony*, might adorn the *crypt* of *Skula*. We first inquired, of the driver of the waggon, whether the *cavern* were accessible; and being answered in the affirmative, sent him to procure one of the peasants resident near the place; as, in every undertaking of this kind in mountainous countries, those who live nearest the spot are the best guides. This man presently returned, with two of the natives; and some boys, whom we stationed to take charge of the carriage during our absence. We then took off our travelling jackets and hats, as advised by our conductors; and having followed them into a thick wood at the bottom of the mountain, began with alacrity to scale the rocks above it. We advanced tolerably well for about half an hour; much assisted, however, by the peasants, whose bare feet enabled them to tread with greater security than we could do, upon the slippery and sloping surface of the projecting masses of granite. In our way up, we were astonished by the beauty and magnitude of the trees which we passed. Here we observed what is vulgarly called *Sycamore* in our country (*Acer Platanoides*), spreading its luxuriant foliage among the proudest natives of the place. At length we reached a spot whence all further progress seemed to be impossible: the mountain presented to us a smooth perpendicular slab, rising to the height of twenty-five or thirty feet, without the smallest hold for our feet or hands. Close to this fearful rock we remained upon a

CHAP. VII.

Ascent to the Cavern.

CHAP. VII. sort of shelf, where two persons might not stand abreast, and where a look downward was sufficient to appal the stoutest heart ; for all below us was thin air. Here grew a tall fir ; and one of our guides, who had hitherto preceded us, beginning to climb this tree, beckoned to us to follow him. We were not quite so willing as he expected : at all events, the author determined to abandon the project, unless his companion, whom he had brought into this danger, would consent to remain behind ; because firs, having but a slender hold of the rocks, with any additional weight might be carried over the precipice ; and this tree, by its inclination, already gave promise of such an accident. Having accomplished this conditional treaty with his friend, with great difficulty he gained the higher branches of the tree, and thence stepped upon a sloping ridge of *granite*. Another peasant now followed ; but the attempt to proceed became more and more difficult ; and inwardly upbraiding himself for not having better profited by the hint which *Linnaeus* had given, he at last halted. His two brave guides now got hold of him ; and fairly held him up, as he continued climbing ; sometimes pressing his feet close to the rock, to prevent their sliding off ; at others, with gigantic force, lifting him along. The least failure in either of their efforts, or of his retaining his upright position, would have reduced him to atoms : and he was once more upon the point of giving up the undertaking, when the mouth of the *cavern* appeared before him ; and making one more desperate effort, he gained the entrance. There was a dropping spring in the roof of it ; but not a single *stalactite*, nor any thing else remarkable,

remarkable, except, as may be supposed, a very extensive view of all the neighbouring bays and inlets of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, the islands, and distant mountains of the country. By this time, his ardour for such sights was pretty well abated; and the next point for consideration was, how to get down again. It may be imagined what the descent would be: in some places, one of the sturdy guides actually took him under one arm, holding him in this manner over the precipice, while he clung to it with the other: and thus his safe arrival at the bottom was at last effected. When all the danger was over, these two men, finding our interpreter had arrived in the baggage-cart, entertained him and us with their traditionary tales respecting the cavern<sup>1</sup>. Many years ago, they said, there lived in that place a gang of robbers; but as they kept guard very regularly,

Tradition concerning the Cavern.

(1) In order to prove how very nearly connected the superstitions of *Scandinavia* are with those of *Antient Greece*, we have only to cite the following passage concerning this Cave, by *De la Motraye*; in which the *Oreades* are distinctly alluded to, under the name of *Bergtrollars*.

“Towards the top of this Mount (*Sculla*) there is a Cave, which seems to have been the dwelling and storehouse of some pyrate; but where the superstitious have lodged *Spirits*, which they call *Bergtrollars*, that is, *Mountain Spirits*. The late King *Charles* the XI. in his journey to *Torne*, passing by this mountain, heard, amongst other things, that a certain priest, whose name was *Master Andrew*, having rashly attempted to enter the cave, was so very ill-used by the *Spirits*, that he ran mad upon it. The King, willing to undeceive the people, ordered one of his soldiers to go in, which he accordingly did; and at his return reported, that he met neither body nor spirit, and could see nothing but a large empty cave. However, this superstitious tradition still remained amongst them; and that they might not be persuaded out of their fear, they urged that their *Bergtrollars* did not appear indifferently to every body. As for our parts, indeed, we had not curiosity enough to enter the cave, but continued our journey very diligently.”—*Travels of Aubry de la Motraye*, vol. II. p. 285. Lond. 1732.

## CHAP. VII.

regularly, and always retreated to the cavern when there was a probability of attack, no one could get at them. At last, a project was hit upon, of starving them out; which succeeded; and they were all put to death. There may be truth in this; considering that these mountaineers scale the precipice leading to the cave with as much facility as cats climb trees in pursuit of birds.

The grandest scenery of all *Sweden* begins to the north of *Fanskog*; and perhaps nothing is more remarkable, than that a maritime tract of land should be characterized by such uncommon picturesque beauty. The pleasure which a traveller enjoys in passing through such scenes, is greatly heightened by the proofs he everywhere finds of the happiness and prosperity of the people. *Von Buch*, speaking of the unexpected comforts he met with in travelling this route, observes<sup>1</sup>, “All the houses of the peasantry of *Norrland*, so far as the road runs through the country, namely, in *Angermannland*, *Medelpad*, and *Helsingelund*, have an appearance of prosperity, which prepossesses us very much in their favour.” And he adds: “This appearance is by no means apparent only; for the *Norrlanders* are actually more prosperous and substantial than the other *Swedes*, and more laborious and industrious; notwithstanding their soil, and the nature of their country, are not among the most grateful in the world.” Soon afterwards, we arrived at *Spjute*, where we found a clean inn, and dined very cheaply.

In

Improved condition of the Peasants.

(1) Travels through *Norway*, &c. p. 392. *Lond.* 1813.

In our journey from *Dogsta* to *Spjute*, we passed through cultivated valleys, noticing everywhere marks of industry, and of a thriving people; but in a forest, by the road side, we were, for the first time, surprised by the only testimonies of capital crime and punishment that we had seen since our arrival in *Sweden*. These consisted of three trunks of fir-trees, stripped of their branches and leaves; upon the tops of which, as *gibbets*, were fastened three wheels, for exposing the mangled carcase of a malefactor, in three separate parts; his head being upon one of the wheels, his body upon a second, and his right hand upon a third. This man, it seems, had committed murder; but of his name or country, or any thing further as to the particular circumstances of the offence for which he suffered, we could gain no information. From *Spjute* we proceeded to *Härnäs*; and leaving this place, another magnificent piece of water, the broad mouth of the *Sälla*, looking like a lake, with islands upon it, made an appearance worthy of the largest river in the world. Its sources, however, are not very remote: it is derived from two small lakes, distant about forty *British* miles from *Härnäs*, and twenty from each other, called the *Ang*, and the *Otter*, *Sjön*. Soon afterwards, we crossed this river by a wooden bridge: on these bridges, the trunks of the fir-trees are now laid loose, without being fastened down. Very fine salmon are taken in the *Sälla*; a remark that may apply equally to all the rivers upon this coast. A small lake next appeared, upon our left hand: we then entered a bold and noble pass between two mountains, presenting, on either side, a

Mode of exhibiting the Bodies of Criminals.

*Sälla* River.

CHAP. VII. } prodigious sweep, covered by forests, terminating in this deep defile. The bottom of it is finely cultivated, like some of the *alpine* passes in *Switzerland*. Upon leaving it, an inlet of the *Gulph* appeared towards our right, near the mouth of the *Sälla*. At *Brösta* we found the cleanest dwelling we had yet seen, even among this cleanly people, surrounded by all the marks of increasing cultivation and the most active industry. The walls of the little parlour were gaily painted in festoons; the curtains of the windows of fine white gauze; the beds, of striped linen, with each a silver tassel hanging from its canopy; the furniture polished by continual rubbing. Upon a table in the principal room was exhibited, for sale, the manufacture of the house; which consisted of fine linen, equal in quality to the best from the *Dutch* looms. The Mistress of the house assured us, and we believe with truth, that it was prized by all the best families in *Sweden*. We bought some of it, at the rate of half-a-crown for each *English* yard; and it proved to be worthy of the character given of it by those who manufactured it. They go through the whole process of making this linen, from the seed to the cloth. They sow and gather the flax upon their own land; and dress, spin, weave, bleach, and sell it, all themselves. It surprised us very much to meet with such a manufacture upon the borders of *Lapland*. In a room adjoining, we saw two looms at work; and the women employed at them were uncommonly beautiful.

*Brösta.*

Linen  
Manufactory.

From *Brösta*, we continued our journey, through dark forests and inclosed lands, to *Tafre*, and to *Onska*. The roads

roads in this part of the route consisted of deep sand. We crossed the *Gidea* River: its lofty banks, covered with wood, reminded us of *Matlock*. This river rises in *Åssele Lapmark*. The sun now rose at half after one in the morning; and in point of light, the midnight and the noon were both alike. Upon the *fourth* of *July*, we went from *Onska* to *Afva*; the country being less pleasing than before. The roads were rendered heavy by the deep sands: the trees began to appear stunted, and between them we observed a poor and swampy soil. The road passing close to the Gulph, we were tempted to bathe in the calm and clear water. After this, we again diverged, and entered a forest, in which the trees stood thinner than we had so constantly been accustomed to see them; and birch-trees had been stripped of their bark, to supply the new buildings with covering. Everywhere, cultivation was fast advancing, and the forests were cleared to make room for tillage. Fahrenheit's thermometer this day stood at 68°, at noon; and 3 P. M. at 69°, in the shade. We crossed a river, the dark clear current of which, like that of the *Gidea*, although smaller, lay deep, and, rapidly bubbling over large stones, resembled the *Derwent*. It is usual here for the owner of the horses to run by the side of them, that he may see they are well used; a boy, with naked legs, being entrusted with the care of driving them. Some of these peasants, upwards of forty years of age, kept up with our waggon; and, although barefooted, ran at the rate of six miles within the hour. The country from *Afva* to *Lefvar* consists of cultivated plains; but



## CHAP. VII.

*Storlogda.**Ledeå*  
Foundry.

but the land is generally swampy, and the soil full of large rocks. The road continued by the side of the Gulph. We were ferried over a river, called *Storlogda*, from the place of its source in *Ässele Lapmark*. There is another river flowing parallel to it, a mile farther towards the north, which *Hermelin* has erroneously called by the same name: the proper name of the latter is *Ledusiö*. We soon reached the *Ledeå*, on whose banks there is an iron-foundry, belonging to Mr. *Pauli*. A blast furnace for this foundry cost him between five and six thousand rix-dollars<sup>1</sup>. The ore comes to him from the Island of *Utoen*, lying in the *Baltic*, about fifteen *Swedish* miles south of *Stockholm*. It consists of highly *magnetic* iron, with a brilliant metallic lustre, and granular texture, crumbling between the figures. The furnace for smelting this ore resembled an *English* lime-kiln, in which the ore was laid with charcoal. An undershot-wheel, turning two semicircular blocks, by the most simple contrivance, worked the bellows: the blocks alternately pressing down the bellows, which are as often raised by a lever, laden at one extremity with a trunk full of stones. Two such bellows, by an alternate motion, maintained a constant current of air; but they had not the power of the bellows worked by steam in our *Derbyshire* foundries. Previously to smelting the ore, it is calcined and stamped; and then, being mixed with *limestone* as a flux, it is committed to the furnace. We saw the subsequent process of hammering the

(1) The *rix-dollar* equalled three shillings *English*, at this time.

the smelted metal into *bar-iron*; that which is here made being considered as the best of its kind. *Pig-iron* is used for this purpose. We saw two hammers at work: they were put in motion by undershot-wheels, like those of the old forges once common in *Sussex*, before the timber had been consumed for fuel. The *Swedish bar-iron*, therefore, owes nothing of its excellence to the superiority of their manner of working it; for, in the apparatus of their forges, the *Swedes* are many generations behind us. In preparing the metal for the hammers, the *cast-iron* was heated until ready to melt, and then it was compressed by repeated blows; by which process the earthy impurities are forced out, and the *iron* is rendered malleable. The easy or difficult fusibility of the *Swedish* ores, of course, depends upon the nature of the earthy substances they contain. Some of the rich magnetic *iron* ores of *Lapland* contain granular *phosphate* of *lime*<sup>2</sup>, and are almost infusible. The *iron* of *Gellivara*, in *Lapland*, is much richer than the ore of the *southern* provinces; but it is so difficult of fusion, that it can hardly be worked at all; which is probably owing to the presence of the same mineral. Close to this *iron* foundry there was a *sawing-mill*, upon the same river that works the wheels of the forge.

From the foundry, we came to *Lefvår*; and in the next stage, to *Angersjö*, passed entirely through forests; the trees gradually

(2) Dr. *Wollaston* first ascertained the nature of this substance, in some *iron* ore from *Lapland*. It was believed to be *corundum*, which some of the *Swedish iron* ores really contain.

CHAP. VII. gradually diminishing in their size as we advanced farther *northward*, and thriving less abundantly. The roads were now heavy, and of deep sand, owing to our vicinity to the Gulph ; and there were few appearances of habitation or cultivation. We crossed the river *Ore*, which rises within the province.

Attack made  
by Insects.

Afterwards, in a forest, we were attacked by a swarm of insects, like large *bees*, or rather *hornets* ; from which we were fortunately defended by a practice absolutely necessary to all who venture through the *northern* provinces of *Sweden*, during summer ; but which may surprise the reader ; namely, that of wearing veils, as a protection against *mosquitoes*. These winged demons, for we could give them no other name, covered our hats, veils, and clothes, and, settling in numbers on the horses, made the blood flow wherever they fixed. Our driver, and an *English* servant who could not yet be prevailed upon to wear a veil, were bitten by them ; and wherever this happened, blood began immediately to flow ; but the wounds did not swell afterwards, as from the bites of mosquitoes, nor were they attended by any irritation. The *Swedes* call these insects *Brumsa*. In the autumn, they attack the cattle ; making a nidus in the skin for their eggs, which are afterwards hatched there, and produce terrible wounds. The spotted appearance of the fine *rein-deer* leather manufactured for gloves in this country, and which is attributed to the bites of insects, may, perhaps, be owing to the *Brumsa*.

*Soderholmjö.*

In our next stage, to *Soderholmjö*, we passed a lake to the left, and an *iron* foundery upon the right, situate upon a small river, called *Hornsjö*. The roads were still sandy :

we

we had a view of the Gulph, through the trees. A pillar of *cast-iron*, in a forest about half way, marked the boundary between *Angermanland* and *Westro-Bothnia*. Just before we arrived at the post-house at *Soderholmjö*, we were surprised to see, close to the road, a kind of triumphal arch; built square, as a pavilion, open on the four sides, and in much better taste than could have been expected in a situation so remote from all intercourse with the Fine Arts. The roof is supported by four arches, each eighteen feet wide, and about twenty-five feet high. Within, it is adorned with paintings, a wreath being suspended over the centre. The pillars, at the angles, consist of single trees, having a light and elegant appearance. On every side of it there are inscriptions : and upon the *east* and *west* sides, the Arms of *Sweden*. After further inquiry, we found it to be one of the pageants erected in honour of *Adolphus Frederic*, father of *Gustavus the Third*, when he visited the provinces of his kingdom. We have before noticed another at *Halleberg*, near the Lake *Wener*. As he passed through *Soderholmjö*, this was prepared for his reception, by an order of the Governor of the province. The King was then on a journey round the Gulph of *Bothnia*. His Majesty expressed his displeasure to the Governor<sup>1</sup>, for having exacted from the poor peasants so much unnecessary labour, and such a waste of their money. The road had been turned out of its course, to conduct the King beneath this pageant,

Triumphal  
Arch.

Inscriptions  
in honour of  
*Adolphus*.

38

(1) It is usual, when the *King* travels, for the *Governors* of the provinces to meet him upon the frontiers, and to accompany him as far as their authority extends.

## CHAP. VII.

as a triumphal arch; but *Adolphus* positively refused to be carried thither; and only went to see it after his arrival at the post-house, as a gratification to the peasants who had been employed in erecting it. Some idea, however, may be formed of the state of literature in this part of *Sweden*, by transcribing the specimens of the Governor's *Latin*, literally, as they appear upon this monument, where time has not effaced them<sup>1</sup>.

Not-

(1) On the *East Side*, on the right-hand of the Arms:

A · F · R · S · ADOL · FRED · REX · SVEC ·

Upon the left of the Arms:

L · V · R · S · LVDOVICA · VDALRICA · REGINA · SVEC ·

Below, is an illegible Inscription, in small characters; and beneath the Royal Arms are those of the province, representing a *Stag passing a River*, with a number of stars above his antlers.

On each side of the painting:

FLOREAT · VNANIMITAS! VIRESCAT · MANSVETUDO!

*West Side.*

A · F · R · S (Arms of Sweden) L · V · R · S

An illegible Inscription.

Below:

VIVAT · ADOLPHVS! VALEAT · LVDOVICA!

*South Side.*

An illegible inscription.

And below it:

GAVDEAT · SVI — O — GOTHIA! LAETETVR · BOTNIA!

*North Side.*

AVSPICIO · OMNIPOTENTIS

PROVINCIA · VISVRI · REGNI · OCCIDENTALIS

BOTNIAE · FLAGAM · SVA · QVOQVE · ILLUSTRARVNT · PRAESENTIA

REX · ADOLPHVS · FRIEDERICVS · NEC · NON · REGINA

LVDOVICA · VDALRICA · DIE · MENSIS · AVG ·

ANNO · AERAE · CHRISTIANAE · M DCC LII.

Along

Notwithstanding the displeasure expressed by his Majesty CHAP. VII.  
upon this occasion to the Governor, the Queen, who was a  
*Dane,*

Along the cornice, below this :

RELIGIO • REX • LEX • GREN • SVMMA • CONSTITVERVNT • VT • SOL • ET • LVNA  
CAELVM • SIC • REX • ET • REGINA • SEPTENTRIONALEM • ILLVMIN • • *lost* •

On the Inside are represented, upon the roof, paintings illustrating the manners and customs of the people.

*East Side.*

Miners, with baskets, raising ore; and Labourers hewing rocks.

*West Side.*

Harvest—Peasants at their work.

*South Side.*

Hunting the Stag.

*North Side.*

Fishing—Men in boats, hauling their nets.

*Over the central Wreath :*

SOLI • DEO • GLORIA

Inscription within, on the *East Side*:

ADOLPHVS • FRIEDERICVS  
DEI • GRATIA  
SVECORVM • GOTHORVM • VANDALORVMQVE • REX  
PRINCEPS • HEREDITARIVS • NORVEGIAE  
DVX • SLESVICO • HOLSATIAE • ETC  
NAT • D • III • MAII • MDCCX  
ELECT • D • XXIII • IVLII • MDCCXLIII  
CORONAT • D • XXVI • NOV • MDCCLI  
DVM • TIBI • PAR • DIVVM • SACRANTVR • CORDE • SVECORVM  
QVIDQVID • ET • HOC • REGNV • QVIDQVID • ET • ILLVD • HABET  
A • TE • SPERAMVS • QVAE • NON • SPERAMVS • AB • VLLO  
SED • TANTVM • TACITE • FINGERE • VOTA • QVERVNT  
ET • PATRIAM • ET • CVLTVS • ET • OPES • ET • COMMODA • NOBIS  
QVAEQVE • FLVANT • AVRO • SACCVLA • PRIMA • DABIS

## CHAP. VII.

Mode of constructing  
Roads across  
Morasses.

*Dane*, and more fond of parade, is said to have been highly delighted with this compliment to her dignity. In going from *Soderholmjö* to *Röbäck*, the roads again exhibited their usual excellence, although the soil was very sandy, the requisite materials not at hand, and the labour in making them consequently greater. But these difficulties are nothing in *Sweden*; the finest roads are those which traverse bogs and morasses that in other countries might have been deemed impassable. In constructing them, they sink a quantity of timber, and lay the trunks of trees across each other, over which the road is afterwards made. We passed three lakes successively towards our left. In this district, the men were powerful and athletic; but, owing to some cause we could not learn, their countenances were pallid. The country was everywhere level; offering, for thirty miles together, uninterrupted views of forests, bounded only by the circular line of the horizon. Upon our right, as before, appeared the waters of the Gulph, shining through the trees.

*Umeå.*

In the next stage from *Röbäck*, notwithstanding the excellence of the roads, we were overturned; in consequence of permitting our obstinate interpreter to drive the horses, instead of the peasant to whom they belonged. We passed over an extensive plain, to *Umeå*. This town is situate upon the banks and near to the mouth of a river of the same name: it is surrounded by forests; but there is some pasture land near the place. Its noble river affords a harbour for large vessels. We saw no less than four, building upon the *south* side, opposite the town; the largest being of four hundred tons burden; and one of the same size had recently

recently been launched. The trade of *Umeå* consists in the exportation of *tar*, *hemp*, *deals*, &c. In approaching the town, the view of it is not like any thing seen in the other parts of *Europe*: it may be described by comparing it to a number of large boxes, or *deal* cases, some of which are painted red, standing by the water-side, as if ready for exportation. The church is rather a picturesque object: but, as usual, it is built of wood, and painted red. The belfry stands by the side of it, in the church-yard, upon the ground. The river here is as broad as the *Thames* at *Westminster Bridge*: it rises amidst the great fountains of the *North*, upon the mountain barrier between *Sweden* and *Norway*, whence copious currents pour down on either side, conveying food, fertility, riches, and health, to all the inhabitants of *Western Scandinavia*. There are two branches of this great river, forming a junction about twenty *English* miles *westward* of the town, only one of which is called *Umeå*: the name of the other is *Windel*. The town of *Umeå* is of considerable size: the streets are long, and perfectly straight. As we entered it, we were surprised to find that not a human being was to be seen. Every street was deserted, as if a plague had raged; owing, as we were told, to the rigid observance among the inhabitants of their hour of dinner; at which meal they were all assembled in their houses. We felt highly gratified, in having at last reached one of those towns in the *northern* part of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, which we had often noticed in *D'Anville's* maps, without any knowledge of the country, and with little hope of ever being able to see it; still less, that, having seen it,

we



CHAP. VII. we should find its inhabitants civilized and polite, and many of them distinguished by literary accomplishments.

Being conducted to the inn, we found here an *Italian*, a native of *Como* in the *Milanese* territory, who was travelling with seven carts, containing about forty Wax Figures, for exhibition, as large as life. He told us, that, during the last week, in the little town of *Hernosand*, upwards of four hundred persons came to see his exhibition, at a shilling *English* for each person; a large sum in these parts. How remarkable are the industry and persevering enterprises of the natives of *Como*; a people wandering all over the earth during their youth; and, at the approach of old age, generally returning home, rich with the fruits of their ingenuity and labour! Nineteen out of twenty of the vagrant *Italians* that appear in any part of *Europe* are from the Lake and territory of *Como*. In *England*, they carry heavy baskets, filled with barometers, thermometers, and cheap coloured engravings, framed and glazed, of Scriptural subjects: With regard to those who exhibit wax-work, as we found one of them upon the borders of *Lapland*, so it may be remembered Mr. *Walpole* mentions *Campioni*, at *Constantinople*, announcing his arrival in modern *Greek*, and informing the inhabitants of *Pera*, that he had brought with him “forty Figures of the Kings of *Europe*, and other illustrious personages, all of the size of nature.”

Vagrant  
*Italians*.

Dr. *Næxén*.

Soon after our arrival, we waited upon Dr. *Næxén*, a physician

---

(1) See Part II. of the Travels, Sect. I. Chap. II. p. 53. *Broxbourn*, 1812.

physician of *Umeå*, celebrated in *Sweden* for his writings on various subjects of *Natural History*, *Chemistry*, &c.; the former disciple both of *Bergmann* and of *Linnæus*. That our readers may judge of his acquirements, we shall subjoin, in a Note<sup>1</sup>, a Catalogue of his different Dissertations, copied from the original statement, in his own hand-writing, as we received it from himself. The *Swedish* Naturalists have, in honour

(2) It was subsequently sent to the author at *Stockholm*, dated Oct. 4, 1799.

“DAN. ERIC. NÆZÉN SCRIPTA OMNIA.

1°. TYPIS JAM EVULGATA.

“1. *Versus Quattuor in Obitu Typographi Stockh. Laurentii Kumtlin, d. 12 Jun. 1775. Stockh. 1775, in 4to. pagg. 4. (Svecano idiomate conscripti.)*

“2. *Dissertatio Botanica illustrans Nova Graminum Genera, sub Præsidio D. D. Car. a Linné, &c. publicè ventilata Upsaliæ, d. 21 Dec. 1779, in 4to. pag. 38. cum Tabula Ænea, in qua Characteres Generum (Manisuris, Rottböllia, Kyllinga, Fuirena, Restio, Chrysitrix, Spinifex, Pommeruella, Ehrharta, Gahnia, et Anthistiria) a me sunt delineatæ. (Lat. lingua). — Hæc Disputatio citata est in M. Sjöberg Diss. Sist. Observatt. circa Genus Avenæ, Part. 1. pagg. 6. Upsal. 1782, in 4to. sub Præ. D. D. J. Löstbom. — In Actis Reg. Acad. Scientiarum Stockholm, tom. 8. 1787. sem. 4. pag. 245, alibique. — Recensita est Svec. idiomate a D. Bibliothecar. Reg. C. C. Gjörvell in ejusdem Novellis Litterariis (Svec. Stockholms Lärda Tidningar), No. 21. d. 16 Mart. 1780, pag. 173-175, in 8vo. — A me Svec. idiom. in Tract. period. pro Medicis et Historicis Natur. (vulgò, Weckoskrift för Läkare och Naturforskare), tom. 2. 1781. in 8vo. pagg. 257-269.*

“3. *Catalogus Plantarum Rariorum in Confiniis Oppidi Westro-Gothiæ Ulricæhamn, in Itinere 1780 a me detectarum, adjectis earum locis natalibus. (Latin. idiom. — Insertus est in Dissert. de Ulricæhamn, Westro-Gothiæ urbe, eique annexis Paræciis, D. Pastoris Synnerbyensium Mag. A. Winbom, sub Præf. D. Mag. E. M. Fant, Hist. Prof. &c. d. 18 Maii 1782. Upsaliæ publicè ventil. in 4to. pag. 30-32. — Huic Dissertationi etiam affixa est Tabula Ænea, in qua Templum Urbis et 2 Civitatis Sigilla a me videntur esse depicta.)*

“4. *Relatio Itineris et Expeditionis nostræ Medicæ ad Paræcias Jockmock et Gellivare Lapponiæ Lulensis, Reg. Collegio Medico Stockholmensi missa d. 23 Aug. 1783. — (Svec. lingua.)*

“Summarium insertum est in Tractatu periodico, nuper citato, (vulgò, Weckoskrift för Läkare och Naturforskare); tom. 4. 1783. pag. 362, 363.

“5. *Relatin*

honour of him, given his name to a small insect of the *moth* kind, which he discovered. It is only found at *Umeå*, and in

“ 5. *Relatio Itineris et Expeditionis Medicæ ad Backen Paræciæ Umensis, missa ad Reg. Colleg. Medic. 1786.* (Svec. lingua.)

“ Impressa in tract. citat. tom. 8. 1787. pag. 125-130.

“ 6. *Experimenta Analytica Aquæ Mineralis soteriæ juxta urbem Pitoviam, d. 24 Aug. 1786, ad Reg. Coll. Med. missa.* (Svec. lingua.)

“ Public. lucis facta in cit. tract. tom. 8. 1787. pag. 255-258.

“ 7. *Relatio Itineris et Expedit. Medic. ad Paræc. Skellefta 1786, ad Reg. Coll. Med. missa.* (Svec. idiom.)

“ Exstat in libr. citat. tom. 8. 1787. pag. 267-271.

“ 8. *Experimenta circa Analysin Aquæ soteriæ ad Telonium navale Rathen in Paræcia Bygdensi, ad Reg. Coll. Med. missa, Aug. 1786.* (Svec. lingua.)

“ In libr. cit. tom. 8. 1787. pag. 345-348.

“ 9. *Experimenta Analytica Aquæ Mineralis soteriæ in urbe Uma prope fluvium, Reg. Coll. Med. d. 15 Maii, 1786, tradita.* (Svec. lingua.)

“ Inscrit. in citat. libr. tom. 9. 1788. pag. 41-49.

“ 10. *Relatio Itineris et Expeditionis nostræ Medicæ ad 17 pagos Paræciæ Umensis, Reg. Coll. Med. 1787, tradita.* (Svec. idiomat.)

“ Typis impressa in citat. libr. tom. 9. 1788. pag. 89-99.

“ 11. *Protocollum, sub officiali et quidem publica Visitatione Pharmacopolii urbis Pitensis, die 27 Dec. 1787 habitum, et ad Reg. Colleg. Medicum missum.* (Svec. idiom.)

“ Continet plura experimenta re-actionum Chémico-Pharmaceutica, et impressum est in libr. citat. tom. 9. 1788. pag. 291-294.

“ 12. *Litteræ ad Assessorem Reg. Colleg. Medic. D. D. C. a Ribben, describentes Fata Insitionis Variolarum in Westro-Bothnia.* (Svec. lingua.)

“ Impressæ in libr. citat. tom. 9. 1788. pag. 386-392.

“ 13. *Relatio Itineris et Expeditionis Medicæ ad 15 pagos Paræciæ Lulensis 1790, ad Reg. Coll. Med. missa.* (Svec. idiom.)

“ Libr. cit. tom. 10. 1791. pag. 392-395, inserta.

“ 14. *Casus Paraplegiæ perfectæ, Umæ in rustico observatus, et descriptus.* (Svec. lingua.—Vid. l. c. tom. 11. 1794. pag. 325-328.)

“ 15. *Oratio in memoriam, dum vixit, Reg. Acad. Scientt. Stockh. Membri, Præpositi et Pastoris utriusque Paræcc. Lulensium, D. Jon. Hollsten, coram R. Ac. Scientt. d. 30 Oct. 1793 habita; jussu et impensis R. Acad. eodem anno Stockholmiae, affixo Emblemate, impressa in 8vo. maj. pag. 26.* (Svec. lingua.)

“ Dux Epistolæ D. D. C. a Linné ad prædictum Clericum ibidem leguntur.

“ 16. *Descriptio*

in one other part of *Europe*. He received us with that benevolence and hospitality which so strongly characterizes his

CHAP. VII.

“ 16. *Descriptio Specierum quarundam ignotorum Insectorum ex Coleopteris, ad urbem Umam inventorum, cum suis figuris, ære incis.* (Latiali lingua.)

“ Inserta in *Novis Actis Reg. Acad. Scient. Stockholm.* tom. 13. sem. 3. 1792. 8vo. maj. pag. 167-175.—*Recens.* in *Novellis Publicis, sic dictis: Stockholms Posten, 1793* No. 21, et in libr. citat. *Läkaren och Naturforskaren*, tom. 11. 1794. pag. 229.—*Insecta sunt: 1. Scarabæus autumnalis. 2. Silpha villosa. 3. Coccinella segetalis. 4. Coccinella sinuata; et 5. Leptura Smaragdina.*

“ 17. *Descriptio quorundam Insectorum, juxta Umam inventorum, partim ignotorum, partim adhuc male descriptorum et in Fauna Svecica (Linnæi) haud insertorum; cum suis iconibus ad vivum delineatis et ære sculptis.* (Latina lingua.)

“ Exstat in *Novis Actis Reg. Acad. Scientiarum Sveciæ*, tom. 15. 1794. sem. 4. 8vo. maj. pag. 265-275.—*Nomina Insectorum sunt: 1. Melolontha Frischii, varietas nigro-cerulea. 2. Silpha sinuata. 3. Cryptocephalus bimaculatus. 4. Curculio Campanula. 5. Curculio plantaris. 6. Leptura marginata. 7. Carabus exaratus; et 8. Mordella maculosa.*

“ 18. *Tinea quadrimaculana*, quam descripsi, depinxi, et *Reg. Acad. Scient. Svec. admisi*, cum in finem ut in *Actis ejus publicæ luci traderetur; sed D. D. Car. Petr. Thunberg, Equ. Aur. et Botan. Prof. Upsal.* nomen hujus rarissimi Insecti in *Tortricem Næxénianam* mutavit, etiamque *Descriptionem aliam Latinam brevior*em cum *icone inserere dignatus est* in l. c. tom. 18. 1797. sem. 3. pag. 169-172.

“ 19. *Nonnihil ad illustrandum Clima et Situm Urbis Umensis.* (Insertum in *Actis citatis*, tom. 19. 1798. sem. 4. pag. 251-256.—*Svec. idiomate.*)

“ 20. *Summarium Diarii Meteorologici, in urbe Uma habiti, a die 17 Julii ad finem usque anni 1796.* (*Svec. lingua.*—Insertum in l. c. pag. 256-264.)

“ 21. *Summarium Diarii Meteorologici Umensis, pro anno 1797.* (Vid. l. c. pag. 264-277.—*Svec. idiom.*)

“ 22. *Summarium Diarii Meteorologici Umensis, pro anno 1798.* (*Svec. lingua insert.* in l. c. tom. 20. 1799. sem. 2. pag. 117-134.)

“ 23. *Observationes et Additamenta Historico-Physico-Geographica ad illustrandas Regni Provincias, Westro-Botniam nempe et Lapponiam*, leguntur in *Assess. Mag. E. Tuneld Geographia Regni Sveciæ*, edit. vii. tom. 3. Stockh. 1795. 8vo. pag. 146-243. (*Svec. lingua.*)

“ 24. *Observationes et Additamenta in Direct. Abrah. Hülphers Abrahamsson Descriptione Historico-Geographica Quattuor Urbium Westro-Botniæ.* Wästerås, 1797. 8vo. c. Tab. (*Lingua Svecana.*)

his countfymen; and assisted us in procuring little trinkets as presents for the *Laplanders*, and in making such further preparation

“ 2. MANUSCRIPTA, NONDUM TYPIS IMPRESSA.

“ 1. *Oratio in laudem et usum Musices*, coram Natione Westro-Gothica, Upsaliæ habita die 14 Dec. 1776.—(Svec. lingua.)

“ 2. *Oratio de Fatis Artium Liberalium earumque usu jucundo in civitate*; in Auditorio majori Reg. Academiæ Gustavianæ Upsaliensis publice habita d. 8 Mart. 1780.

“ 3. *Descriptio Historica Conditorii pluriumque rerum memorabilium, in honorem, dum vixit, Chiliarchæ et Equitis Erici Soop, in templo Cathedrali Skarensi*, c. fig.

“ Conditorium S. Mausoleum exstructum est impensis Reginae Christianæ. Descriptio missa ad Reg. Acad. Litterar. Human. Histor. et Antiquitatis Stockh.—(Svec. lingua.)

“ 4. *Descriptio Historica Conditorii pluriumque rerum notatu dignarum, in memoriam Gubernatoris Generalis &c. Andrea: Erici Håstehufnæd, in templo Cathedrali Skarensi*.

“ Reg. Acad. Litter. Human. Hist. et Antiq. Svec. admissa, et Svec. idiom. scripta.

“ 5. *Memorabilia Templi Hendedæ, in Præfectura Skaraborgensi, Diœcesi Skarensi et Territorio Skäningsi Westro-Gothiæ*.

“ Svec. lingua.—Missa nuper dict. Reg. Acad.

“ 6. *Descriptio et Delineatio Lapidis adhuc ignoti Runici, in pariete templi Winköhlensis, Diœceseos Skarensis, Territorii Skäningsi Westro-Gothiæ affixi*.

“ Admissa eidem Reg. Acad.—Svec. lingua.

“ 7. *Descriptio-Historico Topographica Parœciæ Yllestadiensis, eique annexarum Parœciarum Näs et Håstarp, in Præfectura Skaraborgensi, Diœcesi Skarensi, Territorio Hårtöfvensi Westro-Gothiæ*. (Svec. lingua.)

“ Jam dict. Reg. Acad. admissa.

“ 8. *Descriptio et Delineatio Binorum Insignium Nobilium, quæ in Aula Ordinis Equestris Sueciæ numquam sunt introducta, nec Familiæ in vivis*. (Svec. lingua.)

“ Missa ad eandem Reg. Academiam.

“ 9. *Descriptio Memorabilium Historicorum et Inscriptionum, quæ inveniuntur in Templo Crenobii Wäxnlemensis, Territor. Wallensis, Diœc. Skarensis et Præfecturæ Skaraborgensis in Westro-Gothia. cum Animadversionibus*. (Svec. lingua.)

“ Adservatur apud eandem Reg. Acad.

“ 10. *Descriptio et Delineatio Inventi Argentei plurimorum antiquiorum Annulorum, sub terra effossi in Parœcia Lycksele Lapponice Umensis, prope villam Novacollæ Bolntråsk*. (Svec.) An locetur in Transact. Philos. Londin.?

“ 11. *Flora Stockholmiensis; seu Enumeratio Plantarum in et circa Metropolin Regni Sueciæ sponte Crescentium, cum observationibus et earum locis natalibus adnexis*. (Lat. lingua.)

preparation for our journey among them as his own experience pointed out. Being introduced to his family, we were welcomed

“ 12. *b. m. Car à Linné, M. D. Equit. Aur. Arch. Reg. &c. Iter Westro-Gothicum, jussu et impensis Ordinum Regni Sveciæ, anno 1746 institutum, et Stockholmæ 1747 impressum, c. Tab. et Fig.* (Svec. lingua.)

“ Exemplar unicum et quidem rarissimum, nempe propria manu Auctoris revisum et auctum, cum in finem ut denuo imprimeretur; sed morte Typographi adhuc non adimpletum fuit. Sub nostro itinere, presso quasi pede post illustriss. Linnaum, anno 1730 instituto, plura additamenta et observationes collectas huic exemplari inserui, ut opus exinde magis completa et onustior evaderet.

“ 13. *Vita Curriculum olim Profess. Histor. Gryplisvald. deinde Past. et Præpos. Umensium, D. Mag. Nic. Grubb, ab ipso concinnatum, adjectis nostris adnotatiunculis.* (Svec. lingua.)

“ 14. *Curriculum Vitæ, dum in vivis erat, Theol. Profess. ad Reg. Acad. Aboënsem, D. Mag. Gabr. Justenii.* (Lat. lingua.)

“ 15. *Curriculum Vitæ, viri, dum vixit, generos. et nobiliss. D. Lib. Baron. M. A. a Kothén, Provinc. Westro-Botniæ Gubernatoris et Equitis de Stella Polari.* (Svec. lingua.)

“ 16. *Genera Insectorum, ex Autopsia et plurimorum Scriptis depromptæ et in ordinem reductæ, cum Fig.* (Latina lingua.)

“ 17. *Oratio de vero et justo merito in omni Statu et Ordinibus, coram Populo in templo urbis Umensis, die 24 Jan. 1796 habita, quando Numus argenteus, jussu Reg. Societatis Pro Patria Stockholmiensis, Servæ cuidam, ob servitium 30 annorum in una eademque domo fidelem, traderetur.* (Svec. lingua.)

“ 18. *2200 Sententiæ Selectæ, unâ cum Adagiis et Proverbiis, ex plurimorum Auctorum Classicorum excerptæ, et in Linguam Svecanam mutatæ. In usum Filii.*

“ 19. *Vocabulaire François et Suédois, sur les 33 Fables d'Esope; à l'usage des mes Enfants.*

“ 20. *Vocabularium Latino-Svecanum in librum Episcopi Fr. Boh. J. A. Comenii, sic dictum: Orb. Sensualium pictum. In usum Filii.*

“ 21. *Vocabulaire François et Suédois, sur J. A. Comenii Le Monde visible; à l'usage des mes Enfants.*

“ 22. *Observationes et Additamenta quamplurima, ad illustrandam Novam Editionem Floræ Svecicæ C. a Linné.* (Lat. lingua.)

“ 23. *Flora Umensis; seu Enumeratio Plantarum circa urbem Umam in Westro-Botnia sponte crescentium.* (Lat. lingua.)

“ 24. *Fauna Westro-Botnica; seu Enumeratio Animalium, præcipuè Insectorum in Westro-Botnia adhuc usque cognitarum.* (Latina lingua.) ”

## CHAP. VII.

welcomed as if we had been really its members. His house was neat, and well furnished; containing, besides his library, a valuable *Herbarium*, filled with all the rarest plants of the *Northern* regions; in search of which, he had himself penetrated, more than once, as far as the Lake *Enara*. His happiness seemed to consist entirely in the instruction of his children, and in the company and conversation of his amiable wife. He had taught his little ones a variety of languages, in which they had made great progress. We heard them converse in *Latin*, *French*, and *English*; and saw a boy, only eight years old, writing *English* in his task-book with correctness. Being also himself a very good musician, he had made them proficient upon the violin and harpsichord. When he became leader of the little band, they joined, adding vocal to their instrumental music, and producing a very pleasing concert.

After leaving *Umeå*, we again resolved to travel through the entire night. Our first stage, as before, was through forests, and we passed a lake upon our left. We changed horses at *Tafle*; and leaving this place, saw the whole district covered with fir-trees, in a country so flat and even, that the tops of these trees formed a circle perfectly parallel to that of the horizon. The soil consisted principally of red *granite*. The roads were super-excellent; and the corn, where it appeared, luxuriant. We crossed two or three rivers of some importance; but they have no names, even in *Hermelin's* Maps. Cultivation, however, was upon the whole diminished; owing, first, to the unfavourable nature of the soil; secondly, to a cause to which the first

Appearance  
of the Country  
North of  
*Umeå*.

is favourable—the manufacture of *tar*: this is obtained abundantly in all the woods, and constitutes the staple commerce of the whole country. In every little creek or bay, barrels of *tar* are seen lying upon the shore, which the coasting vessels remove to some principal port, whence it is sent all over Europe; being much superior either to the *Russian* or the *American* tar. The iron of this country, also, bears a high reputation.

CHAP. VII.  
Tar.

Iron.

We arrived at *Säfvar*: here we saw a floor strewed with long *rushes*; as, in old times, it was the fashion in our own country. The floors are strewed all over *Sweden*, but generally with *fir* or with *juniper*. Along the whole coast of *Westro-Bothnia*, the women bind coloured handkerchiefs across their temples, beneath which they wear the close scull-cap; excepting on the Sabbath, when they all appear in white handkerchiefs, tied like hoods about their heads. More towards the *south*, we had observed the antient *sandal* in use, made of wood, and fastened to the feet by leather thongs: but here the antient *buskin* was worn by the men, and a curious kind of shoe, made from two pieces of leather, yielding, like a glove, to every motion of the foot. The buskin is formed of a shoe of this kind, fastened with a bandage of coloured woollen, generally red or black, round the ankle, and ending in a tassel of the same colour. The skins of animals, with the fur upon them, began now to appear in common use, for bed coverings. We saw the skins of *bears*, *sheep*, and other animals, used for this purpose.

Säfvar.

Passed



## CHAP. VII.

*Djekneboda.*

Passed *Djekneboda*. Wolves, numerous in *Angermanland*, are not common here ; but, in lieu of them, they have *bears*. Having been so particular in describing almost every object between *Upsal* and *Umeå*, we shall not now notice every lake that we passed ; because the reader will have seen enough, in the preceding pages, to be aware of the nature of the country. None of the smaller lakes are laid down in *Hermelin's* Maps. The sun set about half-past ten ; and immediately such a dew fell, that, coming out of the post-house at *Rikleå*, and seeing the carriage, the seat, &c. covered with water, we thought there had been a heavy shower ; but the sky was perfectly clear. The day had been very sultry. *Fahrenheit's* thermometer, at noon, 75°. In our next stage,

Effect of the  
Setting and  
Rising Sun.

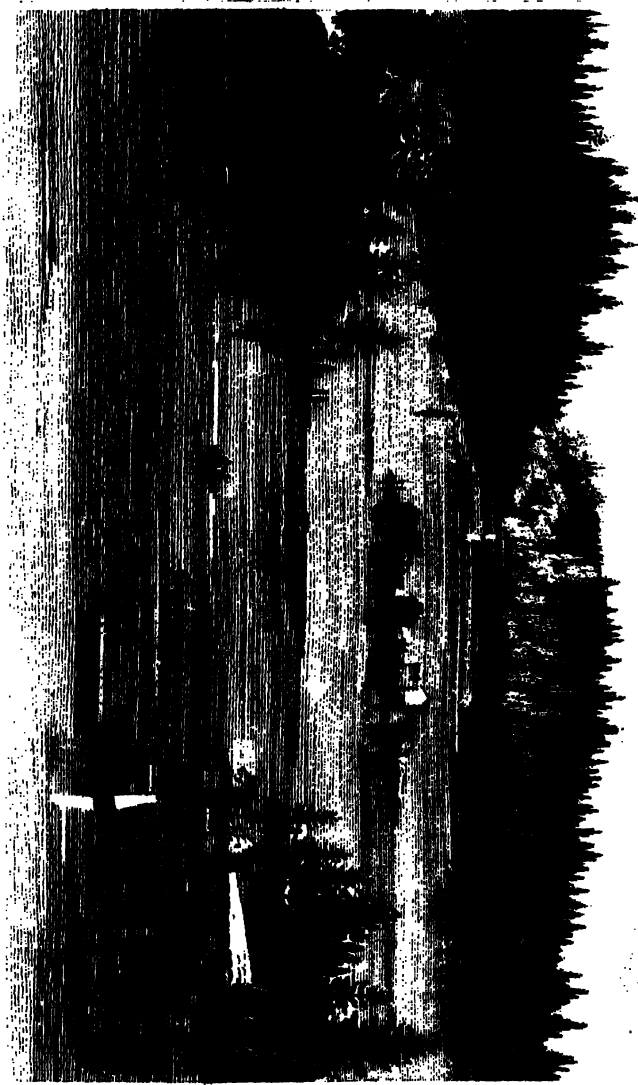
to *Gumboda*, the atmosphere exhibited a very remarkable appearance ; clouds, tinged by the setting sun with hues of a glowing red, appearing, at the same moment, with other clouds coloured by his rising. The horizon was literally in a blaze, throughout the whole intervening space between the point where the sun went down, and that whence he was to re-appear ; which took place at half after one, as nearly as we could determine by our watches. There was not anywhere to be discerned one sombre tint, or embrowning shadow ; all was light as noon. And as the dew had fallen so copiously when the sun disappeared, so, previously to his rising, it was again exhaled in dense vapours, ascending like smoke, white as milk, filling all the valleys, and skirting the sides of the forests. In the midst of this marshalling of the elements, we passed a beautiful lake to the left, backed

Beautiful  
Lake.

with









with distant forests: in the midst of it was an island, covered with huts. This was one of those pleasing scenes to which we have so often alluded in the course of our journey; that the too frequent repetition of the same subject may perhaps appear tiresome; and yet the view of this lake between *Rikleå* and *Gumboda* would attract very general admiration, if less remote from the common observation of travellers. We halted, to make a sketch of its appearance from the road. Every possible variety of water scenery occurs in this route; especially between *Grimsmark* and *Sele*, and between *Daglöstén* and *Burca*, through which we afterwards passed. In going from *Burca* to *Sunnanå*, the inhabitants seemed poor, and their dwellings miserable; the forests were full of rocks, and large loose stones, menacing an eternal sterility. Lakes, however, occurred as before, but their shores were low and swampy. In examining the nature of the rocks around, we found them to consist of *granite*, *quartz*, and *trap*; the last lying in loose detached masses, and not in regular strata. During this night, we paid a careful and accurate attention to the temperature of the atmosphere, that we might observe what its alteration would be, during the short absence of the sun. The mercury in *Fahrenheit's* thermometer remained at noon, in a northern aspect, and in the shade, at 75°. At midnight, it had fallen to 49°; but, as we had often before observed, the coldest hour of the twenty-four is always after the sun has risen, owing to the evaporation that is then taking place. Two hours and a half after sun-rise, in going to *Grimsmark*, the mercury fell to 46°; and we felt

CHAP. VII. felt the change very severely in our open waggon. The atmosphere at this time was serene and clear; the sky, cloudless; and there was no wind.

*Skellefteå.* Leaving *Sunnanå*, we crossed the *Skellefteå* river, near its mouth; and came to the suburbs of a town of the same name, which we left towards our right, not passing through it. The river rises in *Piteå Lapmark*, having its source above a series of lakes, in the long range of *Scandinavian Alps* whence so many of the *Norwegian* rivers also deduce their origin. It flows over large stony masses, and is very rapid. A sawing-mill, upon a very large scale, stands in the midst of the torrent. We crossed it, by a wooden bridge; and afterwards beheld, close to the road, that beautiful structure, the Church of *Skellefteå*, which was just completed as we arrived, having been eight years in building. We left our waggon, to examine it in all its parts. Externally, it may be considered as being somewhat like *St. Paul's, London*. Its form is that of a *Greek* cross. The interior is spacious, neat, and elegant. The pulpit and altar are placed at the *north-east* and *south-east* angle; the extremity of the *eastern* aisle being occupied by a handsome organ. Some person played the organ as we entered: it had a very fine tone. The most remarkable circumstance in its history is, that its architect was a native of *Finland*, a peasant, whom we afterwards met in *Ostro-Bothnia*; and the whole building was erected by the peasants of this province; assisted, as to the style of architecture, which is *Grecian*, by the artists of *Stockholm*. Its four porticoes are supported on the four sides, each by eight

Description of  
the Church.

eight white pillars of the purest *Doric* order, without bases. The dome and cupola are of wood, covered with shingles; but so ingeniously contrived and adapted, as to produce all the effect of more durable materials: they are upheld by *Ionic* pillars. A *Grecian* temple upon the borders of *Lapland* may be compared to *Gustavus the Third* in *Scandinavia*; to whose magnificence and taste it must, after all, be ascribed; for, like that monarch, it has nothing in common with the country in which it has arisen. *Von Buch's* description of this building, and the effect produced upon him by its sudden appearance, is so impressive, that we shall make no apology for its insertion'. "Here the woods opened: we issued out of them, and saw the extensive plain of *Skellefteå*, and the river which winds through it; and the Church of *Skellefteå* rose in the middle of the plain, like a temple of *Palmyra* in the desert. This is the largest and most beautiful building in the *North*. What a prospect! What an impression here, in a latitude of sixty-four degrees, on the borders of *Lapland*! A large quadrangle; and on each side eight *Doric* pillars, which support an *Attica*. In the middle there is a cupola upheld by *Ionic* pillars. "Why; by what means; by what accident, came a *Grecian* temple into this remote region? I asked the *peasants*, by whom, and when, it was built? and they answered, with no small degree of complacency, 'We built it, the congregation of *Almuen*.' " The pulpit is large, and covered with carved work. The pews have

(1) *Travels through Norway, &c.* p. 385. *Lond.* 1813.



## CHAP. VII.

have been so judiciously arranged, that they will accommodate with seats a congregation of near two thousand persons; and being all uniform, they produce an effect of decent and harmonious order which is often violated in *English* churches, where every wealthy member of the congregation is allowed to modify and decorate his pew according to the most fanciful caprice, and sometimes with the most foolish pride and extravagance; blazoning distinctions of rank and riches in the house of God, and at the worship of Him “who giveth his grace to the humble,” and “scattereth the proud in the imagination of their hearts.”

*Fråstkågeå.*

Afterwards, we arrived at *Fråstkågeå*. In our way to this place from *Skellefteå*, we met the peasants in great number, in their carts, going to prepare for the duties of the Sabbath on the following day. The respect they shew to a stranger is surprising. As soon as they saw our little waggon, in which two weary travellers, dressed like common sailors and covered with dust, were not calculated to inspire much reverence, they withdrew from the road, and there waited by the side of it until we passed; bowing all the while, barcheaded, as they do in some countries at the approach of a regal equipage. They sometimes journey upwards of a hundred *English* miles to church, arriving three or four days beforehand; bringing with them provisions, and lodging in little dwellings which they have either built themselves, or have hired, near to the spot where divine worship is celebrated. The same persons do not constantly attend in this manner: it would be impossible that they should do so, consistently with their other duties to their families. There

are

are some who are unable to attend more than four or five times in the year; owing to the great distance they have to go. But a *Swede* is rarely found who is unmindful of his religion: and as it is a purer worship than that of the *Greek* and *Catholic* Churches; as he does not “bow down to stocks and stones,” and painted images and pictures, and wooden dolls, and wafers; so his principles are purer, and his heart is more upright.

*Frastkågå* is laid down, in *Hermelin's* Maps, as being close to the sea: it is, at the least, an *English* mile and a half from the coast. We passed through *Byskeå*; where the weather being sultry, we bathed in the mouth of the *Byske* river: afterwards, we pursued our route, through *Abyn*, to *Jafre*, where we bathed again in the Gulph. It was to this practice of frequent bathing that *Acerbi* attributed the preservation of his health, during his excessive fatigue in *Lapland*. The waters of the Gulph here are not salt; but an effect of the tide was visible, and we perceived that it had recently retired. Throughout this part of *Sweden*, the drivers are so little accustomed to have any present made to them above the price of their horses, that it is difficult to make them comprehend for what purpose it is offered. From *Jafre*, our horses might be said almost to fly; such was the speed with which we were conducted to the ferry over the mouth of the *Piteå* river. We had for our driver a boy, who, disdaining any seat, placed himself upon the pole of the waggon, guiding his fiery steeds by two small cords, without any whip. Passing the ferry, we were landed upon an island called *Pit Holm*; lying in the river's

## CHAP. VII.

Town of  
Piteå.

river's mouth, but separated from the main land, on the *northern* side, by so narrow a strait, that a bridge has been thrown over it. This island has a sandy soil, covered with woods. We changed horses in the middle of it; and again flew swiftly to the bridge, distant about three-fourths of a *Swedish* mile from the post-house. The whole island is not more than a *Swedish* mile (seven miles *English*) across. Having passed the bridge, we entered the *New Town* of *Piteå*, as it is called; there being another, the *Old Town*, higher up the river. This is the case with most of the towns upon this part of the Gulph, there being generally an *upper* and a *lower* town. The commerce of *Piteå* consists in the exportation of *tar*; to which, in fact, it owes its existence. Its situation is beautiful; standing amidst lands intersected by water; surrounded by islands, groves, and ships: but it is not so large as *Umeå*. We visited the apothecary of the place; from whose door the view of woods and water was so pleasing, that it might be compared with the most enchanting scenes in *Italy*. His little stock of books shewed him to be a man of letters, although they were principally confined to writings relating to his profession. His house, moreover, convinced us that an attention to elegance and comfort was not neglected here. Diseases are not frequent at *Piteå*: the most terrible is the *small-pox*, which, for want of inoculation, had caused dreadful ravages. The *Laplanders*, who resort hither for their traffic during winter, if they hear the slightest report of this disorder being in or near the place, betake themselves instantly to flight, leaving their business unsettled.



## CHAP. VIII.

---

PITEÅ TO TORNEÅ, AT THE NORTHERN EXTREMITY OF THE  
GULPH OF BOTHNIA.

*Dr. Solander—Gamla Stad—First Intelligence of Acerbi—Change in  
the Language—Process for obtaining Tar—Linnæa Borealis—  
Remarkable Willow—Erstnäs—Wood Nymphs—The Lure, or  
Trumpet for calling Cattle—Luleå River—Minerals—Gamla Luleå  
—Church of the Peasants—Forlorn condition of the Symbols of  
Popery—Inscriptions—Geographical Division of the Country—Lan-  
guage of Lapland—Persön and Rone—Tar Works—Hvita—  
Character*

*Character of the Natives—Remarkable Fall of Dew—Baron Hermelin—Iron Mine of Gellivara—Journey from Tore to Malmsbyn—Finlanders—Grotnäs—Organized Remains in Trap—Boundary of the Finnish Language—First Sight of Torneå—Appearance of the Town—Description of the Streets—Shops—Commerce—Lake Enara—Annual Expedition of the Merchants—Price of Commodities—Condition of the Inhabitants—Population—Biörkö Church—Houses of the Merchants—Aubry de La Motraye—Myessein or Missne—Primæval Bread of all the Northern Nations.*

## CHAP. VIII.

Dr. Solander.

THE celebrated *Solander*, who accompanied Captain *Cooke* in his voyage of circumnavigation, was a native of *Piteå*: his mother, a *Lapland* woman, sold to Dr. *Næxén*, of *Umeå*, a copy of the *Flora Svecica* of *Linnaeus*, which contained *Solander's* manuscript notes, in his own hand-writing. This volume Dr. *Næxén* presented to the Author, and it is still in his possession. The notes are principally references to botanic authors; or marginal annotations for exhibiting the names of the *species* opposite to the different *genera*. Among the crowd of female gazers drawn out in the court-yard of the post-house, to witness our departure, we could not help fancying that we beheld the mothers of many a future *Solander*. It was *Sunday*, and they had on their best attire. Every one of these women held a small bible before her, wrapped in a clean handkerchief, carefully folded over the sacred volume. After we left *Piteå*, the scenery continued to be exceedingly fine, for a considerable distance. We passed through Old *Piteå*, called *Gamla Stad*, signifying the *old town*. Here, for the first time since we left *Stockholm*, we heard of  
Signor

Gamla Stad.

Signor *Acerbi*, and his companions, Signor *Bellotti* and Colonel *Skiöldebrand*; all of whom we afterwards met. The two *Italian* gentlemen were described to us as upon a journey towards the *North* of *Lapland*, attended by a Colonel in the *Swedish* service; and it was added, that they were travelling for purposes of science. At *Ojebyn*, we found the *Swedish* language beginning to alter. The people spoke a dialect so impure, that our interpreter with difficulty could make himself understood. The inlets of the Gulph everywhere appeared of the grandest character; surrounded by noble forests, whose tall trees, flourishing luxuriantly, covered the soil, quite down to the water's edge. From the most southern parts of *Westro-Bothnia*, to the northern extremity of the Gulph, the inhabitants are occupied in the manufacture of *tar*; proofs of which are visible in the whole extent of the coast. The process by which the *tar* is obtained is very simple: and as we often witnessed it, we shall now describe it, from a *tar-work* which we halted to inspect upon the spot. The situation most favourable for this process is in a forest near to a marsh or bog; because the roots of the *fir*, from which *tar* is principally extracted, are always the most productive in such places. A conical cavity is then made in the ground (generally in the side of a bank or sloping hill); and the roots of the *fir*, together with logs or billets of the same, being neatly trussed into a stack of the same conical shape, are let into this cavity. The whole is then covered with turf, to prevent the volatile parts from being dissipated, which, by means of a heavy wooden mallet, and a wooden stamper, worked

CHAP. VIII.

First Intelligence of *Acerbi*.

Change in the Language.

Process for obtaining *Tar*.

separately









burn in the same smothered manner; while the *tar*, melting, CHAP. VIII.  
fell to the bottom of the stack, and ran out by a small  
channel cut for the purpose.

After leaving the *tar-work*, we passed through *Pärsnäs* and *Rosvic*; inlets of the Gulph being frequently in view. Between the two last places, we crossed the mouth of a river which rises in *Westro-Bothnia*, in a small lake called *Deger Trask*. As we drew near to *Rosvick*, we found, in the forests, that beautiful plant which bears the name of *Linnaeus*, and which the *Swedish* Government granted to him as a crest for his coat of arms. We had seen it so represented upon the seals of his letters to Dr. *Næxén* of *Umea*. 'This plant, the *Linnaea Borealis*', is very common in *Westro-Bothnia*, and in almost all the great *northern* forests; but it may be easily overlooked, because it grows only where the woods are thickest; and its delicate twin blossoms are almost hid amongst the moss, through which it extends its *filiform* stems, to the length of eight or ten feet. The flowers are gathered by the natives, for making an infusion which is used in rheumatic disorders; and in *Norway* they pretend to cure the itch with a decoction of it. The smell of its flowers resembles that of *Ulmaria*, or *Meadow Sweet*; and is so strong during the night, as to discover this little plant at a considerable distance. There may be other varieties

*Linnaea  
Borealis.*

(2) "LINNÆA floribus geminatis. Habitat in sylvis antiquissimis muscosis densissimisque passim; *Stockholmie* ad Brahælund; in *Smolandia*, *Scania* sylvestri, *Gotlandia*, *Nerisia*, *Dalekarlia*, *Uplandia*, et tota *Norlandia* vulgarissima." LINN. *Flora Svecie*. pp. 139, 190. *Stockh.* 1745.

## CHAP. VIII.

varieties of it than those which we noticed; but the representations given of it by *Linnaeus*, in his *Flora Svecica*, facing the last page of the volume<sup>1</sup>, and by the authors of the *Flora Danica*<sup>2</sup>, are not accurate. No person, from those representations, would be able to comprehend why it received the appellation of *Nummularia*, before *Gronovius*, in honour of *Linnaeus*, changed its generic name; its leaves being all figured as *ovate*, and serrated; whereas some of them, and sometimes all, are perfectly *orbicular*, like little pieces of money<sup>3</sup>. We collected specimens of the *Linnæa Borealis*, principally between *Umeå* and *Luleå*. In the same forests, especially in marshy situations, we found a species of *Salix*, that would make a splendid ornament in our *English* shrubberies, owing to its quick growth and beautiful appearance. It had much more the appearance of an *orange*, than of a *willow* tree; its large luxuriant leaves being of the most vivid green colour, splendidly shining. We believed it to be a variety of *Salix amygdalina*; but it may be a distinct species: it principally flourishes in *Westro-Bothnia*, and we never saw it elsewhere.

Remarkable  
Willow.

*Erstnäs*.

In our next stage, to *Erstnäs*, the dresses of the natives exhibited more gaudy colours than any we had seen in this country. The prevailing hue was scarlet; the women appearing in scarlet vests; and the men in scarlet bonnets and buskins, with scarlet bandages edged with black and scarlet,

(1) See the edition printed at *Stockholm* in 1745. Also *Flora Lapponica*, tab. xii. *Amstelæd.* 1737.

(2) *Flora Danica*, tab. iii. *Köpenhagen*, 1761.

(3) See the *Vignette* to this Chapter, as taken from the original specimen.

scarlet, and black tassels. These dresses made a very splendid appearance, in a crowd of the inhabitants, collected from all parts of the country, and assembled for the duty of the Sabbath. As we proceeded to *Gaddvick*, we crossed the mouth of a river flowing from the *Wend Trask* and *Lang Sion*, or *Wend Water* and *Long Sea*; two lakes, lying about thirty *British* miles to the *north-west*. The land here was very swampy, but used for pasturage; and the appearance of the houses built to contain *hay*, and scattered over the meadows, resembled a large straggling village. The pastures were covered with these buildings, standing not more than a hundred yards from each other. As we advanced, the appearance of the country improved in picturesque beauty; the forests again became magnificent, containing, in great variety, *firs*, *willows*, *mountain-ash* trees, *aspens*, &c. Whenever they opened, the views to the *north* were uncommonly grand; and from every eminence, the eye surveyed a vast extent of woodland, so thickly set with *pinetrees*, that their tops, in many a waving line of uninterrupted verdure, were dimly seen through mists, like those of *Italy*, softening without obscuring the distant objects. In our road, we met with a group of wood-nymphs, the real *Dryades* and *Oreades* of these forests and mountains, wild as the daughters of *Phoroneus* and *Heccate*. They wore scarlet vests with short petticoats; their legs and feet being naked, and their hair floating in the wind. In their hands, they carried a sort of trumpet, six feet in length, which in this country is named a *lure*: it is used, in the forests, to call the cattle, and to drive away bears and wolves. The sound

of

Wood  
Nymphs.

The *Lure*, or  
Trumpet for  
calling Cattle.

## CHAP. VIII.

of one of the *lures*, being full and clear, is heard for miles. We offered these girls a trifle, to give us a specimen of their performance upon one of them; the workmanship of which might have passed for a specimen, brought from the *South Seas*, of the ingenuity of savages: it consisted of splinters of wood, bound together by a close and firm texture of withy. They would not comply with our request; fearing, from our offer of payment, that we wished to purchase their *lures*, which they were unwilling to part with: and upon our urging the request, with an offer of more money, they all bounded away, quickly disappearing amongst the trees. Presently, when we thought we had lost them, a very beautiful girl of the party made her appearance, from a thick forest, upon the projecting point of a rock; where, being safe from all chance of approach on our part, she gave to the *lure* its full power,

“ And blew a blast so loud and dread,

“ Were ne’er prophetic sounds so full of woe.”

They have also a shorter kind of *trumpet*, which is more musical, about two feet in length, made in the same manner; and from which they sometimes produce very pleasing tones: but in the immense forests of *Angermanland*, and in many parts of the provinces bordering upon the *northern* shores of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, the *lure* is six feet in length. We afterwards bought some of these instruments, and sent them to *England*.

As we drew nigh to the end of this stage, a view of the  
river

river *Luleå* opened before us; which had the appearance of a grand lake, with three-masted ships riding upon it: and the effect produced by such large vessels upon a piece of water entirely surrounded with trees, was very singular. We crossed this river by a ferry; and as if two of the *Nymphæ* before mentioned had outstripped us in speed, we were rowed across the *Luleå* by two beautiful young women, very like those we had so lately met in the forests. It may afford an idea of the grandeur of this river, when we add, that on the *south* side of it, looking *westward*, the view is so extensive, that land is barely visible across the water. As we passed over, the view became more limited, owing to intervening points of land; but the effect had not less of beauty or of grandeur. The author made a sketch of its appearance from the boat, close to the *northern* shore, looking towards the *west*. All the surrounding shores are covered with woods, in which *pine-trees* are the most conspicuous. Among the loose alluvial deposit left upon the sides of the river, we observed *trap* of the granular kind, and many varieties of very beautiful *granite*. A river may, in this respect, be considered as tributary to purposes of science; because it brings *minerals* from places lying remote from observation, and submits them, collected together, and with a freshness as if they were polished, to the eye of the passing traveller. Sometimes, the nature of mountains which are inaccessible may, in this manner, be ascertained; so that it is always adviseable to examine the beds of torrents, and the channels worn by cataracts falling from high mountains, and as near as possible to the bases of those mountains. The

Minerals

**CHAP. VIII.** *second* view of the *Luleå* was finer even than the *first*: this appeared after crossing a promontory which was towards our right, in the first part of the passage. There was here an island, in the centre of this noble prospect; a group of buildings towards our right; and all the distant hills were clad with *pin*es.

Soon after crossing this river, which descends from the *Gamla Luleå*, highest mountains of *Luleå Lapmark*, we arrived at *Gamla Luleå*; the new town being situate nearer to the sea. But our surprise was great indeed, to find the place deserted; all the houses being empty, and the doors fast: and our wonder was increased when we heard the cause; namely, that all these houses were buildings erected only for temporary use, by people living far up in the country, who resort hither for the Sabbath, and, as soon as the church service is over, respectively retire to their distant farms; many of them not visiting the place again for a quarter of a year. Dr. *Næxén* had recommended our seeing the church here, on account of a celebrated picture mentioned in many *Swedish* topographical publications. It had been formerly a Roman-Catholic cathedral, and bore the name of *St. Peter's*: owing to which circumstance, if the tradition of the country may be credited, the Pope presented this picture for an altar-piece. There was no difficulty in gaining admission; the *church* being the only building not locked up. We could observe nothing in the picture which might entitle it to any celebrity. It was painted on a long oak plank, placed above the table of the altar; and seemed to have been cut from a painting of a more proportionate form: it represented our Saviour and

Church of the  
Peasants.











and the Twelve Apostles; but the heads only were visible, and those were as large as life. The head of our Saviour was the best part of the picture: it had something of the air and character of the works of *old Palma*, or of *Leonardo da Vinci*; the hair being parted over the forehead, and falling in long tresses on either side. Upon the floor, before the altar table, the skin of a bear was spread, to serve as a carpet. In this church, as at *Roschild* in *Denmark*, and many of the churches in the *North of Europe*, is preserved a quantity of gilded sculpture, executed in wood, representing, by a series of figures, the history of our Saviour's life. The altar and pulpit were laden with this kind of work. We could not avoid being struck with the fate of the former idols of the Cathedral, which were heaped, *pell mell*, into a corner, under a staircase; the Virgin, and all her family, covered with dust and cobwebs, lying one above another, just in the state of obloquy to which they were consigned at the reformation of the *Swedish Church*; their mutilated features, and disjointed members, exhibiting an awful lesson of the inevitable fate of Superstition, wheresoever she may seek for refuge. How fallen were these trophies of her pride, once the ostentation of the bigot; and the adoration of the pious! Incense rose before them; multitudes fell prostrate at their shrines; priests, decorated in all the pomp and splendour of the *Romish Church*, elevating the host beneath their feet; while devout orgies, accompanied by the full inspiring notes of the organ, echoed in harmonious thunder along the aisles! A single image had escaped the promiscuous havoc that levelled all the rest: it was a representation

Forlorn condition of the Symbols of Popery.

CHAP. VIII. tation of our Saviour bleeding upon the cross, of the size of nature: this was still preserved, in its original position on the right hand of the altar. Upon the desk of the pulpit stood four hour-glasses; so contrived as to turn all together, when the *pastor* begins or ends his sermon, that all the congregation may know how long he has been preaching. Upon the two sides of the pulpit-door are the following inscriptions:

*Outside:*

Inscriptions.

DEO  
ET  
ECCLESIAE  
SACRVM  
HOC · OPVS  
CVRA · M · IOH · VMAEI  
PERFECIT · N · FLVR  
A · MDCCXII.

*Inside:*

HAEC  
CATHEDRA · ECCLESIASTICA  
ADORNATA · ET · SPLENDIDIOR · FACTA  
CVRA · M · JAC · RENMARCK  
ET · OPERA · ER · FELLSTROM  
ANº MDCCXLV.

Upon the walls of this Cathedral we observed some curious monuments in commemoration, as we were informed, of deceased officers who had served under *Charles XI.* and *Charles XII.* They were covered with inscriptions, some of which were in *Swedish*, and a few in the *Latin* language. The *Swedish* inscriptions were either engraved or painted in minute characters, resembling manuscript, upon tablets, in the centers of these monuments; but placed so high, and in such

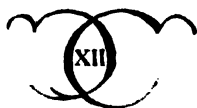
such small letters, that it was impossible, from the aisles, to read them. Upon the first, however, we observed an initial of *Charles XI.* with a coronet over the tablet: CHAP. VIII



And at the bottom, below all, were these words:

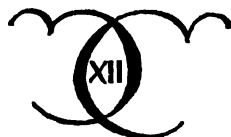
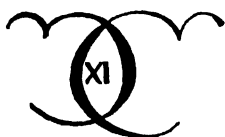
EPITAPHIVM · REFERT  
MEMORABILE · NOMEN  
REGIS · CAROLI · XI  
QVO · EJVS · FAMAE · GLORIAE  
MAJOR · ERIT

Opposite to this, was another of the same kind; and all of them exhibited engraved medallions, representing the heads of the Sovereigns respectively alluded to. The second was as follows:



HVNGARE · CAEDE · TVA  
VARNAM · PERJVRE · NOTASTI  
CLADE · TVA · NARVAM  
PERFIDE · MOSCHIE · NOTAS

The third had the initials of both the Sovereigns, with some pious sentences in *Latin*:











their infants; and it is borne among them, as among *Laplanders*, when upon a journey, behind, upon their shoulders. For her own dress, this woman had a sheep-skin; the wool being worn on the inside next to her body; and the leather outwards, bound round her waist with a blue sash. The man had a blue bonnet, with a loose grey surtout, bound also with a sash; and both of them wore the sort of buskins with which the *Turks* cover their feet, and over which they wear slippers; but made of coarser leather, and fastened round the small of the leg with a band and tassel. In their features they differed much from the *Swedes*; being round visaged, with wide mouths and swarthy complexions; and remarkable for a timidity of manner, which we afterwards found to be strongly characteristic of the *Laplanders* in general.

There is no part of the world where *geographical* names admit of such a lucid arrangement as in those provinces of *Sweden* which surround the *northern* part of the Gulph of *Bothnia*. Once in possession of half-a-dozen names, you have a clue to the appellations of all the *lakes*, *rivers*, *provinces*, and *towns*. Thus, for example, *Torneå* is the name of a *lake* in the *north* of *Lapland*; therefore *Torneå* is the name of the *river* flowing from it. *Torneå* is also the name of the *province* through which the same river flows; and *Torneå* is the name of the upper and lower *town* situate at its embouchure. Exactly the same rule holds respecting *Umeå*, *Piteå*, *Luleå*, *Uleå*, &c. The boundaries of the *southern* provinces of *Sweden* are not so accurately determined. *Charles* the XIIth, whose policy directed him to preserve  
the

Geographical  
Division of  
the Country.

## CHAP. VIII.

the *Laplanders* from mixing with the *Swedes*, sent engineers, in 1690, to mark, with all possible precision, the southern frontier of *Lapland*. Still, however, they are indeterminate. The *Laplanders*, or *Laps*, as they are always called by the *Swedes*, enjoy many peculiar privileges, and may be considered almost as in a state of freedom: they are not compelled to provide quarters for soldiers marching; they pay little or no tax; and live and act according to the usages of their forefathers. They constitute the only remaining branch of the antient inhabitants of *Finland*, and perhaps of *Sweden*; and their origin, hitherto not developed, would afford one of the most curious subjects of inquiry hitherto offered for consideration, as affecting the history of the human race. The names which they bestow upon their rivers and lakes, according to the *Swedish* antiquaries, are found upon the borders of *Persia*; and they pretend, that of the Ten Tribes of *Israel* led captive into *Assyria*, a portion migrated to the *North*, and bestowed their own appellations upon the mountains, lakes, and rivers; adding, that the *Lapland* language approaches near enough to the *Hebrew* for the two people to understand each other's speech. The truth of this must be left entirely to future investigation. It has been also said, as it is well known, that an *Hungarian* may converse with a *Laplander* without the aid of an interpreter: all of which only tends to prove how very little is yet known respecting the origin of this singular people. The first thing that strikes an *Englishman*, in hearing a *Laplander* speak, is the very great softness of his language, and its

Language of  
*Lapland*.

its richness in vowels; but this is still more characteristic of the *Finnish* tongue, which, in this respect, resembles the *Italian*. The absolute certainty of an *Asiatic* origin in the *Laplander* is conspicuous in all that belongs to his person; in his complexion, pliant postures, diminutive stature, air and manner, as we shall hereafter have occasion to shew: and that some of their customs exist among the *Tahtars*, has been already proved.

After leaving *Lule*, we passed through a flat country, to *Persön*, and *Råne*; and crossed the river *Råne* by means of a ferry. The sun rose this day (*July 8*) at one o'clock A. M. The fogs appeared so thick, that they are perhaps dangerous in the marshes; but they quickly disperse. At *Råne*, there were quantities of undressed *rein-deer* skins, which the inhabitants use as covering for their beds. The road from *Råne* to *Hvita* passes, as before, over a level country, covered with forests. We observed several *tar works*. If the wood be of a good quality for the purpose, they sometimes obtain one hundred tons of *tar* at a single burning. It sells upon the spot for three *rix-dollars* (about 1*l.* 5*s.* *English*) per ton. The *Swedish tar* and *hemp* are held in high estimation: and the demand for these articles always brisk and uninterrupted. We were told, that, in the *British* dock-yards, both the *tar* and the *hemp* are deemed superior to the *Russian* or the *American*. At this time they were favourite objects of speculation among *Danish* and *Swedish* merchants; who bought their vessels in the Gulph of *Bothnia*, and here traded for *tar*, *hemp*, and *deal*. It was said that they obtained sixty per cent. by a voyage; but that if

carried

*Persön, and  
Råne.*

*Tar Works.*

## CHAP. VIII.

carried to *England*, the profit would amount to cent. per cent. But there are great expenses to be first encountered, as well as difficulties and obstacles, which diminish their profits. By the laws of *Sweden*, no person was allowed to buy *tar* of the peasants who made it: application must first be made to the merchants of the country, who fix the price, and have their profit upon it, before it is exported. The peasants, being uninformed, know little of the value of their labours. In the *north* of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, a few years before our coming, *tar* had been sold at a *rix-dollar* the ton.

Hence.

*Hvita*, according to the best maps of *Sweden*, is situate upon the most *northern* point of the Gulph of *Bothnia*. It is placed in 66° of *north* latitude. Having, therefore, now traversed all the *western* side of the Gulph, we may confirm our former observations upon the manners of the natives, by adding, that we found them everywhere characterized by a mild and peaceable disposition, without the smallest propensity towards theft or imposition. A stranger may trust his life and property, with perfect confidence and security, in their hands. This character of all the Northern *Swedes*, as it was confirmed by our own experience of their benevolence and honesty, so was it also attested by the best-informed Gentlemen residing among them. The natives of *Westro-Bothnia*, beyond all their countrymen, rank the foremost in pious and loyal disposition, and in simplicity and honesty of character. A foreigner who leaves his open trunks in their inn-yards and stables, amidst all the haste and confusion which must sometimes take place in travelling day

Character of  
the Natives.

day and night, and amidst the inability to attend to them, CHAP. VIII.  
 occasioned by pain or sickness or weariness and want  
 of rest, will have nothing with which to reproach the  
 inhabitants of this country.

In travelling from *Hrita* to *Tore*, the weather was so hot  
 we could hardly bear the rays of the sun; yet *Fahrenheit's*  
 thermometer, left for an hour in the shade, at noon, did not  
 indicate a higher temperature than 75°. Towards midnight, Remarkable  
Fall of Dew.  
 when the sun set, dew fell, at one moment, as from a  
 water-spout; and then as suddenly ceased to descend. In  
 the same instant, exhalations are seen rising from all  
 the rivers, marshes, and low-lands. During the first two  
 hours after sun-rise, the cold, as before stated, was very  
 penetrating; but even then, hot gusts of wind, as from  
 an oven or stove, would sometimes meet the face.  
 These hot gusts were always most frequent at sun-set. It  
 was our intention to visit Baron *Hermelin*, who has a Baron Her-  
melin.  
 seat in this neighbourhood, in order to obtain some  
 instruction from him respecting our future progress: but  
 as we were told that he would come to *Tore*, to meet his  
 tenants, we preferred waiting for him here. He did not  
 arrive until half-past three, which occasioned the loss of a  
 day to us, when we could ill spare it. He waited upon us  
 in our little apartment, with great politeness; and we began  
 immediately to profit by his instructions, spreading his own  
 maps before him. He told us, that we were too late for a  
 journey to the *North Cape*; but believed that within fifteen  
 days we might still see the sun above the horizon, during  
 the entire night, at *Enontekis*, the most northern point of  
*Lapland*,

## CHAP. VIII.

*Lapland*, or anywhere else in the same latitude. He was attended by a party of youthful Academicians, selected by himself from the *Swedish* Universities, to assist him in his labours; and he frequently consulted them during our conversation. Among these were, his secretary, an *astronomer* and *botanist*, a *mineralogist*, an *entomologist*, and a *Lapland* interpreter. All these gentlemen accompanied us to *Gortnäs*, a watering-place resorted to by families resident in this part of *Sweden*. The Baron's secretary, Mr. *Hällström*, an amiable and accomplished young man, being indisposed, remained at *Gortnäs*, to drink the waters there. Some of Baron *Hermelin's* best maps, and the views of *Finland* which accompany them, were engraved from his beautiful drawings, and bear his name. The Baron's iron mine at *Malmberg*, or, as it is called in maps, *Gellivara*, is the largest in *Sweden*, and perhaps in the world. It is actually a quarry of ore, wrought in a bed of *magnetic iron oxide*, extending for several leagues; and so rich, that it yields sixty per cent. of metal. Examples of the same ore have been found, yielding ninety per cent. of metal. They said it was sometimes too rich for casting. This prodigious source of wealth is open to the day, like the great *copper* mine of the Isle of *Anglesea*.

Iron Mine of  
*Gellivara*.

Journey from  
*Tore* to  
*Malsmbyn*.

As we journeyed from *Tore* to *Malsmbyn*, the forests were full of rocks, and large loose masses of *quartz* and *granite*. We passed two lakes with islands, one on each side of the road. The heat of the sun was very great, and the dust troublesome. A lady and gentleman, in a carriage behind our waggon, feeling the effects of the latter, ordered  
their

their driver to call to us, and allow them to pass. Seeing the lady, we immediately complied; but she was offended because we did not grant the same indulgence to a whole caravan of carts in the rear, containing gentlemen belonging to her suite; and gave us a hearty scolding afterwards. A dispute about rank and precedence upon the borders of *Lapland* was as unexpected a thing, as our finding a party of philosophers in the forests of *Westro-Bothnia*, and a fashionable watering-place in the neighbourhood of *Torneå*. Before we arrived at *Malmsbyn*, we had a noble prospect of the river *Calix*, flowing in great breadth and majesty towards *Grotnäs*; and of the *Gulph* itself, visible amidst rocks and islands. The coast of *Westro-Bothnia* is not much cultivated, the peasants being chiefly occupied in the *tar* and *timber* trade, and in *fishing*; but we observed small inclosures, containing *rye* and *barley*, in going from *Malmsbyn* to *Grotnäs*. The *barley* seemed in a forward state; and, as nearly as we could ascertain, would be harvested about the first week in *August*. The sun has more power here than in the southern provinces, from being so long above the horizon: we saw no longer the machines for drying corn, which were in such general use elsewhere. The women of this province excel the southern *Swedish* females in the beauty of their persons. We met a *Lapland* girl, with a wolf's-skin apron, and a blue night-cap on her head: behind her was suspended a large wallet, made of the bark of trees. Her petticoat reached only to her knees. She was pacing along,



CHAP. VIII. at the rate of five miles an hour, without any apparent symptom of fatigue or quickened respiration.

*Finlanders.*

We were now drawing near to the dwellings of a race of men very different in character and morals from the *Swedes*, namely, the *Finlanders*; and as this race prevails among the inhabitants, a greater vivacity of spirit, a more irascible disposition, and a propensity to criminal actions, begins to be manifested. This change becomes remarkably conspicuous to those who pass round the *northern* extremity of the Gulph; but the river *Torneå* has been generally considered as the boundary separating the two people. We had, here, a proof that we were leaving the land of righteousness and peace in which we had long been travelling, as soon as we quitted the forests near *Culix* and once more approached the river. The town or village of this name appeared upon its opposite shore: upon our right, exactly opposite the town, we observed twelve upright posts, on each of which was placed a wheel with either the scull or carcase of a malefactor. These were the gibbeted remains of criminals who had robbed the mail; for which, in *Sweden*, the punishment is amputation of the right hand, and afterwards decapitation; the mutilated members and body being exposed, in the manner now described. As spectacles of this kind are very rare in the country, we were the more particular in inquiring into the nature of delinquency for which those men had suffered.

*Grotnäs.*

A little farther, on the same side of the river, is *Grotnäs*,  
the

the watering-place before alluded to. Its medicinal springs are chalybeate, like those of *Tunbridge Wells*; and they agree with the expectation that might have been formed of them in this region of *iron*. We found here a few of the *Swedish* nobility; to whom were now added Baron *Hermelin* and his youthful band of philosophers; also a party of clergymen, one of whom politely ceded to us his apartment; and some other strangers. Immediately after our arrival, we bathed in the *Calix*. Upon the shores of this river we found the following plants: *Cómarum palustre*, *Epilóbium angustifolium*, *Rubus Arcticus*, and *Rubus Chamæmorus*. Thence, returning to our inn, it was proposed, by Baron *Hermelin's* party, that we should all sup together, in a room belonging to a gentleman of *Umeå*, which was offered for this purpose. Our supper consisted of a kind of fish, the name of which we have lost, about the size and shape of *carp*; to which were added *pancakes*, and some toasted bread soaked in a turcen full of lemonade, mixed with *Rhenish* wine. The Academicians then adjourned to our apartment, and passed the remainder of the evening with us in conversation which we regretted to conclude. They said they were going with the Baron to make astronomical observations in *Luleå Låpmark*, and invited us to join their party. Mr. *Hällström* had an excellent sextant, made by *Ramsden*, and one of *Arnold's* chronometers. The appearance of the setting-sun, this night, was more than usually fine. Its disk, like red-hot iron, appeared as large as the fore-wheel of a carriage; and, owing to the vaporous atmosphere

CHAP. VIII. atmosphere through which we saw it, the full orb might be viewed without any uneasy sensation. The entire night was spent at *Grotnäs*; and it gave us a fore-taste of the suffering we were soon to experience in *Lapland*, in the attacks made upon us by *mosquitos*; which were such as to banish all hope of rest, our bodies being covered with the wounds they inflicted. Nearly the whole of our short attempt to obtain repose was passed in a continued combat with these little tormentors. So powerful was the glare of the atmosphere between the setting and the rising of the sun, that we drew down a thin linen blind which we found in the window, by way of softening the effect of it. We resumed our journey (*July 9*), more fatigued than when we halted to rest. The party with whom we had supped accompanied us as far as the ferry over the *Culix*, which conducts to the village of the same name.

Organized re-  
mains in *Trap*.

Nothing remarkable occurred in our route through *Landtjerf* and *Sanjis*, to *Seivis*. In the forest between the two last-mentioned places, we found a remarkable variety of *trap*: it did not occur in any regular stratum, but in separated masses of two tons in weight, and upwards. When fractured by the hammer, the marks of *ferns*, and the fibres of other vegetable remains, were visible in its interior texture;—proofs of its aqueous origin. We also found in it the impression of something resembling a fish, separable as a nucleus from the matrix of *trap* in which it was imbedded. Near the same spot were varieties of *granite* and of *quartz*, and an aggregate of *quartz* and *hornblende*. We came in view of an inlet

inlet of the Gulph, between *Seivis* and *Nikkala*. The coasting-vessels of the country, trading to *Stockholm* with *tar*, were here and there visible among the well-wooded islands which lie scattered over its surface. Arriving at *Nikkala*, a single post-house, we found the *Finnish* language exclusively in use, for the first time. It reminded us strongly of the *Italian*, in its sound, and in the plenitude of its vowels. Leaving *Nikkala*, we passed over a wooden bridge, nearly a quarter of a mile in length; consisting, as it were, of two bridges connected into one. In the centre of the *second* stands a stone monument, erected during the reign of *Gustavus the Third*; bearing his name, and an inscription in the *Swedish* language, purporting that the inhabitants of the parish of *Torneå* had erected the *eastern* part of the double bridge. After proceeding hence for a short time, through a forest in which the *pin*es, *birch*, and *aspens* (*populus tremula*), called also *asp* by the *Swedes*, and *supp* by the *Laplanders*, were dwindled into shrubs, the object of our long hopes and curiosity suddenly appeared, above the tops of all the intervening trees; namely, the town of *Torneå* itself, exhibited by the spires of its old and new churches. An almost irresistible impulse tempted us to rise up, and wave our hats in the air; and our horses, which for the first time we had complained of, as being the dullest of our whole journey, at this sudden movement mended their lagging pace. We lost sight of it again: the prospect changed to views of inlets of the *Gulph*, with low shores and shallow water. The roads were still excellent. Patches of *rye* and *barley*, in small quantity, but

Boundary of  
the *Finnish*  
Language.

First Sight of  
*Torneå*.

of

## CHAP. VIII.

Appearance of  
the Town.

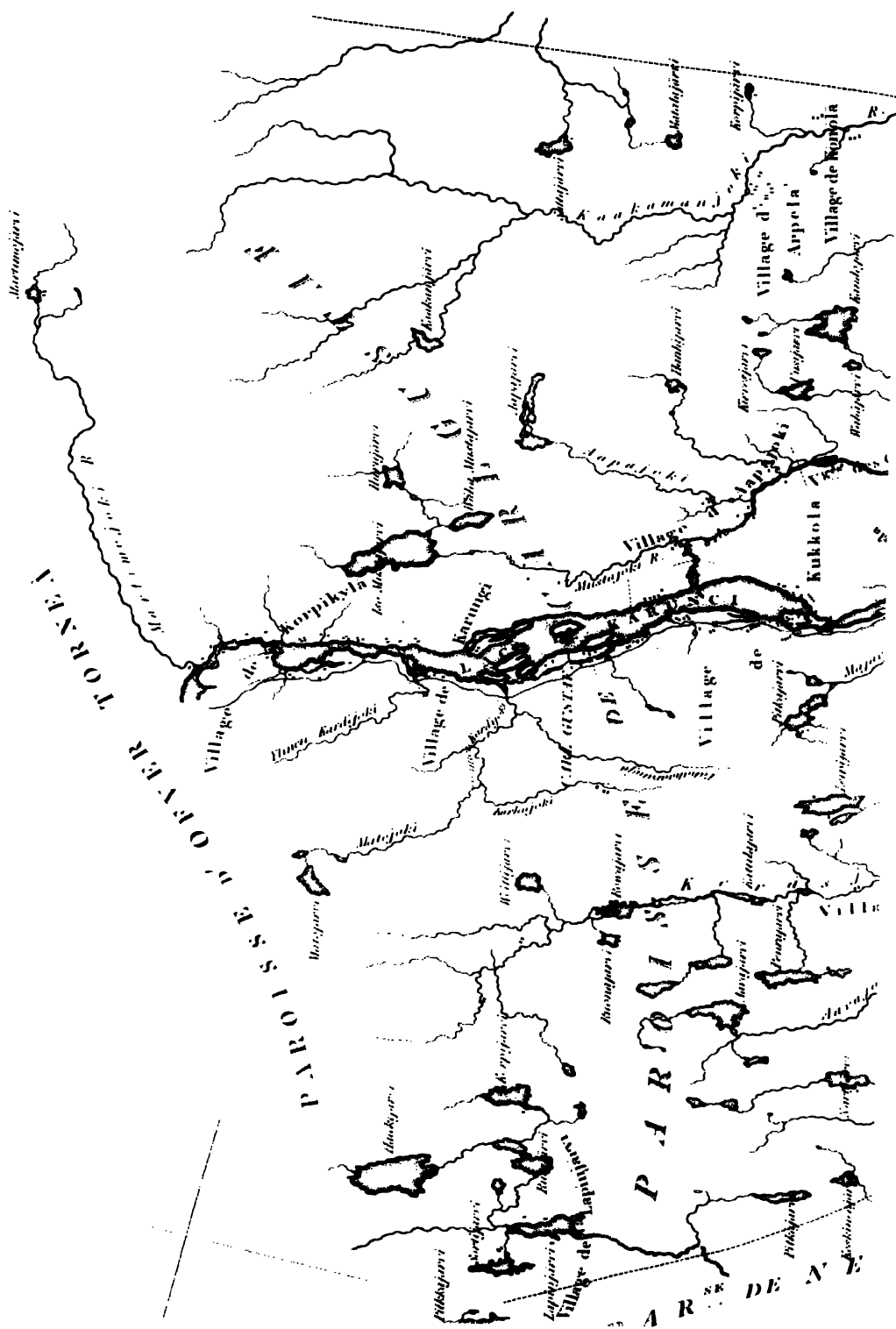
of excellent quality, were dispersed over a soil otherwise characterized by low and swampy marshes. Close to the road grew *birch*-trees, different kinds of *willow*, dwarf-*firs*, and *juniper*. The river *Torneå* was now in sight: and as we approached its banks, the town appeared upon the opposite side. To our great surprise, we saw houses of two stories, with sashed windows, and painted palisades in front. The principal objects, however, were the two churches, and a number of crazy windmills<sup>1</sup>. Boats, like large canoes, with paddles, were passing to and fro, in great number: more distant, toward the mouth of the river, we saw some large vessels lying at anchor, with two and with three masts. The harbour is yet farther distant towards the *Gulph*, seven *British* miles from the town; and here vessels principally have their station, as the river is too shallow to admit ships of burden close to *Torneå*, which is situate upon a peninsula, frequently made an island by the inundation of the isthmus. This was the case when we arrived; the water being, on either side of it, a quarter of a mile broad.

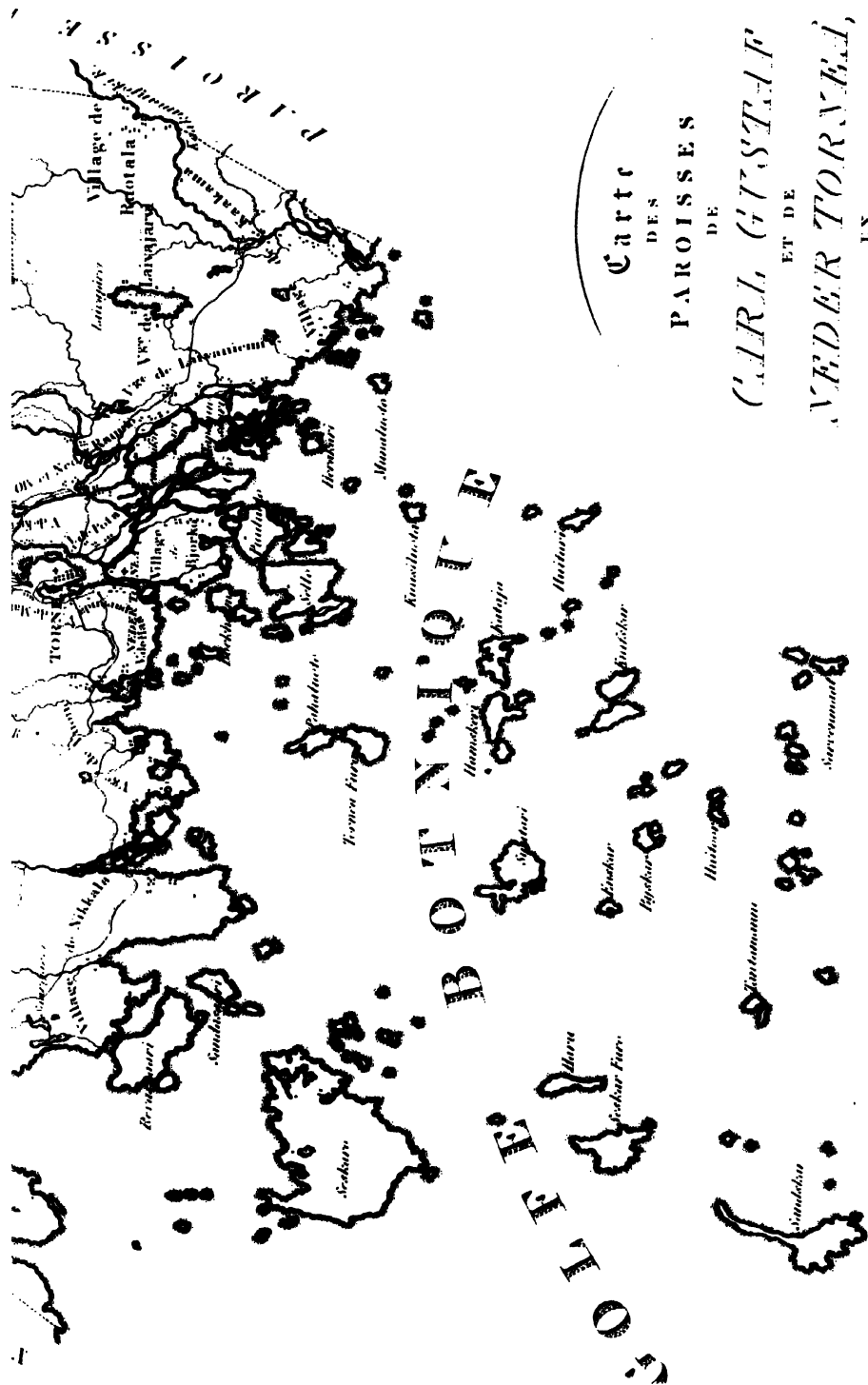
Description of  
the Streets.

We crossed over to the pier-head, and found it covered with barrels of *tar*, lying ready for exportation. Passing into the streets of the town, we were surprised to find them covered with long grass, as if the place were uninhabited: nor was our wonder diminished, when we were given to understand

(1) "It is commonly from one of those *windmills* that travellers view the sun at midnight, in the month of *June*."—*Acerbi's Travels*, vol. I. p. 344. Lond. 1802.







Carte  
DES  
PAROISSES  
DE  
CARL GUSTAF  
ET DE  
ADEL TORNER,  
ES  
Gouverneur de Botnie.

1 Ligne Suédoise.





understand that this grass was reserved for mowing. The best houses in *Torneå* are those which we had seen from the opposite shore, which face the western division of the river. They belong to petty merchants, or shop-keepers, whose shops face the water, having, generally, each a small wooden building as a warehouse. When you enter one of them, it is by a flight of steps; for the lowest floor is one story high. Here goods of various sorts are offered for sale—pipes, tobacco, caps, gloves, jackets, trowsers, cloth, linen, beds, trinkets, children's books, toys—as in the petty shops of *England*. The paper, too, which is used for packing is torn out of old books, purchased at the sale of the libraries of deceased clergymen. We examined these books: they consisted either of old works in *divinity* or *physic*. Among them, we found a *Latin* Dissertation, published at *Upsal* during the preceding century, whose author professed to prove that the Pope was Antichrist: some of the passages, even in *Latin*, could not with any propriety be cited. Each dwelling-house forms a square, surrounded principally by warehouses, containing *stock-fish* and *rein-deer skins*, the two chief articles of trade in *Torneå*. The other articles of exportation are, *iron*, *deal planks*, *tar*, *butter*, pickled and smoked *salmon*, and dried *meat*. The *rein-deer skins* are sent to *Stockholm*, and into *Russia*. The *stock-fish*, *butter*, *salmon*, and *tar*, also go to *Stockholm*: the *deal planks*, to *Stockholm* and to *Copenhagen*. The price of tar in *Torneå* was now three rix-dollars the ton: in *Finland*, it sold for four rix-dollars; and if taken to *England*, the ton sold for twenty-five shillings. The inhabitants are not well versed in commercial

Shops.

Commerce.

CHAP. VIII. commercial speculations; if they were, they might soon become rich: it is the merchant, who conveys away these commodities, that reaps the greatest share of profit. Their imports are, *corn, flour, flax, hemp, salt, woollen cloth* which they carry to *Norway, coarse linen, tobacco, and spices*. The resident traders go regularly, in the winter, into *Lapland*, to buy *furs, butter, stock-fish, &c.*; extending their journeys, in parties of pleasure as well as business, with the greatest ease and amusement, even to the coast of the *Icy Sea*, and to the most distant shores of *Finmark* and *Norway*. Several of them had been repeatedly to the great Lake *Enara*, called *Enara Trask*. They gave us a description of it. From the mountains around, the most magnificent views are exhibited

Lake *Enara*. of the lake and its numerous islands: those islands are covered with trees, and inhabited by *Laplanders*; the lakes of *Enara* and *Torneå* being almost the only parts of *Lapland* which they do not desert in summer for the shores of *Norway*, going there to fish. Of the *Laplanders*, those who migrate are always poor. The wealthier *Laplanders* are less vagrant in their habits; they possess from a thousand to fifteen hundred rein-deer, the only riches this people know; and the whole distinction between wealth and poverty consists in the possession or want of these animals. The poorest of all the *Laplanders* are those who betake themselves to the cultivation of land; for they never turn farmers until they are completely ruined: when such an event happens, they settle by the side of some river, and, for the first time, endeavour to gain a subsistence by clearing the soil, and cultivating little patches of land.

Such

Such efforts may be considered as the germs of all the farms which are found upon the banks of the *Arctic* rivers. On the first of *November*, a fair begins at *Enara*, which lasts until the sixth; and thither the traders repair, to purchase *rein-deer skins*, *stock-fish*, and all kinds of *fur*. The *Torneå* merchants do not start upon their grand expedition towards the *North*, before *February*. It is said, that this march constitutes one of the most remarkable sights that can be imagined. Each merchant has in his service from five to six hundred *rein-deer*, besides thirty *Laplanders*, and other servants. One person is able to guide and manage about fifteen *rein-deer*, with their sledges. They take with them merchandize to the amount of three thousand rix-dollars. This consists of *silver plate*, in the form of drinking-vessels, spoons, &c. They also carry *cloth*, *linen*, *butter*, *brandy*, and *tobacco*, all of which they take to *Norway*. Upon this occasion, they display as much magnificence as possible. The *rein-deer* are set off with bells and costly trappings. We saw some of their collars made of buff kerseymere, embroidered with flowers. The procession formed by a single merchant's train will extend two or three *English* miles. Provisions of every kind are carried with them; and, among these, their own candles. Their dealing with the *Lapps* is not transacted by means of money, but in the way of barter. As a preparation for the coming of these merchants, the *Lapps* begin to hunt the *bear* in the autumn, as soon as the first snow falls, by which they track him to his den. This being ascertained, a single man sets out, attended by his dog, and armed with a pole pointed with a quadrangular

Annual Expedition of the Merchant.

CHAP. VIII. piece of *iron*. The *dog* assaults the *bear*, as soon as he is discovered; and the *bear* rising upon his hind legs to seize the *dog*, is made the victim of the *Laplander*, who plunges the pointed pole into his heart. The route observed by the *Torneå* merchants differs; but the same family adheres, for years, to the same route. Some ascend the *Kiemi* and *Aunis* rivers; others go up the *Torneå* and *Muonio*. Some go as far as the *North Cape*; others only to the sources of the rivers; or to *Enara*, and to *Alten*. The principal article of commerce with which they return, consists in *rein-deer skins*. Of these, they bring back thousands; to which are added *bear skins*, some *white fox skins*, and the skins of *wild cats*. The price of the best *rein-deer skin* in *Torneå* was a rix-dollar (three shillings *English*) for each skin. For a *bear skin*, if large, they asked twenty dollars. All articles of domestic use are dear in *Torneå*. *Loaf-sugar* sold for 3s. 4d. the pound. *Tea*, notwithstanding their commerce with *India*, was universally bad. *Hyson* sold for nine shillings the pound; the *black teas* from six to nine. *Wheat flour*, all round the *Gulph*, sold at the rate of 3s. 4d. for 20lbs. *Rye* was eight rix-dollars the ton: *barley*, four rix-dollars and sixteen sous: *salt*, four rix-dollars twenty-four sous. *Medicines*, if good for any thing, were from *England*; but they are often adulterated. In the list, we saw *bark*, *opium*, *saline purgatives*, *emetic powders*, &c. We paid twenty-four shillings, *English*, for a pound of *bark*: but when we came to use it, there was not a grain of genuine *bark* in the whole pound. The imposition, however, was not of *Swedish* origin: it bore this inscription, "*Fine English Bark.*"

Price of Com-  
modities.

*Bark."* Bookbinders are found in all the small towns of *Sweden*; but their charges are high. For binding a single volume, in *Torneå*, they demanded a *rix-dollar*. The price would not have been greater in *England*.

Of a town so little known as *Torneå*, one would wish to convey an accurate idea by description. It consists of two principal streets, nearly half an *English* mile in length. The houses are all of wood. After what has been said of its civilized external aspect, it ought only to be considered as less barbarous, in its appearance, than the generality of towns in the *north* of *Sweden*. It must not be inferred, that there is the slightest similitude between this place and one of the towns in *England*. If it were possible to transport the reader, now engaged in perusing this description, into the midst of *Torneå*, the first impression upon his mind would be, that he was surrounded by a number of fagot-stacks, and piles of timber, heaped by the water side for exportation, rather than inhabited houses. The inn, however, a very good one for this part of the world, was clean and comfortable; and, in proof of it, we had no necessity to make use of our own sheets for the beds, which is not often the case, even in the best towns upon the continent. The dinner, which, without any previous notice, was placed before us, will shew something of the manner and condition of the inhabitants. It consisted of *pickled salmon*, *chocolate milk*, by way of *soup*, *pancakes*, a kind of cakes called *diet-bread*, *rye biscuit*, and *reindeer cheese*. For our beverage, we had bottled *Swedish beer*, not unlike *Cambridge ale*, and *Moselle* and *Pontac* wines.

Condition of  
the Inhabi-  
tants.

Afterwards,

CHAP. VIII. Afterwards, we had *tea*, served as in *England*, which the *Swedes* call *tea-water*; and *coffee* was allowed, upon the condition that, if called upon, we would not confess of whom we had bought it; being a prohibited article. While we were enjoying all these luxuries, after our long and fatiguing journey, the principal merchants of the place entered, and bade us welcome to *Torneå*; at the same time, offering any service in their power. Their dress, during summer, is a short cloth jacket, with cloth epaulets; or else a long nankeen coat, waistcoat, and trowsers: generally, they have a cane in their hands; and upon their heads they wear a leather cap or hat. There is nothing, therefore, in the costume of a *Torneå* merchant that differs much from the dress worn by the same class of people in our country; but in their domestic habits they are somewhat different. They all drink *tea* of an afternoon, as an established custom; but the cups are placed upon a sideboard in a corner of the room, and they take it walking about, smoking tobacco at the same time. The *Swedish* tobacco is so disagreeably caustic, that the smoke of it almost excoriates the lips of persons unaccustomed to it, and produces very deleterious effects. We had letters to some of the inhabitants; but were especially indebted to a Mr. *Lunneberg*, Superintendant of the School for educating Children, and to a Director of some of the neighbouring mines, for the information we obtained respecting this place. The peninsula upon which the town is situate is an *English* mile in length, and it is half a mile wide; the breadth of the river, on its *eastern* and *western* side, being, as before

before stated, a quarter of a mile<sup>1</sup>. The number of inhabitants amounts to six or seven hundred; the aggregate of persons in about 120 families. Yet it is an unusual thing to see any body in the streets: and this deserted appearance, added to the grass growing in them, makes *Torneå* look as if the place were abandoned, and had not been inhabited for half a century. In the little garden belonging to our inn were *potatoes, lettuces, carrots, parsnips, cucumbers, and tobacco-plants*. On another little island, called *Biörkö*, about a mile *south* of *Torneå*, stands the new church: this is appropriated to a service in the *Finnish* language, having been built expressly for this purpose by the peasants; the service in *Torneå* church being in the *Swedish* language. These churches have congregations in such multitude, that they astonish a stranger. The duty of the Sabbath seems never to be neglected: and the Church of *Sweden* knowing neither heresy nor schism, there are no such places as Meeting-houses, either to excite fanaticism, or to foment and cherish religious dissensions among the people. The merchants, who constitute the principal inhabitants of *Torneå*, appear to live together in great harmony and friendship: their amusements seem principally to consist in playing at backgammon and cards, and in smoking; but gambling, in our sense of the term, is never practised here. Their parlours are not inelegantly furnished. In many of them were portraits, either of the Kings or Queens of *Sweden*,

CHAP. VIII.  
Population.

*Biörkö*  
Church.

Houses of the  
Merchants.

or

---

(1) See Mr. *Hülström's* Map of the Parishes of *Carl Gustafs* and *Lower Torneå*, as annexed.



or engravings bought in *Stockholm*. We were greatly surprised to observe, in one of these apartments, a set of coloured drawings, by one of the old masters, representing the *Cries of Bologna*. They were in old gilt frames, covered with the best plate-glass; which proved that some former possessor had been aware of their merit. It happened, however, that their present owners were not pleased with these designs. The lady of the house said, they were dull and stupid performances; preferring the coloured prints hawked about by vagrant *Italians*: and, as she wished to sell them, we bought the whole set of her, for about half-a-guinea of our money; valuing them ourselves more from the place where they were discovered, than on account of any excellence which they possessed as works of art.

The town of *Torneå* was founded in consequence of an order of *Charles IX.* who passed through this province in the year 1602<sup>1</sup>. In the year 1694, it was visited by *Charles XI.* The well-known visit of the *French Academicians*, under *Maupertuis*<sup>2</sup>, took place in 1736. But the stranger whose visit to this place is more worthy of notice than any other, not excepting even *Linnaeus*, was that of *Aubry de la Motraye*, in 1718; because the account of his travels, published by himself in *English*, and dedicated to the King, in 1732, contains as accurate and well-written an account of this country, and of *Lapland*, as any which has since appeared. He arrived upon the site of *Torneå* upon the nineteenth of *March*:

*Aubry de la  
Motraye.*

(1) *Acerbi's Trav.* vol. I. p. 345.

(2) *Voy. la Figure de la Terre*, par M. *Maupertuis*. Paris, 1738.

*March*: scarcely a vestige of the town then remained; the *Russians* having burned it, together with *Umeå*, and many other towns upon the coast. The inhabitants then made their *Missne bread* like some that we were afterwards compelled to eat, and as he most correctly describes the process, “of the rind of *pin*es and *fir-trees*, in the following manner. They scrape the rough crusty outside of the rind clean off the peel, that part of it which is soft and white: this they dry; and with water or hand-mills they grind it, and with the meal they make their bread, in the same manner as we do with wheaten flour. There are some, who, at the same time, dry and mix it with the powder of a certain herb, also dried up, which they call *Myessein*, and which is very plenty on the river side and in shallow waters; and others mix meal, made of wild oats, which they gather in the woods.” The inhabitants of *Torneå* are become too fastidious, now, to feed on this primæval bread, for which the *Swedish* name is *Missne*; but the lapse of nearly a century has not banished it from the more *northern* parts of the country; and it is still found, in seasons of scarcity, even in *Angermanland*. We brought some of this bread to *England*; where it does not otherwise alter by keeping, than that it is apt to become worm-eaten, like an old board. In its original state, when we were pressed by hunger to eat it, we never considered it as being worthy of the commendation which *Linnaeus* bestowed upon it'. The inhabitants

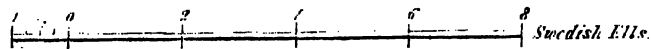
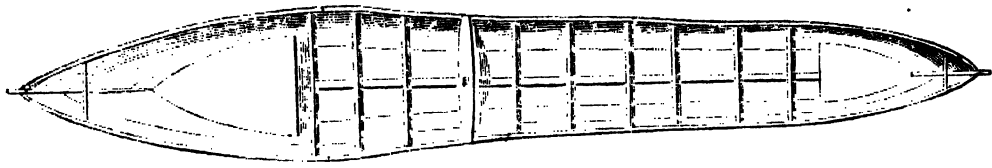
*Myessein*, or  
*Missne*.

Primæval  
Bread of all  
the *Northern*  
Nations.

(3) See the Travels of *A. de la Motraye*, vol. II. p. 288. *Lond.* 1732.

(4) “*Panis hic albus est, dulcis et gratissimus, præsertim recens.*” *Flora Lapponica*, p. 250. *Amst.* 1737.

**CHAP. VIII.** inhabitants of *Ostro-Bothnia* call it *Mäss*; and thus have preserved, in the name of a kind of *bread* which served as food among the ancestors of all the *Northern* nations, an undoubted etymology of our word *mess*. The name, both among the *Swedes* and *Finlanders*, is derived from that of the plant used in making it; namely, the *Calla palustris*.



## CHAP. IX.

---

### FROM TORNEÅ, TO THE MOUTH OF THE MUONIO RIVER.

*Preparations for an Expedition beyond the Arctic Circle—Lapland Beds—The Party leave Torneå—Salmon Fishery—Falls of the Lapland Rivers—Manner of passing them—Incipient Trap—Frankilä—Antient mode of covering the Head—Dr. Deutsch—Carl Gustaf—Steam Baths—Korpikylä—Cataract of Matka Koski—Primaval Mill—Beverage of the Laplanders—Rubus Chamæmorus—Hjetaniemi—Isle of Tulkila—Fishing by torch-light—Appearance of the Country towards the Arctic—Ofver Torneå—Adventure that befel the Author—Plants—Conflagration of the Forests—Havoc made by Wild Beasts—Kattila Cataracts—Passage of the Polar Circle—Scenery of the Frigid Zone—Breed of Cows—Tavonico—Beautiful Isles—Svansten—Mosquitos—their providential*

*providential utility—Hirvas Koski—Pello—Sköders—Scribfinni—Aquatic Birds—Diet of the Natives—Lapland Nectar—Checks to Population—Jarhonnén—Mode of killing Bears—Extraordinary Prospect—Tugurium of the Laplanders—Junction of the Torneå and Muonio Rivers.*

CHAP. IX.

WE had now completed a journey in *Sweden* of above twelve hundred miles. Our further progress beyond the *Arctic Circle*, and to those distant regions of the *Frigid Zone* described by *Linnaeus* as *terra ultima*, might not be attended with the facility and expedition which we had hitherto experienced. In the countries we were to traverse, there was no road of any kind: the only method of pursuing our route must be by ascending to the sources of the rivers in boats; and for this purpose, an additional interpreter became requisite, who not only could converse with the natives, but who also possessed a thorough knowledge of their manners and customs. And with regard to houses of accommodation, such dwellings alone might be expected as the casual settlements of these *Laplanders* upon the banks of the rivers would offer: in these, neither beds nor provisions would be found. It was therefore necessary to take every thing with us that we might want: but there was one thing more necessary than all the rest; and, unfortunately, one that cannot be commanded; namely, *health*. This began to fail the author, when it was most wanted. Although naturally of a robust constitution, yet a total neglect of that rest which is necessary for recruiting exhausted nature, during many nights and days of incessant fatigue without sleep, while it deprived him

of

of strength, also brought on a total loss of appetite, attended with symptoms rather of an alarming nature. Being determined, however, to persevere to the last, no time was lost in getting every thing ready. Mr. *Pipping*, son of one of the merchants, who had been accustomed to attend the annual expeditions to *North Cape*, volunteered his services, as a *Lapland* interpreter; for which we agreed to give him, for each day that he might continue to be so employed, half-a-crown, *English*. In lieu of beds, we devised, for each person, a portable kind of frame-work, on which might be laid a couple of *rein-deer* skins<sup>1</sup>. These *Lapland* beds have every recommendation, both as to utility, and the ease by which they may be transported. They are so light, that one of them will not weigh more than the two *rein-deer* skins which are to be placed upon it. Being at the same time provided with an empty linen pillow-case, a person may stuff this with his cloak, or with any part of his clothes; and thus lie down in luxury, even in the midst of a forest; being neither exposed to dews, nor to venomous insects. We found them so comfortable, that we regretted the loss of them, when we had left them behind us, after quitting *Lapland*: and for officers of the army engaged upon military expeditions, they would be not less convenient than they are quickly and easily made.

Portable beds being thus provided, nothing remained but to lay in a stock of such provisions as might be kept

CHAP. IX.

Preparations  
for an Expedition beyond  
the Arctic  
Circle.

*Lapland Beds.*

---

(1) See the *Vignette* at the beginning of the next Chapter.

CHAP. IX. kept for occasional use; but Mr. *Pipping* told us he had a companion who would cater for us, and often find plenty of food, where we might most stand in need of it. This companion was nothing more than his *Lapland* dog; to which he added two fowling-pieces: and he assured us, that we might generally rely upon finding fresh salmon, at this season of the year, in all the lower parts of the country. A little tea therefore, some rolls of pig-tail tobacco and a small cask of brandy for the natives; together with a cheese and a few rusks; constituted the whole of our stock. Thick gloves for the hands, and veils to cover the head, ears, and face, being passed over the hat, and tied close round the neck, were absolutely necessary; and every person was accordingly provided with them: yet even these were not found a sufficient protection from the *mosquitos*, as will appear in the sequel.

The Party  
leave *Torneå*.

Our boats being in readiness, and every thing on board, several of the merchants, together with Baron *Hermelin's* Academicians, who had arrived the day before, accompanied us to the water-side; bearing with them a large goblet of the sort of beverage which we call *cool tankard*, to make a copious libation at parting, and drink success to our future voyage. As soon as we had taken leave of these gentlemen, we found our company to consist of five persons, besides boatmen; including the *Lapland* and *Swedish* interpreters, an *English* servant, and ourselves. The first named of these was acquainted with the inhabitants of all the countries through which we were

to pass, and from his earliest years had been accustomed to associate with *Laplanders*. Being received everywhere, and his coming hailed, as a person of much consequence, we gave him the appellation of "*King Pipping*;" neither did his figure ill accord with this distinction. To great personal strength and activity, was added no small degree of corpulency; and under a look as grotesque and wild as any *Laplander*, were couched the utmost good-humour, cheerfulness, and benevolence. He was the very reverse of our *Swedish* interpreter; a little meagre man, generally out of temper with himself and every one around him. Soon after leaving *Torneå*, we passed a *salmon*-fishery, consisting only of an inclosure made by driving a palisade of stakes into a shallow part of the river near the shore. Within this palisade, draught-nets were used; by means of which, the owners sometimes took from 1000 to 1200 salmon in a single night, and commonly from 300 to 400. For this fishery they paid an annual tax to Government, of a hundred rix-dollars. It belonged to the peasants of the adjoining village of *Kiviranda*. Many rafts, freighted with barrels of *tar*, passed us in their way down the river, coming from *Upper Torneå* and the more northern forests. This river, like all the others falling into the north of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, is full of rapids; which have been too generally described, by some writers, as *cataracts*. They are very rarely entitled to so sounding an appellation; being, for the most part, like *mill-forces*. The *Swedes* call them "*forces*." We shall always notice them as they occur; because their list will afford some idea of the elevation of the country,

Salmon-  
Fishery.

Falls of the  
Lapland Ri-  
vers.



## CHAP. IX.

Manner of  
passing the  
Falls.

country, at the sources of the rivers, above the level of the sea<sup>1</sup>. There are no less than 107 of these *Falls* between *Torneå* and *Enontekiö* at the source of the *Muonio*; some of which are really *cataracts*. The most surprising part of their history is, that the persons appointed to work the boats, or rather large canoes, which are employed in conducting persons up the rivers, actually force their vessels up these Falls, by means of long *poles*, which are always used instead of *oars*: and their dexterity in doing this is so marvellous, that it is one of the first things that ought to be noticed; the success of a voyage into the interior of *Lappland* depending entirely upon it<sup>2</sup>. In descending the same rivers, they also suffer their boats to be precipitated with the torrent, guiding and preserving them from being upset with wonderful skill and address. All these *forces* have their separate names; with this distinction, that if the Fall be insignificant, the word *Niva* is generally added to its name: if a water-fall of greater magnitude, the word *Koski* is substituted, instead of *Niva*. We passed three of these *rapids*, before we halted, for the night, at a place called *Frankilä*. The first occurred soon after passing a village called *Wojakkala*: it is named *Iso nárä*: the second *Karsicko*; and the third *Gylka*. The ordinary depth of the *Torneå* is not more than three fathoms, or three fathoms and a half;

(1) "In *Sweden*, the country rises so gently from the *Bothnian Gulph*, that we frequently can only discover the ascent from the course of the rivers."—*Von Buch's Travels*, p. 347. Lond. 1813.

(2) See the *Vignette* to this Chapter. Sometimes, but very rarely, the boats are hauled up these Falls by means of ropes.

a half; and sometimes it is so shallow, that dry places are left in the midst of the river. A gradual formation of *trap* may be observed in its crumbling banks, which exhibit this substance in an incipient and a semi-indurated state; separating, like starch, with a prismatic fracture, or falling into the form of *rhombs*, and *rhomboidal parallelopipeds*. At the second rapid we found *trap* deposited in a regular *stratum*, full of vertical fissures; and in this *stratum* there was a vein of some substance, one shade darker than the *trap* itself, resembling rotten wood, but in thin laminæ, full of minute particles of *mica*. At *Frankilä* we set up our *Lapland* beds, for the first time, in a place without a roof or doors, filled with tar-tubs and chips<sup>3</sup>. From *Frankilä*, the mountain *Nivavara* is visible; on which still remains the signal-post erected by the *French* Academicians, to assist in their trigonometrical operations. The author's illness had increased to such a degree at this place, that it became necessary to send back to *Torneå* for a physician, if one could be found, before we proceeded any farther. The simple inhabitants, however, when they heard for what purpose a messenger was despatched to *Torneå*, expressed their surprise, and said,

we

---

(3) "The family at *Frankilä* had just been baking, which they do here twice a year. The bread was made of *rye* and *barley*, in biscuits, to be hung upon poles for the next six months. (See *Vignette to Chap. VII.*) This was the only eatable they had to set before us. Upon making inquiry as to the quantity of exports sent down the river annually, I found that 1800 tons of pickled-salmon, and 400,000lbs. of butter, came down every year to *Torneå*; besides 12,000 *tolf* of deals, each *tolf* consisting of 12 planks; and from 10 to 12,000 tons of *tar*. After leaving *Frankilä*, we passed four islands, prettily situate in the midst of the river, which is here a mile and a half wide, with neat little cottages upon them. The *barley* about *Frankilä*, and elsewhere, was in a very healthy and forward state. I was informed that it is sometimes sown and mown in the space of seven weeks."—*Cripps's MS. Journal.*

## CHAP. IX.

Antient Mode  
of covering  
the Head.

we ought to learn of them to cure all ills ourselves, without depending upon others for remedies. A peasant here had brought with him, from a neighbouring forest, a musical instrument, which exhibited the simple origin of the *German* flute. It consisted of the bark of young trees, in cylinders of different sizes, fitted one into the other, with holes in the sides for the fingers, and one for the mouth; being played exactly as a *German* flute. They also make *trumpets*, by twisting the bark spirally, so as to give it the form of an elongated cone, and sewing it together with twigs. The beds of the people of this place were merely wooden cradles, like mangers, not more than one-third of the length of their bodies; in which they slept, between skins with the fur inwards. Instead of hats, they all wore scull-caps, shaped like scalps, and fitting close to the crown of the head: they are made, almost universally, of black plush (of which there is a manufactory at *Torneå*), with cross ribbands of the same colour. This kind of cap is exactly the same as the *Fez* worn by the *Turks*, and by all the *Greeks* antient and modern; precisely as it appears upon the medals of *Cæsar* in *Thrace*, where *Hermes* is represented wearing such a cap<sup>1</sup>. The *Finlanders* and *Swedes* wear the same kind of covering for the head. Industrious as are the inhabitants of this district in cases where their labour is wanted for others, they seem to have little inclination to bestow it upon themselves, further than is absolutely necessary to procure the means of subsistence: having obtained these, they betake themselves to sleep.

We

(1) See Plate facing page 458, Part II. Sect. 3. of these Travels. Lond. 1816.

We saw a peasant spend a whole day in cutting three wooden pegs ; but when the same man was afterwards in the boat with us, he worked hard enough, and shewed no disposition to evade any part of the severe labour in which he was engaged.

Towards evening, on the following day, the physician arrived. He proved to be no less a personage than Dr. *Deutsch*. *Deutsch*, the *Entomologist*, the same who accompanied *Acerbi*, from *Torneå*, as far as the Iron Works of *Kängis*, when upon his journey to *North Cape* ; and whom he has so justly described<sup>2</sup> as “ a person skilful in his profession, of gentle and engaging manners.” Dr. *Deutsch* told us, that upon the festival of *St. John*, at *Kängis*, the sun, at midnight, was two diameters above the horizon. He had returned to *Torneå* upon the very day of our leaving it ; and from him we learned, that although we might meet with *Acerbi* in his way back, it would be impossible to overtake him ; as he was by this time, in all probability, at *North Cape*. The complaint under which the author laboured, he ascertained to proceed principally from an obstruction of the biliary duct ; caused by long travelling, exposed to nightly dews, excessive watchfulness, and a *Swedish* diet of salted provisions. It would not, he said, be speedily removed ; but the feverish symptoms might be abated ; and, upon the whole, continual change of air, accompanied with exercise, would rather tend to cure than to increase the disorder. As soon as he had prescribed the rules to be observed for its removal, he returned by land to *Torneå* ; and we continued  
our

(2) See *Acerbi's Travels*, vol. I. p. 354, &c. *Lond.* 1802.

**CHAP. IX.** our voyage up the river. The circumstances of this illness would not have been mentioned, but in the hope that other travellers may benefit by the caution it will suggest to them.

*Carl Gustaf.* July 13.—The first picturesque view which occurred was afforded by the church of *Carl Gustaf*, or *Charles Gustavus*, surrounded by farm-houses, towards the *north*, and islands to the left of it. The river, after passing this village, is, in some places, a mile wide. Its shores are low, but prettily dressed. The numerous farms and villages give it a pleasing appearance. The levers belonging to the wells of the respective dwellings rise above the tops of the little wooden buildings, like so many huge fishing-rods with their lines. About a mile beyond the church of *Charles Gustavus*, looking back at the village, the view was perhaps still more beautiful.

*Steam Baths.* The language spoken throughout the parish of *Torneå* is that of *Finland*. There is not a village, nor indeed a dwelling, without a *steam-bath*; in which the inhabitants of both sexes assemble together, in a state of perfect nudity, for the purpose of bathing, at least once in every week; and oftener, if any illness occur among them. These *steam-baths* are all alike: they consist of a small hut, containing a furnace for heating stones red hot, upon which boiling water is thrown; and a kind of shelf, with a ladder conducting to it, upon which the bathers extend themselves, in a degree of temperature such as the natives of southern countries could not endure for an instant: here they have their bodies rubbed with birch boughs dipped in hot water; an office which is always performed by the females of each family, and generally by the younger females. It is to these *baths*, and to the natural cleanliness











cleanliness and temperate habits of the people, that the uninterrupted health they enjoy may be ascribed. The only disorder to which they seem liable is the small-pox: the dreadful havoc this makes among them is visibly manifested by the countenances of the survivors, who very generally bear the marks of its ravages. This remark applies to the *Finns*; for the *Laplanders*, owing to their caution with respect to this malady, more frequently escape the effects of it. The *Finns* are also characterized by the light colour of their hair, which is frequently of a bright yellow colour, and sometimes almost white. At a salmon-fishery above *Frankilä*, we saw the fishermen cast and draw their nets. They caught a *salmon* which weighed twenty-one pounds: we bought it of them for two *Swedish* bank notes of a *Plåte* each. The *Plåte* is worth sixteen-pence *English*; that is to say, (*sexton schillingar*) sixteen shillings *Swedish*; so that we bought our *salmon* at the rate of about three half-pence, *English*, the pound. We no sooner had it on board, than our *Laplund* and *Finnish* interpreter, Mr. *Pipping*, cutting a slice, began to eat it raw; and this not owing to hunger, or to any want of what are considered refined manners in this country, but as the greatest possible delicacy. He endeavoured often, afterwards, to prevail upon us to do the same; laughing at our prejudices, and saying, if we knew what a luxury raw *salmon* affords, when quite fresh, we should not hesitate. But to have it in a state of perfection which is esteemed equally delicate and delicious, the fish should remain in salt a single night, and then be eaten raw; in which state, *salmon* is eaten by many of the principal inhabitants

## CHAP. IX.

*Korpikylä.*

inhabitants of *Torneå*, who consider it as being thus preferable to *salmon* that has been boiled or fried. This night we reached *Korpikylä*: not being able to find a human being, we began to suspect that the place was deserted; when our boatmen, knowing better where to look for the people, opened the door of one of the little *steam-baths*, for all the world like a cow-house, and out rushed men, women, and children, stark-naked, with dripping locks and scorched skins, and began rolling about upon the grass. Here we passed the night, in a room with windows like small port-holes of a ship. Having occasion for some cordage, they brought us ropes of their own making, of willow bark. In the morning (*July 14th.*) a large party had assembled, who gathered round our table, to see us eat our breakfast; to them a very curious sight. We made them all very happy, by distributing small pieces of pig-tail tobacco among the men, and a few needles among the women

Cataract of  
*Matka Koski.*

One of the Falls of the *Torneå* occurs near *Korpykylä*; it is called *Matka Koski*, and is really a clamorous and turbulent cascade. Having inquired whether any of them ever ventured down this cataract in their canoes, they answered in the affirmative: upon which the author expressed an inclination to accompany any of them who would descend with him; and two men gladly volunteered their services, desiring him only to sit perfectly still in the boat, without moving hand or foot, and not attempt to interfere with its management. The rest all crowded to the side of the river, as the boat was pushed off towards the middle of the stream. Presently it was caught by the force of the descending torrent,

and

and carried with indescribable velocity, amidst foam and rocks, to the bottom of the Fall; the two men guiding it with their poles only, but with surprising dexterity, until it reached in safety the calmer surface, when all those on shore set up a shout of triumph.

After leaving this place, about two *English* miles farther, we came to another Fall, which has the name of *Vuojena*. Here we sounded the river, and found no bottom at a depth of thirty fathoms. After passing this Fall, we walked about three miles by the side of the river, and saw, in use among the natives, the sort of hand-mill which in *Scotland* is called *quern*: and *quarn*, in the *Swedish* language, is the name for a mill. This kind of mill is used in the *East Indies*: in fact, it exhibits one of the most antient methods of grinding corn known in the world: it is the same to which allusion is made in the New Testament<sup>1</sup>.

Primæval  
Mill.

Afterwards, the river was considerably widened, and its channel was in some places dry. Little islands, consisting of loose stones, drew our attention to the *minerals* there deposited. We found them to consist of red, grey, and green *granite*, argillaceous *schistus*, *trap*, *sandstone*, and *quartz*. The cottages and farms of the peasants were numerous the whole way along the banks of the river. The only food of the inhabitants consisted of *rye* biscuit, salted fish, and a mixture of fermented sour milk and water, which is perhaps the same as the *yovert* of the *Tahtars* and *Turks*. The *Laplanders* call it *Pîma*; and they are so fond of it, that they

talk

Beverage of  
the *Lap-landers*.

(1) *Matthew* xxiv. 41.

## CHAP. IX.

*Rubus Chamæmorus.*

talk of this beverage as our common people do of beer; saying that it is, at the same time, both “meat and drink.” In woods, and moist situations near the river, we found the *Rubus Chamæmorus* still in flower. Of the beautiful and delicious fruit of this plant, and the extraordinary cure which the author afterwards experienced from eating it, an account will hereafter follow. The *Swedes* call it *Hjortron*; the *Laplanders* give it the name of *Latoch*; the inhabitants of *Westro-Bothnia* call it *Snotter*; and in *Norway*, its appellation is *Multebær*. The same plant is found upon the highest mountains and in some of the *peat-bogs* of the north of *England*; on which account, perhaps, it is called *Cloud-berry* in our island: but it is not likely that its fruit ever attains the same degree of maturity and perfection in *Great Britain* as in *Lapland*, where the sun acts with such power during the summer. Its medicinal properties have certainly been overlooked<sup>1</sup>, owing, perhaps, either to this circumstance, or to its rarity in *Great Britain*. The fruit is sent in immense quantities, in *autumn*, from all the *north* of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, to *Stockholm*, where it is used for sauces, and in making vinegar.

*Hjetaniemi.*

We stopped for a short time at the village of *Hjetaniemi*, where a part of our *salmon* was dressed, at a neat little cottage belonging to a serjeant in the *Westro-Bothnia* regiment.

The

(1) “Norvegia Chamæmorum suam habet antiscorbuticam, supraque medicorum spem et expectationem positam, quæ cruda, condita, in spiritum attenuata, palato pariter ac torpidæ scorbuticorum affectioni inseruit, nostrisque pro panacea probatur,” &c. Vide Th. Bartholinum, apud Linn. Flor. Lapp. p. 167. Amst. 1737.

The church of this village was painted red; and its belfry, as usual, stood upon the ground, by the side of the church. After leaving *Hjetaniemi*, the river was an *English* mile and a half broad, and its appearance like that of a spacious lake, surrounded by *pine*-clad mountainets, at whose bases, close to the water's edge, were little villages and farm-houses, separated by small distances from each other; giving to the whole scene an air of great liveliness, the very opposite of solitude. Cheerful dwellings, countless as to number, and glittering in the sun's rays, decked all the *eastern* shore; amidst which, rolling clouds of white smoke were seen rising from the numerous fires kindled to disperse the swarms of insects from the cattle. The *western* side, less inhabited, but more verdant, exhibited woods, mantling over grassy hills and banks, in many a waving line. An island called *Tulkila Sari*\*, covered with houses and trees, added greatly to the decorations of this fine scenery, and bounded the view to the *north*: it is not mentioned by *Hermelin*, although a mile and a half in length, and about six hundred feet wide in the broadest part. After passing this island, the view is more extensive; and the dwellings, everywhere dispersed, were much increased in number.

*Tulkila Sari.*

Although the breadth of the river here be so considerable, its depth was far otherwise. We could generally see the bottom through the crystal current, which was full of large stones; and against these our boat frequently struck with violence. The water was so clear and cool, that it afforded

us

(2) *Sari*, in the *Finnish* language, signifies an island.

CHAP. IX.  
Fishing by  
Torchlight.

us many a refreshing draught, during the sultry hours of the day. In all these *northern* rivers, not only in *Sweden*, but in *Norway*, &c. they practise the dexterous and beautiful method of taking fish, in which the King of *Naples* was so great a proficient; namely, harpooning them, when attracted by the light of a fire kindled in the prow of the fisherman's boat; where there is an iron basket containing large chips or pieces of burning fir<sup>1</sup>. The *salmon*, attracted by the blaze of this fire, raises himself slowly to the surface of the water. If he be too large for the first trident, the pilot, who silently steers and conducts the boat, assists with others kept in readiness. In this manner a great many of the largest salmon are taken every night, while the season for fishing lasts: but when the harpooner is desirous of displaying his skill, instead of striking the largest, he will select the smallest, to shew his dexterity.

The

(1) The universality of this custom, "from *Zembla* to the *Line*," may be strikingly manifested by citing two passages from two recent books of travels; the one relating to the *Torrid*, the other to the *Frigid Zone*. In the account of *Java* by *Raffles*, (*Vol. I. p. 187. Lond. 1817.*) it is said, "Fish are sometimes struck, at night, by torch-light, both at sea and in the rivers;" and *Von Buch* gives the following animated description of the same custom in *Lapland*. "How beautiful was the *salmon-striking* on *Muonioniska*! Scarcely had the evening commenced, when these large and brilliant fires were everywhere seen floating on the clear surface of the water. They crossed one another in all directions; and nothing was to be seen but the immoveable figure of the striker, completely lighted by the fire, with the murderous trident in readiness for the blow. It seemed as if these fires were driven about by some unknown power. Suddenly, an electrical spark of life darts like lightning through the figure. In a moment, the trident is driven with force into the water; and the struck salmon, by its windings, only fixes the barbs deeper into his head."—*Von Buch's Travels, p. 351. Lond. 1813.*

The *pin*es covering the hills near the river were of a dwarf kind, and, in their dwindled size, afforded an indication of the general diminution of bulk characterizing nearly the whole of animated nature in the approach towards the Pole. We were now fast advancing to the *Arctic* Circle; being distant about six *Swedish* miles (42 *English*) from the River *Kiemi* upon the east, and about five from the *Calix* upon the west. These three rivers flow in courses nearly parallel to each other, from their sources to their embouchures. On the top of some of the hills we observed beacons, placed to serve as signals during the wars with *Russia*. Fortunately for the inhabitants of this country, these *beacons* are the only ensigns of war they have ever known; and even these they have never had occasion to use<sup>1</sup>. The affecting apostrophe of *Linnaeus* to the *Laplander*, however pathetically and elegantly expressed, contains only reflections which naturally force themselves upon the minds of every one who beholds the tranquillity

(1) Alas! before this is published, the desolating scourge of *Russia*, with all its detestable accompaniments, has fallen upon this once happy land. By the last treaty with *Sweden*, the River *Tornæa* is become the boundary between the two Empires; if *Sweden* may be said to possess an Empire, which ought rather to be considered as a defenceless province, lying at the mercy of its plundering neighbour, who only waits a convenient season for annexing the whole of *Scandinavia* to *Russia*. In witnessing the constant encroachment made by the *Russians* upon the neighbouring territories; the consequences of those encroachments; and the passive indifference with which they are regarded in the Cabinets of *Europe*; one is almost inclined to consider their visitation as that of "the great Northern army," the "day of darkness and of gloominess," spoken of by *JOEL*; before whom "the land is as the Garden of Eden; and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them. The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run."



## CHAP. IX.

tranquillity prevalent over all this land of innocence and peace': "TU DORMIS HIC SUB TUA PELLE AB OMNIBUS CURIS, CONTENTIONIBUS, RIXIS LIBER, IGNORANS QUID SIT INVIDIA. TU NULLA NOSTI, NISI TONANTIS JOVIS FULMINA. TU DUCIS INNOCENTISSIMOS TUOS ANNOS ULTRA CENTENARIUM NUMERUM CUM FACILI SENECTUTE ET SUMMA SANITATE. TU VIVIS IN SYLVIS, AVIS INSTAR, TAMEN ALIT TE DEUS OPTIMUS OPTIME. O SANCTA INNOCENTIA, ESTNE HIC TUUS THRONUS INTER FAUNOS!"

*Ofver Torneå.*

We passed a sandy island covered with long grass, and houses for containing hay; and as the river again opened, and the prospect grew finer, we arrived at *Ofver Torneå*, a village, consisting of little more than the church, the minister's house, a cottage belonging to an officer, and the dwelling of the land-surveyor, who is a person in great request among the peasants, owing to their disputes about the boundaries of their land.

Having entered an apartment in the house of the minister, we were somewhat surprised to find a small piano-forte standing open, with music books lying about, as if some person had recently quitted the spot; but no one appeared. Upon a music-desk before the keys of the instrument, there was a song in manuscript, with this remarkable title: "L'ADIEU d'OFVER TORNEÅ, *dedié à Mademoiselle* \* \* \*: *par JOSEPH ACERBI de Castelfoffredo en Lombardie, pendant son Voyage en Lapponie.*" Presently, some young ladies entered, who were the minister's daughters; himself being absent upon a journey. They were conducted by a Mr. *Swamberg,*

Mr. *Swamberg*, Secretary to the Academy of Sciences at *Stockholm*; the same gentleman who is mentioned by *Acerbi*, as an Astronomer and Mathematician, commissioned by the *Academy of Sciences at Stockholm* to ascertain the truth of the operations of *Maupertuis* and his colleagues\*. With these companions, we sat down to rather an elegant supper; and in the midst of so many unexpected *agrémens*, were disposed to imagine the parsonage, *Parnassus*, the minister's daughters the *Muses*, and Secretary *Swamberg* a representative of *Apollo*. \* Little did we imagine to what a night all this was a prelude. The author, after a conversation with Mr. *Swamberg* respecting the proper route to be observed in penetrating farther towards the *North*, ascended to a chamber prepared for his reception; and being overcome by weariness and illness, was surprised and glad to find a cleanly-looking *English* bed, with cotton curtains, white as snow. This being the case, he incautiously resolved not to use his own; sending the servants away, to sleep in the village. He had not been long in the bed, where the *mosquitos* proved sufficiently troublesome, when he saw a dark moving spot upon the white curtain, which proved to be a most enormous species of *bug*. Having removed it, and hoping it might be a solitary vagrant, he ventured to lie down again. Soon after, he saw three more, of a size hardly to be credited; when, starting up, what words can express his astonishment and disgust,

Adventure  
that befel the  
Author.

## CHAP. IX.

disgust, in beholding myriads, moving in all directions over his bed and body. Heaps of them adhered together, like bees about to swarm: and mingled with these nauseous insects, there were other vermin, of a description so filthy and abominable as to be nameless in every civilized society. In this deplorable situation, there was nothing for it, but to strip naked, and rush into the river: after which, returning once more, and finding in an ante-chamber a huge bear-skin pelisse belonging to the minister, he wrapped himself in the fur, and remained upon the floor until the family was roused. All this penance might have been easily avoided, by making use of one of the portable beds contrived for the expedition; or by passing the night in the boat, or in one of the peasants' dwellings; for it is with this country, as with many others, that a stranger is always best provided for, when he avoids a style of accommodation unsuited to the common usages of the inhabitants. About seven o'clock, a summons to breakfast banished all thoughts of the hive in the bed-chamber. The breakfast consisted of pickled salmon, dried rein-deer venison; beef, pork, sausages, fritters, chocolate, tea, cheese, butter, and bread. After thanking our friends for our fare, and taking leave of the minister's daughters and Mr. *Swamberg*, we pushed off in our boat; rejoicing to find ourselves again in the midst of the river, and bade adieu, for ever, to *Ofver Torneå*.

As we ascended the river (*July 15*), the prospects were very grand. The water appeared like successive lakes, landlocked by high woody hills, and bordered by magnificent  
beds

beds of flowers; among which, the purple blossoms of the *Epilobium angustifolium* appeared in all their glory. This plant never appears elsewhere in equal splendour. “*Sylvas Lapponiæ*,” says LINNÆUS<sup>1</sup>, “*speciosissima florum suorum purpura pingit planta hæc regia*.” When almost every other plant seemed to dwindle in stature, this species of *Epilobium*, towering by the sides of the river, displayed everywhere the most gaudy garlands. There was one other plant which seemed to emulate its height, and to surpass it in dignity; namely, the “*Pedicularis Sceptum Carolinum*.” Its large golden flowers, with their ruby lips, rose in tiers one above another, to the height of four and five feet from the pebbled beds where it principally grows, spreading its serrated leaves over the stones by the water’s edge. This species of *Pedicularis* is, however, never common anywhere; . its

(1) *Flora Lapp.* p. 113. *Amst.* 1737.

(2) According to *Linnaeus*, (*Flor. Lapp.* p. 198. *Amst.* 1737.) this plant was so named by *Rudbeck* the Younger, in honour of *Charles the Twelfth*, king of Sweden. It is true that he affixes a representation of it, and the best which has yet appeared, to the dedication of his work to that monarch. (*Vid. Olavi Rudbeckii filii Nora Samolad, ad dedic.*) But this name had been previously given to it, by him, in honour of *Charles XI.* who, in 1694, visited *Torneå*, to witness the appearance of the solstitial sun above the horizon at midnight; and who was so much struck with the beauty of this plant, that he used to walk with it in his hand: hence its name of *Charles’s Sceptre*.

(3) It was once found in such abundance in the highway between *Kiemi* and *Io*, as to stop a horse going full speed: but we never observed it as a common plant, or anywhere in great abundance: the specimens were generally solitary; making, however, a showy appearance, where they occurred. “*Non raro*,” says *Linnaeus*, “*in locis ab Alpibus nostris remotissimis legitur, ut inter KEMI et Io, ubi totam viam regiam adeo implevit, ut ferè equo, qui relaxatis habenis cursum suum accelerat, obniti potest*.” *Flora Lapp.* p. 198. *Amst.* 1737.

## CHAP. IX.

Conflagration  
of the Forests.

Havoc made by  
Wild Beasts.

its native soil is evidently *Lapland*: when found in other countries, as, for example, in *Norway*, it appears as an insignificant plant, of stunted growth, exceedingly diminished in beauty, size, and height<sup>1</sup>. Among the alluvial deposit in the bed of the river, we found some varieties of *granite*, of a *red* and of a *green* colour. We passed a salmon-fishery near *Marjosari*, and laid in a fresh stock for our own consumption. Some forests were on fire near the river, and had been burning for a considerable time. Mr. *Pipping* informed us, that these fires were owing to the carelessness of the *Laplanders* and boatmen on the rivers; who, using the *Boletus igniarius* for kindling their tobacco-pipes, suffer it to fall, in an ignited state, among the dry leaves and moss. They also leave large fires burning in the midst of woods, which they have kindled to drive away the *mosquitos* from their cattle and from themselves: therefore the conflagration of a forest, however extensively the flames may rage, is easily explained. Yet *Linnaeus*, with all his knowledge of the country, and customs of the inhabitants, attributed the burning of the forests in the *north* of *Sweden* to the effects of lightning. During these tremendous fires, the *bears*, *wolves*, and *foxes*, are driven from their retreats, and make terrible depredations among the cattle. A *bear*,  
having

(1) We endeavoured, but in vain, to introduce it into the *Botanic Garden* at *Cambridge*: the seed which we sent was gathered in a state of perfect maturity, but did not produce a single plant in *England*; although the seeds of *Dianthus superbus*, and of other plants collected at the same time, which had not before been brought to *England*, have thrived, and become common in many gardens.

having crossed the river about a fortnight before we arrived, had killed, in one night, six *cows* and twelve *sheep*, the property of a farmer. We saw their former owner, and the place where all this slaughter had been committed; having landed, to walk by the side of the river, while our boatmen were engaged in forcing the rapids. The farmer attributed his loss to the burning of the opposite forest, which had compelled the *bear* to pass the river for food. These rapids are very remarkable in their situation. They are called the *Cataracts of Kattila* in some maps, especially in that of *Maupertuis*; and they occur exactly in the latitude assigned by him for the position of the ARCTIC CIRCLE\*. We passed the boundary of the *Temperate* and the *Frigid Zones* at three o'clock in the afternoon of this day; collecting a few rare plants, to present to our friends in *England*, as coming from the spot. The observations of *Maupertuis* had been confirmed by those of the Secretary *Sivamberg*, as he had informed us upon the preceding evening. He found the latitude of *Ofver Torneå* to be  $66^{\circ}. 23'. 18''$ . Therefore, allowing  $6'. 42''$ , which is the exact distance to the *Cataracts of Kattila*, for the interval between *Ofver Torneå* and the *Polar Circle*, we have an aggregate of  $60^{\circ}. 30'$  for the latitude of that circle: and as the *Cataracts of Kattila* extend a considerable distance along the river, this will be found to agree very nearly with the precise situation which *Maupertuis* has assigned for them in his map, namely,  $36^{\circ}. 31'. 36''$ .

*Kattila Cataracts.*

Passage of the Polar Circle,

We

(2) See "*Carte de l'Arc du Meridien mesuré au Cercle Polaire*," facing p. 175. Tome Troisième d'*Œuvres de M. de Maupertuis*. à Lyon, 1756.

## CHAP. IX.

Scenery of the  
*Frigid Zone.*

We now entered the *Frigid Zone*, but with feelings that might rather have suited a tropical climate. The deep shade of the forests protected us from the heat; but the sun's rays were very powerful, the weather sultry, and the mercury in *Fahrenheit's* thermometer stood, in the most shaded situation, so high as 68°. The number of *mosquitos*, swarming in these forests, spread a mist before the eyes; and this, added to the effect produced by wearing veils, gave a dimness to the sight which was not pleasant. Masses of *granite* appeared on either side of the cascades here falling through the rocky bed of the river. Such was the force of the *cataract*, that the persons employed in effecting a passage are obliged, in some parts of it, to take their boats out of the river, and drag them upon the land. The difficulty was increased by the slippery surface of the rocks; worn so perfectly smooth by its force, that the workmen could find no hold for the ends of their poles, in forcing the boats against the descending flood: yet, in some places, we stood in amazement to witness the strength and dexterity they displayed. We continued our walk by the side of the *cataract*; and passed through groves more beautiful than those of *Mutlock*, by the side of the *Derwent*, in *Derbyshire*. The whole air was scented with the fragrance of the *Linnæa Borealis*. This delicate plant appeared rearing its twin blossoms beneath the trees; sometimes extending its horizontal fibres, from which its flowers rise, to the length of eight or ten feet through the moss. Myriads of *mosquitos* protect these blossoms; hovering over them, as if rejoicing in the odour they exhale; and inflicting the most envenomed stings upon the hand of any one who shall











shall dare to pluck them. Recent ravages among the *ant-hills* were pointed out to us, as proofs that *bears* had been feeding upon the *ants' eggs* which those hills contain; and horns were sounding in every forest, to prevent them from attacking the cattle. The *cows* here are all of the same white colour, and very little bigger than sucking *calves* in *England*; but so beautiful, and yielding milk of a quality so superior to any we had ever tasted, that we longed to introduce the breed into our own country. It is almost all of it *cream*: and this *cream*, with the most delicious sweetness, is at the same time, even when fresh, so coagulated, that a spoon will nearly remain upright after it has been plunged into it. Of course, its richness must be principally attributed to the nature of the food which, during summer, these *cows* select for themselves in the forests; and this consists entirely of the tender twigs and young shoots of trees. We halted to dress our *salmon*, at a farm at *Tavonico*: and having given an unfavourable picture of the state of the house where we passed the preceding night, it may be well to mention the extraordinary cleanliness of this farm-house. The walls, the floor, the tables, the beds, were all of white deal, pure and spotless as the interior of an *English* milk-pail. After leaving *Tavonico*, the scenery became as fine as any we had yet seen: the grace and dignity of the *pine-trees*, upon the islands in the river, cannot be described: the first we passed was *Lupbisensari*; the second, *Paumasari*. Towards evening, the sky assumed a purple aspect, and the clouds were tinged with purple; the weather being always fine, and without rain. The people here have no national poetry, not even so much as a song. When we asked them if they never sang among

Breed of Cows.

*Tavonico.*Beautiful  
Isles.

## CHAP. IX.

each other; they replied, that they were accustomed to sing psalms in their boats on a Sunday. Neither have they any national dances. During this day, we saw a kind of bird called *Lomm* (pronounced *Loom*) passing with great rapidity over our heads. We endeavoured, but in vain, to shoot one of them. The *Lomm* is of the size of a goose. It lays its eggs close to the water's edge, and has the most splendid plumage upon its breast. The natives cut off this beautiful gorget from the *Lomm*, and use it to decorate the front of their caps, wearing it above the forehead. They relate of the *Lomm*, that its feet are turned towards the tail, so that it cannot walk. It seems to be a species of *Colymbus*; but little, if at all, known. Some account of it is given by *Brünnichius*; but his description of its colour<sup>1</sup> does not correspond with that of the gorget, which we often saw, although we did not see the entire bird itself, except during its flight.

The *boats* used to conduct travellers up the *Lapland* rivers may be considered as under a similar regulation to that of the *post-horses*; relays being appointed at certain stations. They are worked entirely with poles, after the manner which we call *punting*. When the boatmen, who had with such excessive labour conveyed us from *Ofver Torneå*, reached the

(1) "COLYMBUS LUMME. *Islandicæ et Norvegicæ Loom*, v. *Lumme*, *Danis Lomm*.

"Corpore supra nigricante, subtus albo, collo antice ferrugineo. Caput et latera colli grisea, antica pars colli macula oblonga rufa notatur; dorsum colli et latera pectoris lineis longitudinalibus albis nigrisque alternantibus pingitur; pectus et abdomen alba, dorsum fuscum immaculatum. Ex *Islandia*, *Norvegia*, et *Grönlandia*."—*Ornithologia Borealis*, *Brünnichii*, pp. 39, 40. *Hafnæ*, 1749.

the end of their station at *Jourange*, the people were all CHAP. IX.  
 absent, and there was no one to go with us any farther :  
 hearing which, the same men cheerfully volunteered their  
 further services ; and offered to proceed another station, as  
 far as *Seansten*, if we would give them each two glasses of *Seansten*  
 brandy, to which we gladly assented. It was now seven  
 o'clock, but the sun still shone in his might, high above  
 the horizon. On the opposite shore, women were calling  
 their cattle from the forest, by blowing the *lures* ; a long  
 line of white cows appeared moving through the trees,  
 answering to every call of the *lure*, and, by their lowing,  
 seeming to imitate the sound of the distant summons.  
 There is a forge, for making *bar-iron*, at *Seansten* ; exactly  
 corresponding, in all its parts, with the account we have  
 already given of Mr. *Pauli*'s works at *Oloffors* ; large masses  
 of the semi-fused ore being beat out into bars. The ore is  
 brought to them from a place about twelve *Swedish* miles up  
 the river. We visited this forge. A single hammer only was  
 employed : figures, like what one imagines of the *Cyclops*, of  
 gigantic stature and fierce aspect, with sinewy arms and  
 bare bodies, were engaged in supplying the anvil with the  
 tough and almost liquid ore from the furnace. The Director  
 invited us to his house ; and conducted us into a neat apart-  
 ment, the walls of which were covered with hangings of  
 gilt leather. This room, like every other place, was filled with  
*mosquitos* ; but owing to some cause we could not explain, no *Mosquitos*.  
 person here was bitten by them ; which enabled us all to enjoy  
 a little refreshing rest. It is evident that blood cannot be  
 the natural food of these insects ; because they are often found  
 most

## CHAP. IX.

most abundant in situations where there is hardly a trace of animal existence : and in some experiments which we made, by allowing them to take their fill of what they seek with such avidity, we found that it cost them their lives. If they be watched after they have imbibed a sufficient quantity of blood, they fly with difficulty, endeavouring to escape, and become afterwards dull and benumbed, until they turn upon their backs and die. Yet, in their thirst for blood, they will penetrate between the hairs of a dog's back, or those of a cow, and fix themselves in such number as to form a living mantle upon the animal's skin. So powerful is the little flexible *proboscis* with which they make their punctures, that it will penetrate very thick leather ; the gloves upon our hands not being a sufficient protection from their attacks. Finding that all the covering we could use was of no avail, and that the incessant torment inflicted by these insects became intolerable, we were almost tempted to follow the advice of the natives, and to cover our faces, necks, hands, and arms, with a mixture of *cream* and *tur* : a practice adopted by the celebrated *Ledyard*, when he visited this country, and whose example we were ultimately constrained to imitate. However revolting this may appear to persons who judge of a *mosquito scourge* by the gnats and summer-flies of *England*<sup>1</sup>,  
it

(1) Dr. *Shaw* believed that the *Mosquito* of *Lapland* only differs from the common *Gnat*, in deriving additional vigour from a warmer and moister atmosphere. This may, perhaps, be true ; or they may be *varieties* of the same *species* of *Culex* : but we have adhered to the distinction of names now generally adopted, in calling the former *Mosquito*. The smaller species, called *Midge*, or *Culex pulicaris*, sometimes causes, by its bite, more swelling and inflammation, even in *England*, than any insect of this *genus*.

it is a penance that all will gladly undergo who visit *Lapland* during this season of the year; especially as the stranger has always the precedence at a *mosquito* court; the natives being neglected and deserted by them, that they may cover the new-comer with their swarms. The method by which an apartment is cleared of them in *Lapland* is, in itself, scarcely more tolerable than their presence: for this purpose, every person is made to lie down upon the floor, with his face to the earth; then dried birch-boughs being kindled, the whole room is kept full of a dense smoke, until the *mosquitos* have escaped; when every aperture being closed, the inmates may remain, if they can exist in such an atmosphere; being, as it were, hermetically sealed in a deal box, and almost in a state of suffocation: but if, during this time, the door, or window, should be opened for an instant, a cloud of noisy *mosquitos* rush in, and fall by thousands upon their prey. A sturdy *English* groom, who attended us as a servant, was driven to such desperation by them, that, being at last compelled, not only to make his appearance beneath a veil, but with his skin tarred, and festering wounds upon his hands and legs, he was with difficulty restrained from throwing himself into the river. We cannot wonder, therefore, that the poor *Esquimaux* Indians of *North America*, who are nearly allied to the *Laplanders*<sup>2</sup>, should consider these insects as personifications  
of

(2) According to the account given by the *Moravian* Missionaries, a *Laplander* may be employed as an interpreter with the *Esquimaux*.



CHAP. IX.  
 Providential  
 Utility of the  
*Mosquito.*

of the *evil* principle, and always speak of them as the winged ministers of hell; being ignorant that they rank among the bountiful gifts of Heaven, and are, in fact, one of those wise provisions of Nature which have been admirably calculated for the wants of the countries where they are found. *Linnaeus*, to whose discerning eye this truth was first disclosed, terms them, in his expressive language, “*Lapponum calamitas felicissima* ;” since the legions of *larvæ*, which fill the lakes of *Lapland*, form a delicious and tempting repast to innumerable multitudes of aquatic birds; and thereby providentially contribute to the support of the very nations which they so strangely infest'. .

*Hirvas Koski.*

*July 16.*—Opposite to the forge at *Svansten*, we saw a small island, consisting of *granite* rocks, covered with fir, birch, and alder. As we proceeded up the river, we perceived a change in the manners of the people; the noisy, turbulent, and mirthful disposition of the *Finns* being substituted for the mild gravity of the *Swedes*. The banks of the *Torneå* became higher, more rocky, and wooded; the bed and sides of the river consisting of a broad-grained red *granite*. We left the boats, to walk, while the men were engaged in forcing the ascent of a cataract called *Hirvas Koski*. There were here no marks of inhabited country, excepting boughs of birch, which we found collected into bundles, and hanging to dry, as winter fodder for the cattle. These boughs are afterwards stacked in houses built for the purpose. The same sort of fodder

fodder is used all over *Sweden*; and sometimes boughs of alder (*Betula Alnus*) are collected for the same use. We passed another *force*, called *Puras Koski*; and also two islands, one of which is laid down, without a name, in *Hermelin's Map*<sup>2</sup>;—the first is called *Lamp Island*; the second, *Kylan*;—the river becoming at least an *English* mile wide, before we arrived at *Pello*. Here we dined, at a little farm called *Pello*. *Kortenjemi*; one of the neatest and cleanliest houses that can be conceived. The tables, walls, doors, ceilings, and floors, were quite polished with the daily scrubbing they underwent; and being all of white deal, nothing could look more purely neat. Here we saw the winter-sledges, lying in readiness for the *Torneå* trade; fifty of them belonging to our *Lapland* interpreter's father, Mr. *Pipping*. These sledges are all drawn by rein-deer; but so tractable is this animal, that a single person in the foremost sledge guides fifteen following at the same time. With these sledges were also the sort of skates used very generally throughout *Lapland* and *Finmark*, which are called *skäders*. The *skäders* are made of wood: those which we measured here were seven feet and a half in length, and four inches broad. It is said, that, using these *skäders*, they will overtake *bears*, and even *wolves*, in full flight. There is no difficulty of conceiving a practicability of descending hills, or of moving over plains, with such instruments: the only thing that puzzled us was, to account for the facility with which they also ascend any steep acclivity: and as we never

CHAP. IX.

never saw the *skiders* in use, we are unable to explain it<sup>1</sup>. There is an engraved representation of the manner of using them in the very rare work of *Canute Leems*; but in that plate the *Laplanders* are figured as *descending* from the summit of a mountain<sup>2</sup>. The same author has given an account of their surprising address in using them, and of the velocity with which they make their way over the tops of mountains<sup>3</sup>. They are mentioned also by *Scheffer*, and by *Olaus Rudbeck* the younger; the last of whom says, “that, with these skates, the *Laplanders* will overtake the swiftest wild-beasts, as *elks*, *rein-deer*, *stags*, and *bears*’.” A much more copious account is given of them by *Scheffer*; together with a curious *wood-cut*, representing a *Laplander* with these skates upon his feet, bearing in his left hand a cross-bow, and in his right hand a pole,

(1) The King of *Denmark* had, in *Norway*, a regiment of *Skiders*: so called, because all the soldiers belonging to it are skilled in the use of these skates.

(2) *Canuti Leemii*, Professoris Linguae *Lapponicæ de Lapponibus Finmarchiæ*, &c. Tab. I. p. 544. *Kiöbenhavn*, 1767.

(3) “Maxima montium juga celerrimo cursu et opinione ocyus emetiuntur. Machina quidem lignea, oblongæ figuræ, plantis subligata, soleas ligneas vulgo vocant, per altissimos montes perque declives colles, nulla baculi ope, quem in medio cursu ex humero secure ac negligenter suspendunt, tanta feruntur pernicitate, ut venti circa aures strideant, crinesque surrigrant. Si pileum interim vel aliud quodpiam ante pedes currentis projeceris, in medio illud cursu, inclinate corpore, acutum assequitur et humo extollit. Infantes, quam primum ingredi incipiunt, ad colles continuo repunt, ibique pedibus, soleis ligneis insertis, per declivia feruntur, cujusmodi exercitio a teneris ita assuescunt.” *Ibid.* p. 57.

(4) “Heic enim permultos eâ pedum celeritate præcellentes accepimus, ut levi faciliq[ue] lapsu hinc inde transcurantes, feras quasq[ue] velocissimas, *alcas*, *rangiferos*, *cervos*, *ursos*, prope a vestigio consequantur.” *Olavi Rudbeckii Filii Nora Samolad*, p. 13. *Upsalæ*, 1701.—This is a learned work, full of uncommon observations, and extremely rare.

pole, by which he pushes himself along<sup>5</sup>. *Scheffer's* account is too long for insertion here, even in a note ; but as it relates to the most important hunting-instruments of a people who may be said to live by hunting, it may be well to refer to the work<sup>6</sup>. He says, he has seen them ascend the summits of the mountains<sup>6</sup>. The same thing is observed by *Saxo-Grammaticus* ; who describes them as leaving the valleys, and, by a tortuous ascent, scaling the very tops of the *Norwegian Alps*<sup>7</sup>. All *Laplanders* are not equally skilful in using *skiders* : those of *Umeå Lapmark*, for example, are considered as more dexterous than the *Laplanders* of *Luleå*. A curious circumstance is related by *Olaus Magnus* : he says, that they cover the *skiders* with the skins of young rein-deer, which obstruct a retrograde movement, by acting like bristles against the snow ; the roots pointing towards the fore part of the skate, and thus preventing their slipping back<sup>8</sup>. The same thing was mentioned to us here ; although, being summer time, the *skiders* were destitute of their hairy coating.

(5) *Joannis Schefferi Lapponia, cap. xl. p. 248. Francof. 1673.*

(6) " Quia et in ipsa montium enituntur cacumina, ut testatur etiam nostrorum temporum experientia." *Ibid. p. 250.*

(7) " Primò siquidem vallium profunda relinquens, scopulorum radices tortuosa giratione perlabitur, sicque meatum crebræ declinationis obliquitate perfecit, donec per sinuosos callium anfractus destinatum loci cacumen exuperat."—*Saxo, in Præfatione sui operis, p. 4. Soræ, 1644.*

(8) " Ligna illa (*soleus intelligit*) subducta sunt tenerrima pelle vituli rangiferorum. Cur autem pellibus tenerrimis hæc ligna subducantur, variæ redduntur causæ, ut videlicet celeriori lubricitate sese trausterant per alias nives, ut expeditius rupium voragines et præcipitia transverso motu evitent, ut sursum dirigentes cursum, retrorsum non excidant : quia pili instar sudium aut echinorum se erigunt, miraque naturæ potentia, ne relabantur, obsistunt."—*Olaus Magnus, lib. i. cap. 4.*

## CHAP. IX.

coating. Mr. *Pipping* said that he could skate with them; but that a *Laplander* would laugh at his awkwardness, if he were to exhibit such a proof of his skill. The use of the *skäders* gave rise to the appellation of *Skridfinni*, by which the Antients designated the people using these skates; called *Skriida* by the *Sweedes*<sup>1</sup>: the same people are named *Scriefinni* by *Saxo-Grammaticus*<sup>2</sup>. In pursuit of the bear, by means of these instruments the sole object of the huntsman is to get before the animal, and then, with a short pole, which he carries, to strike him a violent blow upon the nose; when he is easily secured. So violent is this exercise, and such the rapidity of the motion, that, during the most rigorous season of the year, the *Laplander*, when earnestly engaged in the chace, will divest himself of his furs, and appear almost naked.

*Scriefinni.*

## Aquatic Birds.

During twelve *English* miles of this day's voyage, we did not observe a single habitation, nor any human being except our own boatmen. *Wild-ducks* began to appear in great number, swimming about in the midst of the river, followed by their young; of which they are so careful, that when alarmed by the approach of any person, the old ones will play all sorts of tricks to attract notice, while the young are effecting their escape. We soon began to abandon the use of our fowling-pieces; first, because we proved bad marksmen; secondly,

(1) "Succi vicinque populi *Skriida* vocant, &c. Inde ortum nomen *Skridfinnorum*, quod et apud veteres occurrit."—*J. Schefferi Lapponia*, cap. xx. p. 250. *Francosf.* 1673.

(2) "Harum ortivas partes *Scriefinni* incolunt."—*Saxo*, in *Præfat. sui operis*, p. 4. *Soræ*, 1644.

secondly, because the mode of taking *wild-ducks*, as practised by the people, was attended with such success, that all attempts at shooting them became a very idle and unprofitable occupation. This method consists in watching the ducks when they dive; they are then seen in the clear water, about twelve or eighteen inches below the surface, steering for the land: at this moment a boatman plunges the end of his pole into the river, upon the back of the duck, who instantly turns up, and, lying upon the surface, is taken. In this manner, in some of the small creeks near the river, which swarmed with wild-fowl, we sometimes caught a sufficient number of fine young *ducks* to freight one of our boats, and afterwards distributed them among the inhabitants, who also take them in prodigious quantities. The only use we made of our guns was in killing a species of *snipe*, called *Beccasine* by Mr. Pipping; a name evidently borrowed from the *French*, although now naturalized here<sup>3</sup>. It seemed to us to differ from any *snipe* known in our country, by the shortness of its bill: it made a piping noise, which was almost the only sound heard in the forests. Other wild-fowl also appeared; and among them the smallest of the *duck* kind, which we call *Teal*. Soon after leaving *Pello*, we passed a *salmon*-fishery: the river  
here

(3) The same name is noticed by *Brünnichius*, in a Note to the Genus *SCOLOPAX*. "*Scolopaces* et *Tringæ* communi nomine *Danis Snæppe*, *Norregis* quibusdam et *Islandiis Snipa* dicuntur . . . Venatoribus nonnullæ *Bekkasina* appellantur, quoniam tres numerantur differentie; sc. maximæ, *tredebette Bekkasinnæ*; mediæ, *debette Bekkasinnæ*; minimæ, *enkette Bekkasinnæ*."—*Ornithologia Borealis*, p. 47. *Hafnia*, 1764.

## CHAP. IX.

here was about half-a-mile wide; and the forests on each side were beautiful, owing to the great variety of the trees. We noticed *aspens*, *alders*, *willows*, *mountain-ash*, *birch*, and *fir* trees; and among them were millions of droning *mosquitos*, of a different description from any we had before seen; their bodies being striated, and coloured like wasps. They made the blood flow freely, wherever they fastened: and owing to this circumstance, their bites are not so inflammatory and painful as those of the common *mosquito* and *midge*, which inflict a wound less liable to bleed, but more venomous. When our boatmen halted to refresh themselves, we penetrated the forests in search of plants: we found different species of *Epilobium*, *Linnaea Borealis*, *Parnassia palustris*, *Achillea millefolium* or common *millefoil*, which the *Laplanders* and *Finns* mix with their tobacco for smoking; also *Viola biflora*, *Gentiana nivalis* with *blue* and with *white* flowers, *Dianthus Superbus*, &c. To give any further account of plants already described by *Linnaeus*, would be useless. Upon our return, we found our boatmen at their scanty meal; which always consisted of the same diet; nor did they seem desirous either to add to their food or to alter it. This consisted only of biscuit made of the inner bark of the birch-tree, chopped straw, and a little rye; which they washed down with a beverage, swallowed greedily by quarts at a time, of the coagulated sour milk before described; smacking their lips afterwards, and smiling, as if it afforded a most delicious draught. When any of this fluid fell into the river, it appeared ropy, and thick, and did not mingle with the water. Yet this

Diet of the  
Natives.

is

is *Lapland* nectar; a revolting slime, “*corrupted*,” as *Tacitus* said of *beer*, “into a semblance of *wine*!” they speak of it as of *wine*; saying, that it gladdens and strengthens the heart, refreshes the spirits, and fortifies them for labour; and, doubtless, although we were unable to subdue our prejudices by drinking of it, use would have made us as fond of it as are the *Laplanders*. They were as much surprised at seeing us refuse this beverage, as a coal-heaver of *London* would be, who, after prevailing upon one of the *Neapolitan Lazzaroni* to taste his pot of *porter*, should see him eject it from his mouth, with a curse; which would infallibly be the case<sup>1</sup>. The little villages are now separated from each other by a distance equal to twenty or thirty *British* miles, and single farms rarely occur. *Barley*, in the few places where we saw it, was good of its kind, and in a flourishing condition. A restriction of the *Swedish* Government respecting matrimony prevents the young men from entering into wedlock before the age of twenty-one; except in cases where property is bequeathed to an heir, who is then at liberty to marry, as soon as he has attained his eighteenth year. Girls are  
allowed

CHAP. IX.

Lapland  
Nectar.Checks to  
Population.

(1) “Potui humor ex hordeo aut frumento, in quamdam similitudinem vini corruptus.”—*Germania*, cap. xxiii. v. 4. p. 43. Lond. 1812.

(2) “The author once gave some bottled-*porter* to a peasant of *Vesuvius*, who was almost fainting with thirst, upon the summit of that mountain. He had no sooner tasted it, than he threw it from his mouth, uttering, in the strange *Patois* of the *Lazzaroni*, the heartiest malediction he could bestow upon it: “*Mannaggia lu vin’ Angrese!*” or, in other words, “*Mannaggia il vino Inglese;*” “*D—mu the English wine!*”



**CHAP. IX.** allowed to marry at fifteen. The *Laplanders*, almost a free people, are liable to no such restrictions: they may marry at sixteen; and the consequence is, that it is rare to see an unmarried *Laplander* at twenty. A principal cause operating against the increase of population in this district is, that the young men migrate for the fisheries upon the *Norway* coast, and, finding great plenty of food there, never return. We passed the mouth of a river upon our right, called *Nami-jock*: this termination, pronounced *yock* or *yocki*, signifies a river in the *Finnish* language. We then arrived at *Jarhonen*, a very clean farm-house, where we halted for the night.

Mode of  
killing bears.

*July 17.*—Here we saw the instrument used by the natives in killing *bears*. Our host had destroyed twelve with his own hand. This weapon is nothing more than a pole, with a stout quadrangular iron pike at one end, and a small wheel at the other to prevent its sinking in the snow. The hunter, upon the first fall of snow, tracks the *bear* to his den; which is generally nothing more than a hollow bank, with a few overhanging boughs covered with snow, beneath which canopy the *bear* sleeps. A dog is then employed to attack the bear; barking and teasing the animal, until he rises upon his hinder feet to seize his adversary; at which critical juncture, the huntsman, who all this while has stood concealing the iron point of his pole beneath his left thigh, suddenly advances, and plunges the pike in his heart.

It

(1) There is a faithful engraving of this subject, in *Acerbi's Travels*, vol. I. p. 288. Lond. 1802.

It is a most desperate and dangerous enterprise: the slightest failure, either as to the direction of the blow, or the force with which it is administered, would be followed by a cruel death. Our worthy host, now advanced in years, took off his clothes, to shew us the horrid scars upon his back and left shoulder, where the flesh had once been torn from his bones during an attack of this kind: in his struggle with the enormous *bear*, he would have been infallibly torn to pieces, if his brother had not fortunately hastened to his assistance. Generally, in *bear*-hunting, there is only a single person with his dog; as it is necessary that the dog should altogether engross the animal's attention, until the blow is given. The object of hunting the *bear* is to supply the *Torneå* merchants with skins, when they arrive during their annual expedition to *North Cape*.

We left *Jarhonne* on foot, walking by the side of the river, while the men were engaged in working against the cataract called *Jarhonne-force*. The groves by the water-side are delightful: a rude and devious path, always doubtful and often altogether indistinct, overshadowed by foliage impenetrable to the rays of the sun, now winding among rocks, now along the brink of a cataract, conducted us

Extraordinary  
Prospect.

Over many a wilder sweeter sod  
Than Fancy's feet have ever trod.

In these woods, when removed from the noise of the cataracts, there is sometimes a stillness which is quite awful; it is the unbroken silence of Nature left entirely to herself: if it be interrupted, it is only so by the humming of the *mosquitos*, or the piping of the *beccasine*, or the murmur of the

## CHAP. IX.

the wind. Man seems to be an intruder, for the first time, into the midst of solitudes that have never been trodden by any human foot: the very path which he pursues has not been traced by the footsteps of men, but of animals. As we quitted this track, and penetrated the forest, we were cautioned by the natives not to wander, unattended, too far from the river; lest the hungry *bears*, who lie couched and waiting for their prey, should spring from a thicket upon us. The river continued undiminished in breadth; and its prospects, as of a continued series of successive lakes, surrounded everywhere by thick woods, were still the same: but, although its banks were sometimes fifty or sixty feet high, the country was now more level, and the seeming lakes of a more formal shape. We continued our pedestrian excursion until we arrived at another *cataract*, called *Kaardisen nivas*. As it was necessary to cross the river, the boat had nearly filled, owing to its turbulence, as we passed over to the other side. Here we found wild *roses*<sup>1</sup>, and black-*currant* trees, and *geraniums*, growing among the rocks. As soon as the boatmen had forced a passage above this *cataract*, and we returned to take our station on board, the extraordinary scene exhibited baffled all

- (1) “ And, as he nearly dips his flaming orb,  
 Wheels up again. and re-ascends the sky;  
 In that glad season, from the lakes and floods,  
 Where pure *Lapponia*'s fairy mountains rise,  
 And, fring'd with roses, *Torneå* rolls his stream,  
 They draw the copious fry.”

Thomson.

all power of verbal description; and even painting would give but an imperfect idea of it. Its formality was not less striking than its great magnificence. Let the Reader imagine himself at the extremity of an area whose form is that of a *Greek stadium*, two *English* miles in length, and a quarter of a mile wide: the ground of this area occupied by the most rapid and pellucid river, flowing placidly towards him; all the lower parts of the immense *coilon*, for the seats, covered with *wild roses*, *weeping birch*, *downy willows*, *aspens*, *alders*, &c.; all the upper parts, with high-towering *pin*es, standing in tiers one above another, and, at a distance, seeming like crowded rows of spectators in this vast natural amphitheatre. To add to the splendour of the scene, the sun, reflected in dazzling brightness by the water, was shining in all its glory. Before we entered the boat, we found by the water side the first genuine *tugurium* of the *Laplanders* we had yet seen. It was something like the sort of dwelling constructed by our Gipsies<sup>1</sup>; only, the materials being of greater magnitude, gave rather a bolder feature to its appearance. It consisted of the stems of trees, placed together in a conical form, like a stack of poles for hops, standing close to a sheltering bank; beneath which the trunks of two large trees, lying crosswise, had served

*Tugurium*  
of the *Lap-*  
*landers*.

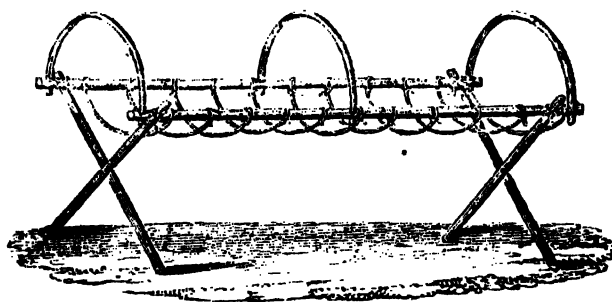
(1) "As the *Asiatic* origin of the *Gipsies* is now ascertained, there may possibly be some connexion between their history and that of the *Laplanders*; since the two languages have, in common, some traces of the antient *Persian*. In their manner of life there is little difference; they exercise many of the same employments for the people in whose countries they are found; and both have the same vagrant habits.

## CHAP. IX.

served at once as a fire-place and as a part of the fuel. Over the sloping poles they spread a cloth of their own manufacture; and for a carpet, cover the earth with the boughs of *evergreen* firs. Afterwards, during our progress, we saw several of these sheds, and they were all alike'. Two boats passed us, descending the river, with *iron* ore. Presently we landed again to walk, while the boats were dragged up the *cataract*, called *Lappea* by the *Finns*, and *Utmoiks-koski* by the *Swedes*. This *cataract* was probably the old boundary of *Torneå Lapmark*. Here the *Muonio* River falls into the *Torneå*; and they begin their united course with that clamour and agitation which very generally characterizes their progress towards the Gulph of *Bothnia*.

Junction of  
the *Torneå*  
and *Muonio*  
Rivers.

(1) The *wigwams* of the *Cree* or *Knisteneaux Indians*, in *Hudson's Bay*, are exactly of the same form, and constructed precisely in the same manner.



## CHAP. X.

FROM THE MOUTH OF THE MUONIO RIVER TO ITS SOURCE,  
TWO DEGREES AND A HALF BEYOND THE ARCTIC CIRCLE.

*Appearance of the Torneå and Muonio, at their confluence—Iron-Works of Kängis—Nature of the Ore—Ofver-fors—Growth of Barley—Cleanliness of the People—Mosquitos—Dearth of Provisions—Trap—Kolare Island—News of a rich bed of Iron Ore—Fires kindled by the Natives—Insects—Huukis—Rapids—Jalo-koski—Kihlangi—Diet of the Natives—Parkajoansuu—Midnight Sun—Muonion Alusta—Principal Cataract of the Muonio—Muonioniska—The party adopt the practice of tarring their bodies—Account of a Lapland Priest—Visit to the Tugurium of a wild Laplander—Description of its appearance—Inmates—Savage propensity for Spirituous Liquors—Lapland Song—Comparison between the nomade and agricultural Tribes—Wild Laplander's Dairy—Rein-Deer—Return to Muonioniska—Departure—Plants—View from Käkessuando—Boundary of Torneå Lapmark—Sångamutka—Poloiens—Mod: of taking Birds' Eggs—Kuttanen—Mistaken notions of Lapland—River Birds—Kaaresuando—Appearance of the Muonio towards its source—Scandinavia insulated—Enontekis.*

WE crossed a neck of land lying between the Cataract of *Lappea* and that part of *Torneå* which here bears off *westward* CHAP. X.  
towards

CHAP. X. towards its source in the *Norwegian* Alps, that we might ascend a hill for the purpose of viewing to more advantage

Appearance of  
the *Torneå*  
and *Muonio*,  
at their con-  
fluence.

the confluence of the two rivers. This hill, not more than 300 paces from its base to its summit, had been mentioned to us as a *mountain* proper for this purpose. The gradual rise of the country, the whole way from the mouth of the *Torneå*, soon causes it to be considerably elevated above the level of the sea; but such appearances as may properly be termed *mountains* are very rare in *Lapland*: hence it might be proper to speak rather of the *heights* than of the *mountains* of *Lapland*; those heights being for the most part all that *Linnæus* means, when, in describing the localities of plants, he so often says they are found “in *Lapponia Alpibus*.” From this eminence we observed that the confluence of the two rivers takes place nearly at the right angles; and, as the *Muonio* preserves its original course, unaltered, from *north* to *south*, it is remarkable that it should lose its name after the *Torneå* meets it; because, of the two rivers, it is the *Torneå*, rather than the *Muonio*, which seems to be the tributary stream. Our object being to penetrate as far towards the *north* as possible, and to see those parts of the interior of *Lapland* which are the least known, we avoided the common route of boats westward by the *Torneå* to the *Kängis* iron-works, steering our course due *north* along the *Muonio*. We had a letter to the Directors of the Works at

Iron-Works of  
*Kängis*.

*Kängis* :

(1) The height of the country at the confluence of the two rivers, according to the barometer, is 420 *English* feet. See *Von Buck's Travels*, p. 361 (*Note*). *Lond.* 1813.

*Kämgis*: they are situate only a quarter of a *Swedish* mile from the junction of the two rivers; but we did not think that the sight of those works would answer for the delay which would be caused by paying them a visit; especially as we had already seen others of the same nature. The *iron* mines which supply them lie about forty English miles higher up the *Tornea* River, at a place called *Junos Suando*, on the boundaries between *Westro-Bothma* and *Lapland*; where, in lat.  $67^{\circ}. 30'$ , is the most *northern* furnace of the whole earth<sup>2</sup>. It was constructed in the *seventeenth* century, soon after the rich *iron* ores of this country were discovered, forming hills, and even mountains, in several places; and occurring, always, as thick beds, in schistose *granite*, or *gneiss*. These beds of *iron-stone* are extremely interesting to the mineralogist; inasmuch as nearly the whole of the remarkable *minerals* recently brought to *England* from *Sweden*, and sold at such high prices in *London*, are the productions of *iron* mines<sup>3</sup>. The *iron* ore of *Junos Suando* consists of *magnetic iron*, in small adhering crystals, which cause the whole mass to appear as if composed of small round granular concretions. The *iron* ores of *Lapland* exceed in richness those of *Sweden*; but, owing to some cause which has not been fully explained, they do not afford good *iron*, if they be not smelted with the ores of *Ulö* and *Dannemora*<sup>4</sup>; owing to the difficulty of

Nature of the  
Ore.

(2) *Von Buch's Travels*, p. 361.

(3) See the Note of Professor *Jameson* to *Von Buch's Travels*, p. 362.  *Lond.* 1813.

(4) *Ibid.*



CHAP. X. of fusing them, and to their yielding a brittle *iron* when fusion has been accomplished.

*Öfver-fors.* The first *force*, or cataract, in proceeding up the *Muonio*, is called *Öfver-fors*, or the *Upper-force*, to distinguish it from the lower one of *Iappea*, or *Utmoiks-fors*. It is an *English* mile distant from the confluence of the two rivers. About four *English* miles above this cataract, we quitted the river, being conducted to a little cottage called *Kicksis*, distant about a mile from the water-side. In our way to it, through a forest, we passed over some bogs, by means of trees laid lengthways, so as to form a causeway. Around the out-houses of this little cottage were a few acres of *barley*; and close to the dwelling-house, a large pit-fall, to catch *wolves*. The peasants here relate, that their *barley* is sown, ripened, cut, and harvested, within the space of seven weeks. Accustomed as they were to the coming of the *Torneå* merchants, they yet regarded us with a degree of surprise and curiosity quite equal to that with which we regarded them: they appeared to us as wild a set of people as any we ever saw. Nevertheless, we had here a decent and comfortable room; far exceeding in cleanliness any of the places of accommodation to which strangers are conducted in those parts of *Italy* which are *south* of *Naples*. It is true, one finds only bare walls; but they are constructed of deal timber, so well washed and scrubbed, that they shine with a dazzling whiteness. Notwithstanding the heat and closeness of the atmosphere, and our reluctance to soil such a cleanly apartment, it was absolutely necessary to kindle birch boughs, and to fill the chamber with smoke, in order to expel

Growth of  
Barley.

Cleanliness of  
the People.

expel the *mosquitos*, which, in a thick cloud, and clamorous for their prey, had accompanied us the whole way from the river. In spite of double veils tied over our heads and necks, we could not preserve our faces free from wounds. Although we had *English* gloves of thick *doe-skin* leather upon our hands, they were no proof against the piercing weapons of these insects: they penetrated even between our boots and cloth trowsers, until they reached our thighs; inflicting such torment, that it required all our resolution to enable us to pursue our voyage. Our *English* servant was loud in his complaints and reproaches, in having been brought into such a state of suffering. The *Suede*, who was sulky enough when there was no cause for murmuring, became now useful and contented: a sense of his own importance restored him to the little good-humour he possessed. Mr. *Pipping*, our *Lapland* interpreter, seemed perfectly at home, and in his native element; having already armed himself against the *mosquitos*, by covering his skin with grease and tar. Unfortunately, his favourite food of raw *salmon* could not be obtained for him; our stock of provisions being exhausted. Excepting a few rusks, our bread-cask was empty; for being apprehensive of its not keeping, we had neglected to provide a sufficient stock. Hitherto we had been always able to buy milk; but in this poor cottage nothing could be had but slimy and sour *pīma*, dried *reindeer*, and salted *fish*, the two last being as tough and dry as old junk. With five mouths to feed, the prospect might have been serious; but the author, who since he left *Torneå* had

tasted

Dearth of  
Provision.

CHAP. X. tasted only bread and water, and was scarcely able even to swallow this, wanted nothing: Mr. *Pipping* and the *Swede* managed very well upon *pjuna*; and Mr. *Cripps* and the groom partook of the rest. A good deal of butter is made in all these little farms, which is excellent when fresh; but it is all salted for sale, and the stock here had been all sold. The *cows* were dispersed in the forest, and our time would not allow of the delay necessary for calling them home: yet the rivers were teeming with food, which we had neglected to obtain. We were, therefore, very early in motion, and determined to act more providentially for the future.

In our return to the river, we observed that the same plants which we had seen in full flower in *Holstein* were here just beginning to bloom; the flowers of the different species of *Vaccinium* were only now opening; and even the *Epilobium*, which adorned with its gaudy blossoms the mouths of all the *Bothnian* rivers, had not yet expanded its petals. Above the Fall of *Ofver-fors*, the *Muonio* is broad and tranquil, and exhibits an appearance very different from that of the *Torneå* below the confluence; but the water is equally pellucid, so that even the smaller pebbles at the bottom might be discerned. Among these, and by the sides of the river, we observed angular masses of *granite*. The sky was almost cloudless, and the heat very great. Thermometer, at 3 P. M. 71°. *Mosquitos*, as usual, troublesome. Before we arrived at an island called *Kolare*, we observed, upon the shore, oblong pentagonal fragments of *trap*, both of the *compact* and of the *granular* kind; the first exhibiting ochreous surfaces by fracture.

fracture'. All the varieties of this mineral are reducible before the *blow-pipe*, with more or less difficulty, into a *black glass*: they consist of *feldspar*, with *hornblende* and minute particles of *quartz*. When the *hornblende* prevails in a state of extreme division throughout the mass, they are easily *fusible*; and, of course, less so when the pure *siliceous* particles are abundant: for it is with *trap* as with *basalt*; both these substances belong to *rocks* or *mineral aggregates*, their constituents not being chemically united; although often in such a state of extreme division as to be imperceptible to the naked eye. As to the origin of either, no doubt would remain in the minds of those who come hither to observe the formation resulting from the deposition of the *Arctic* rivers. Where the constituents of *granite* have been worn into powder by the action of water, and deposited in the state of mud, its subsequent exposure to the action of the atmosphere causes it to become indurated, and to separate prismatically during desiccation, like *starch*; it is then called either *basalt* or *trap*, according to the greater or less

(1) The varieties of *trap* found between *Torneå* and the Island of *Kolare* in the *Muonio* may be here enumerated:

1. *Granular*, and *rhomboidal*, in the bank of the Peninsula of *Torneå*, in a state of incipient formation, as deposited by the river; not yet indurated; soft, with ochreous veins or separations. This gradual formation of *trap* has been noticed in p. 243.

2. *Rhomboidal*, and *compact*, as described in p. 243; found at the Cataract of *Karsicko*.

3. *Trap* exhibiting veins in parabolical curvatures, found a little south of the *Iso närä* Rapids.

4. *Schistose trap*, found near the village of *Hjetaniemi*.

5. Common *granular trap*, found frequently among the stones in the beds of the two rivers *Torneå* and *Muonio*, and upon their shores.

## CHAP. X.

less regularity of prismatic structure which it happens to exhibit. This opinion, maintained by the celebrated *Bergmann*<sup>(1)</sup>, receives additional support from observing the whole process tending to the formation of the two substances, which do not differ from each other, either in external or chemical characters.

*Kolare Island.*

We reached the island of *Kolare*; and stopped to dine at a farm-house, which we found in a state of greater cleanliness than the generality of farm-houses in our own country. The blankets upon the beds were of the whitest wool, a manufacture of the *Laplanders*, who weave these blankets with wool which they purchase in *Norway*: they are very thick and heavy. The white deal bedsteads, benches, floor, walls, and cieling of this farm-house, shone with frequent scouring. The fire-places in all the houses are the only parts of them not made of wood; being constructed of bricks, covered over with plaister, and whitewashed. They are always stationed in a corner of the apartment, generally filling this corner, and projecting almost into the middle of the room. The inhabitants do not use stoves, except when a kind of stove is added to the fire-place. The windows here were well glazed, with large panes, shaped according to what glaziers would describe as the most elegant sash proportions, of nine inches by six; a degree of refinement we had not expected to meet with in *Lapland*. The name of this place was *Kolarseby*; and here we changed boats. Our meal

(1) *Bergmann*. de Productis Volcaniis, apud HAÛY, "*Traité de Mineralogie*," vol. IV. p. 339. Paris, 1801.

meal consisted of the few *rushes* we had left, with a little fresh *butter* and *water*. We bought a *sheep* here: during the time we dined, the farmer went into the adjoining forest to shoot it. We paid half-a-crown *English* for it; and the owner said that in autumn we might have purchased it, with or without the skin, for twenty-two pence of our money. This part of the river is inaccurately laid down by Baron *Hermelin*, who has made that branch of it which flows to the eastward of *Kolure* as a tributary stream falling into the *Muonio*. The island is three quarters of a *Swedish* mile long, and a quarter of a mile wide. In its *northern* shore, we found a *stratum* of *schistose trap*, extending *east* and *west*, and meeting the river at right angles. It separated pentagonally by fracture, and with great regularity of form<sup>1</sup>. The same position of a *stratum* of *trap*, lying *east* and *west*, we had early remarked in ascending the *Torneå*; especially to the *south* of the *Iso nārū* Rapids.

We were occupied collecting minerals from the shore, in consequence of having observed a deceptive appearance, resembling *native silver*, in some of the specimens, owing to the presence of the *sulphuret of iron*; when one of our boatmen informed us, that “some very rich *iron* ore had been found in a hill within the forest, upon our right at the distance of about a quarter of a *Swedish* mile.” The place where we received this information was about five *British* miles to the south of *Huukis*, where we intended to halt for the night. It

News of a Bed  
of rich Iron  
Ore.

was

(2) Many specimens of *trap*, collected by the author in *Sweden* and *Lapland*, were presented by him, after his return to *England*, to the *Woodwardian* Geological Collection at *Cambridge*, where they now are.

## CHAP. X.

was also added, that large quantities of *native sulphur* had been obtained from the same spot; but that this valuable bed of *metal* had never been worked; as it is generally a policy among all the inhabitants of this country to prevent the discovery of *metals*, that they may not be required to labour, in working mines'. We took with us one of the boatmen as a guide, and set out in search of this bed of *ore*. After persevering for a full hour, through a pathless forest full of deep morasses, being overcome with heat and fatigue, and finding the undertaking more difficult than we expected, we again asked how far it was to the spot; and received the same answer as when we started, "A quarter of a *Swedish* mile." Upon this, we resolved to return to the boats; sending our guide forward, alone, for some specimens of the *iron ore* and *sulphur*. The bogs in the forest were full of that superb plant, the *Rubus Chamæmorus*<sup>1</sup>: bushels of unripe fruit might here have been gathered. The *Linnaea Borealis* also covered the ground, exhaling its most delicious odour over all the wilderness'. We were well armed against the *mosquitos*; but they filled the air like a thick mist. In this forest we observed large traps, set for *kites* and *foxes*, made of young timber bound together, so as to form a large platform,

(1) "The *minerals* are unknown: the *Lapländers* avoid making any communication respecting them, because they dread being compelled to work as *miners*. Some of them are so actuated by this fear, as to threaten with death any one who shall betray the locality of *metallic ores*." *Enontekis Sokns Beskrifning, af Pastor Eric Grape*, MS. Chap. 1. Sec. 25.

(2) "In *Laponiæ sylvis* in immensa copia prostat, &c. Loca amat paludosa, cæsposa et nemorosa simul, et quæ nec læta fovent gramina, sed per æstatem siccissima persistunt." *Flora Lapponica*, p. 165. *Amst.* 1737.

(3) See *Vignette* to Chap. VIII.

platform, raised on one side, which falls upon them and crushes them. When we returned to the boats, we found a blazing bonfire, which the men had kindled upon the shore, that they might sit in the smoke, as a protection from the *mosquitos*. For this purpose, they had heaped together an immense pile of forest-trees, some of which, being in a decayed state and dry as tinder, easily communicated flames to the whole pile. It ought to excite no surprise that whole forests are set on fire where this practice exists; because the sparks are carried into the midst of the woods, where dry leaves and moss lie heaped like so much tinder; nor do the inhabitants take any pains to extinguish the fire they make, but leave them always burning. We sate with our boatmen upon the smoking side of this immense pile, sufficient to have consumed a hecatomb; but the *mosquitos*, the moment we laid aside our veils, attacked us in the midst of the smoke. By this time, our bodies, face, and hands, were covered with marks of their stings, as by a cutaneous eruption; but we were yet too fastidious to imitate Mr. *Pipping's* example, by having recourse to the *tar-ointment*. The *dragon-fly* is here very large and numerous; also, a species of insect resembling a *wasp*, but of smaller size, the sting of which is very painful; it suspends its nest, about the size of an orange, covered with a white substance, upon the lower branches of young *fir-trees*.

Inserts.

In about an hour, our messenger arrived from the *iron* mountain; telling us that all the *sulphur* had been concealed, and the place covered with large stones, by the proprietors of the works at *Kängissbrück*, to whom the land belongs. He brought



## CHAP. X.

brought specimens of the *iron*: it is the *magnetic oxide*, and very rich as an ore. When struck by a hammer, it has a tendency to separate like *trap*, exhibiting a prismatic fracture and an ochreous surface. From the appearance of the specimens, we believed that the *iron* had been imbedded in *trap*. It is evident that *iron* abounds over all this country; not only from the nature of the minerals brought by the rivers, but from the number of ferrugineous springs which may almost everywhere be observed falling into the sides of the rivers, and investing the surfaces of the pebbles with *iron oxide*. We now continued our voyage, and glided over the broad and tranquil surface of the *Muonio*, uninterrupted by any rapids, the whole way to *Huukis*, where we put in for another *noon-day* night; the sun shining bright above our heads, and disappearing at midnight for so short an interval, that as the horizon was everywhere concealed by the trees, we could not with certainty tell whether there were any real *sunset*.

Huukis.

*July 19.*—The wind this day being due *south*, afforded us an opportunity to expedite our voyage up the *Muonio*. Hitherto, our progress had been very slow; *five* or *six Swedish* miles, at the utmost, (equal to thirty-five or forty-two *British*) being all the way we could make against the current of the river. This prosperous wind was the more necessary, as we had several *rapids* to ascend. The first *rapid* was called *Muckas-koski*; the second, *Aurea-koski*. That these *rapids* were trivial, is evident in the circumstance that the author, unable from illness to keep up with his companions who had landed, remained in the boat the whole time the men were engaged

Rapids.

engaged in forcing a passage against the torrent. The shores, especially the *eastern*, were covered with masses of *trap* and *quartz*; and among these the *Epilobium angustifolium*, or narrow-leaved *Willow-herb*, glorious in height and luxuriance, covered the sides of the river with its gaudy abundant blossoms. After passing *Aarea-koski*, our course was due *west*. Half-way between *Huukis* and *Kihlangi*, that is to say, about ten and a half *British* miles from *Huukis*, we came to the third *rapid* of this day, called *Jalo-koski*, pronounced *Jalo-koski*. Here we were landed; the boats being drawn up by ropes between the low rocks which are near the shore, where the force was less violent than towards the center of the fall: but, after all, a strong mill-force, rushing among rocks and large stones, as it often happens in *Wales* and in the *North of England*, would give a very good idea of one of these *Lapland* cascades. Afterwards, we arrived at a fourth and a fifth *rapid*, of the same description. The whole of this day the sky was cloudless; and the wind dying away about noon, left us exposed to a most sultry oppressive heat; the sun darting his powerful rays upon the water, and the forests on each side obstructing a free circulation of air. During seven days, the symptoms of the author's illness were rather increased than abated: he remained lying, like a corpse, upon the bottom of one of the boats, so excessively weak as to be almost unable to move; experiencing the utmost kindness, in the patience and attention shewn to his sufferings by his companions. In no other manner than in the gentle easy conveyance of a boat could he have proceeded any farther; so that the want of roads in this country, instead of

CHAP. X. of being considered as an inconvenience, was, in fact, the sole cause of his being able to make his way at all; and he was thankful for this instance of good fortune.

*Kihlangi.* At *Kihlangi*, the *Muonio*, which, as before noticed, had flowed from *west* to *east*, now flowed, for a short space, from *east* to *west*. Keeping our course, therefore, due *east*, we passed a small island placed in the midst of the river, entirely covered with tall firs. We found the house at *Kihlangi*, as usual, remarkable for its cleanliness. Its inmates made use of no *metallic* vessels, either in cooking their food or in eating; no domestic utensil of *iron*, *tin*, *pewter*, or *copper*, was to be seen; every thing was of wood, and every thing white and clean; and all of their own manufacture. The same *knife* and *axe* which are used in carving and fashioning a boat, afford also the only implements employed in building a house, or in giving shape and even elegance to bowls, and platters, and spoons. For our mode of cooking, therefore, these wooden vessels would ill accord; although well suited to serve up sour *milk*, raw *salmon*, or dried *flesh*. Mr. *Pipping* and the party had killed some *wild-ducks*; which they tied together by the heels, and roasted, with a piece of string;—"something nutritive," as an *Englishman* would say, in opposition to the food of the natives. Yet how feeble did the stoutest among us appear, when opposed to them! We never saw stronger or healthier men anywhere; the principal article of whose diet is sour fermented *milk*, like the *Koumyss* of the *Calmuks*. The quantity of flesh, which, together with strong drink, constitutes the food of an *Englishman*, and without which he fancies he cannot work, would

Diet of the  
Natives.

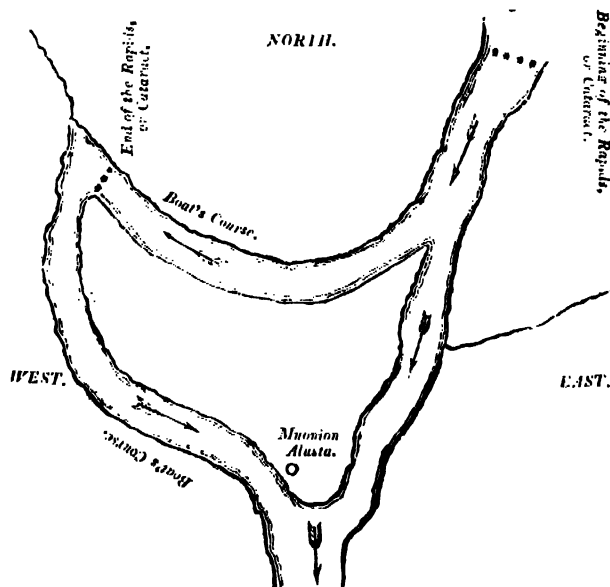
would enervate and destroy an *Arctic* farmer ; who labours more, when it is necessary, and with less fatigue, than any of the *London* coal-heavers; taking no other sustenance, for days together, than a little biscuit, half of which consists of the bark of trees, washed down with *pïma*. After leaving *Kihlangi*, we came to another *rapid*: the fall here was trifling, but our boat had nearly filled with water in ascending it. The *Muonio* then exhibited a broad and brilliant surface, shining and reflecting every object near it, like the most polished mirror. Our crew intended to stop at *Kihlangi*; but a little persuasion, aided by a dram for each person, engaged them to conduct us as far as *Parkajoansuu*, twenty-one *English* miles higher up the river; which they accomplished; having actually worked the boats, in one day, against the whole force of the current and all the *rapids*, a distance equal to forty-two of our miles.

We now perceived one inconvenience to which we were liable, owing to the general flatness of the country and its uninterrupted forests. If we could have ascended a mountain, or climbed to any height above that of the trees, we had every reason to believe that we should have beheld the *sun* above the horizon at *midnight*: we found afterwards that this was true, and that, wanting such an elevation, we missed the sight of the *midnight orb*, although its beams were visible, shining at every hour of the night upon the tops of the trees. A sudden diminution of temperature was sensibly felt in the middle of the night, as contrasted with the heat of the day: but in other respects, there was little difference. It was a curious circumstance, to see all the

Midnight Sun.

CHAP. X.

*alusta*, upon the *southern* point of the island before mentioned, fourteen *English* miles distant from the former, means the *end of the force*. Near *Muonion-alusta* we had the first view of any thing that might be considered as a *mountain*, since we embarked upon this expedition. In its shape and appearance, it reminded us of the *Wrekin* in *Shropshire*<sup>1</sup>. Neither the *village* of *Muonion-alusta*, nor the *island*, are noticed in any map of the country; which is the more remarkable, because the *island* is perhaps the largest in the *Muonio*, excepting that of *Kolare*. Our



course along the *western* side of this *island*, after passing the *village*, was first *north* and *north-west*; and afterwards,  
along

(1) This mountain is *Ollos Tunduri*, to the east of *Muonioniska*. According to *Von Buch*, it is 850 *English* feet above the level.

along the *northern* side, it became *south-east*; until, bearing *northward* again, we entered once more the broad channel of the river, where it is separated by the *island* into two branches; one flowing to the *south-west*, the other bearing up quite to the *north-west*. The annexed sketch will much better illustrate the position and form of this *island* than any verbal description; and it will also shew the extent of the *rapids*. These *rapids*, called by the general name of *Muonio-koski*, constitute the most considerable Falls of the whole river *Muonio*. The lower part or end of the *rapids* is marked by *three asterisks*, placed across the river, near the *north-western* point of the triangular island; their beginning, by *four*, placed across the *Muonio*, beyond its *north-eastern* angle. The whole perpendicular height of this *cataract* is 100 *English* feet; but it is continued along the river for the length of an *English* mile. The extent, therefore, of such a *cataract*, over rocks the whole way, will give the Reader an idea of the difficulty and labour the boatmen must experience, who are engaged in working the boats up against the force of the tide, when pent in a narrow channel°. The settlement at *Muonion-alusta* probably originated in a halting-place for rest and refreshment, resorted

Principal Ca-  
taract of the  
*Muonio*.

(2) All the rocks here are of *schistose granite*, or *gneiss*. Among the persons who of late years have been conducted down this *Fall*, may be mentioned *Acerbi*, who has given a description of his dangerous descent. He says, "You cannot perform this passage by simply following the stream; but the boat must go with an accelerated quickness." Yet he adds, "The rapidity of the descent is such, that you accomplish an *English* mile in the space of three or four minutes." See *Acerbi's Travels*, vol. II. p. 10. Lond. 1802.

## CHAP. X.

resorted to by the natives, either before or after the passage of the *Muonio-koski*. In this passage, the boats pass the *two* sides of the triangle, rather than *one*; because the cataract upon the *north-eastern* side is yet more difficult. After passing the *island*, the sides of the river assumed a bolder aspect than any we had yet seen: the current being still turbulent and rushing with a very powerful force, the strong poles of the boatmen sometimes snapped like matches, in the midst of their efforts'. Afterwards, it appeared

(1) As *Leopold Von Buch* descended the *Muonio-koski*, the author cannot refrain from making the following extract from his *Travels*, in which he gives a very animated description of the manner in which it was effected. Indeed, the Reader will do well to consult the work itself, as translated by Mr. *John Black*, and published with Professor *Jameson's* Notes: it is full of valuable observations.

“ ‘Fortunately,’ said M. *Kohlström*, the Clergyman in *Muonioniska*, to me, ‘fortunately *Johann Von Colare* is still here; for he is the most experienced waterman: he will take you over the *waterfall*.’ I heard the noise of the *Fall* long before we approached it, while the river still glided on smoothly, and surrounded two islands which were then thickly covered with haycocks. Then followed several Falls; they were not high nor long; but the stream became rough and agitated. Rocks began now to rise along both sides, and points to appear above the surface. The agitated water presses through between the closely-approaching rocks. The waves began to rear themselves up, to foam and dash over one another; they drove the boat with incredible rapidity down the abyss; they dash over, in the most wild and alarming commotion; the sky, rocks, and woods, all disappear; and nothing is seen or heard but the foam and roaring of the water. The wave dashes the boat with one sweep against the rock; but the bold pilot guides it with a strong and steady hand, with still greater rapidity than the wave, as if in sport, from one side to the other; and the next moment it is again floating on the no longer agitated current. The first waterman who attempted this alarming *Fall* must have been a man of matchless boldness; and even yet this *Tartarus* passage is never entrusted to any but the most experienced individuals. The two men in the fore part of the boat have a most frightful appearance: their fixed looks, their eyes, which seem to start from their sockets, endeavour to read every thought of the pilot. Every muscle is stretched in the highest degree, and the arms only are in motion.” *Von Buck's Travels through Norway and Lapland*, p. 356, 357. Lond. 1813.

appeared again tranquil; being divided into broad and weedy pools, which were filled with fishermen's nets. Here we came in view of *Muonioniska*, consisting of a few straggling wooden huts, one of which serves the inhabitants for a church. In one of them we attempted to rest for a short time during the night; being all huddled together in one close apartment, which we twice filled with smoke, hoping in vain to expel the *mosquitos*. Such was their thirst for human blood, that they would die by thousands in a struggle to obtain it; no precaution could save us from their attacks; the night was passed in a state of torment; and as it was impossible to endure such suffering, being totally deprived of sleep by their noise and their stings, we came to the resolution before alluded to, of *tarring* our bodies; a practice adopted also among all the natives. Mr. *Pipping* soon procured for us the darksome unction; when, having our faces, necks, hands, and legs, well besmeared with it, we were *literally* prepared to keep the *Laplanders* in countenance. The good effects of this measure was soon felt; and we became sensible of our folly, in not having conformed earlier to the usage of the inhabitants.

*Muonioniska.*

The Party  
adopt the  
practice of  
tarring their  
bodies.

*July 21.*—This morning the river was covered with boats; the natives all coming to church. The clergyman, who by his dress was not distinguished from any of his flock, at our arrival, now made a most grotesque figure, in a long black coat hanging to his heels, his long hair, or rather mane, uncombed, a broad-brimmed old flapped hat upon his head, a black stock about his neck, and *Lapland* buskins

Description of  
a *Lapland*  
Priest.



## CHAP. X.

buskins on his feet. His house had lately been consumed by fire: he said he had then lost all his books; but we could not discover that he remembered any of their names. When we asked what we should send him from *Stockholm*, to assist him in his labours, he answered, “*powder and shot.*” The same person had formerly a child by his wife’s sister; and had given out that the *Duke of Orléans*, who passed this way about the time<sup>1</sup>, was father of the infant. This circumstance, of course, gave rise to a good deal of scandal; but it seemed to be mentioned rather as a jocular topic of conversation among the people, than with any serious reflections upon the conduct of their pastor. We were entertained with his rough manners and wild appearance. Asking him respecting the distance to *Enontekis* at the *source of the Muonio*, he said he once went thither, during winter, in a sledge drawn by *rein-deer*, in six hours, leaving *Muonioniska* at *two* P.M. and arriving at *eight*; the distance being eleven *Swedish* miles, equal to seventy-seven *English*. Like all the *Swedish* Clergy, he spoke *Latin* with fluency. By him we were advised to ascend a small river to the *east* towards *Kiemi Lapmark*, where, at the distance of about seven *English* miles, he said, we should find a party of the nomade *Laplanders*, in a forest, living in their wild uncultivated state. This people do not herd together: never more than three or four families pitch their tents upon the same spot.

Visit to the  
*Tugurium* of  
a nomade  
*Laplander*.

(1) *Le Duc de Chartres*, afterwards *Duke of Orléans*, with Mr. *Montjoye*, under the names of *Müller* and *Froberg*, visited *Lapland* in 1796.

spot. We embarked in search of them. One of the sons of the principal *Laplander* chanced to be in *Muonioniska*: we therefore took this lad to be our guide to his father's tents. After working our way up several *rapids*, sometimes being on foot and as often in the boat, we at last reached a lake about three *English* miles in circumference. We crossed this piece of water, killing, in our way, some *wild-ducks*, with which it swarmed. Mr. *Pipping* shot one of those beautiful and rare birds, the *solitary snipe*: it was of the size of a *woodcock*. Afterwards, we quitted the boat, and entered a forest; forcing our way, for two or three *English* miles, through bogs and bushes, preceded by our young *Lapp*. During this walk, we had frequent opportunities of observing the immense *ants' nests*, which had been laid open by the *bears*. At length, there appeared, in the midst of the forest, a hill, the only approach to which was through a swamp up to our knees in water. Upon the top of this hill stood a single tent of the *Laplanders*, constructed as before described. By the side of it, hanging to dry, were cakes of *cheese*, newly made; and hard by, penned within several folds, two or three hundred *rein-deer*; whose grunting, as we drew near to them, exactly resembled that of so many hogs. The *Lapland* boy had before requested that we would allow him to run forward, and advertise his father of our coming, that he might, as he literally expressed it, be dressed to receive us: but we forbade it, desiring to see his family in their usual state of living. We now advanced, and threw open the door of the *tent*: it was full of inmates, about

Description  
of its Appearance.

Inmates.

## CHAP. X.

Savage Pro-  
pensity for  
Spirituuous  
Liquors.

children. We presented them with the two offerings most likely to ensure a welcome ; namely, *brandy* and *tobacco* ; the women swallowing the former as greedily as the men, who, as it is well known, will almost part with life itself for the gratification of dram-drinking. We now seated ourselves with them in their tent. They had dark hair and tawny skins, but there was no appearance of filthiness. Their shirts were made of leather ; their scull-caps, either of woollen cloth, or of black plush ; their shoes, seldom worn in summer, were of the same nature as the *labkas* of the *Russians*, made of matted *birch-bark*'. The outer garments of men and women resembled a *Capuchin's* cowl, fastened round the waist with a sash. This outer covering is only worn when they are abroad ; and then they carry provisions in the large pouch which the bosom affords : this is, moreover, their summer dress. After we had sate for some time, a girl came in, who had been tending the *rein-deer* ; her father being on the outside, in close conversation with Mr. *Pipping*, our *Lapland* interpreter. We had previously given to this man the remainder of our *brandy*, about a pint, thinking he would husband it with great care ; and we had seen him place it behind him, upon his bed, near the skirting of the tent. As soon as the girl entered, we called to Mr. *Pipping*, desiring him to prevail upon the father to allow his daughter a taste of the *brandy*, as she had lost her share by being absent. The old man made no answer ; but, upon our repeating the request, he slyly crept round the outside of the *tent*, until he came to the spot where the *brandy* was ;

when,

(1) See the *Vignette* to Chap. X. of Vol. I.

when, thrusting his arm silently beneath the skirting, he drew it out, and swallowed the whole contents of the bottle at a draught. We now offered to buy some *rein-deer* cheese, which is white, and not unlike the *Cottenham* cheese made near *Cambridge*: he said he would supply us with any quantity for *brandy*, but refused money. Another *Lapp* brought us some of the cheese, as a present, hoping to get a dram; but our stock of spirituous liquor was already consumed. The *brandy* seemed, moreover, to have taken effect; for the chief, looking very wise, began to sing. We begged for a *Lapland* song, and it was granted. With both *Lapland Song*. his fists clenched, and thrusting his face close to that of Mr. *Pipping*, as if threatening to bite him, he uttered a most fearful yell: it was the usual howl of the *Laplanders*, consisting of five or six words repeated over and over, which, when translated, occur in this order:

Let us drive the Wolves!

Let us drive the Wolves!

See they run!

The Wolves run!

The boy also, our former guide, sang the same ditty. During their singing, they strained their lungs so as to cause a kind of spasmodic convulsion of the chest, which produced a noise like the braying of an ass. In all this noise there was not a single note that could be called musical; and it is very remarkable, that the *Laplanders* have not the smallest notion of music. *Acerbi*, than whom, perhaps, there does not exist in *Europe* a better judge of music, was forced to stop his ears with his fingers when he heard a *Laplander* attempting

## CHAP. X.

attempting to sing'. "*If the wolf*," said he, "*be within hearing when they sing, it is no wonder that he should be frightened away*". Neither have they any national dance; being entirely strangers to an exercise which, with the exception of this singular people, seems to be common to the whole human race, and from the practice of which even brute animals are not exempted. The tent, excepting as to its form, which was conical, hardly differed from the common tent of our *English* Gipsies. We have described the manner of its construction, upon a former occasion. In the centre was the fire-place; over which two chains, fastened above, to two transverse bars of wood, served to suspend their kettles. These *nomade Laplanders* devour more animal food than those who dwell in settled habitations, and cultivate the soil: with them, also, the means of subsistence are always abundant; but they are a pigmy swarthy race, of stunted growth and most diminutive stature, and by no means to be compared in strength or size with those of their countrymen who work harder and fare worse. When they lie down to sleep, they contract their limbs together, and huddle round their hearth, covered by a rug; each individual hardly occupying more space than a dog. We had been for some time in this little tent, when, observing something move among the rein-deer skins upon which we sate, we discovered a woman sleeping close to us, of whose presence we were before ignorant: yet the diameter of this conical tent, at its base, did not  
measure

Comparison  
between the  
vagrant and  
settled Tribes.

(1) See *Acerbi's Travels*, vol. II. p. 66, 67.

(2) *Ibid.* p. 311.

measure more than six feet; and its whole circumference, of course, did not exceed eighteen feet, which is the usual size of the Lapland *tugurium*, both in summer and winter; although in winter they be better fenced against the inclemency of the climate. Over our heads were suspended a number of pots and wooden bowls. To form the entrance of one of those tents, a part of the hanging (about eighteen inches wide at the bottom, terminating upwards in a point) is made to turn back, as upon hinges'. Such are the dwellings of those among the *Laplanders* who are called wealthy, and who sometimes possess very considerable property. In addition to the hundreds of *rein-deer* by which they are attended, and to whose preservation their lives are devoted, they have sometimes rich hoards of silver-plate, which they buy of the merchants: but fond as they are of this distinction, their plate is always buried; and the secret of its deposit is known only to the *Patriarch* or *chief* of every family. When he dies, the members of his family are often unable to discover where he has concealed it. Silver-plate, when offered to them for sale, must be in a polished state, or they will not buy it: for such is their ignorance, that when the metal, by being kept buried, becomes tarnished, they conceive that its value is impaired; and bring it to the merchants (who derive great benefit from this traffic) to be exchanged for other silver, which being repolished, they believe to be new. A person, therefore, who should only instruct a *Laplander* in the art of scouring silver-plate, if he taught him nothing else, would

(3) This description of a *Lapland Tent* agrees, in all its parts, with a *North-American Wigwam*.

## CHAP. X.

Wild Lapland-  
er's Dairy.

Rein-Deer.

would be entitled to his gratitude, and save for his family an annual expenditure equivalent to many head of *rein-deer*.

From the tent, we went to visit the *dairy*, one of the most curious sights belonging to the establishment. It consisted of nothing more than a shelf or platform raised between two trees, supported by their stems and overshadowed by their branches, neatly set out with curds and cheese as white as the milk from which they had been recently made. They were placed either in wooden frames or on splinters of wood, or in nets hanging from a pole placed longitudinally over the platform. About fifty yards from the tent were the *rein-deer*, in their inclosures, running about, and apparently tame: when we entered the inclosure, they came and stood by us. The males were separated from the females. These inclosures consisted of the trunks of fir-trees, laid horizontally one upon another, without being stripped of their branches. In the centre of each inclosure there was a fire burning, to keep the flies and mosquitos from the cattle. When we first entered, our little dog put about fifty of the *rein-deer* to flight: they scampered off into the forest, and as quickly returned; which enabled us to judge of the astonishing speed with which they travel, exceeding that of any animal we had ever seen: they darted between the trees like arrows, and over deep bogs with such velocity as not to sink through the yielding surface. The boy, who had conducted us, vaulted upon the back of one of them, having a rein-deer skin for his saddle, and two sieves by way of stirrups. When it is necessary to catch any of these animals it is done merely by throwing a cord over their horns.

Some

Some of the females were milked; and the women presented us with the milk, warm: it was thick, and sweet as cream; we thought we had never tasted any thing more delicious: but it is rather difficult of digestion, and apt to cause head-ache in persons unaccustomed to it, unless it be mixed with water. At this time the *rein-deer* were all casting their hair, which made their skins look as if they were mangy. Their horns, covered with soft hair, seem to yield to the touch, and partake of all the warmth of the animal's body: this soft cuticle was now falling off in ribbands, which hung loose about their ears, leaving the horny part red and sore in several places.

We distributed some trinkets among the women; and then returned, in company with the old *Laplunder*, who was very drunk, leading one of his *rein-deer*, that he might shew us, upon a piece of open ground at *Muonioniska*, how their sledges are conducted during winter. We reached this place rather quicker than he did'; but soon after our arrival he made his

Return to  
*Muonioniska*.

(1) "When we returned to *Muonioniska*, about six o'clock, the Clergyman met us, and offered us a very curious *bird*, which he had shot, during our absence, in the forest; having been there expressly in search of it, that he might present it to us. It seems this bird is only found near *Muonioniska*, and it is very rare even here. The Finnish name for it is *Santa Kjelinen*, signifying *Hundred-tuner*; because, according to the natives, it sings an hundred different tunes. The more rational account of it given by the Minister, stated, that it is, in fact, a *mock-bird*, and imitates the notes of all other birds that it hears. Naturalists have called it *Motacilla Svecica*. It was of the size and colour of a *robin*; excepting that, instead of having *red* feathers upon the breast, the plumage was of the most lively *turquoise blue*, *yellow*, and *white*; a *yellow* spot in the centre of the breast being fringed with *white*, and surrounded with *blue*."

*Cripps's MS. Journal.*



## CHAP. X.

his appearance, with the noble animal he had brought with him. Having harnessed his *rein-deer*, simply by putting upon him a rich collar of embroidered leather of many colours, he placed himself in a *sledge*, with a rope in his hand which was fastened to the animal's horns: a single trace, attached to the leather collar, was then passed from the breast, beneath the belly and between the animal's legs, to the sledge. He now began driving about in a furious manner, and, although intoxicated, managed to steer his course very dexterously, among rocks and stones, quite down to the water's edge. We afterwards attempted to sit in the same *sledge*, and to guide the *rein-deer* in the same way; but, with all our sobriety, were speedily overturned, to the great diversion of the *Laplander*, who laughed immoderately at our awkwardness.

## Departure.

Our host had been with Signor *Acerbi*, and his companion, Colonel *Skiöldebrand*, as far as *Allen*, in their expedition to the *North Cape*; and he agreed to go with us to *Enontekis*. We therefore left *Muonioniska*, to cross the boundary which separates *Ofver Torneå* from *Torneå Lapmark*, which with *Kiemi Lapmark* constitutes the most northern district of *Swedish Lapland*. The sun's heat was so powerful, that we were constrained to cover ourselves with our cloaks, and lie down in the boats. At half after 12 P. M. *Fahrenheit's* thermometer, in the shade, indicated a temperature of 68°. Exposed for a few minutes to the sun, the *mercury*, at 2 P.M., rose to 102°; and at the same hour, in the shade, it stood at 70°, which is nearly the average town heat of *Naples* in the hottest summers. During the first part of our voyage to *Ofver Muonioniska*, we had to force a passage against the descending

descending torrent; which, however, was much less vehement than that with which we had before struggled'. We were always able to remain in the boat. For several days past the sky had been cloudless, and there was not a breath of wind. Our boatmen told us, and their declaration agreed with the calculation made by Mr. Secretary *Swanberg* at *Ofver Torneå*, that if we would ascend the mountain *Ollos Tunduri*, near *Muonioniska*, we might now see the sun during the entire night above the horizon; but the distance to the base of that mountain, through a pathless wilderness, was fourteen *English* miles; and the strength of the stoutest, after the fatigue we had already undergone, and in such sultry weather, added to the encounter of *mosquitos*, &c. would not have been equal to the undertaking. Rafts freighted with barrels of *tar*, descending the river, passed us from time to time: there is a considerable *tar-work* at *Muonioniska*. The scenery beyond this place is very grand, especially when viewed from a little lonely cottage which we found twenty-one *English* miles to the *north* of it. The river, before we reached the spot, was three quarters of a mile wide; and it was covered with the most beautiful islands and promontories, Fancy ever decorated, in its descriptions of fairy land. These islands and projecting shores were covered with trees of diminished size, and principally with *birch*; beneath

Plants.

(1) " About seven *English* miles from *Muonioniska* was the village of *Ofver Muonioniska*, consisting of a few straggling houses. There was a little *corn* about the place, and some good pasture land. We saw about forty *cows* of the small *Lapland* breed, two *horses*, and several *sheep*."—*Cripps's MS. Journal*.

## CHAP. X.

View from  
*Kätkessuando*.

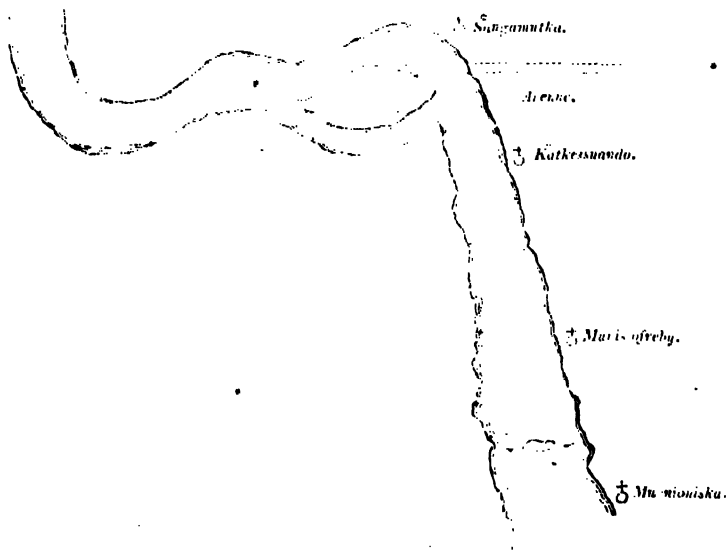
beneath whose weeping branches a velvet sod, of the deepest verdure, looked like the turf of some fine lawn, that has been often levelled by the scythe and by the roller. Upon this turf appeared the dwarf *Arctic Raspberry*, and the *Red-Currant* tree : *wild roses* also, and other flowers, shed the sweetest fragrance<sup>1</sup>. Looking towards the *south*, from a place called *Kätkessuando*, where the *Muonio* became more contracted in its breadth, we had such a retrospective view of this river, that, as *Gray* once said, under a similar impression, “ If we could fix it in all the softness of its living colours, the picture would fairly sell for a thousand pounds<sup>2</sup>. ” Here we may be said to contemplate the boundary of *Pigmy* Land. *Pigmean* cattle browse the dwindled forest ; a *pigmy* race, in their *tiny* barks, pass from island to island, like little adventurous rovers upon some fairy sea ; while, in the still region, hardly  
any

(1) Among the plants we collected in this neighbourhood, we shall mention the following, as the specimens are still preserved with their localities.

At *Kätkessuando*, in a meadow before the house at which the *Torneå* merchants halt in their annual expedition, we found a native of *Asia*, rarely found wild in *England* ; namely, the *Common Polemonium*, or *Polemonium corruleum*, in great beauty. This plant is rare in *Lapland* ; and throughout *Sweden*, as in *England*, it is cultivated in gardens. Near the same place we once found the *Rubus Arcticus* with a double blossom (*flore pleno*), which is very rare. At *Parkajoansuu*, we found *Lathræa squamaria*, *Veronica maritima*, *Veronica alpina*, *Epilobium palustre*, and *Vaccinium Oxycoccos* and *myrtillus*, in flower. Farther to the south, *Lythrum salicaria*, especially at the *Cataracts of Kattila* ; also *Dianthus superbus*, *Parnassia palustris*, *Galium Boreale*, and *Rhodiola rosea*. Near *Muonioniska*, and often along the banks of the river, *Rosa spinosissima* ; and upon the isles, *Rosa canina* ; but this last rarely occurs within the *Arctic*. At *Huukis* and *Kuaresuando* on the *Muonio*, we found beautiful specimens of *Gentiana nivalis*, both with *blue* and with *white* flowers : at *Kuttanen*, the same plant, with magnificent specimens of *Epilobium angustifolium*, and *Pedicularis Sceptum Carolinum*.

(2) *Gray's Works*, selected and arranged by *Mathias*, Vol. I. p. 455. *Lond.* 1814.

any other sound is heard, excepting those of murmuring waters, humming insects, or piping birds. The frontier of *Torneå Lapmark* occurs here; a small avenue through the forest, on the *eastern* side of the *Muonio*, about three *English* miles north of *Kåthessuando*, still marks the limit of this province towards the *south*, as it was cut about thirty years before our coming. Nature has, however, left a more lasting land-mark; for exactly at this place, the course of the *Muonio* is altered, the river being separated into two branches, and thereby forming an island; one branch reaching *west* along the *northern* side of it, and the other *south-west* and *west*. The more *northern* branch, afterwards veering towards the *south*, meets the other; when the river, extending due *west* and *south-west* for a short time, does not again bear upwards towards the *north* for the space of above five *English* miles.



Just at the division of the river by means of this island, is a single dwelling, called *Sångamutka*: its owner, a *Laplander*, *Sångamutka*.  
is

## CHAP. X.

is exempted, as a native of *Lapland*, from various taxes and regulations to which his neighbours in *Westro-Bothnia*, and *Sweden* in general, are liable.

*Poloiens.*

After entering this remote province of *Lapland*, the country continued nearly as we have already described its appearance. The passage along the river is much obstructed by rapids: we had several to encounter in our way to *Poloiens*, one of the little solitary settlements of those bankrupt *Laplanders* who betake themselves to agricultural labour when they are ruined by the loss of their *reim-deer*. We arrived here at two in the morning of *July 23*; and, having landed our portable beds, halted for rest until seven o'clock'. The whole party, five in number, slept in a small room about three yards and a half square; and so great was the change of temperature after midnight, that we were glad to have a large fire kindled in this little apartment. Our host sent in a petition to us for some *tobacco*; saying that his stock had been exhausted for the last fortnight, in consequence of which his health had materially suffered. In the morning, he would take no money for our accommodations. When we urged the necessity of paying for our night's lodging, he said,—“Of what use is *money* to me? I cannot even buy *tobacco* with it, when I have it. Give me a little more of your *tobacco*, and I shall remember your coming as long as I live; since it is of more value to me than *silver* or *gold*.” Before eight o'clock A. M. the heat was again oppressive; the  
*mercury*

(1) “The night before our arrival at *Poloiens*, a *wolf* had been there, and killed two *sheep*.”—*Cripps's MS. Journal*.

mercury in *Fahrenheit's* thermometer, in the shade, rising CHAP. X.  
to 70°.

After leaving *Poloiens*, (or *Polojoens*, as it is written by *Hermelin*,) the *Muonio* preserved its broad *Lakish* character, and was studded with isles, especially about seven *British* miles from that place. The *rapids* were numerous<sup>2</sup>: the boats were hauled up, in some places, by means of ropes. Our greatest heat this day took place at half past twelve; *Fahrenheit's* thermometer, in the shade, 76°. Exposed to the sun, the *mercury* rose in five minutes to 100°, and in fourteen minutes to 110°. The temperature of the water, in the midst of a *rapid* where the current was most vehement, equalled 67°. It is usual to see here, as elsewhere, all the way from *Torneå*, in situations near the river, wooden cylinders, constructed of the hollow stem of a young fir-tree, about two feet in length, closed at one end and open at the other end, suspended to the boughs of trees, as decoy-places for the wild-fowl to deposit their eggs, which the inhabitants use for their food. The river was now divided into a variety of currents, flowing over large stones, and little round grassy islands, with so much declivity, and so many obstacles in its course, that the passage even of our boats seemed impracticable. After this, it was separated by an *island*, above three *English* miles long, and two wide. We passed  
along

Mode of taking  
Bird's Eggs.

(2) "At the first *Force* beyond *Polojoens*, I found some *yellow marble*, which separated into *rhomboidal* fragments. The whole country contains *Iron ore*. I also found some *Porphyry*; and masses in which the constituents of *Granite* were variously associated, as, *Quartz* and *Feldspar*—*Mica* and *Feldspar*—and *Feldspar* alone."—*Cripps's MS. Journal*.

## CHAP. X.

Kuttanen.

Mistaken notions of *Lapland*.

along its *western* side, to *Kuttanen*: before reaching which place, this branch of the river, not more than a hundred yards wide, was smooth, unruffled, and exhibited a surface as bright as an highly-polished mirror. From *Kuttanen* we had a view of some *mountains* to the *north* and *west*, which reminded us of the *South Downs* upon the coast of *Sussex*. At *Kuttanen* we halted to prepare our dinner, and were much struck with the cleanliness and good manners of the people. What false ideas are entertained of *Lapland*! The natives, even in this remote part of it, are only distinguished from their more *southern* neighbours by their diminutive stature: they live, for the most part, like the inhabitants bordering upon the Gulph of *Bothnia*: in proof of this, we may adduce their practice of frequent ablution in *steam-baths*; their well-washed houses; the great pains they take in washing and mangling their linen, bringing their boilers for the purpose to the river side. A notion prevails in *England*, that all the natives of the regions beyond the *Arctic* are so many *wild Laplanders*; whereas the *wild Laplander* is almost as rare an animal as the *rein-deer* his companion. Being an inhabitant of no particular district, he may be found one day here, and another a hundred miles distant. Requiring a very extensive range, even for the maintenance of his single family, he seldom associates even with other *Laplanders*, who, like himself, lead a vagrant herdsman's life. The fact is, that he has not space enough allotted to him to tolerate a neighbour: his condition is precisely that of *Abram*, when he said unto *Lot*, "Let there be

no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren. Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: IF THOU WILT TAKE THE LEFT HAND, THEN I WILL GO TO THE RIGHT; OR, IF THOU DEPART TO THE RIGHT HAND, THEN I WILL GO TO THE LEFT<sup>1</sup>." At the *Northern* fairs, they occasionally assemble from all parts of *Norwegian*, *Swedish*, and *Russian Lapland*; but at other times, one may traverse whole provinces of the country named exclusively from the *Laplanders*, without seeing one of the peculiar race supposed to constitute its only inhabitants. We continued steering *south-west*, along this *island*, until we again reached the main body of the river, extending, as before, towards the *north*. The abundance of *iron* buried in the soil was manifest in the ochreous deposit made upon the banks by ferruginous waters falling into the the *Muonio*. Immense numbers of *wild-ducks*, *teal*, *geese*, and *beccasines*, appeared in and about the river: every little channel of water falling into it was full of them. We saw also a large *black* fowl, much esteemed among the *Swedes* as a delicate article of food, called (and of course from its colour) *Swartz*. This is, perhaps, the *Black Cock* of our *Northern* moors. It is of very great size. During winter, it is sent, with abundance of *ptarmigan*, *grouse*, *wild-fowl*, and game of all sorts, in a frozen state, upon sledges to *Torneå*, and from thence to *Stockholm*; whence

River Birds.

it .

(1) Genesis xiii. 8, 9.



## CHAP. X.

it might be sent, as perhaps it will be hereafter, to the *London* markets, in bales of ice. Increasing myriads of *mosquitos* attacked us in such powerful bodies, that we were forced to sit the whole day covered with our cloaks, and with lighted fires placed in the prow of each boat, so that the smoke from the burning brands might continually pass over us. Our distance from the Gulph of *Bothnia* was now near 300 miles; yet few rivers at an equal distance from the sea exhibit greater magnitude. Within about two *English* miles of *Kaaresuando*, the *Muonio* was three furlongs wide. Upon the south side of it, our course now being *westerly*, we saw a small insular mountain, and others of more magnitude appeared in our front towards the *west*.

*Kaaresuando.* Arriving at *Kaaresuando*, we found the house entirely deserted; yet every part of it was open, as if its inmates had very recently quitted it. We called loudly for its owners, in *Swedish*, in *Finnish*, and in the *Lapland* language; but no one appeared. This being the case, we entered into complete possession of the tenement. Choosing for our bed-room the *dairy*, as being the coolest place, we removed all the *milk-tubs*, the *butter-casks*, *cheese*, &c.; and pitching our portable beds, covered each with a sheet, like a little tent. At this moment, one of the servants strolling about, discovered a bed in an out-house which was still warm. Being convinced that some person had very lately left it, he searched every corner of the place; and at last, behind a door, found two wretched figures, a man and a woman, naked and trembling, who, frightened almost to death by our coming, had

had thus concealed themselves. With great difficulty they were persuaded that no harm would happen to them; and at last coming to the room where we all slept, a little *tobacco* and a little *brandy* restored them to the utmost tranquillity.

*July 24.*—We left *Kaaresuando*, for *Enontekis* at the source of the *Muonio*. As we drew nigh to the *lake* whence this river issues, instead of becoming contracted and narrower, it seemed to expand, and exhibit a wider surface. We ascended several rapids; and about seven *English* miles from *Kaaresuando*, entered a spacious and noble picce of water, surrounded by mountains, with others yet more distant, of greater magnitude than any we had yet seen. This was, in fact, the *Alpine* barrier between *Finmark* and *Lapmark*. From its summit, rivers pour down towards the *Icy Sea* on one side, and towards the Gulph of *Bothnia* on the other. The most remarkable thing is, that a *lake* exists upon this barrier so exactly situate upon its upmost level, that a river flowing out of its *southern* extremity falls into the Gulph of *Bothnia*, and another river flowing out of its *northern* extremity falls into the *Icy Sea*; both these rivers issuing from the same *lake*;—thereby insulating the whole of *Scandinavia*; which, owing to this circumstance, is entirely surrounded by water. We shall offer further confirmation of this remarkable fact in the sequel. Presently, the *log-houses* and *wooden church* of *Enontekis* appeared upon our right, covering an eminence upon the *eastern* side of the river; the *church* occupying the highest point, the Minister's house being at the foot of the hill to the *north*, and a sweep of empty *log-houses* extending

Appearance of  
the *Muonio*  
towards its  
Source.

*Scandinavia*  
insulated.

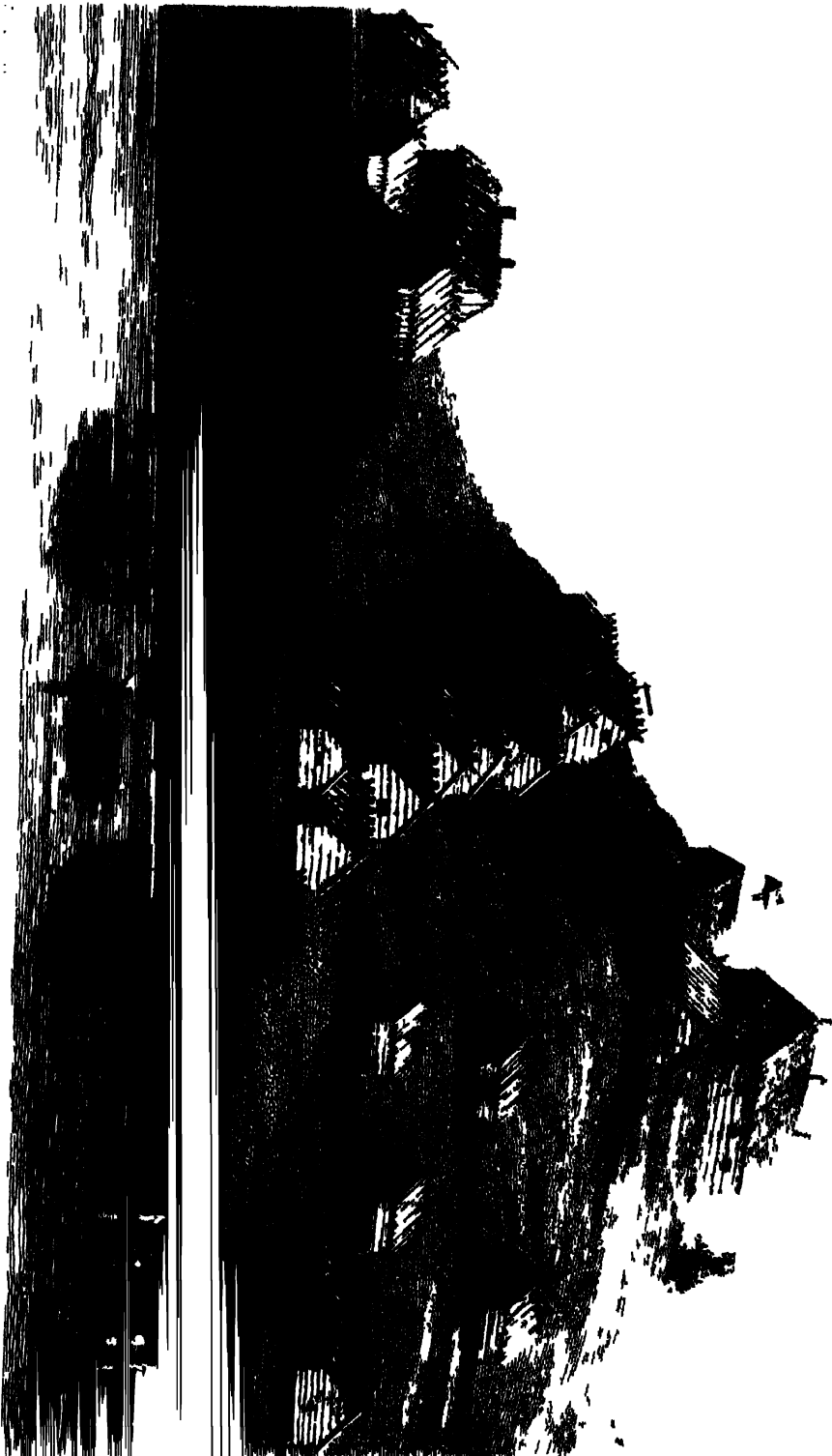
*Enontekis.*

## CHAP. X.

the whole way from the top of the hill to the water-side. These buildings belong either to the *Torneù* merchants, who come hither during the *fair*; or to the *Laplanders*, who occasionally resort to hear Divine Service and to receive the Sacrament, or who attend the annual *fair* held here in the month of *February*. At first sight, *Enontekis* appeared a place of more importance than any we had seen since we left *Torneà*: but we were told that all the buildings were destitute of inhabitants, with the exception of the Parsonage-house; and another, belonging to the Minister's brother, who is *Præfect* or *Magistrate*, and also a sort of tax-gatherer for the Crown.











## CHAP. XI.

---

### ENONTEKIS, AT THE SOURCE OF THE MUONIO.

*Interview with the Minister—his literary attainments—Expedition to view the Midnight Sun—its Elevation above the Horizon during the Summer Solstice—Culinary Plants—Game—Etymology of the Names of Places—Notice respecting an Air-Balloon—Diet at the Minister's Table—Singular instance of Etiquette—Cloud-berries—their medical virtues—Balloon—Soil of Enontekis—Agriculture—Inhabitants—Languages—Houses—Means of subsistence—Fisheries—Produce of the Forests—Manufactures—Latitude and Longitude—Cattle—Colonists*



*Colonists — Annual Fair — Commodities — Population — Diseases — Remedies — Climate — Aurora Borealis — Map of the Country — Arrival of the Laplanders — Extraordinary Proposal made to the Author — Description of a Male and Female Lapp — Offerings made to the Minister — Source of the Muonio — Tea-water — Church Congregation — Harangue of the Pastor — Attempt to launch the Balloon — cause of failure — ultimate success — effect produced by the exhibition — Joy expressed by the Natives beholding a Paper Kite — Statistical Account of the Lapps — Number of Families — Name given to their Country — Incursions of the Wolves — Practice of burying Treasure — Marriages — Support of the Poor — Raids — Child-birth — Dram-drinking — Heathen Superstitions — Divining Drum — Manufactures — Science — Daily Food — Dress — Hunting — Rein-deer — Lichen rangiferinus — Animals of Lapland — Birds — Meteorological Observations.*

CHAP. XI.  
Interview with  
the Minister.

WE had no sooner landed, and were proceeding towards the dwelling of the *Minister*, than we perceived this reverend missionary coming towards us, followed by half-a-dozen *dogs* and two tame *pigs*: he was dressed in a long frock of black bombazeen reaching to his feet, and advanced smoking his tobacco-pipe. The tobacco-pipe, throughout this country, is never laid aside, except during meals: it is even used by women. Mr. *Pipping* introduced him to us, by the name of Pastor *Eric Grape*: and having also made known to him our names, and the object of our visit, Mr. *Grape* addressed us in *Latin*, desiring that we would make use of his house as if it were our own. Having conducted us thither, we entered a clean and comfortable apartment; where, shaking hands with us, he bade us welcome, with that sincerity and cheerfulness which characterizes the hospitable inhabitants of all the

*Swedish*

*Swedish dominions*. This Clergyman, now forty-four years of age, presided over the spiritual and temporal concerns of a parish as large as the whole county of *Yorkshire*<sup>1</sup>. His wife, much younger than himself, and very handsome, presently entered the room, followed by her mother, and a bare-footed boy of fifteen, her brother. Mr. *Grape* had also several children, who made their appearance, with straight white hair, hanging, after the *Swedish* fashion, in long locks on each side of their faces over the temples, and with their legs and feet bare, like the children of the *Highland Lairds* in *Scotland*. We had the satisfaction of finding in our host a man of letters and general information : he had distinguished himself in the public Academical disputations of *Upsal*<sup>2</sup>, and

was

His literary  
attainments

(1) “ The length of the parish, from S.E. to N.W. i. e. from *Songa Muotha* to *Kilpisjerf*, is  $17\frac{1}{2}$  (*Swedish*) miles. Its breadth, from N.E. to S.W. from five to six and nine miles ; making the whole area equal to about 120 square miles ” (equal to 840 miles *English*).—*Enontekis Sokns Beskrifning, af Eric L. Grape : MS. C. 1. § 4.*

(2) Mr. *Grape* also passed a public examination, for his *pastoral* office, in the *Gymnasium* of *Hernesand*, upon the 25th of *May* 1799; where he maintained the following *Theses*—The subjects there proposed may gratify the curiosity of *Academical* Readers : they are therefore here subjoined, from a copy printed at *Gefle*.

“ *Thesis* 1. In toto hoc universo non solum existentiam Dei, verum etiam plerasque

• Ejus perfectiones, venerari et possumus et debemus.

“ *Th.* 2. Contritio merè Legalis nomen non meretur λυτῆς κατὰ Θεὸν, μετάνοιαν εἰς σωτηρίαν ἀμεταμίλητον κατεργαζούσης. 2 Cor. vii. 10.

“ *Th.* 3. Eivolvæ et minoris momenti quæstiones circa res sacras felici Christianismi successui magno sæpius fuerant impedimento.

“ *Th.* 4. Pia inter desideria mutatio Textuum Dominicalium non ultimum meretur locum.

“ *Th.* 5. Systema mundanum manum Dei emendatricem vix credimus fore desideratum.

“ *Th.* 6.

CHAP. XI. was once numbered among the particular acquaintance of *Linnaeus*. Like almost all the literary men of *Sweden*, he had attended more to *Natural History*, than to any thing else; but for some time had been occupied in writing a *Statistical Account* of his own parish<sup>1</sup>. Having collected many rare *birds* and *insects*, he presented several to us. Among the *birds*, there were some that are seldom seen at *Enontekis*; although, according to Mr. *Grape*, they are not known elsewhere to naturalists. The *Fringilla Lapponica* and *Turdus roseus* were of this number; but there were others for which he had no name. The *Turdus roseus* is a beautiful bird: it resembles a blackbird, with a red breast, like a robin.

Mr. *Grape* told us, that only four days before our arrival, upon the twentieth day of *July*, the sun was visible at midnight, above the mountains to the *north*; and that even  
now,

“ *Th. 6.* Utrum mundus demum annihilandus, an mutandus sit, non certò constat.

“ *Th. 7.* Solo rationis scrutamine sapientia homini necessaria, haud potest obtineri.

“ *Th. 8.* Tam in propriis studiis, quam in aliis instituendis, rite profecturo, a cultura intellectus credimus esse incipiendum.

“ *Th. 9.* Quænam regiminis forma in genere sit optima, vix quisquam statuere valet.

“ *Th. 10.* *Lapponum* vivendi ratio, quanquam non infelix, ea tamen, quam ipsi celeb. v. *Linne* tribuit, felicitatis laude nequaquam digna videtur.”

(1) The author once thought of inserting this *Statistical Account* of the Parish of *Enontekis*, in the Appendix: but as it is of considerable length, and in the *Swedish* language, he prefers referring to the original MS. making occasional extracts from it in his own narrative, rather than introducing the whole of it. He has deposited the original in the University Library at *Cambridge*.

now, as it was only concealed at midnight by the high hills which cover the horizon in that direction, if we would ascend those mountains, we might gratify our curiosity by the sight. The bases of these mountains were distant only half a *Swedish* mile from *Enontekis*; but as their ascent promised some degree of fatigue, and the journey must be performed on foot, the author, owing to illness, was compelled to relinquish all thoughts of the undertaking. Mr. *Cripps*, however, accompanied by the *Laplund* and *Swedish* interpreters, by the *English* servant, and by a boy belonging to Mr. *Grape*'s house, who was to serve as a guide, set out upon the expedition. The account of it is therefore subjoined in a *Note*, as it has been literally extracted from Mr. *Cripps*'s own *Manuscript Journal* \*. *Geologists* may remark the testimony

Expedition to  
view the *Mid-  
night Sun*.

(2) " *July 25*, a quarter before 8 p. m. I left *Enontekis*, accompanied by the two interpreters, our *English* servant, and a boy who was to point out the readiest way of ascending a mountain to the *north*. We proceeded about half a *Swedish* mile by water; when, leaving the boat, and fastening her to a bough, we prepared for our excursion. It was now *nine o'clock* p. m. We began our ascent, and walked through *forests* and *bogs* until a quarter past *eleven*, when we gained the summit of the mountain. Going farther towards the *west*, at half past *eleven* I saw the sun's disk coming out of a cloud, and apparently about a diameter above the horizon. It continued thus visible until near half past *twelve*, seeming to move in a straight line, parallel to that of the horizon. At half past *twelve*, its orb was a diameter and a half above the horizon, being of a red colour, and somewhat dim. Its brightness was soon greatly augmented, as it now continued rising. During my walk along the summit, to the *west*, I saw other mountains towards the *north*, and a large lake to the *south*. Towards the *north* and *north-west*, a mountainous range stretched for many miles; and upon them I observed unmelted snow. I had here a very extensive view on all sides. To the *south* and *east*, the whole country seemed to consist of nothing but *forests*, *bogs*, and *waters*: to the  
*north*

## CHAP. XI.

Sun's elevation above the Horizon during the Summer Solstice.

testimony it bears to the general disposition of the earth's strata, and their abutment towards the *north-west*, as exhibited in the appearance of the country, *north* and *south* of *Enontekis*; a fact, perhaps, of more importance than that of having seen the sun above the horizon at midnight; although this must be deemed the greatest natural curiosity of the country. Mr. *Grape* informed us, that, during the space of three weeks in every year, he is able to light his pipe at midnight with a common burning-glass; and when clouds do not intervene, he may continue this practice for a longer time: but the atmosphere becomes clouded as the season advances. From the church, hard by his house, it is visible above the horizon at midnight during seven weeks in each year; but, as it is observed by this worthy Minister, in the statistical account of his parish which he drew up in manuscript', "The pleasure of this long day is dearly purchased, by an almost uninterrupted night for the rest of the year; a continual winter, in which it is difficult to dispense with the

*north* and *west* were mountains. About two o'clock A. M. (July 26) we began to descend. The boy who accompanied us, being thinly clothed, suffered much from the piercing air; although he had taken as much brandy as he pleased before we left the boat. From this mountain, which is called *Nonainen*, there is not a house or village to be seen; except *Enontekis*, and a hut or two at *Mounu*, where we had left our boat. We met with bogs, even midway, in the descent from the summit. Upon this mountain I found a stone like red granite, with green specks in it. We arrived at *Enontekis* about four o'clock A. M." *Cripps's MS. Journal.*

(1) *Enontekis Sokns Beskrifning, af Eric I. Grape: MS. C. 1. § 19.*

the use of candles during the space of three hours in each day." From the windows of his parlour we had a view of his little garden. The few plants found in it are worth notice, however frivolous the catalogue may appear to an *English* reader, who is not aware that it contains the greatest rarities in all *Lapland*. These rarities were, *Pease*, in blossom, which, it was feared, would never attain maturity; *Carrots*, *Spinach*, *Potatoes*, *Turnips*, *Parsley*, and a few *Lettuces*. The *parsley* and *carrots* were strangers lately introduced: although they had grown to some size, Mr. *Grape* could not tell us their names without referring to the labels, which he had placed, in slips of deal, in the middle of the borders where he sowed them. He could not preserve the *potatoes* through the winter; and had the greatest difficulty to save enough even for seed. The tops of these plants, when boiled, were considered as a delicate vegetable by the family. It is somewhat remarkable, that throughout the whole country the inhabitants keep no *poultry*. We often inquired the reason of this; and were as often answered, that such delicacies are fit only for fine folks and great people; that, for their part, they did not deem them worth the trouble of preserving. *Pigeons*, likewise, are never seen; nor, indeed, any domestic animal, except the *dog*. Mr. *Grape*, it is true, had a couple of tame *pigs*; but they were considered more as curiosities, than as a part of his stock of provisions. Perhaps, the real cause of the neglect shewn to poultry arises from the astonishing quantity of *Game*, *Ptarmigan*, *Wild-ducks*, &c. with which the bogs, forests, and rivers abound; affording food far more delicious than pigeons, or any kind of domestic

Culinary  
Plants.

Game.

## CHAP. XI.

Etymology of  
the Names of  
Places.

fowls; and which, kept in a frozen state, might supply them, throughout their long winters, with an abundance of provisions: but they are all carried to *Torneå*, to be sent to *Stockholm*, and perhaps even to *Petersburg*. The names of places in *Lapland* and *Finland* being (as it usually happens in other countries) almost always descriptive of their situation, have also occasional reference to these teeming sources of food. Thus, *Jock*, in *Lappish*, and *Jocky*, in *Finnish*, is often used to express 'a small river;' but, in its literal sense, it means *joy*, or *joyful*; owing to the food it supplies:—" *Ubi gaudeant homines*," was Mr. Grape's translation of this word. *Jaur*, or *Jaure*, in the *Lapland* language, signifies a *lake*; and this in *Finnish*, is *Jerf*, or *Jerfey*. By reference to the map, it will be seen how often these words occur. *Eno*, both in *Lappish* and *Finnish*, signifies a *river*: this in *Swedish*, is *Elf*.

Notice re-  
specting an  
*Air-Balloon*.

*July 25.*—Having made known to the Minister the intention we had long formed, of making and launching an *Air-Balloon*, with a view of bringing together the dispersed families of the *wild Laplanders*, who are so rarely seen collected in any number, we asked his opinion as to the probability of exciting their curiosity by the news of such an intended exhibition. He approved highly of the measure; advising us to send messengers into all parts of the country, and announce the proposed spectacle for the ensuing Sabbath; which being also a day appointed to convene them for the administration of the Sacrament, a double motive of devotion and curiosity would allure many of them to *Enontekis*. He added, "You have devised a  
scheme

scheme to surprise the *Laplanders*; but my own wonder will be as great as theirs, having never seen any thing of the kind." Notices were accordingly despatched over all the surrounding district, to the distance of thirty-five, forty, and forty-five *English* miles, in every direction. Our dinner was served at one o'clock: it consisted of *fish*; a soup made of *rein-deer's* tongue, with nettles, potatoe-tops, and other herbs; also *rein-deer* tongues, served in slices, on spinach; pancakes, and rye-biscuit. The whole family had been working for us; some heating the oven; others cooking, or washing and mangling our linen. The poorest cottager of the country have their mangles; and as the construction is so simple, it may be wondered that they are not more generally used in our own country, where the use of the *mangle* is principally confined to large laundries and wealthy families. A very extraordinary custom enjoined that the ladies of Mr. *Grape's* family should wait upon their guests while they were seated at their meals. It was not until the second day after our arrival that we could prevail upon the Minister's wife and his mother-in-law to lay aside this ceremonious usage, and sit sociably with us at table: we succeeded at last, by persuading them, that if ever the news of such an occurrence should reach our Minister at *Stockholm*, he would have reason to accuse two humble individuals of their having passed themselves off for Princes'; since no persons in *England*, excepting

Diet at the Minister's Table.

Singular instance of *Etiquette*.

(1) Possibly this ceremony, on the part of the worthy Minister and his family, might have been owing to the circumstance which had recently occurred in this country, of the



## CHAP. XI.

Cloudberry.

Its Medicinal  
Virtues.

excepting those of the Blood-royal, are ever thus honoured. In the evening, Mr. *Grape's* children came into the room, bringing with them two or three gallons of the fruit of the *Cloudberry*, or *Rubus Chamaemorus*. This plant grows so abundantly near the river, that it is easy to gather bushels of the fruit. As the large berry ripens, which is as big as the top of a man's thumb, its colour, at first scarlet, becomes yellow. When eaten with sugar and cream, it is cooling and delicious, and tastes like the large *American* hautboy strawberries. Little did the author dream of the blessed effects he was to experience by tasting of the offering brought by these little children; who, proud of having their gifts accepted, would gladly run and gather daily a fresh supply; which was as often blended with cream and sugar, by the hands of their mother; until at last he perceived that his fever rapidly abated, his spirits and his appetite were restored;—and, when sinking under a disorder so obstinate that it seemed to be incurable, the blessings of health were restored to him, where he had reason to believe he should have found his grave'.

The

---

the journey of the *Duke of Orleans*, accompanied by *Monsieur Mountjoye*: because it is related by *Averli*, that after it was discovered who those persons really were, travelling at first under feigned names, no subsequent traveller could enter *Lapland* without its being believed that he was some *Prince* in disguise.

(1) Some of the medical properties of the fruit of this plant were before cited from the writings of *Linnaeus*; but in the author's case, labouring under a most obstinate obstruction of the biliary duct, accompanied by the worst symptoms of that disorder, every hope of amendment seemed to fail him when this rapid cure took place.

It is only in the moments of such a recovery, and at such a distance from one's native land, that the following lines of *Britain's* deathless Bard can be called to mind, with the sympathetic feeling which upon this occasion suggested their recollection:

“ See

The symptoms of amendment were almost instantaneous, after eating of these berries. CHAP. XI.

In the evening of this day, when Mr. *Cripps* undertook his expedition to *Nonainen* mountain, as described in a former *Note*, the author, finding himself equal to the undertaking, began to prepare the *balloon*; having all the materials at hand. It will be unnecessary to detail the means of making a toy now so well known: suffice it to say, that before the end of three days, the *balloon* was finished, and suspended within the church, where it reached nearly from the roof to the floor. Here the hoop and ornaments were added; and the usual trials of inflation made, by burning beneath it a ball of cotton steeped in *alcohol*. It was seventeen feet in height, and nearly fifty in circumference; and being all of white satin-paper, set off with scarlet hangings, made rather a splendid appearance. The Minister and his family, who were always in attendance during the preparing of it, were so delighted with the sight of it when completed, and so astonished by its motion in the church, when distended, that they could not contain their joy. In the mean time, that nothing might be wanted

*Balloon.*

‘ See the wretch, that long has toss’d  
On the thorny bed of pain,  
At length repair his vigour lost,  
And breathe, and walk again:

‘ The meanest floweret of the vale,  
The simplest note that swells the gale,  
The common sun, the air, the skies,  
To him are opening Paradise.”

*Gray's Works*, as edited by *Mathias*, vol. I. p. 72. Lond. 1814.

## CHAP. XI.

wanted to amuse this worthy family which it was in our power to afford, a large *kite* was made for the children, out of the refuse materials; which, beyond any expectation that we had formed, at last eclipsed the *balloon*, as the sequel will shew.

Soil of *Enontekis*.

The soil everywhere in the neighbourhood, and throughout the parish of *Enontekis*, is unfavourable to agriculture. It consists of *sand* and *clay*, but chiefly of *sand*. Nevertheless, the pastures around the church and buildings belonging to the village appeared rich, and were covered with good crops of hay. Mr. *Grape*, however, was of opinion that ages might elapse before the natives will be induced to pay any adequate attention to the cultivation of the earth. The principal obstacle arises from the *fisheries* upon the *Norwegian* coasts; a great part of the youth, at the age of fifteen or sixteen, emigrating to those shores, where the means of subsistence are abundant, and easily obtained; and the rest adopting the nomadic state of the *Laplanders*, and living after their manner. A little *barley* is almost the only species of grain sown: they have not even attempted to sow *rye*, which is so commonly in use in *Sweden*; and *wheat* is altogether unknown. The sowing season commonly begins in *May*; and the harvest is got in, at the latest, before the end of *August*; but sometimes the growth is so rapid, that it takes place much earlier. The grain

Agriculture.

grain is harrowed into the ground by means of a wooden rake, or at best with an iron hoe, and the crop reaped with a sickle. Sometimes the whole of the grain used for seed is lost, and the crop never ripens: in middling crops, the amount does not exceed the *triple* or *quadruple* of the seed sown; and in the best harvests, the average may be reckoned at about a *sextuple*; but such seasons are very rare<sup>2</sup>. Hence it must be evident, that the food of the natives does not consist in *bread*: indeed, the only *bread* known among them is often nothing more than the bark of trees<sup>3</sup>. The inhabitants are divided into what are called *Colonists*, or *Peasants*, and *Laplanders*. The former are *Fins*; and the *Finnish* language is universally spoken, although the *Lapland* tongue is everywhere understood: but in the whole parish of *Enontekis* there were only two women who understood *Swedish*<sup>4</sup>. The *Log-houses* are small and low, affording different dwelling-places for winter and summer. The winter habitation is called *Poerte*: it contains a large stone oven, without flue or chimney, the smoke being dispersed throughout the room; there being no aperture for its escape, except through a small hole in the roof, or through the door-way. In summer, they inhabit a house with windows; and these frequently have chimneys, as they have been already described. Almost all the *Colonists* have a chamber

(2) Ibid. § 9. The years 1779, 1785, 1786, 1788, 1791, 1792, 1795, 1798, and 1799, yielded only middling crops.

(3) Ibid.

(4) Ibid. § 4.

## CHAP. XI.

Means of subsistence.

Fisheries.

a chamber set apart for the reception of strangers. Instead of candles, they make use of splinters of deal, about four feet in length; and these are called *Pærtor*. The principal means of subsistence among the *Colonists* are, fish, and the produce of the forests. The *fishing*-season commences when the ice is melted, about the middle of *June*. Then they quit their dwellings, and do not return before the end of *July*. During this time they are seen, upon the banks of the rivers and lakes, hard at work with their nets. A single net will sometimes enable its owner to procure from 350lbs. to 400lbs. weight of *Salmon-trout*, called *Lavaret*, and from eight to twelve barrels of a species of fish called *Saback*, or lesser *Lavaret*; but the greater part of those employed in *fishing* do not take above half this quantity. There are generally three men to each net. In this manner *Pike* are also caught. Dried *Lavaret* is used as a substitute for bread. Towards the end of the *fishing*-season begins the work of *salting* the fish. Very little *salt* is used, to the end that a slight degree of putrefaction may take place; when an acid being thereby generated, the fish becomes, in their opinion, more nourishing, and has a better flavour'. That portion which they do not keep for home consumption is sold to the *Lapps*, or it is carried to *Kängis* fair, where they exchange it for *grain*; a measure of *fish* for an equal measure of *grain*. After harvest, the *fishing* employment is renewed, nets being chiefly used; but even by angling a good

good fisherman will, in the course of the year, catch half a barrel of fish; and in this way, *salmon* are sometimes taken. But the fishing for salmon after the *tenth* of *September* is prohibited; for which a curious reason is assigned, that “the *salmon*, now become poor, may return back to the sea, and conduct a fresh supply of fish up the rivers in the ensuing year.” In winter, *fishing* is carried on beneath the ice of certain lakes.

The produce of the *forests* consists in the capture of *wild rein-deer*, which is the most profitable. An adroit hunter will, in some years, take not less than ten or twelve of these animals. They are caught in spring and in autumn. In spring, when the yielding surface of the snow gives way to the feet of the *rein-deer*, the hunter pursues them in *skiders*, killing them either with his dart or with a gun. After the festival of the *Virgin Mary*, this chase is prohibited; because the *rein-deer* are then lean, and their hides are of no value. In autumn, they are commonly caught by the feet, with snares; or they are shot. Traps and snares are also laid for *foxes*, *hares*, *white-partridges*, and *water-fowl*. Produce of the Forests.

The manufactures of a people in such an incipient state of society are, of course, little worth notice; yet a very considerable quantity of *glue* is made both among the *Colonists* and the *Laplanders*. This is obtained from *rein-deer's* horns, boiled down to a jelly during two days and a half, and afterwards Manufactures.

## CHAP. XI.

Cattle.

afterwards dried in the shade. From three and a half to four portions of the *horn's* yield one of *glue*'. A little *tar* is also made, merely sufficient for their own consumption; the scanty and dwindled growth of the forests in this *latitude* not being adequate to the production of any greater quantity. Another produce of the forests is the food they afford for the cattle. It was mentioned to us as a remarkable circumstance, that as much provender is required for the *sheep* as for the *cows*. The number of *cows* in each *colony*, of course, varies, from five to ten, and even to twenty. Of *sheep* there may be found as many as fifty. For the maintenance of their cattle, hay and dried boughs are used; and, above all, the *Lichen rangiferinus*, or white *rein-deer* moss, without which, however excellent the *hay* be, the *cows* do not yield either so much milk, or of such good quality. During the nights of *summer*, the cattle are penned in folds, called *Tarrha*; in which fires are kindled, to keep off the musquitos, by means of smoke. From the beginning of *June* until the middle of *September*, they are allowed, during the day-time, to roam the forests for food. Each *colony* has its own troop, also, of *rein-deer*, from ten to thirty, fifty, and even an hundred.

The

(1) An endeavour was made, in 1750, to establish a regular manufacture of *Glue* at *Torneå*, on the part of the Director, *Kellant*: but, like all new projects, concerning which ignorant people exercise their derision, it was scouted, and the person who set the scheme on foot was called Mr. *Horns*. \* Since, owing to the diminution of *rein-deer*, and to the low price of *glue*, no attempt has been made to revive it.

The whole of this statement applies only to that portion of the inhabitants who are called *Colonists*: of the *Laplanders*, properly so called, we shall speak more fully in the sequel. By a *colonial* establishment is meant nothing more than a farm, supporting sometimes a single family: in other instances, two or three. The *Colonists* are either *Finlanders*, Colonists. or bankrupt nomade *Lapps* who have been ruined by the loss of their *rein-deer*: but whoever is disposed to settle in *Lapland*, has only to chuse his situation, provided it be six miles distant from the nearest village. The moment he has built his hut, all the land, including the produce of all the lakes, rivers, forests, &c. for six miles round, becomes his own, by right of possession<sup>t</sup>. The *Colonists* pay an annual tribute of twenty-nine rix-dollars to the crown: the *Laplanders* pay only twenty-seven. The first tax was fixed in 1747; the last, in 1694, to be collected by an equal levy among the tributaries, without augmentation or diminution, whether their number be increased or diminished. The administration of the territorial justice, the gathering of the tribute, and the annual fair, commence in the middle of *February*. The two first are completed in three or four days; but the fair Annual Fair. lasts ten days. This fair is made by the *Torneå* merchants, who come hither to sell flour, salt, tobacco, coarse and fine cloth, hides, hemp, cordage, silver drinking-vessels and spoons,

(2) See *Acerbi's Travels*, Vol. II. p. 14. London, 1802.



CHAP. XI.  
Commodities.

spoons, guns, caldrons, axes, &c. The *Colonists* traffic with them by exchanging the skins of rein-deer, foxes, hares, squirrels, ermines, &c.; also dried *pike* and *salmon-trout*, and a little *butter*, which the *Torneå* merchants carry afterwards to *Norway*. The distance to *Torneå* from *Enontekis* Church is 287 British miles by land, and 296 by water; the journey being performed, at this season of the year, in sledges, drawn by *rein-deer*. The commodities brought for sale by the *Laplanders* to the fair at *Enontekis* consist of rein-deer and sheep skins, and rein-deer flesh; *pelisses*, called *Lapmudes*; boots, shoes, gloves; various articles of furriery, such as the skins of white and red foxes, gluttons, martens, sables, otters, and beavers: they bring, also, cod and stock fish, fresh and frozen, or dried, which they have caught themselves, or bought in *Norway*.

Population.

The number of inhabitants, at present, in the whole parish of *Enontekis*, amounts to 870 persons; of which number 434 are males, and 436 females; that is to say, 268 *Colonists*, and 602 tributary *Laplanders*. In this list are included 175 married couple, six widowers, nineteen widows, 170 unmarried persons under the age of fifteen years, and 325 children. The number of births annually may be averaged at thirty; and of deaths, from ten to fifteen and twenty'. In 1758, the number of deaths amounted to  
forty-five:

(1) *Enontekis Sokns Beskrifning*; MS. C. 1. § 11.

forty-five; but this is recollected in the country as a very remarkable circumstance. A single person, at the time of our visit, had attained the age of eighty years, which is also uncommon. The most common diseases are, pleurisy, fever, Diseases.  
 pectoral disorders, and ophthalmia. In the whole parish of *Enontekis* there were, however, but three blind persons, and one of this number became so in consequence of the small-pox. Hardly one in ten among the *Laplanders* have ever had this disease: when once infected with it, they generally die, owing to want of proper treatment. Their domestic medicines are few and simple; and it is remarkable, that the *Laplanders* are, in this respect, more skilful than the *Colonists*; industriously seeking for such things as experience has taught them to make use of in disorders to which they are liable, both external and internal. *Camphor*, *castor oil*, *asafoetida* and *turpentine* dissolved in *brandy*, are Remedies.  
 considered as the best remedies in all internal complaints; and for disorders of the head, or in cases of pleurisy, they have recourse to cupping; or they suck the part affected so as to draw blood. Bleeding is very generally practised; and, for this purpose, it is usual to open a vein in one of the feet, rather than in any other part of the body. The climate, although extremely frigid, is not unwholesome. Climate.  
 The coldest summer ever remembered was that of 1790, when not a sheaf of barley, or of any kind of grain, was harvested: even in the *August* of that year the snow remained unmelted, and in the same month fresh snow began to fall. The annual depth of the snow varies from three to four feet  
*English.*

## CHAP. XI.

*English.* According to an average, founded upon eight years' observation, either rain or snow falls every three or four days throughout the year. The winds, especially in *autumn*, are very impetuous: among these, the *north-west* is the prevailing, and the most violent. Whirlwinds have been sometimes experienced, but they are rare: for the last twelve years there had not been a single hurricane. The appearance exhibited by the *Aurora Borealis* is beyond description magnificent; it serves to illuminate their dark skies in the long nights of winter: but, what is most remarkable, it is distinctly stated, by Mr. *Grape*, that this phænomenon is not confined to the *northern* parts of the hemisphere, but that its appearance to the *south* of the *Zenith* is no uncommon occurrence'. The *latitude* of *Enontekis*, accurately estimated at the point where the church stands, is  $68^{\circ}. 30'. 30''$ : its *longitude*,  $39^{\circ}. 55'$ .

*Aurora Borealis.*

Latitude and Longitude.

As

(1) *Enontekis Sokns Beskrifning*; MS. C. 1. § 18.—This fact is confirmed by the observations of Lieutenant *Chappell*, of his Majesty's Navy, author of the "*Narrative of a Voyage to Hudson's Bay*;" who, in his description of the appearance of the *Aurora Borealis*, as exhibited nearly in the same latitude in *North America*, mentions that the coruscations are often visible to the *south* of the *Zenith*. The most splendid sight that can be conceived was often displayed to the crew of the *Rosamond*, when in *Hudson's Bay*: the *Aurora Borealis*, in the *Zenith*, resembled, as to its shape, an *umbrella*, pouring down streams of light from all parts of its periphery, which fell vertically over the hemisphere in every direction. Another singular phænomenon, somewhat different, was that of rising *jets* of light, darting upward, from the horizon towards the *north*, and then falling back in a zigzag form, as if their force had been expended; and in this manner dying away. These rising streams of light are apparently owing to the combustion of some substance, which is also attended by explosion; but at so remote a distance, that the detonations are only audible in very still

As we had found Baron *Hermelin's* Map<sup>s</sup> often incorrect with regard to the *Torneå* and *Muonio* rivers, and had taken some pains in correcting the errors, it was highly satisfactory to learn that Mr. *Grape* had been four years employed in making, from his own actual observations, an accurate map of all *Torneå Lapmark*, upon the scale of seven miles *English* to six-tenths of an *English* inch. It is too large to engrave the whole of it; but we have published that part of it which exhibits the courses of the *Muonio* and *Torneå* rivers, upon a reduced scale. By this map is confirmed the fact, before mentioned, of the insular nature of *Scandinavia*; owing to the curious circumstance of two rivers, the *Omaises* and the *Kongama*, issuing from the same lake, *Kilpis*; and falling, one towards the *Icy Sea*, and the other into the Gulph of *Bothnia*. The sources of rivers falling on different sides of the *Alps*, as of the *Reuss* and the *Tessin* upon the Mountain *St. Gothard*, are often near to each other: but perhaps this is the only example known, of a lake so remarkably situate, with respect to its altitude, as to discharge its waters, in the same instant, on the two opposite sides of a ridge of mountains. The same map will also shew the extent of the parish

still nights. They are often heard by the *North-American* Indians. *Hearne*, who mentions having heard them himself, compares the noises to the crackling, or waving, of a winnow or fan.

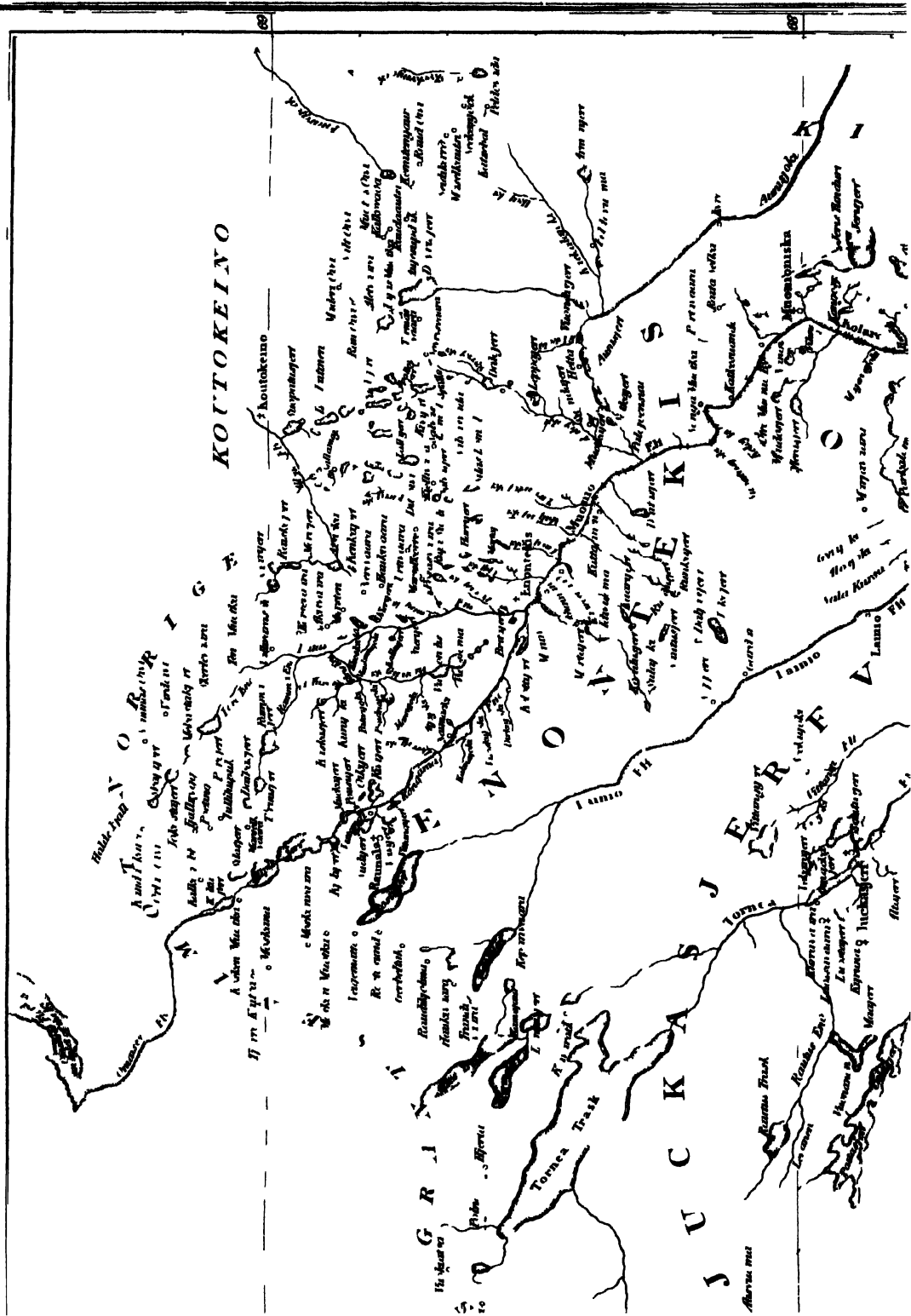
(2) *Charta öfver Wästerbottn, och Svenske Lappmarcken*, 1796.

CHAP. XI. parish of *Enontekis*: its boundaries are, *Finmark*, or *Norwegian Lapland*, upon the *north*; the parish of *Ofver Torneå* to the *south*; *Kittilä*, or *Kiemi Lapmark*, upon the *east*; and *Juckas Jerfri* upon the *west*. ENONTEKIS is so called from its situation<sup>1</sup>, signifying, both in the *Lapland* and *Finland* languages, “*the source of a river* :” the River *Muonio*, formed by the confluence, at this place, of several smaller streams, hence deducing its origin. That part of the *Muonio*, however, which intervenes between *Muonioniska* and its confluence with the *Torneå*, is very often called, by the natives, *Kolare* River; owing to the Island *Kolare*, which we have already described. Last year, for the first time, an attempt was made to institute a regular Post, for the conveyance of letters, twice in each month, from *Torneå* to *Enontekis*, and by *Kautokeine* to *Alten* upon the *Icy Sea*. Mr. *Grape* received letters from *Torneå*, brought in *rein-deer* sledges, within three days after they were sent. Such expedition, of course, can only happen during winter. During the same season,

(1) The following is Mr. *Grape's* own definition of the meaning of this word :—  
 “ Nomen *Enontekis* desumptum est situatione sua; quia *Kongama* et *Latas Eno* pariter ac *Idi*, et *Ainetti Jocki* \*, intra quartam partem milliarum unum efficiunt flumen. Nam utpote *Eno*, tam in lingua *Lapponica*, quam in *Fennica*, significat *flumen*; et verbum *Lapponicum* *Tackett*, *Fennonicum* *Tehda*, significat *facere*; nomen *Lapponicum* *Enotacka*, *Fennonicum* *Enontekis*, *Enontekainen*, et *Enontekima*, sit *locus ubi flumen originem suam ducit*.”

\* See Mr. *Grape's* Map, as annexed.





KOUTOKEINO

Hand map of Koutoukeino  
A map of the Koutoukeino region, showing the network of rivers and lakes. The map is oriented with North at the top. Major geographical features include the Koutoukeino River system, several large lakes, and the coastal areas. Place names are written in multiple scripts, including Latin, Cyrillic, and possibly indigenous scripts.

Hand map of Koutoukeino  
A map of the Koutoukeino region, showing the network of rivers and lakes. The map is oriented with North at the top. Major geographical features include the Koutoukeino River system, several large lakes, and the coastal areas. Place names are written in multiple scripts, including Latin, Cyrillic, and possibly indigenous scripts.

Hand map of Koutoukeino  
A map of the Koutoukeino region, showing the network of rivers and lakes. The map is oriented with North at the top. Major geographical features include the Koutoukeino River system, several large lakes, and the coastal areas. Place names are written in multiple scripts, including Latin, Cyrillic, and possibly indigenous scripts.

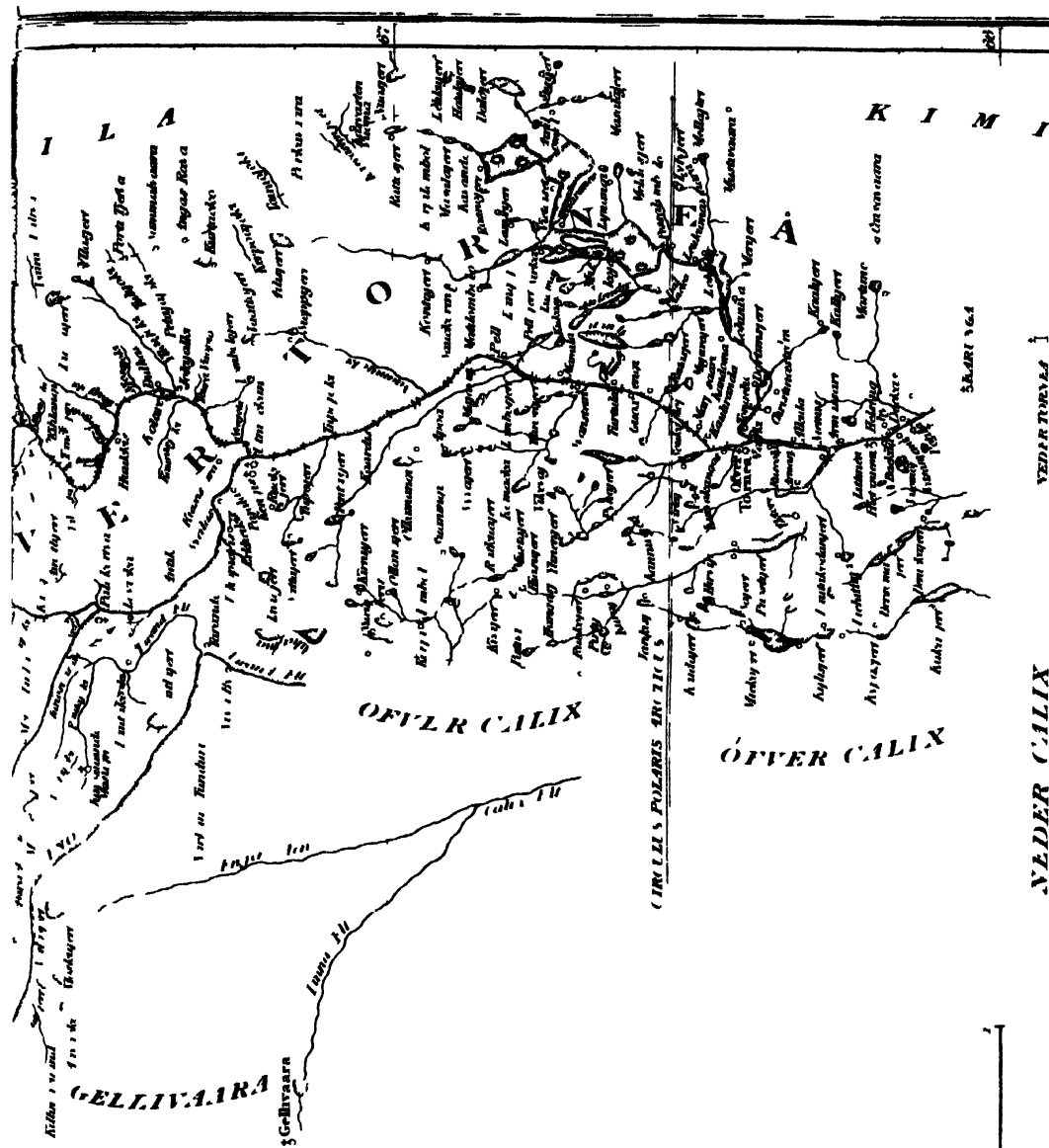
Hand map of Koutoukeino  
A map of the Koutoukeino region, showing the network of rivers and lakes. The map is oriented with North at the top. Major geographical features include the Koutoukeino River system, several large lakes, and the coastal areas. Place names are written in multiple scripts, including Latin, Cyrillic, and possibly indigenous scripts.

Hand map of Koutoukeino  
A map of the Koutoukeino region, showing the network of rivers and lakes. The map is oriented with North at the top. Major geographical features include the Koutoukeino River system, several large lakes, and the coastal areas. Place names are written in multiple scripts, including Latin, Cyrillic, and possibly indigenous scripts.

Hand map of Koutoukeino  
A map of the Koutoukeino region, showing the network of rivers and lakes. The map is oriented with North at the top. Major geographical features include the Koutoukeino River system, several large lakes, and the coastal areas. Place names are written in multiple scripts, including Latin, Cyrillic, and possibly indigenous scripts.

Hand map of Koutoukeino  
A map of the Koutoukeino region, showing the network of rivers and lakes. The map is oriented with North at the top. Major geographical features include the Koutoukeino River system, several large lakes, and the coastal areas. Place names are written in multiple scripts, including Latin, Cyrillic, and possibly indigenous scripts.

Hand map of Koutoukeino  
A map of the Koutoukeino region, showing the network of rivers and lakes. The map is oriented with North at the top. Major geographical features include the Koutoukeino River system, several large lakes, and the coastal areas. Place names are written in multiple scripts, including Latin, Cyrillic, and possibly indigenous scripts.



Stadscheel

VEDER CALIX

VEDER TORV

KIM I

OFVER CALIX

OFVER CALIX

CIRCULES POLARES ARCTIC





season, persons go in five days from *Enontekis* to the great CHAP. XI.  
 Lake *Enara*.

Upon the *twenty-seventh* of *July*, many of the nomade Arrival of the  
Laplanders.  
*Lapps* began to arrive with their *rein-deer*; and a considerable number of the agricultural *Laplanders* were seen upon the lake in front of the Minister's house, coming in boats towards the place. They took up their quarters, as fast as they arrived, in the storehouses, reaching all the way from the church to the water-side. The balloon being finished, it was suspended in the church, and the hoop and curtain added; afterwards, it was proved, in the presence of *Mr. Grape*, and some of the natives. Among the latter, the *Laplanders*, who are the most timid of the human race, could not be persuaded to regard it without fear, and never were very well pleased with the contrivance; perhaps attributing the whole to some magical art. As this was the eve of the Sabbath, we had it taken down and removed, that there might be no interruption of the church service on the following day. We then adjourned to the Minister's dwelling; the throng gradually increasing, until the house, and all the places near it, were full; a party of the wild *Lapps* having stationed themselves in the porch of the Parsonage. Towards evening, they began to find their way into *Mr. Grape's* parlour, and into the adjoining bed-rooms; in one of which, seeing the author writing his Journal, a *Lapp* remained peeping over his shoulder, with the utmost gravity and silence, for about half an hour; every now and then making motions with his fingers to one of the *Lapland* women (his wife), imitating the motion of the author's  
 hand,

## CHAP. XI.

Extraordinary  
Proposal made  
to the Author.

Description of  
a Male and Fe-  
male Lapp.

Offerings made  
to the Minister.

hand, while writing; and both regarding with wonder an employment wholly inexplicable to them, either as to its use or meaning. As soon as he had laid down his pen, the same *Laplander*, pointing to his wife and to the bed, made a free tender of her person and charms, in the most unequivocal manner. Upon mentioning this circumstance to Mr. *Grape*, he said, that the *Lapps* consider it as a great honour, and as a propitious event, when any stranger will accept of an offer of this kind. The whole race of *Laplanders* are pigmies. This man was about four feet and a half in height; his hair, straight and dark, hung scantily down the sides of his lean and swarthy face: his eyes were almost sunk in his head. His wife, with a shrivelled skin, and a complexion of one uniform copper colour, was even more dwarfish than her husband. Her features resembled those of the *Chinese*: high cheek-bones; little sore eyes, widely separated from each other; a wide mouth; and a flat nose. Her hair was tressed up, and entirely concealed beneath a scull-cap: her teeth black: and between her lips she held a tobacco-pipe, smoking; the tube of which was so short, that the kindled weed threatened to scorch the end of her nose. A more unsightly female, or with less of the human form in appearance, can hardly be conceived. Indeed, both man and woman, if exhibited in a *menagerie* of wild beasts, might be considered as the long-lost link between man and ape. In the evening of this day, many other of the natives, *Colonists* and *Laplanders*, arrived at the house, bringing all of them some gift for the Minister. Mr. *Grape* received them all in his principal room, giving his hand to each as he entered.

One brought him a bunch of *wild-goose quills*; another, a bundle of dried *stock-fish*; a third, a tub of *butter*; a fourth, *cheese*; a fifth, *rein-deer tongues*; and so on. After sitting with him some time in the room, without uttering a syllable, they took out pieces of *copper* coin; one presenting him with a penny; another with two-pence; and so for the rest. These offerings, to use his own expression to us, were the “*merces* for the Priest.”

CHAP. XI.

From the porch of the Minister's house, we had a beautiful view of the Lake which constitutes the source of the *Muonio*: it is formed by the confluence of two streams, called *Kongama* and *Latas*. Beyond this piece of water are plains covered with low creeping shrubs, such as dwarf *birch* and *juniper*: beyond these, appear mountains covered with beds of *Lichen rangiferinus*, giving them a white appearance, as if snow were yet lying upon their sides. The horizon is bounded by distant mountains in every direction; between which and *Enontekis* are bogs covered with bushes, and the last dwindled representatives of the *Scandinavian* forests, seen only as bushes, which farther *northward* disappear altogether. Having been so long surrounded with woods, the novelty of an open country was pleasing to the eye. *Fahrenheit's* thermometer during the last two days had fallen nearly thirty degrees. It now stood at 48°. The wind became boisterous, with passing showers of *hail* and *rain*: in consequence of the change, the *mosquitos* instantly vanished. We were surprised to find that no attempt had been made any where in this country to domesticate the *wild bees*, which are found in all the woods; and

Source of the  
*Muonio*.

the

CHAP. XI.

the more so, as the inhabitants stand in great need of a substitute for sugar. Common brown *sugar* is unknown among them. Even the members of Mr. *Grape's* family had never seen any. Since the prohibition of *coffee*, it was usual, throughout all *Sweden*, to drink a weak infusion of *tea*, morning and evening; to which the inhabitants give the expressive appellation of *Tea-water*: in fact, it is little else than pure warm water. Their mode of drinking this beverage is the same everywhere; and very different from our mode of drinking *tea* in *England*. They first bite off a small piece from a lump of loaf-sugar, and then wash it down with the contents of their tea-cup; making a single lump of sugar serve for two or three cups of *tea-water*. A traveller, therefore, can hardly make a more acceptable gift to the mistress of a house, than by presenting her with a pound, or even half a pound, of loaf-sugar. It will be placed in the beaufet, like a rare piece of old china, and perhaps be preserved more for show than for use.

Tea-Water.

Church Con-  
gregation.

*July 28.*—By Mr. *Grape's* desire, the throng being very great, we did not enter the church until the Communion Service was ended. When we entered, the congregation was engaged in singing; the men being divided from the women, as we often see them in *England*; and the Minister standing alone at the altar. The whole church was crowded, and even the gallery full: many of the wild nomade *Laplanders* being present, in their strange dresses. The sermon appeared to us the most remarkable part of the ceremony. According to the custom of the country, it was an extemporaneous harangue; but delivered in a tone of voice so elevated, that the worthy pastor seemed

Harangue of  
the Pastor.

to

to labour as if he would burst a blood-vessel. He continued exerting his lungs in this manner during one hour and twenty minutes, as if his audience had been stationed upon the top of a distant mountain. Afterwards, he was so hoarse he could hardly articulate another syllable. One would have thought it impossible to doze during a discourse that made our ears ring; yet some of the *Lapps* were fast asleep; and would have snored, but that a sexton, habited like themselves, walked about with a long and stout pole, with which he continued to strike the floor; and if this did not rouse them, he drove it forcibly against their ribs, or suffered it to fall with all its weight upon their skulls. After the sermon, singing again commenced: it consisted of a selection of some verses from the Psalms, which, notwithstanding what has been said of the vocal music of *Lapland*, were devoutly and harmoniously chanted. It was impossible to listen to the loud and full chorus of a savage people thus celebrating the triumph of Religion over the most wretched ignorance and superstition, without calling to mind the sublime language of antient prophecy: "THE WILDERNESS AND THE SOLITARY PLACE SHALL BE GLAD: THE DESERT SHALL REJOICE AND BLOSSOM AS THE ROSE. IT SHALL BLOSSOM ABUNDANTLY, AND REJOICE EVEN WITH JOY AND SINGING." As we accompanied the Minister to his house, we ventured to ask the reason of the very loud tone of voice he had used in preaching. He said he was aware that it must appear extraordinary to a stranger; but that if he were to address the *Laplanders* in a lower key, they

## CHAP. XI.

they would consider him as a feeble and impotent missionary, wholly unfit for his office, and would never come to church : that the merit and abilities of the preacher are always estimated, both among the *Colonists* and *Lapps*, by the strength and power of his voice.

Attempt to  
launch the  
Balloon.

Cause of  
failure.

The Church service being now over, we were called upon to launch the balloon. Fresh parties of the natives continued to arrive ; and many were seen crossing the Lake, towards the place. The wind blew tempestuously, and we foresaw that we should inevitably fail in the attempt : but having left notices all the way from *Muonioniska*, and the activity of our messengers having brought together such a number of people, we did not dare to disappoint them. The balloon was therefore brought out, and displayed. A spectacle so new might be supposed likely to excite in their minds no small degree of astonishment. They crowded round it with great eagerness ; and it was in vain that we called to them to stand aloof. As it began to fill, some of the *Lapps* caught hold of the sides: the balloon at the same time becoming unmanageable, owing to the violence of the tempest, a general confusion took place, when it was torn from its hold, and a rent being made in the side, it fell to the ground. This accident caused no small chagrin to all our party: the Minister had seen it float in the church ; but not so the majority of the assembled natives, who might believe we intended to make dupes of them. Such, however, was their patience, that they agreed to remain all night upon the spot with their *rein-dcer*, if it should be necessary, while the

the balloon was mending. This was soon accomplished; but the tempest rather increased than subsided; and during the delay, they became riotous and clamorous for brandy; bringing money, and offering to pay for it. One man, thinking to gain it by addressing the Minister in the *Finnish* tongue, actually crawled into his presence, and kissed the ground several times, saying, ANNA, ANNA, MINULÉ VINA!¹ while the greater number, without, in the porch, and near the house, were calling aloud, in the *Lapland* language, “ADDI MONJI VĚDNI!”² The women, not less importunate, although less noisy, joined their hands together, and, in supplicating attitudes, hiccupped their petitions for drams, being already half intoxicated with the quantity they had found the means of obtaining. It was not until the evening that the tempest had sufficiently subsided to admit of another attempt with the balloon. By this time, some of the *Lapps* had left *Enontekis*; and as it was perceived that more were moving towards the shore, to embark in their boats, we sent to them, saying, that we would now launch it, if they would remain aloof, and not interfere with the preparations necessary for that purpose. Upon this, they all returned. Our *Swedish* interpreter ascended the roof of one of their little store-houses with a pole, from the end of which the balloon was suspended: others held out the sides: a large ball of cotton, well steeped in *alcohol*, was then fastened below the centre  
of

(1) Give me, give me, a little wine!

(2) Give me some brandy-wine!



## CHAP. XI.

Ultimate success.

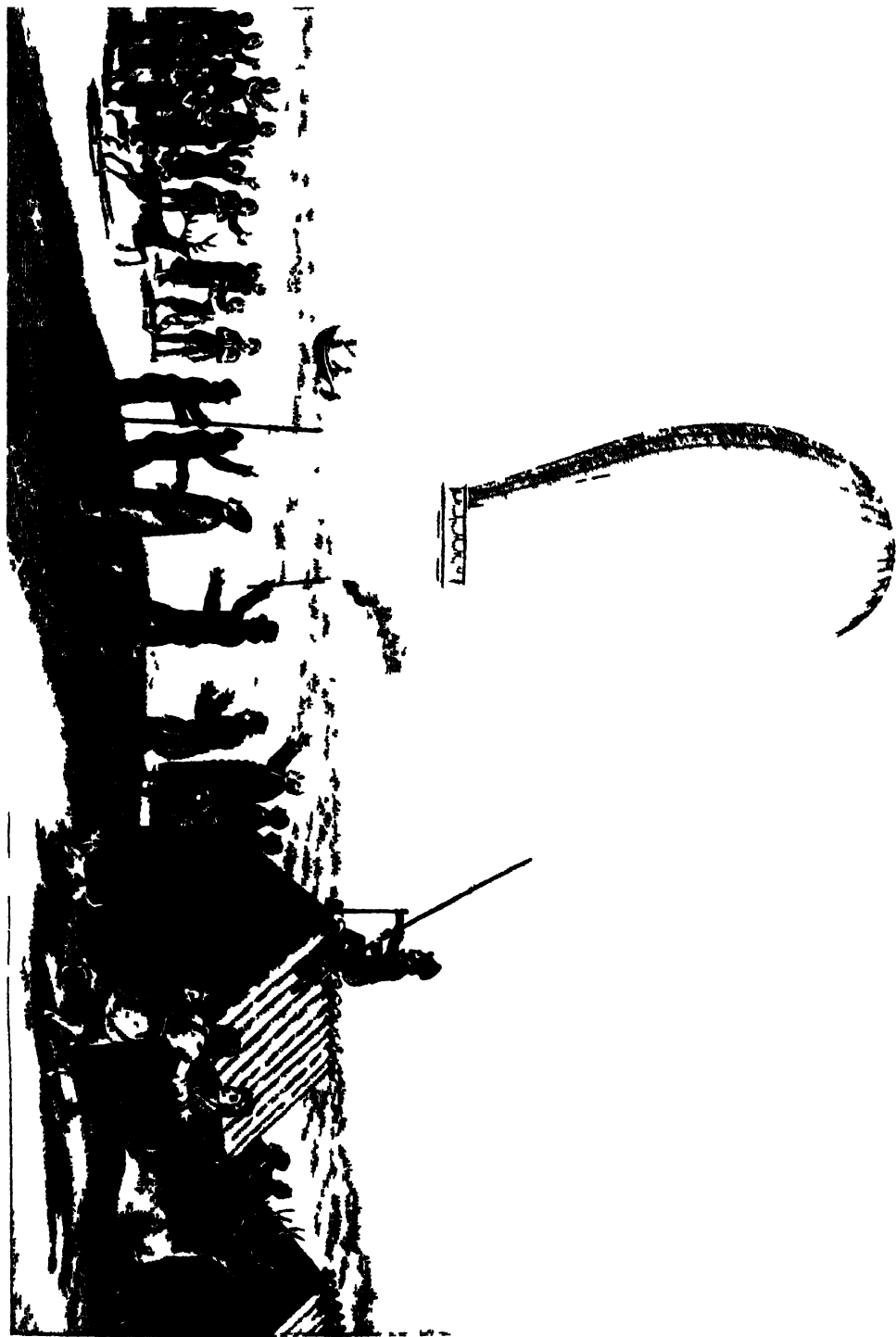
Joy expressed by the Natives beholding a Paper Kite.

of the hoop, with fine wire ; and being kindled by means of a sponge held at the end of a deal splinter, the two ignited balls were kept burning together for some time, to expedite the rarefaction of the air within the balloon, which, becoming rapidly distended, soon began to float. The pole above being then removed, and the lighted sponge withdrawn, the volant orb rose majestically into the atmosphere, to the great astonishment, and evidently to the dismay, of all the *Lapps* : for their *rein-deer* taking fright, scampered off in all directions, followed by their owners, who were not a whit less alarmed themselves. The balloon, after soaring over the Source of the *Muonio*, descended into the Lake, where, rolling about upon the surface of the water, we expected to see it presently immersed ; but, to our surprise, notwithstanding all the moisture it had imbibed, it rose again to a considerable height, and then fell. When this exhibition was over, which, for reasons we could not explain, gave rather uneasiness, than pleasure, to the *Laplanders*, we hoisted the large *kite* we had made for Mr. *Grape's* children ; at sight of which, the *Lapps* were beyond measure delighted. Both old and young, men, women, and children, all were alike transported, expressing their joy by capering and squeaking, each coming in his turn to lay hold upon the string : when, finding that it was pulled by the *kite*, they burst into loud fits of laughter, and would have remained the whole night amused by the sight it afforded. Even the worthy Pastor himself said it should be carefully preserved ; as it would be useful to him to use as a signal for calling the *Lapps* together, when he might wish to bring them to his house.

Having









Having succeeded much more to the satisfaction of the *Lapps* with our *kite* than with our *balloon*, they began to kiss our hands, and were willing to grant us any favour. The rest of the night, therefore, was past in mirth and rejoicing: we had races in sledges, drawn by *rein-deer* over the smooth grass; and amused ourselves by riding upon the backs of these animals; being always outstripped by the *Lapps*, who were as much delighted with our awkwardness as we were with the strange gestures and manners of this very singular people. If it were granted, that *man*, like other *animals*, admits of being distinguished into many separate species, we should not hesitate in considering the genuine *Lapp* one of these. As we industriously collected, from our own personal observations, and from the conversation and *statistical* writings of Mr. *Grape*, many facts respecting them, which have not before been made public, we shall conclude this chapter by confining our observations entirely to their history. Those who are desirous of further information, may be referred to the valuable work of the missionary *Canute Leems*; which, besides the most copious observations, enriched, at the same time, by the Notes of *Gunner* bishop of *Trönijem*, and his colleague *Jessens*, is also illustrated by one hundred curious plates, representing, with great fidelity, although rudely executed, their manners and customs<sup>1</sup>.

Statistical Account of the *Lapps*.

An

(1) The author found this Work in *Sweden*; and made it known to *Acerbi*, in *Stockholm*, who derived a principal part of his Second Volume from this source. Its title

CHAP. XI.

Number of  
Families.

Name given to  
their Country.

An erroneous notion is very prevalent throughout *Europe*, that *Finmark* and *Lappmark* are only different names applied to *Norwegian* and *Swedish* Lapland; both countries being inhabited by the same people, who are all of them what the *Swedes* call *Lapps*. The fact is, that the *Finns* are very generally confounded with the *Lapps*. In *Finmark*, there are very few *Lapps*, comparatively speaking: and in the whole parish of *Enontekis* there are not more than 114 families of the peculiar race who bear that name. Of this number, sixty-six families pay an annual tribute, living in *five* villages; and there are forty-eight families, known only as rovers, living upon the mountains and in the forests. The *Lapp* villages are, *Lainiovuoma*, to the *south-east* of *Enontekis*, containing fourteen families; *Koengæmæ*, or *Råunala*, to the *west*, containing twenty-five families; *Suondavaara*, to the *north-west*, containing five families; *Råmmavuoma*, to the *north*, eighteen families; and *Peldojerf*, to the *east*, four families. The word *mark* is *Swedish*: it signifies *land*; as *angsmark*, which means *meadow-land*. It is also used to denote the *ground*; as, *Ligga på marken*, signifying, “*To lie on the ground.*” This word has, therefore, no other reference to the *Lapps*, than when used as a compound, *Lap-mark*, to denote the *land* where they dwell. *Finmark* therefore means the *land of the Finns*, or *Fenns*; and the

title is, “*Canuti Leenii, Professoris Linguae Lapponicæ, De Lapponibus Finmarchiæ, eorumque Lingua, &c. Commentatio; multis Tabulis Aëneis illustrata.*” *Kiötenhamn*, 1767. 4to. pp. 544.











the *Norwegians* call the inhabitants of *Finmark* by a name which signifies *Mountain Finns*; namely, *Fen Fjal*. In the language of the *Lapps*, their peculiar country, if they may be said to have any, is *Sabmi Ednam*; literally, *Lap land*; *Sabmi* denoting “*of or belonging to Lapps*,” and *Ednam* signifying *land*. All the *Laplanders*, whatsoever country they chance to inhabit, call the land in which they dwell by this name. Their *language* is remarkable for its softness, and its plenitude of vowels: in this respect it resembles the *Finnish* language.

The greatest enemies of the *Laplanders*, and almost the only enemies they ever encounter, are the *wolves*. One of the first questions they put to each other, when they meet, is precisely that of JORAM to JEHU: “*Is it peace?*” This question, in the original, or *Lapland*, language, is *Lekor rauhe?* It means nothing more than, “*Have the wolves molested you?*” A very considerable change had taken place, in consequence of the incursions of the *wolves*, within the last eight years; and much to the loss of the Minister. Many of the richest families among the *Lapps* had been reduced to poverty by their ravages; their number having of late years, throughout the parish of *Enontekis*, incredibly augmented. Mr. *Grape* attributed their incursions to the last war between *Sweden* and *Russia*, which, he said, had driven those animals from the thicker forests of the *South* into this *Arctic* region. The most

Incursions of  
the *Wolves*.

## CHAP. XI.

most alarming incursions of the wolves have always been from the *east*. Above half the *rein-deer* in the parish of *Enontekis* have been destroyed by them since the last war with *Russia*. A *Laplander*, who was in the house with the author when he was engaged in writing these Notes, had in his possession only *forty rein-deer*; and a few years before, he had above a thousand. This calamity had driven many of the *Lapps* into *Norway*. Almost all those who were totally ruined by the *wolves*, became husbandmen; and, for the first time, quitted their roving for an agricultural life: consequently, the list of vagrant *Lapps* had been diminished, and the number of husbandmen increased.

Practice of  
burying  
Treasure.

One would think, that to a wild *Lapp*, living in tents, poverty or riches would be almost indifferent: but there is no people more prone to avarice. Their sole object seems to be the amassing of treasure, and for the strange purpose of burying it afterwards. The avarice of a *Lapp* is gratified in collecting a number of *silver* vessels, or of *silver* inlaid with *gold*, or even of *brass* vessels, and pieces of *silver* coin. Being unable to carry this treasure with him in his journeys, he buries the whole of it; not even, as it was before stated, making his wife acquainted with the place where it is concealed. If sudden death befall the owner, it is generally lost. Some of the *Lapps* possess 1 cwt. of *silver*; and those who enjoy a property of 1500 or 1000 *rein-deer*, have much more: in short, such an astonishing quantity of specie is dispersed among them, that Mr. *Grape* attributed its scarcity in *Sweden* to this practice among the *Laplanders*. As they

keep

keep it almost always buried, it does not happen to the owner to be gratified even with a sight of his hidden treasure more than once or twice in a year. CHAP. XI.

The *Lapps* marry very early; the men seldom later than the age of *eighteen*, or the women later than *fifteen*: but the *Fins* and the *Swedcs* are prohibited from such early marriages. Marriages. Very little previous ceremony is used upon these occasions: an interchange of presents, and copious libations of brandy, are all that take place before the solemnization and consummation. The gifts consist of *rings*, *spoons*, *cups* of silver or of silver gilt, and *rix-dollars* in specie, according to the wealth of the parties. The richest make also other gifts; such as, *silver girdles*, and silk or cotton *handkerchiefs* for the neck. When bans have been published in the church, which is very commonly the case, the marriage immediately succeeds their publication; and the nuptials are consummated in one of the log-houses near the church, in which the *Lapps* deposit their stores for the annual fair. Upon these occasions, the bridegroom treats his friends with brandy, dried rein-deer flesh cooked without broth', rein-deer cheese, and bread and butter. If he be of a wealthy family, beer is also brewed: or, wanting this, plenty of *pīma* and curds and whey are provided. The luxury of smoking tobacco, so general among the *Lapps*, is, of course, largely indulged upon these occasions, and even takes place during the repast. *Dancing*,  
being

(1) *Enontekis Sokns Beskrifning*, af Eric I. Grape, MS. C. 4. § 19.

## CHAP. XI.

being unknown among them, forms no part of the merry-making. After the marriage-feast, a general collection is made in money for the married couple; when the distribution of brandy is renewed, and continued for two or three hours, according as the gifts are more or less liberal. Upon this occasion, gifts of *rein-deer* are promised to the bridegroom, which he is afterwards to go and demand: but if he make the visit without carrying brandy to the owner of the *rein-deer*, the promise is never kept. The dowry of wealthy parents, among the *Laplanders*, to their children when they marry, consists of from thirty to fifty and even eighty *rein-deer*, besides vessels of *silver* and other utensils.

Support of the  
Poor.

The poorer class of *Lapps* are supported by becoming carriers for the *Colonists* and more wealthy *Laplanders*, to the different fairs, &c. In this manner they undertake the most distant journeys, accompanied by all the members of their family, so distributed, as to manage each a train of *rein-deer* with sledges. Each train belonging to the whole *caravan* is called a *Raid*; and to the management of a *raid*, women and children are adequate. A *Laplander*, his wife, and children, even those whose ages do not exceed eight or nine years, have each their *raid* to conduct, drawn by eight, twelve, or fifteen *rein-deer*, laden with merchandise. The richest *Lapps* let out their *rein-deer*, to work in these *raids*. The sledge is called *Achia*. In the first *achia*, drawn by one of the *rein-deer*, sits the driver of the *raid*; followed by a train of sledges, drawn by other *rein-deer*, one after another, all fastened in a line. As they travel with great rapidity, through forests and among rocks, it sometimes happens that

*Raids.*

one of the *rein-deer* falls; or a sledge, encountering some obstacle, is suddenly checked in its progress: and when this occurs, a *rein-deer* is often strangled by the cord fastened to its neck, before the driver can go to his aid. In all such cases, where accidents have occasioned losses not chargeable to any negligence in the driver, his employer is obliged to make good the deficiency. The journeys with *raids* are, of course, liable to danger, and to the utmost degree of fatigue: yet women far advanced in pregnancy are often the drivers; and such is their easy labour, in parturition, that child-birth hardly occasions any interruption to the progress of the *raid*. When the child is born, it is packed up in a wooden trough, called *Komsio*, like a fiddle-case: this was before described<sup>1</sup>: a little arch over its face prevents the infant from suffocation. The *komsio*, lined with fur, and coated with a kind of leather called *Sissna*<sup>2</sup>, is well fenced against the cold; and it is very rare that any accident happens to children born during these journeys. The greatest vice among the *Laplanders* is their love of spirituous liquor. To their habitual use of brandy may be ascribed almost the only evils to which they

Child-birth.

Dram-drinking.

(1) See Chap. VIII. p.262.—The *Komsio* is very often suspended from the bough of a tree: and the universal mode of rocking an infant, is by means of a long elastic pole stuck into the ground, from the upper extremity of which hangs the *Komsio*, which is thus made to dance up and down, vertically.

(2) *Sissna* is made of the skins of *rein-deer*, in this manner. The skins are soaked four or five days in cold water, until the hair falls off: afterwards, they are tanned in a coction of *birch* and *osier*; and then steeped in *Norwegian oil*, prepared from *fishes' liver*.



## CHAP. XI.

Heathen  
Superstitions.Divining  
Drum.

they are liable. This accursed practice is so general, that mothers pour the hellish dose down the throats of their infants at the breast. At all their christenings and funerals, intoxication prevails; the ceremonies of rejoicing or of mourning being made mere pretexts for dram-drinking. As soon as intoxication begins, both men and women commence the ferocious howl which they call *Joicka*: the only species of song, if it may bear the name of *song*, known among them. Swearing also, and gambling with cards, are pretty much in vogue: although quarrels seldom happen: and blood is rarely, if it be ever, shed in any brawls that may arise. Heathen superstitions still retain a considerable sway over their minds: these are principally had recourse to in healing disorders. The places where antient sacrifices were offered are still marked by heaps of decayed horns of *rein-deer*: such heaps yet exist in the parish of *Enontekis*, at places called *Russa-kierro*, *Ajackajerf*, *Seita Vuopio*, *Sissangivaara*, *Seita Tommol*, &c. The *divining-drums*, by which fortunes are told by their sorcerers, are so well known, and the figures upon these drums have been so often engraved, that it were superfluous to insert a description of them'. The use of them, owing to the zeal of the Missionaries, is now nearly abandoned; and they are become so rare, that it is difficult to obtain a sight of them. The only curious thing

(1) See Tab. xc. xci. of the account of *Lapland*, by *Canute Leems*; Kiobenhavn, 1767:—or, wanting this, the various representations made of those drums in the *Laponnia* of *I. Scheffer*, cap. xi. “*De sacris Magicis et Magia Laponum*,” pp. 127, 128, 129. Francof. 1673.

thing concerning them is, the proof they afford of the very antient knowledge which existed in this country of the artificial *magnet*: this was always in the possession of the *Lapland* conjurers and fortune-tellers, who seem to have kept the secret to themselves. In using the *divining-drum*, a piece of magnetised iron is held beneath the skin of the tambour, giving motion to a needle placed upon its upper surface, which the conjurer causes to rest upon any figure thereon represented, and augurs accordingly. Many a more bungling trick has served to collect the wealth of nations, and to place it at the disposal of a pampered priesthood;—to humble in the dust the noblest powers of the soul, and to elevate ignorance upon an awe-commanding throne.

The *manufactures* of the *Lapps* are limited to their daily necessities: the *men* make *sledges, skates, ladles, horn spoons, troughs, and porringers*: the *women*, besides their more necessary apparel, manufacture *pelisses, boots, shoes, and gloves*, some of which they send to the fairs for sale. Manufactures.

The state of *Science* throughout *Lapland* does not exceed a knowledge, by rote, of the *Church Catechism*, or the being able to read the Book of *Canticles*. In one or two instances, Mr. *Grape* had found in the possession of the *Lapps*, a copy of the *Bible*, and of the *Lapland Almanack*<sup>a</sup>, as printed at *Stockholm*. Science.

Their daily food, during winter, consists of the fattest *reindeer* venison; which they boil, and eat with the broth in which Daily Food.

(2) Apud Joh. Pehr. Lindhén, 1799.

## CHAP. XI.

which it has been cooked. Their summer diet consists of *cheese* and *rein-deer milk*. The rich also eat bread, baked upon hot iron plates. *Butter* is sold to them by the *Colonists*, together with salted and dried *fish*.

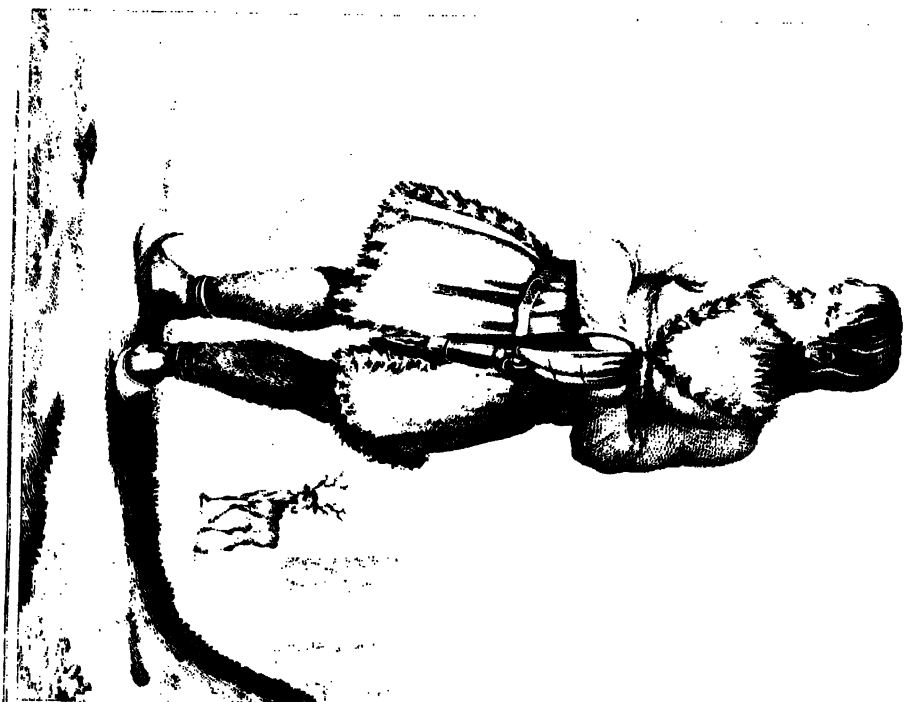
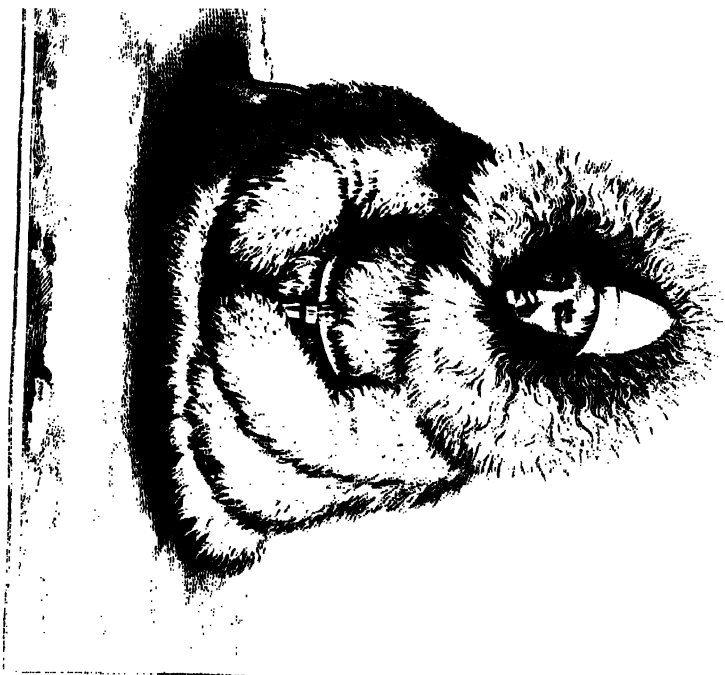
## Dress.

The *costume* of the wild *Lapps*, like that of the *Cree Indians* of *North America*, and other savages, is distinguished by the most lively hues, strongly contrasted. Their dress, while it calls to mind the chequered plaid of the *Highland Scotch*, may perhaps exhibit no unfaithful counterpart of JOSEPH'S "coat of many colours." Both sexes wear a woollen shirt, bound round the waist, either with a leathern girdle or with a yellow woollen sash. The bosom of this garment is used as a pouch for all necessities, tobacco, food, &c. The cap of the men is made of black plush, having the form of the *Asiatic fez*: if worn by rich *Laplanders*, this cap is garnished with bands of coloured lace, gold, silver, &c. The cap of the females is of blue embroidered silk, covered with lace: beneath which the hair is entirely concealed. The female features are, in all, much alike: they resemble those of the *Chinese* and *Calmucks*; their skin being of one uniform bright copper colour. They are as greedy of *brandy* and *tobacco* as the men. In fact, it is a melancholy truth, but it will not be disputed, that there is hardly any nation, however barbarous or refined, in which a propensity to seek forgetfulness of the past, by means of some *Lethæan* drug, or draught, may not be observed. We were much pleased with seeing two of them in their *winter* habits. A young man and his wife, having their *winter* clothes in one of the store-houses near the church, put them on, and came to visit us in this dress.

The









The man appeared as much like a bear as any human being could be; and squatting, according to the fashion of his country, before the door of the Parsonage, exhibited a mound of fur, with his head resting upon the top of it. Being, as we sometimes say in *England*, "half seas over," his countenance was lighted up, and, appearing more jolly than usual, presented a remarkable contrast to the wretched features of another *Lapp* who stood by him in the summer dress. In this posture he began the howl called *Joicka*, as before mentioned: which, as usual, consisted of few words, uttered in a most discordant yell, about driving away the wolves. His dress consisted of *rein-deer* skin for trowsers, with the hair on; the common *Lapland* buskin bound about the feet; over which was a covering made of young *bulls'* hides. For the inner garment, over the body, he wore a *sheep's* skin, with the wool turned inwards; and over the *sheep's* skin a *rein-deer* skin, with the hair on, and turned outwards. Over the *rein-deer* skin was a broad cape, or tippet, of *bear's* skin, covering his shoulders, and rising behind his ears and head. His cap was of woollen, edged with fur: his gloves of *rein-deer* skin, with the hair outwards. We endeavoured to sketch a portrait of his lady, but failed. Her dress was of softer *rein-deer* skin, fringed with white, and bound with a plated girdle, studded with knobs of silver. From this girdle, among the men, are always pendent the knife, purse, and horn spoon. Among the women, the pincushion, a few brass rings, and other trinkets, are occasionally added. This woman's habit would really be considered, in other countries, as elegant: her outer garment might be thought a very modish



## CHAP. XI.

modish pelisse. She was herself better-looking than the generality of *Lapland* females: of exceedingly diminutive stature, but with a great deal of vivacity in her countenance and manner. Her complexion was of a fine shining copper colour; and with a little effort of imagination, she might have been fancied an animated bronze statue.

## Hunting.

When the winter-season begins, and the *wolves*, being no longer in the environs, leave the *Lapps* at leisure to pursue their amusements, they betake themselves to *hunting*: this, however, is not less a business of necessity than of amusement. They go out in parties of twelve or fifteen men, armed with fowling-pieces and lances, in pursuit of wild *rein-deer*. In the same season, using their *skates*, they overtake the *wolf*, and dispatch him simply with a stick. *Foxes*, *gluttons*, *martens*, and *otters*, are also caught. *Bears* are hunted with more success in *Norway*. The poorer *Lapps* set snares for *white partridges*.

## Rein-Deer.

In every description of the animals of *Lapland*, the *rein-deer* should be considered as holding the highest rank. The breed of *rein-deer* in the parish of *Enontekis* is larger than those of *Juckasjerf*, but smaller than that of *Kittilå*; and this difference is wholly to be ascribed to the difference of the soil, as suited to the growth of the *rein-deer moss*; on which account, the *rein-deer* of the *mountains* are always smaller than those of the forests. This animal has a different name bestowed upon him, during the different periods of his valuable life. In the first year, the male is called *Vasicku*, signifying a *calf*; in the second, *Erack*; in the third, *Vuorso*; in the fourth, *Kundeus*; in the fifth, *Kossutus*;

*Kossutus*; in the sixth, *Maackama*; in the seventh, *Nimi Loppu*; and so long as he lives afterwards, *Hærkæ*; which rarely extends beyond his fifteenth year; because, at this age, his teeth fall. The rutting-season begins about *Michaelmas*. In the third year the males are generally castrated; but the skin of an uncastrated buck, who is called *Hirvas*, is worth two of the skins of *rein-deer* that have undergone this operation. The female, in the first year, is also called *Vasicka*; in the second, *Picknu Vuongel*; in the third, *Runo Vuongel*; in the fourth, and ever after, she is named *Vain*, or *Vaija*, and lives to the age of fifteen years. The only food of the *rein-deer*, during winter, consists of moss and snow: and the most surprising circumstance, in the history of this animal, is the instinct, or the extraordinary olfactory powers, whereby it is enabled to discover the former, when buried beneath the latter. However deep the snow may be, if it cover the *Lichen rangiferinus*, *Lichen Rangiferinus.* the animal is aware of its presence the moment he comes to the spot; and this kind of food is never so agreeable to him as when he digs for it himself. In his manner of doing this he is remarkably adroit. Having first ascertained, by thrusting his muzzle into the snow, whether the moss lie below or not, he begins making a hole with his fore feet, and continues working until at length he uncovers the *lichen*. No instance has ever occurred of a *rein-deer* making such a cavity without discovering the moss he seeks. In summer, their food is of a different nature: they are then pastured upon green herbs, the leaves of trees, &c.

## CHAP. XI.

Other Animals  
of Lapland.

The other wild quadrupeds of this part of *Lapland*, besides *rein-deer*, are *wolves*, which are the most numerous; and, rarely, *bears*. The *wolves* make their ravages in large troops, and threaten the ruin of the country. There are, moreover, abundance of red, white, black, blue, and yellow, *foxes*; also, *martens*, *otters*, *beavers*, *hares*, *squirrels*, and *ermine*s. In *August*, 1793, an incredible number of *mountain-mice*, called *Lemmar*, descended upon *Enontekis*; and in the following summer, some were still seen scattered here and there; whereas, during forty years, nothing of the kind had ever appeared before, nor have any of them been seen since. *Serpents* are unknown; but a few *lizards* are sometimes found.

## Birds.

In the list of birds known here, may be mentioned the *white partridge*, which is very common. To the south of *Enontekis* is found the Great *Cock* of the woods (*Gallus sylvestris*). We had more than once the satisfaction of springing this bird, and of seeing him upon the wing. Rarer *birds*, collected by naturalists upon this spot, are the following: *Strix Scandiaca*; *Strix nyctea alba*; *Turdus roseus*; *Motacilla Svecica*; *Fringilla Lapponica*; *Tringa lobata*; *Platalea leucordia*; *Anas nigra*; &c. Owls are sometimes very abundant.

Meteorological  
Observations.

We shall terminate this chapter with a few *meteorological observations*, during the course of one year, by Mr. *Grape*<sup>1</sup>.

It

(1) *Enontekis Sokns Beskrifning*, of Eric J. Grape; MS. p. 33.

It is only to be regretted that they were made without a CHAP. XI.  
*thermometer*.

### *January.*

The most intense cold took place between the 3d and the 7th. The greatest depth of the snow,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  of a *Swedish* ell.

### *February.*

Snow falling, with violent wind, from the 9th to the 13th.

### *March.*

Extreme cold from the 8th to the 13th.

### *April.*

The first *rook* seen on the 15th. Several *rooks* made their appearance on the 23d. The *ways* become passable. *Wild geese* begin to appear.

### *May.*

The *partridge* (*Charadrius apricarius*, Linn.) and the *Motacilla ænanthe*, Linn. appeared on the 5th. The season for travelling in *sledges* ended on the 8th. The rivulets began to flow on the 9th. First *rain* on the 11th; and at the same time, the *Lumme* (*Colymbus Lumme*) made its appearance. The *ice* began to break up on the 14th. *Swallows* appeared on the 15th. The *ice* disappeared on the 17th: the Spring floods in the rivers then at their height. Upon the 18th, *sowing* began: the plains beginning to look green. The last *snow* fell on the 19th. Upon the 23d, planted potatoes. *Cuckoo* heard on the 25th; and *perch* began

CHAP. XI. began to spawn. *Birch-leaves* began to appear on the 27th and the plains to exhibit an uniform green colour. The last Spring *frost* happened on the night of the 30th.

*June.*

The earth white with *snow* on the 4th. *Pasturage* commenced in the forests on the 7th. *Snow* and heavy *hail* on the 13th. The first *Summer heat* on the 16th. First *thunder* on the 18th: at this time sowed the kitchen-garden. *Mosquitos* in vast number on the 22d. *Inundations* from the highest mountains on the 26th: at this time the leaves of my *potatoe-plants* perished with cold.

*July.*

First ear of *barley* on the 26th. *Hay-making* began on the 30th. The first *star* visible on the 31st, denoting the re-approach of night.

*August.*

First *frosty* night towards the 17th. *Harvest* began on the 20th. *Birch-leaves* begin to turn yellow, on the 23d.

*September.*

*Hard frost* towards the 6th. *Swallows* disappear on the 11th. Ground frozen, and *ice* upon the banks, on the 12th. First *snow* fell on the 21st, and remained upon the mountains. Cattle housed on the 24th. Lakes frozen on the 26th.

*October.*

*October.*

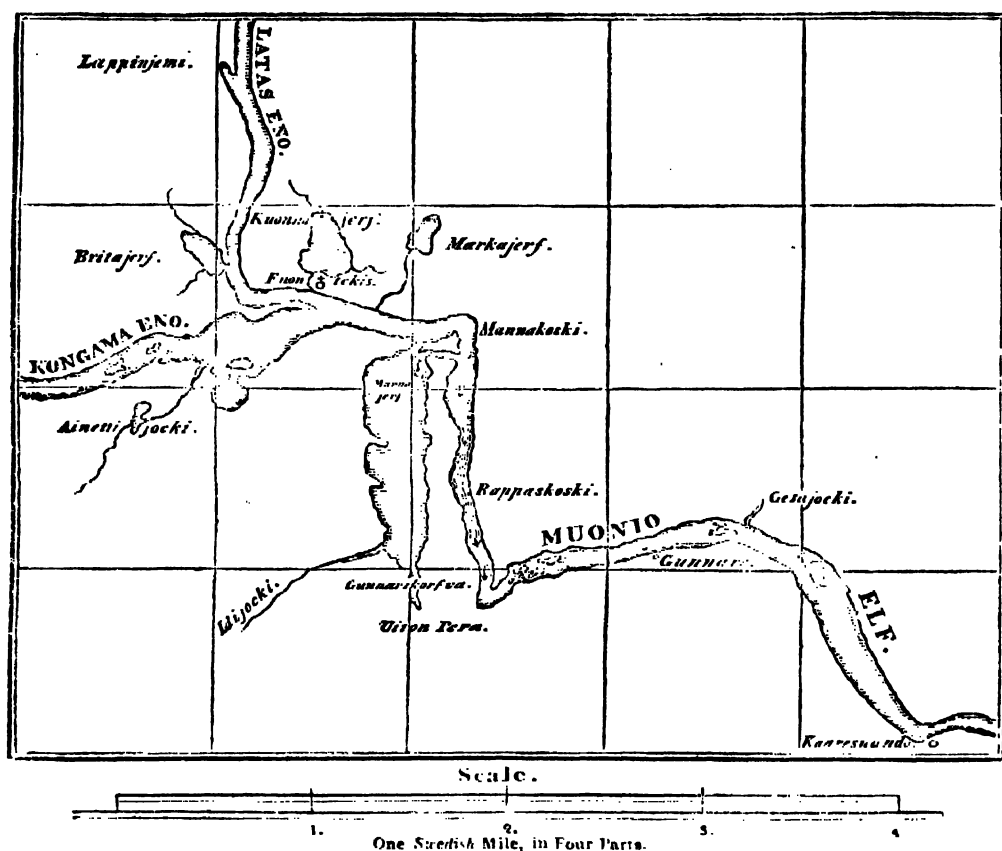
Leaves of *birch* and *osier* not altogether fallen on the 3d. *Lakes* frozen on the 5th ; the *river*, on the 6th. Upon the 9th, not a *rook* to be seen. The *earth* again bare on the 22d ; and the *ice* not firm on the 26th. Durable *frost* and *snow* on the 27th.

*November.*

Upon the 19th, travelling in *sledges* commenced.

*December.*

The greatest degree of *cold* from the 16th to 22d inclusive. The depth of the *snow* now equalled 1 *Swedish* ell and 18 inches.



## CHAP. XII.

ENONTEKIS, AT THE SOURCE OF THE MUONIO, TO THE CON-  
FLUENCE OF THE AUNIS AND KIEMI RIVERS.

*Mild Disposition of the Lapps—False Notions entertained of them—Spirit of the Woods—Diviners—Rubus Chamæmorus—Impracticability of a farther Progress—Preparation for Departure—The Party leave Enontekis—State of Vegetation—Descent of the Cataracts—A Wolf driven from its Prey by a Child—Bread of the Bark of Trees—Different Condition of the Nomade and Agricultural Lapps—Expedition*

*Expedition to the Source of the Aunis—Lake Sotka—Solitary Dwelling on the Muotka Lake—Source of the Aunis—Fish taken in the Muotkajerf—Abundance of the Cloud-berry—Description of the Aunis Lake—Hättan Village—Alpine Frontier of Finmark—Origin of the word Feldspar—Season for killing Rein-deer—Description of the Aunis near its Source—Kuru—Characteristic Portrait of a genuine Lapp—Mountain Pallas Tunduri—Curiosity of the Natives—Tepasto—Lapland Cream—Dreadful Conflict with a Bear—Kongis—Ofver Kittila—Midnight Mowers—Homeric Torches—Nedre Kittila—Colonial Finns—Ylijasco—Metallic Rock—Boundary of Kiemi Lapmark—Alajasco—Dearth of Provisions—Pahta-koski—Beauty of the Boats—Pirti-koski—Ravaniemi—Confluence of the Aunis and Kiemi Rivers—Arctic Circle—General Reflections upon leaving Lapland.*

EVERY individual, who has visited *Lapland*, must have remarked one characteristic common to all the *Lapps*: namely, their mild and pacific disposition. When inflamed by spirituous liquor, their intoxication betrays itself by acts of intemperance: but never by anger, malice, or cruelty. It is manifested only in an elevation of spirits, amounting indeed to madness; in shouting, jumping, and laughing; in craving for drams, with hysteric screams, until they fall senseless on the ground; in a total disregard of all that belongs to them, offering any thing they possess for brandy; in raging lust, and total violation of all decency in their conduct; suffering, at the same time, kicks, cuffs, and blows, insults and provocations of any kind, without the smallest irascibility. When sober, they are as gentle as lambs; and the softness of their language, added to their effeminate

Mild Disposition of the *Lapps*.



## CHAP. XII.

effeminate tone of voice, remarkably corresponds with their placable disposition. It might be supposed they had borrowed this meekness of character (as it has been sometimes remarked of *shepherds*) from the animals to whose care their whole lives are dedicated: for the *rein-deer* is, of all quadrupeds, the most gentle and harmless. Even the wild *rein-deer*, when taken, and led by a slight rope of leather, does not seem restless or alarmed, but suffers its conductor to put his hand into its mouth, and to play with it. The teeth of the *rein-deer* are very small, especially in the under jaw, and quite even. The custom, said to exist among the *Laplanders*, of whispering in the ear of the *rein-deer* before setting out upon a journey, by way of letting the animal know to what place he is going, is altogether fabulous. It is not only not practised, but the custom was never heard of in *Lapland*, either among the Natives, or by the Clergy sent as Missionaries into the country. Mr. *Grape* had bestowed great pains in collecting every information respecting the manners and customs of the *Lapps*, but this he considered as having no foundation in truth. We are accustomed to speak of the severity of their protracted and dark Winter; but they all prefer this season to that of Summer; because Winter, to all the inhabitants of the Frigid Zone, is the season of festivity and social enjoyment; or, as the Poet has so aptly named it,

——“ The long night of revelry and ease.”

To the *Laplander* it is particularly precious; because, in the Winter season, a less degree of vigilance is requisite in the management and guardianship of the *rein-deer*: they are not

so apt to wander in quest of food. In Summer, constant watching is necessary, to keep the herd together: and even when the most unremitted attention is paid for this purpose, many of them are frequently lost.

All the *Agricultural Colonists of Lapland*, and almost all the *Swedish* inhabitants and peasants of the provinces surrounding the *north* of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, believe that the *Lapps* are witches: that, as magicians, they possess the power of committing injuries upon the persons of those whom they do not see, and even upon those whom they never have seen. This persuasion exists among the *Swedes* in more civilized parts of their country. Mr. *Grape* told us, that a merchant, *south* of *Stockholm*, was fully persuaded, that, as he had lived so long in *Lapland*, he had learned some of these wizard arts, and vehemently besought him to exhibit some proof of *Lapland* magic. Finding that the most solemn protestations had no power to banish this credulity from his friend's mind, and being tired with his repeated importunities, he at last resolved to make a dupe of him. Pretending, therefore, reluctantly to acquiesce, he said, that he had no longer any objection to accomplish the only thing it was in his power to perform, in order to satisfy such urgent curiosity: and knowing that his friend had lately lost a spouse to whom he was by no means attached, he added, "If you have any matters you wish to settle with your late wife, which were left unfinished at her decease, I will introduce her to you for a few minutes." The terrified merchant regarded him in silence for an instant; when, perceiving that Mr. *Grape* was beginning to mutter some incantation,

False Notions  
entertained of  
them.

CHAP. XII. incantation, he seized him by both his arms, exclaiming, with the greatest eagerness and agitation, "Raise the D——l, if you will; but, for God's sake, suffer my wife to rest in peace!"

*Spirit of the Woods.*

The *Laplanders*, on their part, have also a number of idle superstitions and fears connected with a belief in *Spirits* of the woods and waters. The imaginary being held most in dread by all of them is the same which the *Swedes* call *Troller*, or *Evil Spirit of the Woods*—a sort of fairy, delighting in all manner of mischief. A *Scotch* gentleman, resident in *Gothenburg*, who resided for some time in *Lapland*, said that he once found a whole family in the deepest affliction: a child was missing; and so convinced were the family and every inhabitant of the place that the *Troller* had taken it, that the natives of the whole district, from far and near, had assembled, and were gone in troops into the forest, in search of the child; each being fearful of venturing alone upon such an occasion. The pretended gift of being able to predict future events is common among all the *Laplanders*, as among the Gipsies in other countries. Men and women affect the power of fortune-telling; not by means of the *divining-drum*, as mentioned in the last chapter, but in two ways: first, by the common trick of *palmistry*: secondly, by inspecting a *cup of liquor*; and this, to ensure the greatest possible certainty, must be a *cup of brandy*, which at once explains the whole business of the prophecy.

*Diviners.*

*July 29.*—Upon this day, the mercury in *Fahrenheit's* thermometer fell to 47°, the wind being very high. There was not a *mosquito* to be seen. Upon reviewing our statement

statement of the weather, we found, to our surprise, that we had experienced only two transitory showers of rain during our whole journey, from the time we left *England*; one in *Holstein*, and one in going from *Stockholm* to *Upsal*: yet this continuance of dry weather in *Sweden* is not remarkable; the traveller may rely upon its fine clear atmosphere during the entire Summer season. A kind of *jelly*, made with the fruit of the *cloud-berry*, was served with cream for our dinner. Our benevolent host, finding the salutary change produced in the author's health by eating of this fruit, caused it to be sent to table in all the various ways of cooking it known in *Sweden*. The *Lapps* make a jelly of it, by boiling it with fish. At this time the bogs near the water-side were covered with the fruit in a ripe state. Our *Swedish* interpreter gathered half a bushel of the berries in an hour and a half. In its natural state, no fruit looks more beautiful'. We endeavoured to preserve a small cask of it, to send to *England*; but wanting a sufficient quantity of sugar, the acetous fermentation took place, and the whole was spoiled. Whenever we walked near the river, we found whole acres covered with its blushing berries, hanging so thick, that we could not avoid treading upon them. As they ripen, they lose their crimson hue, and turn yellow: the flavour of the fruit is not then so refreshing to the palate. They are always most delicious

when

*Rubus Chamaemorus.*

(1) See *Vignette* to the last Chapter.

CHAP. XII. when they have been cooked. In their unripe state, they resemble in taste those diminutive stunted apples gathered from *codlin*-trees, which boys call *crumplings*. Although they flourish most in marshy places, their roots do not strike into the swamp, but are found covering the hard and dry mounds of earth which rise above it. The larger berries are as big as the top of a man's thumb. The representation of the *Rubus Chamæmorus*, in the *Flora Danica*, beautiful as it appears<sup>1</sup>, is so far imperfect, that it was taken from an inferior specimen of the plant.

Impracticability of farther progress.

Up to this day, we had always entertained a hope that it would be possible for us to penetrate still farther towards the north; and by ascending the *Kongämä* to the Lake *Kilpis*, afterwards follow the *Omaises*, in its descent from the Alps, as far as the *Icy Sea*. But Mr. *Grape* told us, that we should not find a single dwelling the whole way; that the only method of resting, during the dews of the night, would be, by turning our boats bottom upwards; and thus, beneath a sort of tent, lie upon the bare earth. Food might also fail: and our worthy host, judging, from the weak state of the author's health, that he would be unequal to such an enterprise, persuaded him to abandon the undertaking. The following day (*July 30*) was therefore spent in preparations for our departure. And that we might not return by the same route, we resolved to cross over, by means of a chain of lakes,

from

Preparation for Departure.

(1) See *Flora Danica*, Tab. I. *Kopenhagen*, 1761.

from the *Muonio* to the *Aunis*<sup>2</sup> river, and thence descend the *Kiemi* river to the Gulph of *Bothnia*. We have, therefore, nothing more to add of *Enontekis*, than what relates to the obligations conferred upon us by the hospitable Clergyman; who, from the hour of our arrival, until our departure, never suffered his assiduity and attention to his guests to admit of a moment's relaxation. In addition to his own *statistical observations*<sup>3</sup>, and the *manuscript* copy of his *Map*, since engraved for this work, upon which his brother and himself worked incessantly while we staid, he presented us with an accurate List of all the *Cataracts* in the two rivers, between *Enontekis* and *Torneå*<sup>4</sup>; with several other detached pieces of information. He then brought to us a book, in which all strangers, who, of late years, had visited *Enontekis*, had inscribed their names; desiring us to do the same. Having complied with his request; and suspecting that *Acerbi*, in his return from *North Cape*, might possibly pass through *Enontekis*, the author added, in *Italian*, a few lines from *Ariosto*, descriptive of his journey; subjoining, at the same time, the apostrophe to *English* travellers which

(2) This river is perhaps more correctly written *Ounas*: we have given the name exactly according to its pronounciation in *Lapland*.

(3) The *Manuscript* containing these observations is mentioned by *Acerbi*, who made a few extracts from it. The original was afterwards sent to the author of these Travels, at *Stockholm*: it is now deposited in the University Library at *Cambridge*.

(4) See the *Appendix*. This List will be found useful to any future traveller, who may wish to visit the *north* of *Lapland* by the same route.

CHAP. XII. which *Acerbi* afterwards inserted into the account of his travels<sup>1</sup>.

The Party leave  
*Enontekis*.

*Wednesday, July 31.*—Towards the evening of this day, we left *Enontekis*. Mr. *Grape*, his wife, his brother-in-law, and all the other members of his family, attended us to the water-side. The farewell affected us deeply. The thoughts of leaving for ever, and in such a solitude, so good a man, were very painful. His little children hung about our knees; and, as we parted, tears were shed on all sides. In the last view we caught of them, we saw the venerable missionary, surrounded by his relatives, waving his hat in the air, in token of his *adieu*: and, at this distance of time, notwithstanding all the subsequent images that have filled the mind under other impressions of grief or gladness, the sight we had of this affecting groupe remains as fresh upon the memory as when it was actually beheld. The evening was beautifully clear and serene: all the distant mountains  
towards

(1) See "*Travels through Sweden*," &c. Vol. II. p. 122. *Lond.* 1802. *ACERBI* arrived at *Enontekis* the day after we left it; having ventured on foot a journey of near one hundred *English* miles, over the mountains which separate *Enontekis* from *Kautokeino* in *Finmark*. The passages alluded to were as follow:

“ Sei giorni me n' andai mattina e sera,  
Per balze: e per pendui orridi e strani,  
Dove non via, dove camin non era,  
Dove nè segno, nè vestigia umana.”

“ *Stranger, whoever thou art, that visitest these remote regions of the North! return to thy native country, and acknowledge that philanthropy is taught amongst civilized nations, but practised where moral theories never came!* ”

towards *Finmark* appeared with their summits unveiled and cloudless: the unruffled surface of the water, half a mile in width, shone like a flood of liquid silver. The sides of the river were bordered by a little overhanging birch, south of *Enontekis*; but to the north of the Cataract, called *Ollisenkoski*, the fir-trees, so characteristic of the *Northern* forests, are no longer seen. The last tree of the last forest, towards the Pole, is the *birch*; and this dwindling into a creeping shrub, mingled with *Betula nana*, is found all the way to the shores of the *Icy Sea*. Excepting the fine spreading plants of the *Rubus Chamæmorus*, all other vegetation diminishes in proportion to the distance northward from *Enontekis*; and in receding back towards the *South*, a very few miles cause a striking difference in the appearance of the plants. We halted during the first night at *Kaaresuando*. Upon the evening of the next day (*August 1*), at *Palajoensuu*, distant only thirty-five *English* miles from *Enontekis*, we found flowers blooming upon the banks of the river, and flourishing in a degree of exuberance unknown at the source of the *Muonio*<sup>2</sup>. At *Kuttanen*, which is twenty-one miles from *Enontekis*, the inhabitants were beginning  
to

(2) The height of *Enontekis* above the level of the sea has never been estimated: but a tolerably correct statement of it may be formed from an observation of *Von Buch*, who assigns for the elevation of *Palajoensuu* one thousand and sixty-nine *English* feet. (See *Von Buch's Travels*, p. 351. Lond. 1813.) The ascent from *Palajoensuu* to *Enontekis*, a distance of thirty-five *English* miles, must be calculated according to the fall of the river during that space; making, at the same time, allowance for about twenty cataracts or rapids.



## CHAP. XII.

Descent of the  
Cataracts.

to mow their hay; the first sight of the kind we had yet seen. The same employment was going on at *Palajoensun*, and elsewhere, the whole way down the river. The *hay* appeared in excellent crops, and it was well made. As we now descended with the stream, small oars were substituted by the boatmen, instead of poles; one oar at each extremity of the boat. We were made to shoot all the *cataracts* with surprising velocity; the boats often striking against the rocks in their descent. The boat which conveyed our servants and a part of the baggage, in descending the *Ollisen-koski*, became wedged between two rocks, and with much difficulty was saved from being overwhelmed by the torrent. Our boat was sent to its rescue; the men belonging to her having landed us, and forced their way back to the assistance of their comrades. They reached the Fall just soon enough to take every one out of the boat that had struck, before she became completely filled with water. Being thus lightened, and afterwards baled, she was disengaged from her perilous situation.

A Wolf driven  
from its Prey  
by a Child.

At *Kuttanen*, a wolf had visited the cottage, and killed two of their sheep. A little girl, nine years of age, was brought to us, who seeing the wolf mangling the second sheep, took a small stick, and beat the assailant about the head, not being sensible of her danger. The *wolf*, in consequence, left his prey, and fled; the whole flock being thus saved from destruction by the interference of a child. Her parents considered it as next to a miracle that she was not devoured. The owner of the cottage where we passed

passed the second night, at *Palajoensuu*, had sixteen children : and in this village the bread of the poor peasants was worse than any we had yet seen : it consisted of the inner *bark* of the *fir-tree*, mixed with *chaff* and a very little *barley*. It seemed to us almost inconceivable that such *bread* should contain nourishment. We brought some of it to *England*; where it has remained ever since, unaltered, and in the same state in which it was offered to us for food<sup>1</sup>. The *nomade Laplanders* never taste of this bread : if it were presented to them, they would cast it away. They endure none of the hardships which their *gricultural* brethren undergo. A rich *nomade Laplander* lives, for the most part, upon the fattest venison. For the consumption of his family, two rein-deer are killed weekly, or, annually, about one hundred. It is a usual thing with them to boil down forty pounds of venison to make soup for a single meal. During this operation, the fat is carefully skimmed as it rises, to be afterwards mixed with the boiled meat. But the condition even of the *nomade Laplanders* is much altered of late years; principally owing to the incursions of the *wolves*. A few years ago, for six drams of common *Swedish* brandy, a *Laplander* would press the acceptance of one of his best *rein-deer*, and would deem it as an affront if this remuneration were declined. Now,

the

CHAP. XII.

Bread of the  
Bark of Trees.Different Con-  
dition of the  
Nomade and  
Agricultural  
Lapps.

(1) Many years afterwards, at an auction of *minerals*, a piece of this *bread*, which the author had given to a friend, was offered for public sale, as a specimen of *Rock Leather*, one of the sub-varieties of *Asbestos*. The fact is well known in the University of *Cambridge*, several of its *Members* being present at the time.

CHAP. XII. the number of the *rein-deer* is so much diminished, that it is difficult to purchase any of them. It was about ten o'clock P. M. when we reached *Palajoensuu*. We found the weather much colder; the mercury in *Fahrenheit's* thermometer having fallen this day to 54°. The name of this place, *Palajoensuu*, signifies the *mouth* of the *Palojocki*. Here we were to quit the *Muonio* altogether; and make the best of our way, through forests and lakes, to the sources of the *Aunis* river.

Expedition to  
the Source of  
the *Aunis*.

*August 2.*—We left *Palajoensuu*; and proceeded on foot, carrying our baggage for about an *English* mile, to the river *Palojocki*, which we crossed in boats<sup>1</sup>. Afterwards, continuing to walk through the forest for about three miles, we came to a small stream of water, called *Sotkajocki*, flowing from the *Sotka* Lake. Two little boats here received us: and these were forced against the current; the boatmen often getting into the water, to assist in lifting and dragging the boats, which seldom seemed to float, up hill, over large loose stones. The banks of the *Sotka* almost met over our heads; and the little cavity that appeared open above us was well nigh choked with *birch*. Afterwards, the bed of the river became more level; but it was filled with weeds, the channel not being more than four feet wide. Mr. *Cripps* and the interpreters preferred walking, and left the boats. While the rest of us were forcing a passage through this gullet, we took

Lake *Sotka*.

(1) See Mr. *Grape's* Map.

took numbers of wild fowl; the boatmen striking them with the ends of their poles, as they were seen diving in the stream. Presently we entered the *Sotka* Lake, called *Sotkujerf*; and here found our companions, waiting upon the shore, with baskets, made of *birch* bark, filled with the finest fruit we had yet seen of the *Rubus Chamæmorus*. Our *Lapland* interpreter shot the largest kind of solitary *snipe* that is known; and this we afterwards roasted, which proved a most delicious morsel; making, with our *wild-ducks*, ample provisions for our whole party. We were only badly off for bread, being forced to use the abominable substitute made of the bark of trees, which we have before described. We crossed the *Sotka* Lake, a shallow piece of water, full of reeds and other aquatic plants, and surrounded by low woods. Its fish are neither large nor numerous. In general, the natives prefer the fish caught in *lakes* to those which they find in the rivers; because they are fatter. The principal of these are the *lavarets*<sup>2</sup>, which abound in every lake. *Pike* are not so common. Having landed upon the eastern side of the Lake *Sotka*, we carried our boats and baggage, through a forest, for about the space of an *English* mile, and observed fresh marks of ravages made by the *bears* among the *ant-hills*. In our way, we sprung a very fine *Black-cock*, which we supposed to be the large *Coq de bruyère*: it made an odd croaking noise.

(2) *Salmo Lavarætus*. See *Von Buch*, p. 339. Lond. 1813.

CHAP. XII. noise. Soon afterwards, we were surprised by the appearance of a path, giving us the comfortable assurance of our being near the residence of human beings. It conducted us to a small farm-house, the appearance and construction of which was ruder than any we had seen inhabited by the poorest *Colonists*. A stack of the trunks of *fir-trees*, resting in a sloping direction against one end of this building, protected the place of entrance (which served both as a door and a window) against the inclemency of weather, and formed a little shed, in lieu of portico, before it. This dwelling stood upon the side of another lake, called *Muotkajerf*. The hole for entrance was so small, that we were compelled to creep into it. All within was black and wretched; but the chamber itself was spacious, as they generally are, having a row of benches all round. The poor owner of this hut possessed three sheep, one of which he sold to us; asking only two shillings, *English*, for it; and being glad to part with it; saying the *wolves* would soon leave him entirely destitute. He brought us also a dozen of *wild-ducks*, which he had taken just before our arrival. We were happy to make the price paid for them far exceed his expectations: but so thoroughly insensible are the *agricultural Laplanders* to the passion of avarice, and so little disposed to take advantage of a stranger, that we could never, without difficulty, prevail upon the poorest among them to accept of our offers of payment. The fact is, that money has little estimation in their eyes: they have no opportunity of exchanging it for other commodities, unless they undertake an expedition of some hundred miles, or wait until the *Winter* season invites the *Torneå* merchants into

Solitary dwelling on the *Muotka* Lake.

into their country. There is very little doubt, that if they were offered, at the same time, a *rouleau* of *bank-notes*, and one of *pigtail-tobacco*, they would give to the *tobacco* a decided and an eager preference. If pieces of money in specie be given to them, they bore holes through them, and then hang them, as frivolous trinkets, about the heads and necks of their women and children.

Here, accompanied by the poor owner of this hut, and by his daughter, we embarked upon the *Muotka* Lake, whose waters properly constitute the source of the *Aunis* River; although the natives give the name of *Aunis* to a larger lake, into which they are discharged. The Lake *Muotka* is two hundred feet in depth, and very clear. The *fishes* caught in it are a kind of *salmon-trout*, called *Rauto*; common *pike*, of very large size; and another fish, shaped like a herring, of a dark glossy hue, ten inches in length, which is called *Harr*. The flesh, when boiled, is white, and very delicious. We believed the *Harr* to be the same as the *Char* of our *Northern* lakes; indeed, the name is nearly the same; but the flesh of the *char*, when potted, the only state in which we have seen it, is of a pale pink colour. The *harr* is found in all the lakes of *Torneå* and *Kiemi Lapmark*, and in the rivers *Muonio*, *Torneå*, *Aunis*, and *Kiemi*, even to the Gulph of *Bothnia*. At the eastern extremity of the *Muotka* Lake, we landed, to walk about a mile, by the side of the stream which runs out of it into the *Aunis Jerfvi*, or larger lake before mentioned. During this walk, we found the *Rubus Chamæmorus* in such prodigious abundance, and its fruit of a size so large, that the whole surface of the morasses was covered by its plump

Source of the  
*Aunis*.

Fish taken in  
the *Muotkajerf*

Abundance  
of the *Cloud-  
berry*.

CHAP. XII. and fair berries, inviting us to a delicious feast by their blooming appearance. When fresh gathered, even the ripest of these berries are not insipid; and just before they become quite ripe, their flavour is exquisite. We all of us ate of them as long as we pleased; and afterwards, filling a tub to the brim, we placed it in the boat, to serve with our meals, as long as the fruit might be preserved from fermentation.

Description  
of the *Aunis*  
Lake.

We now embarked upon the *Aunis* Lake, rejoicing in the consciousness of having no longer any *cataracts* to ascend; our voyage the whole way to the Gulph of *Bothnia* being with the current: and, of course, there remained for us an easy descending course along the *rapids* and *falls* of the *Aunis* and *Kiemi*, instead of the tedious and difficult labour of what is called *forcing*, which we had so often encountered in the *Torneå* and *Muonio*. According to the common custom of all *Lapland*, the principal *lake* whence a river is derived gives its name to the *river* itself. This *river*, therefore, flowing from the *Aunis Jerfvi*, towards the *south*, until it joins the *Kiemi*, bears the name of *Aunis*. The lake extends ten *English* miles and a half in length, from *west* to *east*; and it is three in breadth. It is, moreover, fifty fathoms deep. To say of its waters, that they are clear, would give a very inadequate idea of their beautiful appearance: they are so pellucid, that, as we floated along its glassy surface, we saw the depths below our boat as through the most diaphanous crystal. About mid-way down the *eastern* side of this lake is the village of *Hättan*. Here we passed the night in great comfort; having supped upon *wild-fowl*, a part of the *sheep*

*Hättan*  
Village.

we

we had bought at *Muotka*, and the *cloud-berries* we had gathered. Patches of *rye*, *barley*, &c. surrounded the cottages of *Hättan*, reaching to a considerable extent from the village. The inhabitants, as it frequently happens upon the borders of lakes, were distinguished by their cleanly and wholesome appearance, and by the neatness of their dwellings. It is true, we had sent forward a messenger, to say we should pass the night in this place, which might be a cause of the neatness we observed. Every article of furniture was as cleanly and pure as industry could make it: the table, benches, bowls, platters, ladles, being all of wood, and principally of deal, were white and spotless. A large fire was kindled; and this, for the first time, was felt as a great comfort; some rain having fallen, and the air being chilly. Mr. *Grape*, too, was expected here, to make his annual visit, and to administer the Sacrament. Many of the natives, from distant villages, had assembled, to meet him upon his arrival; which, it was expected, would be on the following day. In the fodder-houses we observed a quantity of the *Lichen rangiferinus*, collected as food for the cattle.

*August 3.*—We embarked again upon the *Aunis* Lake. The scenery was grander, and somewhat mountainous: the shores, bold, rocky, precipitous, were covered with trees; among which the dark foliage of the *pine*, mingled with the lighter green of the *birch*, formed a pleasing variety of tint. We had here a valuable companion in a *dog* belonging to one of the boatmen: it was of the true *Lapland* breed; and similar in all respects to a wolf, excepting the tail, which was bushy, and curled, like those of the *Pomeranian* race. This *dog*,  
swimming



## CHAP. XII.

swimming after the boat, if his master merely waved his hand, would cross the *lake* as often as he pleased; carrying half his body, and the whole of his head and tail, out of the water. Wherever he landed, he scoured all the long grass by the side of the lake in search of wild-fowl, and came back to us, bringing wild-ducks in his mouth to the boat: then, having delivered his prey to his master, he would instantly set off again, in search of more. At the *eastern* extremity of this lake, we came to what is called a *force*: that is to say, one of those *falls*, or *rapids*, we have so often mentioned; and for which, in our language, we have not, as the *Laplanders* have, a specific name, suited to every characteristic circumstance of situation, height, or violence. By this *fall* the River *Aunis* makes its exit. Here the boatmen offered to fish for us; and soon caught plenty of the *Rauto*, *Harr*, and others, whose names we have not retained. As for *wild-fowl*, besides what the dog had brought, we killed them in such numbers, with our poles, that our guns were laid aside, as useless things. *Mountain* scenery seemed now to inclose us; but none of these *mountains* possess any grandeur of appearance, or remarkable elevation. When mention is made of the *mountains* of *Lapland*, or of *Sweden*, it should be understood that the expression generally relates to mere *hills*; such as those, called the *South-downs*, along the *Sussex* coast. The *Alps*, which constitute the frontier of *Finmark*, and those mountains which occur between the source of the *Aunis* and its junction with the *Kiemi*, were the highest that we saw until we afterwards crossed the *Alpine* barrier, between *Sweden* and *Norway*, in our journey towards *Röråus* and *Trönjcm*.

Alpine frontier  
of *Finmark*.

*Trönjem.* The *Lapps* call the highest mountains *Fjal*, borrowed evidently from the *Swedish Fjäll*, and corresponding with the words *Fel* and *Feld*, given, by all the *Teutonic* nations, to a high *ridge* or *chain of mountains*; whence, in *mineralogy*, the word *Feldspar*, signifying *Mountain-spar*, has been derived, so erroneously explained by *French* writers to signify *field-spar*, or *spath des champs*. Upon these mountains the *Lapps* reside, with their *rein-deer*, during the hottest part of the summer; descending into the plains when the *mosquitos* begin to disappear; at which time they also begin to kill their *rein-deer* for food.

Origin of the word *Feldspar*.

Season for killing *Rein-deer*.

After its exit from the lake, the *Aunis* is one continued cataract, for many miles in extent; and it required almost as much labour to force the boats over the stones, although descending with the whole force of the *fall*, as it had been necessary to exert when stemming the *rapids* of the *Muonio* in opposition to the stream. This day we stopped to dine in a forest, through which the river fell; and hauled, meanwhile, our boats on shore. Here we found swarms of *mosquitos*: our boatmen, therefore, tearing down the dry trunks and boughs of old decayed trees, and piling upon them large pieces of solid timber, made such a prodigious bonfire, that the smoke of it, added to the protection afforded by our veils and by green boughs, kept aloof these troublesome insects; and we were enabled, although with difficulty, to  
roast

Description of the *Aunis* near its Source.

(1) *FELD-SPATH*, c'est à dire, *spath des champs*. Haüy, *Traité de Minéralogie*, tom. II. p. 425. Paris, 1801.

## CHAP. XII.

roast some of our fish. Afterwards, we continued our voyage. The scenery was much the same as we have often described, in our passage up the *Muonio*; but it is better to repeat former observations than leave the reader in ignorance as to the nature of these regions. The lower banks, or shores, of the river were covered with luxuriant *birch*, hanging over in a copious waving and playful foliage. Below the boughs of *birch*, a fresh green turf, now just mown, appeared as soft and verdant as the lawn of an *English* pleasure-ground. High towering over all, behind the *birch*, rose the dark forest of *pine*. The bark of the *birch* is serviceable to the natives, in various ways: mingled with *barley* meal, it constitutes a part of their food; many of their domestic utensils are made of it; and when collected in flakes, as tiling, it is used in covering the roofs of their houses.

Kuru.

Characteristic  
Portrait of a  
genuine *Lapp*.

It was late in the evening when we reached a place called *Kuru*, and entered a true *Lapland* house; that is to say, its owner was a genuine *Lapp*; and, although wealthy, when compared with the generality of *agricultural Laplanders*, looked as wild and as wretched as any of his *nomade* brethren. The chambers of his dwelling were dark, and full of symbolical testimonies of the life he led: *sledges*, *skiders*, *rein-deer harness*, *poles*, *fishing-tackle*, tubs of *pima*, *milk*, *cheese*, &c. occupied almost every place under cover. His features, like those of all the *Lapps*, marked him at once as belonging to a distinct and peculiar race of men;—eyes half closed; mouth pinched, close, but wide; ears full and large, projecting far from the head; complexion tawny and copper-coloured; hair dark, straight, and lank, none growing near the

the nape of the neck: add to this a small and stunted stature, with singular flexibility of limbs, easily falling into any posture, like all the *Oriental* nations; looks regarding objects askance; hands constantly occupied in the beginning of conversation with filling a short tobacco-pipe; the head being turned over one shoulder to the person addressing, instead of fronting the speaker;—such is the characteristic portrait of one and every *Laplander*. The moment we saw any of them, we could immediately recognise those traits by which the whole tribe are distinguished from the other inhabitants of *Europe*, and in which they differ from the other natives of the land in which they live. Even the *Finlander*, who is supposed to be a sort of *cousin-german*, differs, in many respects, from the *Laplander*. The hair of the *Finlander* is of a fair colour; either pale yellow, flaxen, or almost white: and the honest *Swede*, of nobler race than either, is a giant, in whose person and manner there is nothing of the *cat-like* flexibility of the *Asiatic*, nor any resemblance to that Orient complexion and form of countenance which assimilates the *Laplander* to the natives of *Japan*.

Behind *Kuru*, a mountain, here called *Pallas Tunduri*, which we had seen near *Muomioniska*, seems to rise to a considerable height, and with some appearance of grandeur. It is entirely destitute of trees, and we observed small patches of snow now lying upon it. We had a fine prospect of it at midnight, the atmosphere being then clear; except towards the base of the mountain, where a thin fog was spread over the forests. It was from this mountain, during our ascent into *Lapland*, that we might have seen the *midnight*

Mountain  
*PallasTunduri*.

*sun*

CHAP. XII. *sun* considerably elevated above the horizon. *Tunduri* is a *Finnish* word; it signifies 'a mountain destitute of trees.'

Curiosity of the  
Natives.

The family of our *Lappish* host, at *Kuru*, was very large: they all came, as it was usual in places where we rested for the night, to see us undress. We could not repress their curiosity without giving them offence: therefore we suffered them to remain in the room; where they behaved with great gravity, whispering to each other, and making some remarks upon every article of our apparel. Our boots or shoes were always examined with great surprise: but if we took off our stockings, or put on a night-cap, the wonder was heightened; for having no idea of their utility, and perhaps not thinking them ornamental, we had always some questions to answer, as to the meaning of such a ceremony. *Pipping* undertook to explain matters to our visitants; entertaining them with his strange stories of the country where all these marvels were manufactured; and now and then, cracking his jokes with the women who would be prying into every thing, a momentary mirth was excited.

*August 4.*—We left *Kuru*. Observations made with a pocket compass, proved that our course twice lay N. E.; and consequently, that not only *Hermelin's* but also Mr. *Grape's* Maps afford only a general idea of the course of the *Aunis*. During this day, the author made sketches of some of the scenes upon the river: these were always picturesque; but particularly so when they enabled him to introduce views of the *Pallas Tunduri*. One of them exhibits this mountain in a very conspicuous manner; and its mamillary form is characteristic





characteristic of all the mountains<sup>1</sup> towards the sources of the *Muonio* and the *Aunis*. In the evening of this day we arrived at *Tepasto*<sup>2</sup>; where we supped on *wild fowl*, and *cloud-berries* mixed with *cream*, so rich, that, without being sour, it was *ropy*, and, when taken up with a spoon, drew out in strings. This is often the case with *Lapland* cream: its slimy appearance is not tempting, but its flavour is sweet and delicious<sup>3</sup>.

*Tepasto.*

*Lapland*  
Cream.

Here we saw another instance of a peasant who had been wounded in *bear-hunting*. Having missed his aim, he plunged the short pike, with which they attack the *bears*, into the thigh of one of these animals, instead of striking him in the right place. Immediately perceiving how ineffectual the blow had been, and consequently his own perilous situation, he leaped upon the *bear's* back; but the enraged animal contrived to fasten his tusks into the arm of his assailant, and would soon have dismounted and dispatched him, had not his companion succeeded better; who, while the *bear* was upon his hind legs, with the man upon his back, thrust a spear into his heart. The scars remaining upon the man's arm

Dreadful Con-  
flict with a  
Bear.

(1) The mountains are all of *Gneiss*.

(2) Before we reached this place, we discovered a considerable error in the Map published by *Hermelin*. A river which he has introduced as falling from the *north* into the *Aunis*, below *Tepasto*, joins this river more than seven miles above *Tepasto*. It has no name in the Map, but it is called *Tepasto jocki*: it brings a considerable body of water into the *Aunis*.

(3) We were told here that the *cows* do not yield such rich cream, unless when fed with the *Lichen rangiferinus*.



CHAP. XII. arm shewed that the *bear's* tusks had entered deeply on both sides ; but the bone had not been broken.

*August 5.*—After leaving *Tepasto*, the river was full of islands. In other parts of it, where there were no islands, it was now about 150 yards wide. We changed our boats, and dined at *Kongis* ; below which place, the channel suddenly became contracted, and formed a cataract, called *Kongis-koski* : in this cataract it is only forty feet wide. The rocks, over which the torrent falls, consist of *Trap*. Afterwards, the river was smooth and tranquil, with the exception only of one long *rapid*, three *English* miles in extent ; below which, is *Ofver Kittila*. We found the natives, with lighted fires<sup>1</sup>, employed in mowing, throughout the entire night. The same sort of scythe was everywhere in use ; not being larger than a sickle. This is fastened to the end of a pole ; and they swing it to the right and left, turning it in their hands with great dexterity. Not only women, but girls perform this labour, as well as men. We often endeavoured to mow the grass with this kind of instrument ; which always excited their laughter. Upon one of the shores, among a party who were thus occupied in mowing, we found the owner of a farm at *Ofver Kittila* ; and as it was now midnight, we prevailed upon him to accompany us to his house. All the soil near the river is sandy ; and this is the general appearance of the land near the *Aunis* : but the most ornamented pleasure-ground could not exhibit more decorated

or

(1) To keep off the *mosquitos*.

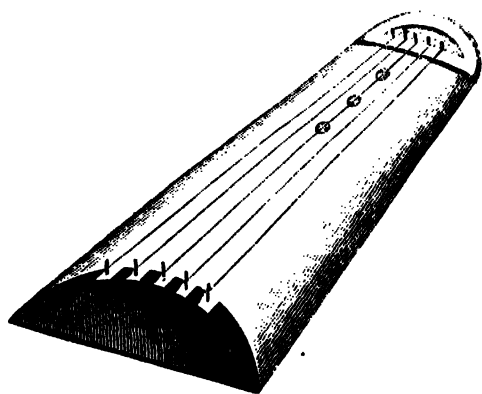
or pleasing scenery. The occasional views, towards the west, of *Pallas Tunduri*, were very fine; and the new-mown banks of this pellucid river, sloping to the water's edge, garnished with weeping *birch* and the most elegant *fir-trees*, had rather the appearance of grounds set off by studied and tastely art, than by the wildness of uncultivated nature. About half a *Swedish* mile lower down the river, we landed; and were led by our guide, through some meadows, to his farm. The house of our conductor was dirtier than any we had yet seen in *Kiemi Lapmark*. Vermin of the most unpleasant description found their way from the floor into our beds, and our servants complained of being worse infested. We had, however, for supper, a princely treat. A bowl containing two gallons of the rich coagulated cream we have before described was placed upon the table; such as, we have every reason to believe, is unequalled, as to its flavour and excellence, in any other part of the world. We had, besides, mutton, sweet as that of the *Shetland* Isles; to which there is not the slightest resemblance in meat bearing the same name in *England*. And to heighten the luxury afforded by these viands, our feast was accompanied by the sound of the only musical instrument we had yet heard in all *Lapland*. Poets might have believed that *Orpheus*, in his long wanderings through the region of the *Hyperboreans*<sup>2</sup>, had left his *Lyre* among them; for it was,

in

(2) Solus Hyperboreas glacies — — —  
Lustrabat.

VIRG. *Georg.* IV.

CHAP. XII. in fact, the *Lyre* of the antient *Finn*s, with *five* strings, adapted to the *five* notes peculiar to all their *music* and *poetry*. The strings were all of wire, and of the same size. Its form was that of an oblong shell, wider at one extremity than the other; but made of wood; the strings being placed above the convex surface, through which three holes were perforated, in a straight line, beneath the strings, and ranged longitudinally. It was eighteen inches in length, and of this form :



The genuine *Lapps* are strangers to *music* : neither is there any *musical* instrument known among them. Our *Lapland* interpreter, in all his intercourse with *Laplanders*, had never seen any thing of the kind. He considered this instrument as a relic of the most antient customs of the country. The wife of our host said it had been in her family for many generations. When asked if she could play upon it, she answered in the affirmative ; adding, that her mother had taught her ; and that her daughter could play likewise. We then desired to have a proof of her skill. She placed the instrument before her, upon the table, with  
its

its extremities towards her right and left, striking the chords with the fingers of both hands at the same time, near the head of the *Lyre*. All her tunes were but variations of the same *humdrum*; which consisted of so few notes, that we could hardly give it the name of an air. For the rest, our accommodations in this farm-house were any thing but comfortable. The only apertures for air and light were little holes, like the mouths of chimneys. A prodigious stove, like a brick-kiln, in which whole trunks of trees were consumed, occupying a corner of the chamber in which we passed the night, filled nearly a fourth of the room; and the heat of it was intolerable: it served the family as an oven and a fire-place. At this season of the year, they bake bread, as they informed us, once in each week: and this baking had just ended, when we arrived. We were therefore forced to open the vent-holes, before we could breathe in such a place. The upper part of our chamber, as in all the other houses in this province, was covered with soot<sup>1</sup>; but the lower part was clean washed. Presently, we found,

(1) In the *dwellings, tents, soil, and people of Lapland*, the traveller may often be reminded of the Ode composed by *Johnson*, in the *Hebrides*:

Permeo terras, ubi nuda rupes  
 Saxæas miscet nebulis ruinas,  
 Torva ubi rident steriles coloni  
                   Rura labores.

Pervagor gentes, hominum ferorum  
 Vita ubi nullo decorata cultu  
 Squallet informis, tugurique fumis  
                   Fæda latescit.

CHAP. XII. found, that in avoiding suffocation, we should encounter an evil almost as much to be dreaded: for the room became filled with *mosquitos*; and we were forced to kindle a new fire, and to fill the chamber with smoke, in order to expel them, when we closed up all the holes again by which they entered. The only lights used by the natives, in these dark dungeons, are made by burning splinters of deal (the most antient kind of *torch* known to the antient *Greeks*, and mentioned in *Homer*), about two yards long, which they stick in the crevices between the trunks of the trees of which their houses are constructed: and thus it is easy to explain the cause of those numerous accidents by fire to which the villages are liable. Marks in the walls, where large portions of the timber have been charred, betrayed the neglect shewn to these burning brands. The bread of this family was full of *chaff*, and of the *bark* of the *birch-tree*: it was only when stewed in butter that we were able to swallow it; and even then with difficulty. We bought, however, some *cheese*, which they had made of *cow's* milk. From all that we saw here, we were inclined to believe that a slight mixture of *Russian* habits might, upon this *eastern* border of *Lapland*, account for any difference we had observed in the manners and customs of its inhabitants: and if this were really the case, both the *dirt* and the *music* might be easily explained.

August 4.—We left *Ofver Kittila*. Farms appeared near *Nedre Kittila*: the river, the whole way to *Nedre Kittila*; a distance nearly equal to two *English* miles; where we saw a wooden church, of very rude construction, in which service is performed twice

twice only in each year. Here the river becomes deep and wide, and free from *rapids*. Some *rein-deer* from the interior of the forests came to the water's edge, to drink ; not being disquieted by the passage of the boats, but quietly keeping their station near the side of the river. The mountain *Pallas Tunduri* was still visible towards the *north-west*. The inhabitants were everywhere employed in mowing<sup>1</sup>. We had some passing showers during the last two days. The people on this river are much more wealthy than those who inhabit the banks of the *Muonio* or *Torneâ*, and their farms are much larger : they keep horses, besides their other cattle. They are principally *Finns*. Their language, softer than that of the *Swedes*, is less so than that of the *Lapps*. The mode of salutation among the latter distinguishes them from the *Finns* : the wildest *Lapp*, meeting one of his own tribe, or even an acquaintance, gently raises his *scull-cap* from the crown of his head, throwing, at the same time, one arm round the body of the person whom he salutes. Finding an oven heated at *Ylijasco*, we tried what effect heat would have upon the ripe fruit of the *Rubus Chamcemorus*. The berries were baked in vessels made of the bark of the birch-tree, and tasted very well afterwards.

Colonial Finns.

Ylijasco.

August

(1) Several plants began to be in seed : among these, *Pedicularis Sceptrum Carolinum* ; *Lychnis alpina* ; *Parnassia palustris* ; and different species of *Epilobium*. We afterwards collected the seed of the first, when it became mature ; and sent it in letters to *England*, to the *Botanic Garden* at *Cambridge* ; where the utmost care was used to make it germinate, but in vain.

## CHAP. XII.

*August 7.*—Before we were stirring this morning, the members of our host's family, and many of the neighbouring female peasants, had seated themselves, as usual, around the chamber in which we slept, to witness the few operations of a traveller's *toilette*, and to see us take our breakfast. We therefore distributed such little gifts as we had been instructed and accustomed to offer; viz. to the unmarried girls, *top-knots*, made of wire, imitating gold and silver twist; to the married women, *necklaces* of glass beads, &c. As the girls seemed to place a much higher value on the gilded than on the silver *top-knots*, we made them draw lots; and when a silver one fell to any one's lot, we gave her another of the same, to make the portion more equal. Once in possession of these gifts, they were no longer curious about us, or our actions: they seemed entirely engrossed by discussing the beauty and value of their new acquisitions. Having no such things as mirrors of any kind, they were under the necessity of asking each other, when they had fitted on their finery, whether they looked becoming or not: and if they received a satisfactory answer, they began to caper with joy. Many of these women were handsome; which also served to separate them as a distinct race from the *Lapps*, among whom personal beauty is rarely to be observed.

**Metallic Rock.** We left *Ylijasco*; and passed under a rock, upon the *eastern* side of the *Aunis*, about fifty feet high. Our boatmen spoke of *silver*, which they said had been discovered in this rock. We were put back, that we might examine it; and plainly perceived that some person, more skilful than the natives, had

had been working in search of *ore*, by the manner in which a fissure had been laid open. The boatmen, however, denied the fact; maintaining, that, for many years, the *metallic* vein had remained unnoticed by all but themselves. We wasted some hours, to little purpose, at this new-discovered *mine*; being instigated by the hope of discovering some mineral worthy of notice. We found, indeed, a substance which had led many an adventurer to suspect the presence of a precious metal, by its specious appearance; namely, common *Martial Pyrites*, or the *Sulphuret of Iron*. The rock itself consists of *Trap*; containing ferruginous *Hornblende*: it is divided by vertical fissures; and in these fissures we found cubic *crystals* of the *Sulphuret of Iron*, lying in a soft, crumbling, yellow and green matrix, full of sparkling particles of the same *pyritous* compound. The smell of *sulphur* was sensible, and sometimes powerful, after every fresh fracture. Crystals of *Hornblende* were also discernible in different parts of the same rock.

About seventeen *English* miles below *Ylijasco*, we observed the junction of a small river with the *Aunis*, upon its *western* side, having a little island in its mouth. This small river marks the boundary between *Kiemi Lapmark* and the *Finland* province of *Ostro Bothnia*. As we were here to take our leave of *Lapland*, we heaped a pile of forest-trees upon the shore; and kindling an immense bonfire, once more dined, in the thick smoke of it, *al fresco*. The *mosquitos*, as if convened to bid us farewell (for we never saw them afterwards), were more numerous than ever: the whole atmosphere seemed to be full of them. During this, their

Boundary  
of *Kiemi*  
*Lapmark*.



## CHAP. XII.

last visit, they made as good use of their time as possible : when we left the spot, our faces and hands were streaming with blood. The legs of our *English* servant were so covered with the wounds inflicted here, that an alarming suppuration took place ; and unless very great care had been used, there was reason to fear a mortification would have ensued. We procured for him some of the *Lapland* boots, made of pliant leather ; which are fastened with garters, like stockings, below the knee, and are large enough to draw over both swathing and trowsers at the same time : then, by keeping linen bandages, constantly wetted with the *Goulard* lotion, upon the wounded parts, the inflammation was at last subdued. The *Aunis* now appeared about a quarter of an *English* mile wide. We afterwards descended a very considerable *rapid* : and arrived at *Alajasco*, situate upon an island. The approach to it was very beautiful. Here we had the worst accommodation we had yet experienced. We were compelled to kindle a fire, that we might fry some of the abominable birch-tree bread we have before described : but there was no chimney, nor even a window for the smoke to escape. The only light in our apartment issued from our fire, through the dense smoke which filled the room ; and from lighted splinters of deal, brought in lieu of candles, which they deposited in a large bundle, or fagot, upon the floor. The poor owners of the hut had not a single article of food in their dwelling. Had it not been for *bark* bread, which we had brought with us, and the remains of our *cloud-berries*, we should have been in a starving plight. At last, a neighbouring peasant arrived, bringing a bowl of delicious

*Alajasco.*

Dearth of  
Provisions.

delicious cream; which, with the rest, made a tolerable mess for the whole of our party.

*August 8.*—We left *Alajasco*. Cataracts and *rapids* are not so numerous in the *Aunis* as in the *Muonio*. Perhaps to this circumstance, as to one of the causes, it may be attributed, that the *farms*, which are always situate by the side of the rivers, are in general more numerous, more extensive, and in better order, here, than in *Torneå Lapmark*. But the river is full of shallows, which often interrupted the progress of our boats; and of numerous islands, called *Sari* by the natives. Whenever we touched upon the shallows, our boatmen leaped overboard into the river, and dragged their vessels over the stones. Sometimes it was necessary for us to do the same. Wild fowl again appeared in great number: *ducks*, *teal*, *geese*, and *loom*<sup>1</sup>. Two immense birds, of the *stork* kind, passed over our heads this day; the first we had seen since we left the south of *Sweden*. Seven miles below *Alajasco*, we passed *Tolonen*. All these places are single farms, stationed near the river. We dined and changed our boats at *Pahta-koski*. The house here was very clean; and we were regaled with *barley-bread*, *butter*, *cream*, and *cheese* made of cow's

(1) This bird is figured in the *LAPPONIA* of *John Scheffer*; and the remarkable formation of its feet is also stated by him, which we were inclined to consider as fabulous. "*Id peculiare ipsi, quod non exeat in terras, sed aut volet, aut in aquis natet. Habet quippe pedes, sed breves admodum, si cum reliquo componas corpore, multumque ad posteriora reiectos, ut natare quidem possit optime, sustinere vero se in terra iterque instituere haud valeat. Unde quoque nomen ei inditum, nam LOOM, est claudum, et inhabile ad procedendum.*" Vide *Cap. 30. de Avibus*, &c. p. 349. *Francof. 1673.*

## CHAP. XII.

Beauty of the  
Boats.

*cow's milk.* This place is eighteen *English* miles from *Alajascø*. We were enabled to procure a boat large enough to contain us all. It was about the size of a *Thames* wherry, but with less draught of water, and particularly elegant as to its form; lying upon the water like a feather; and calculated, by its shallow form, to pass the *rapids* and shallows, buoyant, without striking. These boats were afterwards common upon the river: they are all manufactured by the natives, with scarcely any other instrument than their knives; and some of them are so beautiful, that if sent to our country, they would be exhibited as curiosities. In descending with the stream, little oars, or paddles, are used; one at the prow, and another at the stern: the helmsman paddling and steering at the same time. About ten *English* miles from *Pahta-koski*, we passed *Heiskari*, and came to a very neat farm, with a clean house, called *Pirti-koski*. Here the banks of the *Aunis* appear to be much inhabited. We observed several farms; and meadows filled with peasants, all making *hay*. Around these farms we saw fields of *rye*, *hemp*, and *barley*: proving, that an industrious people might render the land here highly productive. In some future period, posterity may perhaps read descriptions of the provinces watered by the *Aunis* and the *Muonio*, as of the granaries of the *North of Europe*. The soil, it is true, is sandy; but wherever cultivation has been introduced, it is attended with success.

*Pirti-koski.*

At *Pirti-koski*, we rested for the night; and found a field of young *turnips*, which afforded a grateful novelty to our eyes. The boats in the river, and others lying upon the shore,  
with

with their keels upwards, afforded, by their beauty, striking proofs of the ingenuity and industry of the people. Their form is that of a crescent, the prow and stern rising high out of the water; and, as they glide along, they hardly seem to penetrate the surface. They are constructed entirely of thin slips of deal, kept clean and burnished; and even when deeply laden, are as light and manageable as the most elegant boats of the *Turkish* watermen, in the Canal of *Constantinople*. One of our *English* wherries, placed by the side of an *Aunis* boat, might seem constructed with more skill, but would appear clumsy in the comparison. Beneath the sandy surface of the soil lie pebbles of *Trap*: in some of the varieties, upon breaking them, we discerned threads of *sulphuret of iron*, resembling *silver*. Fragments also of *red granite* occur among these pebbles.

The next day, we left *Pirtikoski*. The *Aunis* now becomes very broad. At the distance of sixteen *English* miles and a half from *Pirtikoski* we passed *Ravaniemi*, a place falsely laid down in *Hermelin's* map: it lies *north* of the confluence of the *Aunis* and *Kiemi* rivers. At *Ravaniemi* we observed, for the first time since returning from the borders of *Finmark*, a house with two stories, and window-frames painted red; evident symptoms of our approach towards a more inhabited country. Immediately afterwards, we saw the *Kiemi* river entering from the *north-east*; the *Aunis* joining it from the *north-west*. Each of these rivers has an island in its mouth, at the point of confluence. The *Arctic Circle*, according to *Hermelin*, is fixed exactly at the junction of the *Aunis* with the *Kiemi*.

*Ravaniemi.*

Confluence of  
the *Aunis* and  
*Kiemi* rivers.

*Arctic Circle.*

A sudden

## CHAP. XII.

General  
Reflections  
upon leaving  
Lapland.

A sudden feeling of exultation, at the successful termination of our expedition within the *Frigid Zone*, prompted us to stand up in the boat, with our hats off, as we crossed once more this *polar* boundary. We looked back towards the regions we had traversed, unmindful of the toils, the trials, and privations, to which we had been exposed; not being altogether insensible of a contending emotion of regret, in the consciousness that we should see those scenes no more. Similar sensations were experienced and acknowledged by a late enterprising and lamented traveller, when, being liberated from prison, he quitted the dungeons in which he had been confined<sup>1</sup>: they are natural to all men who have long had fellowship even with a state of wretchedness. A moment's retrospect upon the general condition of the *Arctic* regions will shew whether we had reasonable cause of regret, in the consciousness that we should never again return thither. It is true, as *Linnaeus* said of this country, that it is the land of *peace*; but it is the *peace* of an unbroken solitude, into which, if man presumes to penetrate, his first interrogations are answered by the howling of wolves and bears; and, at every step he takes, the stings of venomous insects inflict excruciating torments. When he looks around him, a wide and trackless forest extends in every direction; in which there is a character of sameness so little varied, that *dulness* rather than *peace* may be said to reign with supreme dominion.

(1) *Semple*.

dominion. Many a weary league is passed without meeting a single animal. The *quadrupeds*, excepting beasts of prey, are seen only near the solitary dwellings. *Birds* are few in number, excepting upon the rivers; where aquatic fowls, during one short season of the year, find an unmolested retreat, in which to hatch and rear their offspring. With the exception of the few *colonial families* settled in little farms, widely dispersed along the banks of the rivers, the *human race* may be considered as amongst the greatest rarities of the country. A single tent, more like a mole-hill than any habitation of men, in the midst of some forest, or upon the summit of some mountain, harbours a few wretched pigmies, cut off from all communion with society; whose dwarfish stature, and smoke-dried aspect, scarcely admits of their being recognised as intellectual beings “created in the image of God.” What then are the objects, it may be asked, which would induce any literary traveller to venture upon a journey into *Lapland*? Many! That of beholding the face of Nature undisguised; of traversing a strange and almost untrodden territory; of pursuing inquiries which relate to the connexion and the origin of nations; of viewing man as he existed in a primæval state; of gratifying a taste for *Natural History*, by the sight of rare *animals*, *plants*, and *minerals*; of contemplating the various phænomena caused by difference of *climate* and *latitude*: and, to sum up all, the delight which travelling itself affords, independently of any definite object; these are the inducements to such a journey. Nor is it unrewarded in its consequences; for whether Science be materially advanced by it, or any addition

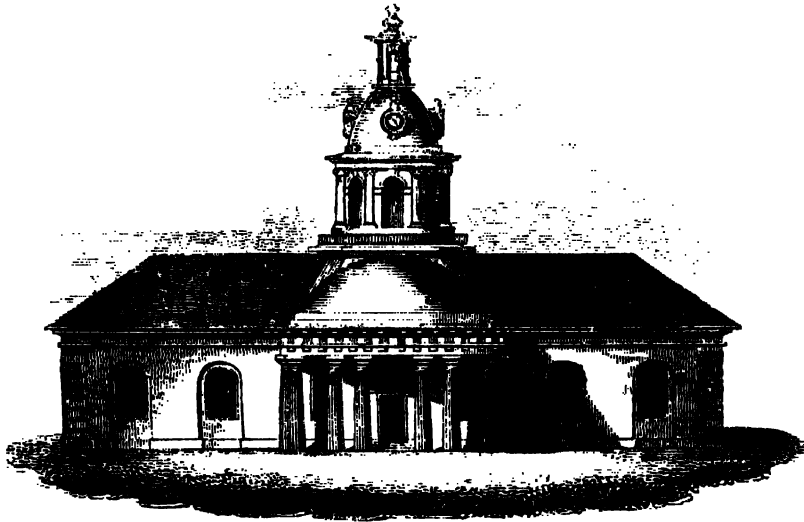
CHAP. XII. made to the general stock of human happiness, yet, so far as the traveller is himself concerned, he will be almost disposed to say with *Reignard*,<sup>1</sup> that it is a journey “ he would not but have made for all the gold in the world; and which, for all the gold in the world, he would not make over again.” After all that has been urged, it should be admitted, that the *summer* season is not that in which it is best to visit *Lapland*; although it be indispensable towards many purposes of scientific research. *Winter* is the festival time of all the inhabitants of these *Northern* latitudes. It is then that the *Laplanders* may be said to fly upon the wings of the wind. In this season, so congenial to his habits, his spirits are more elevated; a constant intercourse prevails among the nomade and agricultural families; all the fairs are held; provisions are more abundant, and more easily kept and conveyed; none of the evils of which travellers most complain are then felt; the perpetual darkness, in which the whole region is said to be shrowded, has been strongly misrepresented and exaggerated; the absence of the sun’s rays is greatly compensated by serene and cloudless skies, in which all the other luminaries of heaven shine with a degree of lustre unknown in other latitudes; and, among these, the *Aurora Borealis*, added to the effect of reflection from a surface of glittering snow, produce a degree of light, of which persons can have no idea who have not witnessed a  
*Lapland*

(1) See *Acerbi’s Travels*, Vol. II. p. 127. London, 1802.

*Lapland* winter. The air, too, is then calm and dry: even when the frost is most intense, a traveller, well wrapped in furs, and seated in his sledge, is never known to complain of those chilly sensations, and that coldness of the extremities, which are produced by dampness in a more humid atmosphere<sup>1</sup>.

(2) These remarks are, of course, founded upon subsequent observations made by the author: he had, for the most part, a personal experience of their truth, during the following winter; and, besides, collected information, confirming the statement here made, from travellers who visited *Lapland* during the *winter season*.





KIEMI CHURCH.

## CHAP. XIII.

FROM THE CONFLUENCE OF THE AUNIS AND KIEMI RIVERS, TO  
ULEÅBORG, IN OSTERO-BOTHNIA.

Korkila—*Evident change in the manners of the people*—*Dianthus superbus*—*Descent of a Cataract*—*Vessel of three hundred tons launched*—*Fruit of the Rubus Arcticus*—*Prismatic fracture of Trap*—*Beautiful variety of Spar*—*Fruit of the Rubus Chamæmorus*—*Reception at Kilpala*—*Primeval Plough*—*Wooden Lock and Key*—*Tervola*—*Midnight Fishery at Tivan-koski Cataract*—*Alaparkyla*—*Rovila*—*Appearance of Kiemi Church*—*Adelcrantz, the Peasant Architect*—*Dress of the Finlanders*—*Kiemi Fair*—*Sunday Ball at the Parsonage*—*Of the Lapland and Finland Languages*—*Universality of Superstitions respecting Sneezing*—*Cypripedium bulbosum*—*Hay-making in the Streets of Torneå*—*Visit to a Swedish Family*—*State of Natural History in Sweden*—*Curious example of the power of genius*—*Dinner given to the Torneå Merchants*—*Prevalence of Intoxication*—*Character of the Finns*—*Departure from Torneå*—*Extraordinary Refraction*

*Refraction of the Atmosphere—Antient Fable of the Egg of Night—  
Uncultivated Fruits—Forest on fire—Visit to the Minister—Departure  
from Kiemi—Difference discernible upon entering Finland—Kjan-  
franiemi—Alafva—Ijo—Haukebodas—Population and Agriculture  
—Jukuri—Arrival at Uleåborg.*

AT its junction with the *Kiemi* river, the *Aunis* loses its name; and immediately after passing the point of confluence, we came to one of the principal *Cataracts*, having a Fall more considerable than any we had seen. We stopped to dine at a place called *Korkila*<sup>1</sup>; already observing a great change in the manners of the people. Our rooms at *Korkila* were fitted up with the elegancies of painted tables, and with window-frames; refinements unknown beyond the *Arctic Circle*. We had, moreover, the satisfaction to observe, what does not always attend upon an increase of luxury, namely, cleanliness, in its utmost perfection. The house at which we were entertained bears the *Swedish* name of *Gästgifvaregård*; by which word is meant an *Inn*: certain farms being appointed by the Governors of the provinces to serve as *inns*, and to supply *boats*, to *merchants* or other travellers passing up or down the rivers.

The Minister at *Korkila* supplied us with some *tea* and *sugar*, and a little *brandy*. One third of the said *tea* was made up with a mixture of *cloves* and other spices: this mixture, throughout most parts of *Sweden*, was used in preparing an infusion

CHAP. XIII.

*Korkila.*

Change in the  
Manners of the  
People.

(1) *Hermelin's Map* is very erroneous with respect to this part of the country. The church which he has placed at *Ravaniemi*, on the *Arctic Circle*, is at *Korkila*, below the confluence of the two rivers, on the western shore of the *Kiemi*.

**CHAP. XIII.** infusion which the inhabitants considered as a sad substitute for their favourite beverage, *coffee*; now universally and rigorously prohibited. Here we saw the sort of palisade, or hedge, stretching across the river, which is so commonly used in all these rivers, as a fence to intercept, and to facilitate the taking of *salmon*. The *Aunis* having now sufficient depth to admit the passage of large craft, we were no longer under the necessity of hiring two boats. In all the forests and fields south of *Korkila* is found that beautiful wild pink, the *Dianthus superbus* of *Linncæus*. Just after leaving the place, as we were walking by the side of the river, we found this *Dianthus* flourishing in great abundance. The seed-vessels being ripe, we collected some of them, and afterwards sent the seed, in letters, to *England*. In the *Botanic Garden* at *Cambridge*, there still remain many thriving plants, derived from this spot: but their appearance was more beautiful upon the banks of the *Aunis*; because a luxuriant soil, and a longer although not a warmer summer, draws the stems to a preposterous length, without increasing the size of the flowers. North of this place, the *Dianthus superbus* is very rare; but the whole way from *Korkila* to *Kiemi* it grows in the greatest profusion; and in some places the ground is entirely covered with it<sup>1</sup>.

Descent of a  
Cataract.

Having to descend a steep and powerful *cataract*, we entered the boat, and were precipitated along with it.

Rapid

(1) It is considered as a rarity by the *Swedish* Botanists; some of whom requested that we would search for it in *Lapland*. It is very rare in *Sweden*; but common in *Finland*.

Rapid as our progress was, we struck sometimes with violence upon the rocks; whence bounding into the midst of the surge, we took in so much water, that it required every effort to keep us afloat. In the turbulent scene thus afforded, we saw *wild-ducks* sporting and diving around us, in the very midst of the *cataract*. Those artful birds, whenever they are disturbed in these rivers, generally make for the nearest *cataract*; seemingly conscious, that, by diving into the headlong torrent, they will the more quickly pass with their brood to such a distance from the persons pursuing them as to be removed out of their reach. Below this fall, the *Aunis* was a hundred fathoms wide; deep, rapid, dark, and clear; its shores lony, and broken by rocks into rugged precipitous cliffs. Among the large stones and loose pebbles lying below these cliffs, the *Epilobium angustifolium*<sup>2</sup>, of prodigious height and size, adorned the sides of the river with high mounds of showy, purple flowers: it may be considered as the garland of *Lapland*; often attaining the greatest magnitude, when every other sign of vegetation diminishes. The *Lapps* call it *Almoke*. Among the inhabitants of *Dalecarlia*, this plant is called *Heaven's Grass*<sup>3</sup>: it is the same known in *England* by the name of *Rose-bay Willow-herb*,

*Finland*. It grows near the *Finnish Church* at *Torneå*; also south of *Kiemi*; in *Ostero-Bothnia*, especially in the vicinity of *Haukelodas*; where we found the finest specimens, although the plants were but thinly scattered; the flowers being larger than any we ever saw elsewhere. In its wild state, towards evening, its fragrance is very great.

(2) "Flore valde specioso." *Dillen. Catal. pl. circa Giss.* 131. 1719.

(3) *Himmelsgras.* *Flora Lapp. Linnæi*, p. 113. *Amst.* 1737.

## CHAP. XIII.

Vessel of three  
hundred tons  
launched.

*herb*, and it may be found all over *Europe*, from *Lapland* to *Italy*; although it be not very common in *Great Britain*. Just before we came to a place called *Rautio*, we saw, on the *eastern* side of the river, the cradle of a ship of considerable size, that had been newly launched. It was a vessel of 300 tons burden; built by a Lieutenant of the *Swedish* army, and now aground in the midst of the *Kiemi* river, opposite *Kiemi* Church, within a hundred yards of the spot whence it would have had a safe passage to the Gulph of *Bothnia*. A bolder attempt was perhaps never made, in the history of navigation: it is really astonishing, that a ship of such magnitude should have been conveyed from this spot, where she was launched, over all the shallows, and down all the cataracts, to the place where she so unfortunately struck, when her owners were upon the point of triumphing in their undertaking. They chose, it is true, a season of the year when the river is swoln by floods: but when it is considered, that our little canoe, as it might comparatively be called, was with difficulty impelled along the same passage, and that, notwithstanding all the experience of our pilots, we were often striking against the rocks, it is hard to conceive how a vessel of 300 tons could be kept buoyant in such a channel. The peasants felt a great interest in her fate; and many of them assured us that they did not despair of being able to get her off in the next spring: their only fear was, that she would not withstand the shocks to which she would be exposed by the breaking up of the ice, when the thaw should commence; as the huge masses rushing towards the

Gulph

Gulph might break her to pieces. However, it was unanimously their intention to make another attempt at getting her afloat. We thought, at all events, the materials would be valuable: but vessels are so cheap in the *north* of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, that when any one of them is condemned, their owners never think of saving the materials. If a ship be worn out, they set her on fire; taking out of her only what little *iron* they can; and very little is used in building them. They are all constructed of deal timber; and of this the King of *Sweden* has enough to supply more navies than all the arsenals of the world will send forth, before the *Millennium*. In the place where this vessel was launched, the *Kiemi* is nearly half an *English* mile wide.

Here we landed, and found in the woods, near the shore, the dwarf *Arctic raspberry*; bearing the first ripe fruit (*August 9*) we had seen upon this rare plant. The flavour of its berries is finer than that of the *hautboy strawberry*, which perhaps it more resembles than of any other kind of fruit. These berries are of a dark red colour, equal in size to those of our common raspberry-trees: but the plant is so diminutive, that an entire tree, with all its branches, leaves, and fruit, was placed within a phial holding about six ounces of *alcohol*, in which state it has been preserved, even with its colours, unaltered<sup>1</sup>; and may be so for any length of time, provided it

Fruit of the  
*Rubus Arcticus*.

(1) It is in the possession of the Bishop of *Lincoln*; to whom the Author presented it, after his return to *England*.

CHAP. XIII. it be kept as free from the access of the external air as if it were hermetically sealed. The smell of the fruit, when fresh gathered, is delicious. The *Rubus Arcticus* and *Rubus Chamæmorus*, according to *Linnaeus*, are found only in *Sweden*<sup>1</sup>; and they are not found in the southern provinces even of this kingdom. Sometimes a few plants are found in *Dalecarlia*, near to *Fahlun*, and here and there in *Finland*. In *Angermanland*, *Helsingeland*, and all over the two provinces of *Ostero-Bothnia* and *Westero-Bothnia*, it is more abundant. In the northern parts of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, especially in the neighbourhood of *Torneå* and *Kiemi*, the fruit of the *Rubus Arcticus* is annually collected, and sent as a conserve to *Stockholm*. It is used in that city as a sauce with meat, and in soup. Casks filled with the fruit of the *Rubus Chamæmorus* are also sent to *Stockholm*, where it is consumed in the same way; also in the making of vinegar, and for various other culinary purposes. In the evening, we arrived at *Ruika*, and slept in great cleanliness and comfort in a farm-house; where, for the first time since our return, we enjoyed the luxury of candles; having found some here, and being much in want of them. From half-past

(1) But this is not true: the *Rubus Chamæmorus* is found upon our Northern mountains. The *Rubus Arcticus* has also been raised from seed in some of the *Botanic* gardens of this country; and the late Mr. *Greville* succeeded in making it bear fruit in his garden at *Paddington*, by covering it with a bell-glass during the whole of the autumn, winter, and spring, until the beginning of *June*, when the cover was kept off night and day;—thus producing, artificially, an effect similar to the natural habit of the plant; which is always covered by snow until the sudden thaw, caused by a solstitial sun, annually sets it free.

past eleven until half-past twelve at night, we could not now read or write without them; the evening darkness beginning to appear again: and it was very grateful to our eyes, bringing with it a sensation of rest to which we had long been strangers, owing to the continual sunshine and twilight glare of the *Lapland* summer nights. We had before used splinters, as torches, in rooms where light was excluded; but this was the first time of our noticing the return of natural darkness.

*August 10.*—We left *Ruika*; and, at the distance of four *English* miles, descended one of the most powerful *Cataracts* we had yet seen in any of these rivers. The banks of the *Kiemi* now appeared thick set with farm-houses: its shores resembled a fine garden, through which the river flows broad and rapid. Several varieties of *Trap* are among the *minerals* which we collected here; some containing *iron* pyrites, and others exhibiting the prismatic fracture by which *Trap* is generally characterized\*. In many instances, the appearance of the stone, after being broken, was strictly that which it is usual to call *basaltic*; and this appearance was so constant a result of fracture, that the same specimen, broken seven or eight times, regularly exhibited either a *quadrilateral*, a *pentagonal*, or an *hexagonal* surface; and whether with *four*, *five*, or *six* sides, an angle of  $124^{\circ}$ , which is that of *Hornblende*, and to which this fracture is due, might

Prismatic  
Fracture of  
*Trap*.

(2) The specimens are now in the *Woodwardian* Collection at *Cambridge*.



CHAP. XIII. might be recognised'. Between *Ruika* and *Yatila*, at *Narkaus Cataract*, we saw a very extraordinary *stratum*, constituting the bed of the river; but which had been left high and dry by the water, so as to enable us to examine it attentively; and from this *stratum* we detached, by means of our hammers, one of the most curious *minerals* we had found in all *Lapland*. It consisted of a mass of broad foliated *calcareous spar*, which we at first mistook for *feldspar*, until we perceived its utter *infusibility* before the *blowpipe*, and its effervescence in acids. It is of a fine flesh red colour; and its surface, worn by the torrent, had all the appearance of red *feldspar*. Upon being broken, its sparry *rhomboidal* fracture and inferior hardness ought to have decided its real nature, without further trial; but, like *feldspar*, it was traversed by a vein or layer of *white Quartz*; and a species of reddish *Petrosilex*, in colour and appearance resembling bacon, also existed in the same *stratum*, in a vein about two inches wide. Among the loose detached fragments left by the river, were numerous varieties of *Trap*. At *Yatila*, a peasant had prepared a very singular article of commerce for the ensuing fair at *Kiemi*, which was now near at hand. Having entered his cottage, we found, as it had often happened, that we

might

Beautiful  
Variety of  
*Spar*.

(1) The pillars of the *Giant's Causeway*, and of *Staffa*, are rarely, if ever, destitute of this *angle*; and it is always obvious in their fracture. The fact is, that the chemical constituents of *Horblende* and *Basalt* are so nearly the same, that the only difference between them consists in the more perfect *crystallization* of the former.

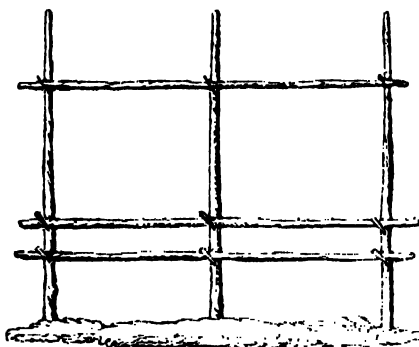
might take entire possession of it; there not being a living creature to be seen. Upon the floor stood several barrels, containing each from twelve to sixteen gallons of the fruit of the *Rubus Chamæmorus*, the berries having been boiled, in which state they are sent to *Kiemi* for sale to the *Torneå* and *Uleåborg* merchants. Not being able to find either the owner of the cottage, or his wife, or any one of his family, we robbed him of a barrel of his fruit; leaving upon his table three *rix-dollars* (about nine shillings *English*), to pay for our plunder; about double the price he would receive for one of these barrels, after conveying it to *Kiemi*. Our boatmen told us, that the old man and his wife, upon their return, would never believe that any human being had taken away the barrel, and deposited so much money for their fruit. It is the poorest of the peasants who engage in the sale of this fruit; the wealthier farmers, who cultivate land by the sides of the river, being able to employ their time more profitably. All of them engage in the *salmon*-fisheries, which are numerous in this river. When the fish is caught, it is cut in pieces and salted, and afterwards sent down the river in barrels, for the towns situate on the Gulph, and for the supply of *Stockholm*.

Fruit of the  
*Rubus Cha-  
mæmorus*.

We arrived at a large farm at *Kilpala*; the people belonging to it, as usual, being all absent, and employed at a distance from their home, in mowing the long grass by the sides of the rivers and lakes. As soon as it is cut, it is made up into stacks upon the spot where they find it,

by

CHAP. XIII. by means of a few poles made into a rack, for drying it, in this manner:



Reception at  
*Kilpula.*

We frequently observed these racks near the river. In this deserted mansion we were compelled to have recourse to our former practice of plunder; and finding good store of rich cream in the dairy, we sate down to it with our barrel of berries, and began to eat our dinner. The servants also took care of themselves. In the midst of our meal, the owner of the cottage, with his wife, children, and grandchildren, made their appearance; the old man laughing heartily to see us so much at our ease; and cracking his jokes upon the thieves who had broken into his wife's dairy, said we must make our peace with her, by giving her, each of us, a salute. He made us heartily welcome; and we became such friends, that we had difficulty in persuading him to take us away in one of his boats. "If we would consent to pass one night beneath his roof," he said, "we should be well treated, and it should not cost us a farthing;" adding, moreover, that "he would transport us and our baggage the whole of the way to *Kiemi* for nothing." This was genuine *Swedish* hospitality; such as no other country, perhaps, in the world, displays

displays with equal sincerity and constancy. We remained with our kind-hearted host as long as it was in our power: but the season was too far advanced to allow of any waste of time; for we had all the mountains of *Norway* to scale, before the passage over the higher alps of that country would be closed by the snow. He shewed to us several implements belonging to his farm. The sort of plough used in this country, and throughout the whole of *Ostero-Bothnia*, is primeval; and it proves that the soil is light, as it could not be used in deep and heavy land. It is drawn by a single horse, and guided by a peasant. In fact, this plough merely harrows the ground: it called to mind the old *Samnite* plough, as it is still used in the neighbourhood of *Beneventum* in *Italy*: where a peasant, by means of a cord passed over his shoulder, draws the plough which his companion guides. It only differs from the most antient plough of *Egypt*, as we see it represented upon images of *Osiris*, in having a double instead of a single coulter<sup>1</sup>.

Primeval  
Plough.

After leaving *Kilpala*, the shore on either side was entirely covered with prismatic *Trap*. To avoid the passage of a *cataract*, we landed, and walked by the side of the river, until we came to a farm, destitute, as before, of its usual inhabitants. Upon the door of their *steam-bath* we found a wooden lock, with a wooden key left in it; the whole being so singularly and ingeniously contrived, that we committed another

Wooden Lock  
and Key.

(1) See figures 5, 6, 7, 8, of the Plate facing p. 214 of the Quarto Edition of PART THE SECOND of these Travels; Sect. 2. *Broxbourne*, 1814.

## CHAP. XIII.

*Tervola.*


another theft for the benefit of the proprietors, and left a small sum of money for the said lock and key, upon the house table'. Afterwards we arrived at *Tervola*, where we hired two boats. To the *south* of this place, the *Kiemi* exhibits one of the liveliest scenes imaginable, by no means destitute of magnificence. Here forests no longer crowd and darken the sides of the river; the land appears like a fine cultivated garden; farms, continually succeeding to each other in an uninterrupted series, cover the shores with cheerful dwellings. There is no scene of this description upon the *Torneå*. The stir and buzz of industry has succeeded to solitude: again the voice of gladness, and the burst of mirth, are heard in songs and laughter. Banks gently sloping to the wide and fast-flowing river, fringed with shrubs, and decorated by the fields of the husbandman, everywhere manifested a numerous population. Female peasants, in their best apparel, were seen crowding into boats as the evening drew on; or on foot, in large parties, hastening with their swains, along the shore, to the fair at *Kiemi*. About ten o'clock the sun went down; but in such splendour, as it is not easy to describe;—an horizon all of crimson! What is marvellous, and we had remarked the same before, that part of the horizon which was opposite to the point of his setting was tinged with hues as vivid as those which marked the place of his going-down. The river,

like

(1) This curious *wooden lock and key* are now deposited in the Collection made for Lectures upon *Arts and Manufactures*, by Professor *Farish*, in the University of *Cambridge*.

like a broad mirror, caught the kindling glow ; and sky, and land, and water, seemed to be on fire. Long after the sun had set, this appearance continued, with an astonishing effulgence of light and colour, in the *northern* part of the hemisphere. We could no way account for it ; but we gazed upon it, with that rapturous, yet awful admiration, which bade the Psalmist exclaim, “ THE HEAVENS ARE TELLING THE GLORY OF GOD, AND THE FIRMAMENT SHEWETH HIS HANDY WORK ! ” Before we arrived at *Alaparkyla*, where we rested during a part of the night, it became necessary to take the boats out of the water, and to haul them over the land for a short distance, owing to a dangerous cataract, called *Tivän-koski*, down which no man ever ventured to descend, excepting one unfortunate individual in a fit of intoxication, and he was drowned. It was midnight when, as we were walking by the side of the river, we came to this *cataract* ; where we found thirty or forty peasants fishing in the midst of the torrent. The scene was such as can hardly be conceived. Some of these men were in boats with lighted fires in the prows, to attract the *salmon* for the harpooners ; others had kindled fires upon rocks, in the midst of the waters, for the same purpose ; others were up to their girdles, in the midst of the turbulent waves, with spoon-nets in their hands, watching the motions of the *salmon* as they endeavoured, with surprising leaps, to ascend the *cataract* : again, others wrapped in bear-skins, with fur caps upon their heads, were employed before large bonfires upon the shore, roasting fish, by holding them upon wooden spits over the glowing embers.

Midnight  
Fishery at  
*Tivän-koski*.

CHAP. XIII.  embers. We remained with them for some time, regretting only the want of a painter to represent a sight so truly extraordinary: at length, subdued by fatigue, we endeavoured to get a few hours rest at *Alaparkyla*: but the boats not being arrived with our beds, we slept upon wooden benches placed against the wall of the room in which we passed the night.

*Alaparkyla.* *August 11.*—From this place to *Kiemi* the distance is only ten *English* miles and a half. We embarked at eight in the morning, and passed the church and village of *Rovila*. Soon afterwards, we came in sight of *Kiemi* Church; one of those magnificent buildings which the piety of the peasants has induced them to erect in many parts of *Sweden* and *Finland*. It presented a very striking object; having in front a portico of *Doric* pillars, surmounted by a dome, designed in good taste, but ill executed. With the appearance of a stone building, the whole of it is of wood. A circular range of *Ionic* pillars, with arches, support the *cupola*; the general appearance of which is not much improved by the faces of a clumsy clock: but it is still more disfigured by an enormous cock, placed upon the top of the crucifix above a gilded ball; serving as a pinnacle of the whole building. If one of the *Athenian* temples, like the Chapel of *Loretto*, were to take its flight through the air, and the traveller were to find it in the wilds of *America*, he would not be more surprised than at the anomaly of a stately *Grecian* structure upon the borders of *Lapland*. This church, together with that of *Torneå*, *Skellefteå*, and some others, were built by an architect of the name of *Adelcrantz*,

*Adelcrantz*, the  
Peasant Archi-  
tect.

a common peasant of *Finland*, whom we afterwards found upon the spot; and of whom we bought the plan and elevation of *Kiemi Church*; the latter of which has been engraved, upon a reduced scale, as a *Vignette* to this Chapter. *Adelcrantz* is a native of *Nya Carleby* in *Ostero-Bothnia*. The interior of the building not being quite finished, we found him, the day after our arrival, at work, like a common day-labouring carpenter, in a dark part of the cupola. He told us, that there was at present a rage for building churches among all the natives inhabiting the *northern* shores of the Gulph of *Bothnia*: that, by an order of Government, if the inhabitants of a particular parish wish to build a church, they are first required to send notice to *Stockholm*, giving an exact account of the sum they can raise for this purpose, when regular plans and architectural designs for the proposed structure are, in consequence, returned to them. This, while it confirms the observations before made<sup>1</sup> respecting the church at *Skellefteå*, will serve to explain the elegance of the churches, in many instances, in the *north* of *Sweden*. We could not call to mind a village in all *Great Britain* with so magnificent a church as this of *Kiemi*, and few of our towns are in this respect so well provided. Of *Sweden* in general it may be said, that, with few exceptions, its towns cannot boast of such stately churches as its villages. Opposite to this church we saw the stranded ship before mentioned, lying upon one of the shallows in the midst of the river.

The

(1) See p. 244. Chap. VII. of this Volume.



## CHAP. XIII.

Dress of the  
*Finlanders.*

The pure costume of the *Finland* peasants is very elegant : we saw it here generally worn. It consists, among the men, of a jacket, with pantaloons, buskins, and a yellow sash worn as a girdle round the loins. The sash, although generally yellow, is sometimes red, and sometimes it is variegated with flowers. The buskins are bound about the ankles with scarlet garters, ending in a black tassel. The jacket and pantaloons are of the same colour, and generally white ; but blue, black, and grey, are also used. Some of the men, but very few, appear in long white coats, bound with the same sort of sash, like the *Don Cossacks*. The dress of the women resembles the *costume* of the females of the *Venetian* territory, and is very beautiful. They appear in a short scarlet or striped vest, made as gaudy as possible, with large and loose shift sleeves of very white linen, and white hoods or handkerchiefs upon their heads. The vests are often of silk or rich damask, embroidered with large brocade flowers. The name of this place, written *Kiemi*, is pronounced *Chimmy*, with the *Ch*, as in our word *Chimney*. We were fortunate enough to arrive in the very heyday of the *fair*, which lasts during ten days, and brings hither all the principal merchants from *Uleå* and *Torneå*. This being the *Sabbath*, was considered as one of the days upon which the most business is done. The *fair* is held upon an island, where several log-houses, like those of *Enontekis*, are stationed as warehouses, ranged in the form of streets, for exposing the goods belonging to the traders ; by much the greater part of whom come from *Uleå*. They sell linen and woollen cloths, reindeer harness, handkerchiefs, hardware, caps, and trinkets.

The

The *Lapps* and *Finns* come to this fair from the most distant provinces; and it amused us to see how the wives and daughters of the dealers had dressed themselves, to attract the notice of these people: the more remarkable and conspicuous their appearance, the more custom they gained; many being fantastically dressed, and painted, like the strange figures exhibited to attract notice at a puppet-show<sup>1</sup>. It was a gay scene: the boats passing to and fro from the isle to the shore, and the crowd assembled upon the little island, afforded a pleasing *coup d'œil*. The church service had just ended, as we landed. A vast throng of peasants were filling all the boats, to go over to the island<sup>1</sup>. Seeing this, we stepped into one of the boats, and were speedily conducted into the midst of the jovial multitude. Of what nature the church service had been, they were very ill calculated to inform us: by much the greater part of the men were very drunk, shouting, singing, and romping with their favourite lasses. Great allowance may be made for the joyous season of this annual festival; but these were almost all of them *Finlanders*; and the *Finns* are notoriously of a livelier and more profligate disposition

(1) The custom being itself *Asiatic*, and of *Scythian* origin, whence the whole *costume* of a fair may be said to have been derived: witness the form of the booths, and the sort of shows, exhibited at the fairs in the interior of *Russia*.

(2) "The *Finlanders* of *Uleåborg* made their appearance, at this fair, in a dress which resembles the habits of the lower order of *Jews* in *England*; and is so far *Asiatic*, that it is common in *Russia*;—a long blue coat, fastened in front, by loops of lace, to small round silver or white-metal buttons, and bound about the loins with a coloured sash."

*Cripps's MS. Journal.*

CHAP. XIII. disposition than the *Swedes*<sup>1</sup>. We had never seen a drunken mob in *Sweden* upon the *Sabbath*-day; nor indeed on any day, among the peasants. If intoxication prevail at all in that country, it will be found in the class of society who style themselves their *bettors*. We were told, that, upon the ensuing *Sabbath*, the *Priest* intended to give a ball, at his own house, to all his friends in the fair: so much does custom decry or authorise the same thing in different countries. What would be thought, in *England*, of a ball given by a *Clergyman*, at his *parsonage*-house, upon the *Sabbath*-day? The whole country would be up in arms; and as great a ferment excited, as if a *Bishop* were seen dancing at a ball upon any other day. We had the pleasure of becoming acquainted with this *Clergyman*, and found him to be in all respects a worthy member of the *pastoral* office; bearing an excellent character; respected by his flock; and possessing considerable literary attainments. We received from him much useful information respecting our travels, and many rare plants which he had collected. Of all men, he was one of the least disposed, either to neglect his clerical duty, or to be guilty of any violation of the sanctity of the *Sabbath*. It was, in fact, an annual

Sunday Ball  
at the *Par-  
sonage*.

(1) "At *Kiemi*, we had, for the first time, an example of a person pretending to the power of witchcraft! Our interpreter having told a woman that she was the only dirty person he had seen at the fair, she answered, with a threatening countenance, "Look to yourself! I will take care that mischief befall you! Whenever you return to your own home, look to yourself!"—*Cripps's MS. Journal*.

annual custom, long established in the place, that the Clergyman of *Kiemi* should thus receive and treat his friends; and he had conformed to it, as his predecessors had done before.

Both the *Lapland* and *Finnish* languages are pleasing to the ear, and admirably suited to poetry, owing to their plenitude of vowels. They constantly reminded us of the *Italian*; and we might cite several instances of words common to all the three. *Acerbi*, as an *Italian*, sometimes understood the expressions used by the natives of *Finland*. But how great is the obscurity which involves the origin of the *Finnish* tongue! The people who speak it have no written character: their language therefore suffers in writing\*. Foreigners judge of it by the manner in which it is written either by the *Russians* or by the *Swedes*; and both these nations, using their own characters, express the language of the *Finns*, not merely according to their peculiar notions of its pronunciation, but, what is worse, according to their peculiar method of expressing that pronunciation. Nothing can be softer, or more harmonious, than the sounds uttered by a *Finland* peasant, when reciting his *Pater Noster*. It is full of *labials*, *nasals*, open *vowels*, and *diphthongs*, and is destitute even of a single *guttural*. It may be considered, therefore, as having, of all languages, the least resemblance to the *Arabic*, which, as spoken by  
the

Of the *Lapland* and *Finnish* Languages.

(2) "Une des entreprises les plus utiles aux progrès de l'Archéologie seroit donc un Glossaire Finnois."

*Essai sur les Antiquités du Nord, par Charles Pougens, p. 113. Paris, 1799.*

CHAP. XIII. the *Arabs*, is full of the harshest *gutturals*. We have subjoined a correct copy of the *Pater Noster*, as published by the *Swedes* in the *Finland* tongue'. Judging from sound only, the language of *Lapland*, supposed to be a remote dialect of the *Finnish*, resembles that which is spoken by the natives of *Japan*<sup>e</sup>; yet the same ideas are not expressed by the same sounds, as may be made instantly apparent, in the comparison of a few nouns.

ENGLISH.		JAVANESE.		LAPTISH.		FINNISH.
—		—		—		—
God	...	Sin	...	Yubmal	...	Yumala.
Fire	...	Finoko	...	Tolle	...	Tuly.
Ice	...	Koori	...	Yenga	...	Yaa.
Mountain	...	Jamma	...	Warra	...	Touori.
River	...	Kawa	...	Yocki	...	Yocki.

The language of the *Lapps*, in its different dialects, seems to be very extensively dispersed. There seems good reason for believing that it exists, under different modifications,  
over

- (1) " Isa meidän joka olet taiwaisa.  
Pybitetty olkon sinun Nimes.  
Iæhes tulkon sinun Waldakundas.  
Tapatukon sinun tahtos, niin maasa, kuin taiwasa.  
Anna meille tææpaiwææ meidän joka  
pæiwæinen leipæmme.  
Ia anna meille meidän syndinime  
andexi, niinkuin me kin andexi  
annamme, meidän welwollistemme.  
Ia ælæ johdata meitæ kiusaureen,  
Mutta pææstæ meitæ pahasta.  
Sillæ sinun on Waldakunda ja Woima  
ja Kunnia, ijænkaikkisesti. Amen."

- (2) See *Thunberg's Travels*, vol. III. *Lond.* 1796.

over the *north-western* parts of *Russia*, *Finland*, *Lapland*, *Greenland*, and the coasts of *Hudson's Bay*, and *Labrador*, inhabited by the people called *Esquimaux*. The territory of *Russian Lapland* alone is nearly 700 *British* miles in diameter<sup>3</sup>, but it does not contain more than 1200 *Lappish* families; so widely dispersed are this *nomade* people, in whatsoever land they dwell. A curious custom exists among all these *northern* nations, as among the *French* and *Italians*, and many of the inhabitants of *ASIA* and *Africa*, for which it would be difficult to assign an origin; namely, that of making a low bow, accompanied by some expression of benediction or of salutation, when a person happens to sneeze. The effect produced in a whole army of the *Antient Greeks*, by the mere circumstance of a person sneezing, is related by *Xenophon*<sup>4</sup>. The approaching return of *Ulysses* was hailed by *Penelope* in the sneezing of her son *Telemachus*<sup>5</sup>; and a religious reverence for sneezing, so antient,

Universality  
of Supersti-  
tions respect-  
ing Sneezing

(3) See Müller's "*Description de toutes les Nations de l'Empire de Russie*," p. 3. *Petersbourg*, 1776. Not that it is intended to point out this work to the reader as containing accurate information with regard to the *Laplanders*. It is of the same stamp with many other publications that were "*a wool-gathering*" for the *Empress Catherine II.*; mere hasty compilations, made up according to order, but fitted, in the opinion of the *Russian Cabinet*, to impress Foreign Nations with high ideas of *Russian literature*. Thus, in his short chapter of sixteen pages upon the *Lapps*, we find Müller ascribing to this people the *Runic Staves* of the *SWEDEN*. "*Ils n'ont ni lettres ni écriture, mais bien des hiéroglyphes, dont ils se servent dans leurs Rounes, espèce de batons qu'ils appellent Püistawe.*" Ibid. p. 5.

(4) *Xenoph. Anab.* III. p. 198. ed. *Cantab.* 1785. Τοῦτο ἐὲ λέγοντο αὐτοῖ, πτόρνται τῷ ἀκούσαντι ἐὲ οἱ στρατιῶται πάντες μιᾷ ὁρμῇ προσκύνῃσαι τὸν Θεόν. See *Aristoph. Av.* 717—721. ed. *Brunch*.

(5) *Homer. Odys.* lib. 17.

CHAP. XIII. so universal, so utterly absurd, and so unaccountable, is not only alluded to by the *Greek* and *Roman* Historians, but has excited the curiosity of antient and modern philosophers'.

*Cypripedium  
bulbosum.*

Botanical travellers will not visit *Kiemi* with indifference: it is the only spot in all *Europe* which may be referred to as the *habitat* of that rare and beautiful plant, the *Cypripedium bulbosum*. The students and professors of *Upsal* send to *Kiemi* for specimens of this plant. *Linnaeus*, who published an accurate representation of it in his *Flora Laponica*<sup>2</sup>, and gathered his account of it from *Rudbeck* himself, failed of finding it, when he visited the place. It is, in fact, one of the indigenous plants of *North America*; and, therefore, it appears here only as an emigrant, who has settled upon the borders of *Lapland*. The clergyman of *Kiemi* annually collects some specimens of it, as he receives applications for them from so many persons: he very kindly presented us with four of these'. Among the *Swedish* botanists, it is always considered as the greatest rarity their country affords. It was in procuring specimens of this plant that we heard, to our great surprise, that Signor *Acerbi*, and his friend Colonel *Skiöldebrand*, had recently passed through *Kiemi*, in their return to *Uleå*, from the *North Cape*. They arrived at *Enontekis* the day

(1) See *Aristotle*, *Plutarch*, *Pliny*, &c. &c.

(2) See Tab. xii. fig. 5. *Flor. Lapp.* Amstel. 1737.

(3) Sir *Joseph Banks* has specimens of the same species of *CYPRIPEDIUM*, from the banks of the River *St. Lawrence* in *North America*; which he shewed the Author, soon after his return to *England*. The *American* specimens differ, as varieties, only in being of larger size.

day after we left it; and finding Mr. *Grape* absent from home, they made no stay there, but descended the *Muonio* and *Torneå* with all possible expedition; and we, coming by other rivers towards the same spot, had nearly met them.

We hired carts to convey us to *Torneå*. The country between *Torneå* and *Kiemi* is covered with dwarf fir and birch trees. We passed several poor farms, and crossed three ferries. The bridges had been destroyed by ice, during the preceding winter. Those bridges had not been long finished: they had cost the peasants 3000 rix-dollars. The road is excellent: it was full of well-dressed people, going to and returning from the fair. We soon came in view of the churches of *Torneå*, which make a conspicuous and imposing appearance, in the otherwise unbroken line of the horizon. As we crossed the river to the island upon which the town stands, *Torneå*, once so strange to us, seemed as it were a home, to which we were returning. At the time of our arrival, the inhabitants were making hay in the midst of the streets of the town, according to their annual custom. We drank tea with the father of our *Lapland* interpreter, Mr. *Pipping*, one of the principal merchants. A party of gentlemen belonging to the place, his guests, were playing at backgammon, throwing the dice, from their fingers, against the sides of the tables, instead of using dice-boxes in the common way. The whole company, as usual, were smoking tobacco. The tobacco commonly used for smoking in *Sweden* is, all of

Haymaking  
in the Streets  
of *Torneå*.



**CHAP. XIII.** it, the produce of the country; and it is execrable. There is a manufacture for preparing it at *Malmö*. The genuine Dutch *knaster* is not to be bought, even at *Stockholm*: the *Swedes* sell a spurious composition of their own, under the name of *knaster*.

We prolonged our stay a little, during this our second visit to *Torneå*. Our good friend Mr. *Lunneberg*, Director of the School, was with us every day. He accompanied us upon an excursion to the new *Finnish* church, which was built by *Adelcrantz*, the peasant architect before mentioned. Near this building was found (*August 12*) the *Dianthus superbus*, still in flower. We paid a visit to a family residing in the country, at some distance from *Torneå*; and here we were introduced to a party of young ladies, who were embroidering flowers and landscapes very elegantly in tambour. They spoke the *French* language with fluency. One of them was reading a volume of *Swedish* poetry. We examined this work: it contained several long odes, and other miscellaneous poems, some of which were humorous. Of the odes, one was "*To Sleep*," another "*To Morning*," and so on for the rest. The favourite measure of the *Swedes*, in their poetical compositions, consists of thirteen feet; the rhyming termination of each line being formed with a *Trochee*. Of this it is not easy to give examples in our language; although we had something like it in the ballads of our ancestors.

The specimens of *Natural History* which we had brought with us from *Lapland* became the subject of conversation, and

Visit to a  
Swedish  
Family.

and especially the birds—the *Fringilla Lapponica*, and the *Motacilla Svecica*. Of the last, we had two stuffed; finding it impossible to procure a living specimen. They told us that this bird will not sing when it is confined in a cage; but that, in its native woods, it surpasses the *Nightingale* in the variety, harmony, and sweetness of its modulations and cadences<sup>1</sup>. Perhaps this may be doubted: the *Swedish* ladies, who thus extol it, are not likely to know more of its melody than what they hear from the reports of others; and in our long rambling amidst the wilds and woods of *Lapland*, whether by night or by day, we never heard the notes of this boasted songster<sup>2</sup>. Generally speaking, however, respecting the *Natural History* of *Sweden*, there is no want of accurate information in the country; because this branch of science is more particularly studied than any other. There is hardly an

State of Natural History in Sweden.

(1) The author would have inserted an engraved representation of this bird, which is not bigger than a Wren; but even with the aid of a coloured plate, it would be difficult to picture the hues upon its breast. (See the Note from Mr. Cripps's MS. Journal, p. 355 of this Volume.) In *English* books of *Natural History*, it is called "the Blue-throated Warbler."

(2) *Acerbi* mentions the *Motacilla Svecica* as superior to the *Nightingale*, and "far better calculated for a companion in a room;" but he does not say that he ever himself heard it sing; and certainly no one, as yet, ever succeeded in making it sing in a captive state. "It lives," he says, "in the bushes of marshy places, and particularly likes to perch on the dwarf-birch (*Betula nana*): its flight is generally low: it makes its nest in the moss, and lays between five and seven eggs, of a greenish colour, nearly resembling that of the moss with which they are surrounded. It feeds on insects and worms; and I have seen several of them with caterpillars in their beaks, which were destined for their young." *Acerbi's Travels*, Vol. II. p. 224. Lond. 1802.

**CHAP. XIII.** an apothecary or physician who has not either a collection of stuffed birds or of insects, or of other living or dead animals, according as his knowledge and means of acquiring and preserving them is more or less extensive. A remarkable instance of the zeal shewn by this class of men, in such studies, occurred upon our return to *Torneå*. We had sent to the apothecary of the place for a few jars of conserved berries of the *Rubus Arcticus*, which it was said he prepared better than any one else; with a view of sending them to our friends in *England*. They were brought by a boy without either shoes or stockings, who, having executed his master's orders, by their delivery, began to cast a longing eye towards the books of plants which we were engaged in turning over, being then busied in arranging our specimens; when, to our astonishment, he named every one of them as fast as they appeared; giving to each of them, with great accuracy, its *Linnæan* appellation. This extraordinary youth, with whom we soon became better acquainted, was the dutiful son of a poor widow of the name of *Pyppon*, living at *Uleåborg*, who having bestowed upon her child the best education her circumstances would afford, had placed him as an apprentice under this apothecary. The apothecary himself had a turn for *Natural History*; but did not choose that his little pupil should quit the pestle and mortar for the pursuits of botany and entomology: "it interrupted," as he said, and perhaps very truly, "the business of his shop." The consequence was, that this young *Linnæus* carried on his studies unknown to his master; concealing his books and his plants, and rising every

Curious  
example of  
the power of  
genius.

every morning before three o'clock, that he might snatch a few stolen hours from the duties of his profession, and dedicate them to inquiries which had already qualified him to become his master's instructor. If he found, in his bare-footed rambles, a new plant, or a new insect, he was compelled to hide it in his hat, and thus bear it to his hidden museum. It fell out, however, that his master discovered his boxes of insects; and these he afterwards allowed him to place in the shop, because they attracted the notice of customers, and gratified his master's vanity, who always exhibited them as of his own collecting. They had been thus exhibited to us, at our first coming to *Torneå*. This curious example of the power of genius, rising superior to all circumstances, and overwhelming every obstacle in one so young and friendless, induced us to take some pains in prevailing upon his master to allow a free scope to the bent of his inclination; and many were the pretences upon which we sent to the shop, that our young philosopher might be made happy in bringing what was required. Upon one of these occasions, we told him that a plant, rather rare, the *Sonchus Sibiricus*, was said to grow in the neighbourhood of *Torneå*, but that we had failed in our endeavours to find it. The words were scarcely uttered, when he ran off, as fast as his legs could carry him, and soon returned, bearing in his hands two or three specimens of this plant.

Upon one of the days after our return, we invited the Merchants of *Torneå* to dine with us; and our room not being large enough to hold them, we had borrowed the apartment of

Dinner given  
to the *Torneå*  
Merchants.

## CHAP. XIII.

of a *Danish* gentleman for their accommodation'. This gave rise to rather a ludicrous embarrassment: after the dinner ended, we sat waiting, in vain, to have coffee served, as usual. At last, the mistress of the house entered; and a good deal of whispering taking place, we asked the cause of it; when it came out, that she did not dare to serve coffee in any room but that which we had ourselves hired: and why? because coffee, being a prohibited beverage, there ought to be at least ground for a pretext that we had brought this article with us to *Torneå*. We then adjourned to our own apartment; but some of the elder merchants were so scrupulous in observing the prohibition, that they would not touch a drop of the coffee, when it was brought in. One respectable old gentleman said, that "no *Swede* who loved his country would ever taste or encourage the exportation of an article which had contributed so largely to its ruin." *Tea*, or *tea-water*, as they call it, is generally used as a substitute. The *Swedes* do not sit, as we do, after dinner: the custom is, to rise from table, and walk about the room, smoking a pipe of tobacco. In the *north* of *Sweden*, as in *Norway*, they smoke tobacco lying in their beds; and during the whole day, carry about with them a huge tobacco-pipe, the bowl of which

(1) "For ten *rix-dollars* a year a man may have two very comfortable rooms. The wages of servants are very low. At *Enontekiö*, we were told by Mr. *Grape*, that he hired his maid-servants for five *rix-dollars* a year. At this time, the exchange with *England* was so much against us, that *English* bills could not be discounted, but with a loss of ten per cent."—*Cripps's MS. Journal*.

which is as big as a man's fist, while the tube is seen sticking out of the pocket, or swinging about in the hand. Intoxication is not less frequent, in consequence of the short time they remain at their meals: it is, in fact, the prevalent and almost the only vice of the inhabitants of *Torneå*. Drunkenness seems to pervade all ranks of people in the place;—but here the story of their vices begins and ends; it goes no further;—no thefts, no rapine, no murders. Great crimes are unknown among them. There had not been an instance of punishment for any capital offence, for a great number of years. Examples had occurred, in past times, of women destroying their infants, through utter incapacity to provide them with the means of subsistence, and to prevent their being starved to death; presenting an idea of poverty which we could hardly credit, from any thing we saw in the country: but we were told, that the last public punishment was for a crime of this nature; at all of which, both the crime and its cause, humanity recoils. Acts of violence, if ever committed, are attributed, not to the *Swedes*, or to the *Laplanders*, but to the *Finns*: a lively but irascible race of men, of whom we shall soon have occasion to speak more fully. The traveller who visits this extremity of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, whether from *Umeå* on the south, or from the *Lapland* provinces lying towards the *north*, will frequently have occasion to remark, that whenever the *Finns* are mentioned in conversation, the inhabitants shake their heads, ascribing to them, or to their influence, all deeds of anger, lust, violence, and drunkenness. The *Finns* are to the *Swedes* and *Lapps* what the *Irish* are to the *English* and *Scotch*:

CHAP. XIII. *Scotch*: that is to say, a nation in which the extremities of virtue and vice are singularly blended; haughty, impetuous, and arrogant, in prosperity; abject and spiritless in adversity; in all things given to excess, whether on the brighter or on the darker side: which is the real reason why it has been so often observed of the *Irish*, that every individual among them has *two* characters: and fortunate is it for those who have witnessed only a manifestation of the *one*, which is deserving of all praise.


Departure  
from *Torneå*.

*August 15.*—We prevailed with the apothecary to allow little *Pyppon* to accompany us to *Kiemi* fair. Upon the evening of this day, therefore, we bade a final adieu to *Torneå*. If our horses had been gifted with *Pegasæan* wings, they would not have flown fast enough for our young companion, so eager was he to reach *Kiemi*, and for once enjoy unrestrained liberty. During six years, with the exception only of his summer-morning scampers after a plant or an insect, he had never been farther from the shop than his master's door, or the limits of his court-yard. We had given him some *English* needles for his insects, and a few other trifles from our trunks, with which he considered himself possessed of great treasure. In this manner, with the most buoyant spirits, he took his seat in our waggon; making his appearance, for the first time, with a coat on, and his feet and legs clad in shoes and stockings, that he might seem dressed for the occasion: but complaining, shortly after, of the confinement and heat his holiday suit occasioned, he begged permission to divest himself of the incumbrance. As night drew on, however, we felt the coldness of the air  
very

very sensibly. The coldness of the fogs, after sun-set, is very piercing in the valleys; but in ascending a small hill, or any little eminence, hot gusts of wind are felt as from a stove. The moon, this evening, exhibited some remarkable phænomena, owing to the state of the atmosphere. Indeed, the horizontal moon in *Northern* regions, at this season of the year, may be deemed as great a curiosity as the solstitial sun. In our own country, the rising of a fine harvest moon is one of the most glorious sights in nature; but the size of the orb this evening, when it first appeared, was as large as the fore-wheel of a common chariot. At first, half the periphery was visible in the horizon, like an arch of fire, with the most brilliant indentations. Soon afterwards, a new and singular phenomenon was displayed: the upper part of this semi-orb seemed separated from its truncated segment below, and remained suspended above it, like a lambent flame over an expiring lamp; the band of vapours, which separated the two parts, forming a line perfectly straight, and parallel to the horizon; and having the same hue as the rest of the atmosphere: the planet itself seeming separated into two parts, which receded from each other. Another circumstance, yet more remarkable, attended this rise of the moon. We thought that the upper part of the periphery appeared rather the segment of an ellipse than of a circle, resting on its major axis. Presently, all doubt was removed: when the whole orb had cleared the verge of the horizon, owing to the very great refraction of the lower stratum of the atmosphere, we saw the moon, perfectly elliptical as to its form, like a vast egg resting upon rolling clouds. It afforded proof of the dense

Extraordinary  
Refraction of  
the Atmos-  
phere.



CHAP. XIII.  medium through which we viewed it; and probably, therefore, it is no unusual appearance in these regions'; but a more magnificent sight can scarcely be conceived. The antient mythological fable of the *Egg of Night resting upon Chaos* may have owed its origin to a similar appearance<sup>e</sup>; and it may be

Antient Fable  
of the *Egg of  
Night*.

(1) "The air's density and refractive power are increased by cold, and diminished by heat; not to mention the changeable mixture of vapours and exhalations with the air near the horizon. There is a famous observation of this kind made by some *Hollanders* that wintered in *Nova Zembla*, in the year 1596, and were surprised to find, that, after a continual night of three months, the sun began to rise seventeen days sooner than according to computation, deduced from the altitude of the Pole. observed to be 76°; which cannot otherwise be accounted for, than by an extraordinary quantity of refraction of the sun's rays passing through the cold and dense air in that climate. *Kepler* (*Paralipom. in Vitellio*, p. 238) computes that the sun was almost five degrees below the horizon, when he first appeared; and consequently the refraction of his rays was about nine times greater than it is with us."—SMITH'S *Optics*, vol. II. p. 62. (*Remarks*.) *Quarto Edit.*

After the preceding remarks upon the First Book of his *Optics*, the author mentions the *oval* figures of the *horizontal Sun* and *Moon*.

"Since the apparent vertical diameters of the *horizontal Sun* and *Moon* (by reason of the unequal refractions of the highest and lowest rays) are much more contracted than their horizontal ones, their pictures upon the retina, and consequently their apparent figures, become *oval*; their longest and shortest apparent diameters being frequently as 5 to 4, (*Balthazaris Micrometria*, p. 101, fig. 103.) especially in the mornings, when the rays are most refracted through a colder, denser, and moister air." *Ibid.*

(2) *Aristophanes in Avibus*, v. 692. "Sable-winged Night produced an Egg: whence sprouted up, like a blossom, Eros, the lovely and desirable, with his glossy golden wings." This subject afforded to *Darwin* the machinery for one of the finest passages in his poetry:—

"When Love divine, with brooding wings unfurled,  
Cailed from the rude abyss the living world—  
'Let there be Light!' proclaimed the Almighty Lord,  
Astonished Chaos heard the potent word;  
Through all his realms the kindling Ether runs,  
And the mass starts into a million suns;  
Earths round each sun with quick explosions burst,  
And second planets issue from the first;

be observed, that this *Egg* was called ὠὸν ὑπηνέμιον, which, CHAP. XIII.  
according to *Hesychius*<sup>3</sup>, signifies (ὑέτιος) *rainy*<sup>4</sup>.



This changeful scenery still continued, varying at every instant : at last there ensued a more remarkable appearance than any we had witnessed. The vapours dispersed, and all the rolling clouds disappeared, excepting a belt collected in form of a ring highly luminous around the moon, which now appeared, in a serene sky, like the planet *Saturn*, augmented to a size fifty times greater than it appears through our best telescopes. The belt by which the moon's rays were reflected became beyond description splendid, and the clear sky was visible between this belt  
and

Bend as they journey with projectile force,  
In bright ellipses, their reluctant course ;  
Orbs wheel in orbs ; round centers, centers roll ;  
And form, self-balanced, one revolving whole :  
Onward they move, amid their bright abode,  
Space without bound, the bosom of their God."

(3) Ὑπηνέμιον ἄνεμος, ὑπέρ. *Hesychius*.

(4) See *Bryan's Mythology*, vol. II. p. 352. Lond. 1774.

CHAP. XIII. and the full fair orb which it surrounded. Certainly, if the same phenomenon had been visible in *England*, the whole country would have been full of it, from one extremity of our island to the other.

The effect produced by the moon's rising, considered merely as a beautiful spectacle, is often more striking than that of the sun: because, in latitudes where the sun's rising is always preceded by much twilight, its orb is more gradually introduced; but the moon, "covered with light as with a garment," bursts all at once from her obscurity. It is perhaps to this circumstance we may attribute those beautiful allusions to this planet, which are so frequent in the poetry of *Northern* nations<sup>1</sup>.

In

(1) Of which we have instances in our language that it were superfluous to mention. Two or three may be cited. The first, remarkable for its exquisite moral feeling, is from

BRATTIE:—

"Roll on, thou fair orb! and with gladness pursue  
The path that conducts thee to splendour again:  
But man's faded glory what change shall renew—  
Ah for! to eult in a triumph so vain."

Something


In the north of *Sweden*, they have neither apples, pears, cherries, plums, nor any kind of fruit produced by cultivation; but Nature has been sufficiently bountiful to the inhabitants, in pouring forth a profusion of wild and delicious dainties. Among these, as the most abundant, may be mentioned no less than six species of *raspberries*, besides white, red, and black *currants*, which grow wild in all the forests. Our common *raspberry* appears abundantly, in a wild state, producing highly-flavoured fruit, between *Torneå* and *Kiemi*, as indeed throughout all *Sweden*. Wild *gooseberry*-trees may also be observed, but they are less common. Of the *whortle-berry*, they have four species, producing black or red berries. The black *whortle-berry* grows in such profusion, that it often covers the soil. The mouths of the children

Something, perhaps more pathetic, occurs in CHARLOTTE SMITH'S POEMS :

" And oft I think, Fair Planet of the night!  
That in thy orb the wretched may have rest."

But, as more peculiarly applicable to the sudden display of majesty in which the rising of the moon is here said to be characterized, there is no passage more striking than that which BYRON, in one of his "eagle-winged raptures," and with that "deep sense of beauty" which belongs to all his poetry, has expressed in the finest Canto of his finest poem :—

" The Moon is up, and yet it is not night—  
Sun-set divides the sky with her—a sea  
Of glory streams along the alpine height  
Of blue Friuli's mountains; heaven is free  
From clouds, but of all colours seems to be  
Melted to one vast Iris of the west,  
Where the day joins the past eternity;  
While, on the other hand, meek Dian's crest  
Floats through the azure air—an island of the Blest!"

CHAP. XIII.  children were everywhere stained by eating of those berries, at this season of the year. Of the red *whortle-berries* they make a conserve, by boiling them in molasses, which they eat as a sauce for meat. All round the Gulph of *Bothnia*, the traveller, at this season of the year, will see old women and children waiting near the public roads, in hopes of meeting passengers to whom they may offer their large baskets filled with *raspberries* or *whortle-berries*. The baskets are made of birch-tree bark. Children frequently followed our carriage, presenting baskets of these berries. If, in return for a gallon of berries, they obtained a few pence, they endeavoured to load the carriage with more fruit; kissing our hands in gratitude, and bowing to the ground. We made tarts with the fruit we thus purchased;—a use to which the inhabitants never apply it, owing probably to the scarcity of sugar.

When we arrived once more at *Kiemi*, we found the place resounding with the shouts of stragglers from the fair.

Forest on Fire. A forest on fire appeared towards the north, covering all that part of the horizon with the tremendous red glare it occasioned. To the inhabitants, this sight is so common, that no attention is ever paid to it. The conflagration extended for several leagues; but by the accounts given of it by persons from that part of the country, it was at a very considerable distance. The next morning we waited on the Clergyman, and saw his well-selected *Herbarium*: the specimens were in high preservation. He had also a few minerals, left by his predecessor; but they were scarcely worth notice. We then conducted young *Pyppon*

Visit to the Minister.

to the fair upon the island off the town. Here we saw assembled almost all the *Torneå* merchants; and, accordingly, we took leave of our friends; especially of Mr. *Pipping*, our *Lapland* interpreter, who was transacting his father's business; and whose good offices we can never sufficiently acknowledge. We found him at his favourite diet of raw salmon, surrounded by a crowd of *Fins* and *Laplanders* promiscuously mingled, all merry, and very noisy. A consciousness of the many pleasant hours we had passed together, added to the thoughts of never meeting again, depressed all our spirits, casting a gloom over the otherwise gay scene which was here exhibited. When we returned back to the ferry, we had another melancholy separation from little *Pyppon*, whose attachment to us would not allow of his remaining without us, even among his acquaintance: he therefore accompanied us to the other side. His request, when we asked him what we might send him from *England*, will add another trait to the sketch we have given of his character. "If you should remember me," said he, "when you arrive in your own country, send me *Drosera longifolia*: I am told it is a common plant in *England*." We then shook hands and parted: the poor boy, shedding abundance of tears, set out for *Torneå*; and we gained the main road leading to *Uleåborg*. It was now towards evening, and we did not proceed farther upon our journey this night than *Kjanfraniemi*; passing through *Rautiola*, about two *English* miles from *Kiemi*, and also *Maxaniemi*; at each of which

Departure  
from *Kiemi*.

## CHAP. XIII.

Difference  
discernible  
upon entering  
*Finland*.

places we changed horses'. We had often found as good accommodation in *Lapland* as we met with in *Kjanfraniemi*. Upon entering *Finland*, a very evident difference of manners is discernible. The disposition, habits, dress, and other national distinctions of the people, are very strikingly opposed to those of *Sweden*. We have already pointed out some of the discriminative characteristics of the *Fins*; and shall have occasion to mention more. We might say, perhaps generally of them, that, like the territory they inhabit, they are intermediary between the *Swedes* and the *Russians*; being nevertheless superior to the *Russians* in every amiable qualification. The inhabitants of this part of *Ostero-Bothnia*, and indeed the *Fins* in general, are a healthy and athletic race of men, inured to labour, and by nature active and fitted to undergo the severest trials of bodily strength. The King of *Sweden* has not in his dominions a finer nursery for soldiers than *Finland*: of this *Russia* is well aware, and never loses sight of that decided policy of her Cabinet which directs her, by all manner of means, fair or foul, to get possession of *Swedish Finland*.\*

The

(1) *Parnassia palustris* grows to a magnificent size between *Rautiola* and *Kjanfraniemi*. The *Dianthus superbus* also flourishes near the road, and attains much greater magnitude than in *Lapland*. The forests are low, and little varied in appearance: they consist of *birch* and dwarf *firs*. Several *Lapland* plants were here in seed; especially the *Pedicularis Scpectrum Carolinum*; but this was becoming rare, and only reared its exuberant stems here and there.

(2) The Reader will perceive that these and other remarks respecting the relative political interests of *Sweden* and *Russia* were written previously to the peace between the two countries, by which *Russia* at last wrested this territory from *Sweden*.

The custom of transporting houses from place to place, CHAP. XIII. which is everywhere prevalent near the Gulph, is similar to what one sees in *Russia*. The houses are built in the forests: then they are taken to pieces, and conveyed to the spot where they are to be inhabited. The horses are, as usual, small, but beautifully formed, and very fleet. The peasants take them from the forests when they are wanted for travellers, and, with very little harness, fasten them to the carriage. In this state, they are without shoes, and seem perfectly wild; but it is surprising to observe how regularly and well they trot. A pair of them, with our little wagon, went frequently at the rate of twelve miles within the hour. The carts which we hired to follow with the baggage were large and clumsy, without any tire to the wheels; but they are so contrived, that the shafts act as springs. A person sitting upon the shafts, close to the horse's tail, and journeying upon the superb roads which he everywhere finds in *Sweden*, but especially in this part of the country, might travel conveniently in one of these carts, without being jolted.

About a quarter of a *Swedish* mile from *Kjanfraniemi* we passed a sawing-mill of great magnitude: finding that it was conducted upon a very extensive scale, we wished to have examined the works; but no business was going on, and the owners were absent. Just before we arrived at *Alafva*, *Alafva*, we came to a glass manufactory, by the road side. Here we visited the laboratory, but observed nothing more than what is usual in such places. They were occupied in blowing cylinders about six inches in diameter and two feet in



CHAP. XIII. length: these cylinders are afterwards again heated, for the purpose of being cut, and rolled out into plates of window glass. One of the men, to amuse the servants, made a glass trumpet ten feet in length, upon which he afterwards performed with wonderful skill: the tones were so loud, shrill, and clear, that they might be heard at a great distance.

*Ijo.* From *Alafva* we came to *Ijo*, or *I*, pronounced *Æ*,<sup>1</sup> so called from the river *I*, which is named *Ijocki*. We crossed this river by a ferry to the town; which, like many other towns on the Gulph of *Bothnia*, consists chiefly of empty houses, repositories for merchants during the annual fairs. The fair of *Ijo* succeeds that of *Kiemi*. Fresh salmon sold here at one penny *English* the pound; exactly the price at which the author remembered it selling some years before at *Cardigan* in *Wales*. The Church at *Ijo* is a picturesque object: in its style of building, like many of the smaller churches in *Ostero-Bothnia*, it resembles those of *Switzerland*. In our road from *Ijo* to *Haukebodas*, we were frequently followed by women and children offering *raspberries* and *whortleberries*. *Fahrenheit's* thermometer, this day at noon, 68°. We now began to pass villages, which is rarely the case on the *western* side of the Gulph, and never so in *Lapland*; the different stages extending always, in *Lapland*, from one place of settlement to another, without any appearance of habitation in the intervening district; unless, indeed, it be some wild *Laplander's* tent, which

(1) There is a river with the same name in *Kuban Tahtary*. See Part I. of these Travels, Chap. XVI.

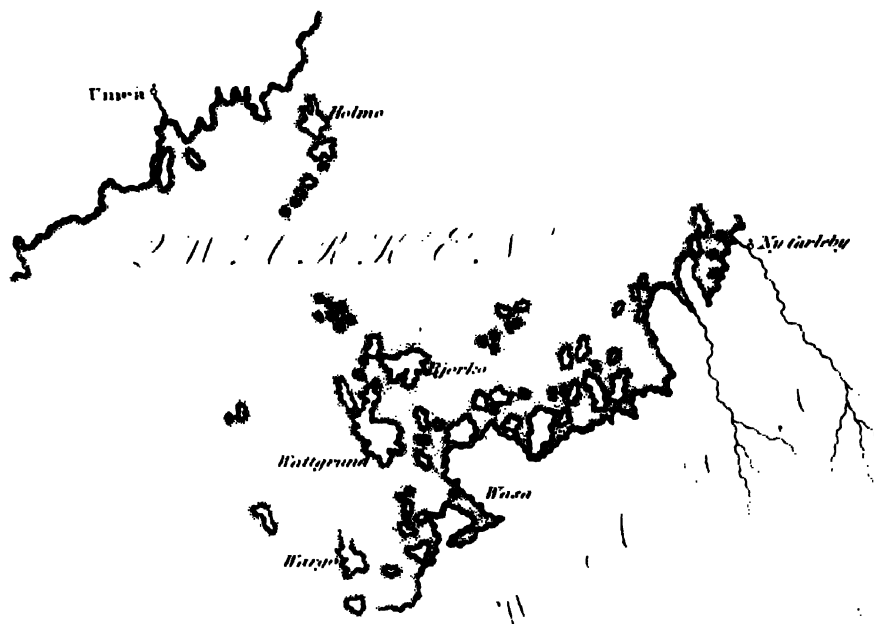
which is never a fixed abode. The population of *Ostero-Bothnia* is very considerable, and the ground is better cultivated than in any other part of *Sweden*. The harvest for *rye* and *barley* had commenced: the crops of *rye* were everywhere excellent; those of *barley* bad; some of the latter hardly worth reaping. Throughout the whole of this district the soil was in fine order; the ground being well cleared, and kept remarkably clean. The *Finland* farmers are particularly neat in husbandry. Wild *currant-trees* were in great abundance upon this road. We dined at *Haukebodas*, upon fresh *salmon* and *cloudberries* and cream. Leaving this place, we proceeded to *Jukuri*, where we changed horses. Here the road became bad, a very unusual thing: it had been newly made, and consisted of deep sand. The country, unlike that of the western side of the Gulph, lies open to view. The town of *Uleå*, or *Uleåborg*, makes a conspicuous figure, in its approach. It has two churches, as have also almost all the other towns in this country; one for the people of the town, the other for the peasants. During divine service, they never mingle together; the peasants rather choosing to supply the expense requisite to maintain a church and minister of their own. We crossed a ferry to *Uleå*; being conducted, round a point of land, to the Custom-house, which is opposite the town. The officer had retired to rest, and did not choose to be disturbed by the usual examination of the luggage. The approach by water to *Uleå* is picturesque; but it was rendered more highly so, this evening, by the rising of the moon, in all her brightness, from behind the town. In this prospect, the warehouses of the merchants constituted

Jukuri.

Arrival at  
Uleåborg.

CHAP. XIII. constituted a principal feature, and not the most pleasing part of it. They resembled so many large deal-boxes by the water-side, similar to what we saw at *Umeå*. Towards the left appeared the Church, the Town-hall, and the greater part of the dwelling-houses. The streets of *Uleå* are of great length, and some of them are paved. We drove into the inn-yard, at a considerable distance from the water-side; and were conducted into a small, but clean and comfortable apartment<sup>1</sup>.

(1) The same in which *Acerbi* met with the singular adventure, upon the night of his arrival at *Uleåborg*, which he has related in his *Travels*, Vol. I. p. 254. *Lond.* 1802. The Reader may also consult *Acerbi's* work for some curious observations on the climate, &c. of *Uleåborg*.



## CHAP. XIV.

### ULEÅBORG, IN OSTERO-BOTHNIA, TO UMEÅ.

*Signor Acerbi and his Party—Interview with that Traveller—Colonel Skiöldebrand—National Music of Finland—North Cape—Baron Silferhielm—Generous behaviour of a Merchant—Trade of Uleå—Entertainment given by Baron Silferhielm—Animal Magnetism—Departure from Uleåborg—Plants—Mode of gibbetting Criminals—Brahestad—Origin of the Court Uniform of Sweden—Appearance of the Country—Finland Fishermen—Description of Ostero-Bothnia—Beginning of the Rainy Season—Gamla Carleby—State of Literature—Ny Carleby—Wasa—Musical Instrument called Hummer—Passage of the Quarken—Isle of Björkö—Quay of the Natives—Village of Björkö—Inhabitants—their contempt of wealth—Male and*

*and Female Peasants—Population—Vegetable Productions—Voyage to Umeå—Antient Finnish Rhyme—Popular Swedish Air—its versification imitated in an English Ode.*

## CHAP. XIV.

Signor *Acerbi*,  
and his Party.

WE had scarcely dismounted our baggage, before we heard that Signor *Acerbi*, and the companions of his journey to the *North Cape*, were in the town: and almost in the same instant, Dr. *Deutch*, of *Torneå*, entered our apartment, with an invitation to breakfast with the party on the following morning. Our curiosity to meet *Acerbi* was very great: we had been unintentionally in pursuit of him from the time of our arrival in *Sweden*; having often arrived in places which he had recently quitted, without seeing him. The Reader will also recollect that he had arrived at *Enontekiö* the day after we left it. Dr. *Deutch* has been before mentioned, as the physician who attended the author upon the eve of his expedition to the source of the *Muonio*: he had followed *Acerbi* from *Torneå*, attracted by his intelligent conversation and engaging manners; and, above all, by his love of music. Such was the extent of *Acerbi's* skill in music, that he could, at sight, adapt any number of variations to the most complicate pieces of composition; could perform upon a number of different instruments; and, by composing parts for several performers, he gratified the inhabitants of *Uleåborg* by a concert; the first they had ever

ever heard in their lives: indeed, before his arrival, they had no other idea of an accompaniment, than that of several persons playing in unison: even a duet, consisting of two performers playing different notes, was unknown. Dr. *Deutch* remained with us a part of the evening, speaking with great rapture of *Acerbi's* genius, of his enterprising spirit, inquisitive mind, quickness of apprehension, and the zeal for liberty by which he was characterized. Respecting the traits in which this last part of the character of an otherwise amiable man was displayed, we shall be silent: the desolating torrent of democracy, which was let loose upon the nations by the *French* Revolution, has found its level: and if an inhabitant of the North of *Italy*, educated under a tyrannical Government, endeavoured to extend the blessings of emancipation beyond the limits of his own country, by joining in the views of the *French* Republic, it was no more than might have been expected in an ardent and youthful mind, under similar political circumstances. Flying from the convulsive struggles of *Europe*, at this time, our views and inquiries were directed towards any thing rather than political speculations; therefore, however curious or important the real objects may have been of *Acerbi's* visit to these remote regions, we shall only so far allude to them as may serve to make known, at this distance of time, when the communication cannot be injurious, the extent of the Revolutionary influence then operating, throughout *Europe*, from the *Mediterranean* to the *Icy Sea*. Our arrival at *Uleåborg* had been expected by the inhabitants; and,

consistently

CHAP. XIV. consistently with *Swedish* hospitality, a concert of music, at which *Acerbi* was to preside, and a supper, had been prepared for our reception; but the lateness of our coming, added to some little indisposition on the part of the author, prevailed, in having us excused from attendance.

Interview  
with that  
Traveller.

*Sunday, August 18.*—We set out, according to invitation, to breakfast with Signor *Acerbi*; being very desirous of a personal interview with a traveller of whom we had heard so much, and whose name resounded from one end of *Sweden* to the other. We found him, in a large airy apartment, with his countryman, Signor *Bellotti*, younger than himself, surrounded by all the trophies of his travels—stuffed birds, dried plants, insects, *Lapland* dresses, magical drums, *Rhunic* staves, *Lapland* boots, shoes, furs, caps, fishing utensils, weapons, musical instruments, and philosophical apparatus. He addressed us in very good *English*; saying he had spent some time with Mr. *Grattan's* family, in *Ireland*; and had prepared for us an *English* breakfast, consisting of tea and buttered rolls. In the center of the table stood a large bowl of wild-raspberries; upon which, with a little milk and cream, he and his companion breakfasted—being more after the *Italian* fashion'. From his conversation we collected the following general facts, respecting

(1) In his person, *Acerbi* is tall, with a somewhat sallow countenance, aquiline features, dark hair, and uncommon penetrating eyes. The portrait prefixed to the First Volume of his Travels is not a good likeness of him: it has a *Jewish* look and a sarcastic expression, which do not belong to him.

respecting all the country lying to the north of the region we visited, as far as the *Icy Sea*. From the sources of the *Alten*, as far as *Kautokeino*, and beyond, for some distance northward, the country resembles, in all respects, that which we have described in the neighbourhood of *Enontekis*; a bare and level district, covered only with the creeping branches of the *dwarf birch*. More towards *Alten*, the scenery becomes bolder; the surface being rocky and mountainous, and the waters of the rivers falling in pleasing and picturesque cascades. We had the pleasure of seeing the drawings made by Colonel *Skiöldebrand*, who accompanied Signor *Acerbi*; and they confirmed this account of *Finmark*. In some of those drawings, which were said to be very faithful, and which the Colonel had coloured upon the spot, he had represented the appearance of the sun at midnight; its orb beaming a yellowish red and dim light. In the view he had made of it, as seen from *North-Cape*, (latitude  $71^{\circ}$ ;) its apparent elevation at midnight was six diameters above the horizon; but, one month after the solstice, they said, they had seen it elevated fifteen diameters. The cliffs and caverns of the coast of the *Icy Sea* towards *North Cape* are very grand; and the same grandeur of scenery extends westward, the whole way thence as far as *Tronijem*, or *Drontheim*. From the description of that part of the coast which these gentlemen had seen, it resembles the north and north-west coast of *Scotland*, and the northern *Hebrides*, both in its characteristic features and productions. *Alten*, situate at the mouth of the river of this name, consists of the houses of a few merchants, who live there

Colonel *Skiöldebrand*.



## CHAP. XIV.

all the year. Vessels of large size anchor close to it. During the time that *Acerbi's* party remained at *Alten*, the roving *Lapps* came every day, in great numbers, to sell the fish they had caught. By this means, he had an opportunity of seeing a good deal of the manners and customs of this people; but we observed nothing, in his account of them, that we had not before noticed. One of the greatest curiosities he had brought with him from *Lapland* was the remarkable kind of mouse, before mentioned, inhabiting the tops of mountains, and thence descending in swarms into the plains, pursuing always, in their course, the same straight line, from which they will not deviate. If they meet a man, they will push against him and bite him, rather than turn out of the line they observe. In this manner they are devoured by *rein-deer*, and constitute the only animal food which the *rein-deer* is known to eat: but if they escape the *rein-deer*, they cross rivers and lakes, until, at last taking to the sea itself, they never return. *Olaus* maintained, that the descent of these animals took place only after rain, and that "they fall from heaven in sudden tempests and storms." The march of *Acerbi* and his companions resembled that of a small caravan: they carried with them nine servants, besides tents, and every other convenience which might enable them to encounter the difficulties of such a journey; if, thus provided, they could be considered as liable to any difficulty whatsoever. They had observed that both *Lapps* and *Finns* sung extempore rhapsodies, consisting of a few words often repeated, of which we have already given a specimen. When they arrived

arrived at *Kautokeino*, some *Lapps* who were there sang a song about the coming of strangers to see them. *Acerbi* had taken great pains to ascertain the history of *Finnish* music. He told us, that the instrument of five strings, which we had seen<sup>(1)</sup>, was the genuine harp of *Finland*, adapted to their *five* notes ; that all their musical compositions, dances, and songs, were only so many changes upon these *five* notes. To prove how these *five* notes might be varied so as to form a beautiful concerto, he sate down to his harpsichord, and began to play one of his own compositions in the *Finnish* style ; introducing into the midst of it a *Finnish* national air. With all deference, however, to his superior judgment and skill in music, we thought that he was deceived in ascribing any thing beyond a mere *humdrum* to the national music of the *Finns*. All the popular airs that we heard in *Finland*, were either translations from the *Swedish*, or they were borrowed from *Russia*: this we took some pains to ascertain. Their convivial songs, for the most part obscene, were of the same nature. The purely national music of *Finland* is confined to a few doleful ditties, or it is adapted to the hymns and psalms of their churches. Even their dances are not national: they have a coarse kind of *waltz*, common in the country, but this was originally taught them by the *Svedes*.

The rocks of *North Cape*, according to the observations of *Acerbi* and Colonel *Skiöldebrand*, consist of grey *granite*. They found

CHAP. XIV.

National Music of Finland

North Cape.

(1) See page 440, of this Volume.

CHAP. XIV. found snow and ice in many places, and amused themselves with skating in the dog-days. They also collected *pearls* from the fishermen. The greatest degree of heat, during their whole journey within the *Arctic Circle*, occurred at *Palajoensu*; the thermometer of *Celsius*, in the morning of the sixth of *July*, being at 14°; at noon, 29°; at midnight, 18°; and when exposed to the sun's rays, 45°. It is remarkable, that we also observed the highest degrees of temperature at the same place; *Fahrenheit's* thermometer on the *twenty-third* of *July*, at noon, in the shade, being 76°: when exposed to the Sun's rays, the mercury rose in five minutes to 100°: in fourteen minutes to 110°, where it rested. The temperature of the river water, in the full current of a rapid cataract, equalled 67°. Our former observations, with regard to the pigmy stature of the *Lapps*, were confirmed by these gentlemen: they had not seen a *Laplander* whose height exceeded five feet. A singular circumstance respecting this people, which we had not noticed, was mentioned by *Acerbi*; namely, that they do not eat *salt*: this is the more extraordinary, considering the religious veneration in which *salt* is held, and the superstitions concerning spilling it, common to so many nations.

Baron Silferhielm.

While we were thus engaged in an interesting conversation with these travellers, Baron *Silferhielm*, a *Swedish* nobleman, residing with his family in *Uleåborg*, was announced. He desired that we would use his house as our own, while we staid. Soon afterwards, another gentleman of the town sent us an invitation to one of those concerts which, under the direction of *Acerbi*, had, for the first time,

been

been here instituted. We promised to join the party; and it was agreed, that, after the concert, we should all sup with the Baron. We spent the day in seeing the place, and in conversation with the resident merchants. A tradesman, by no means rich, of the name of *Fellman*, to whom we had no letter either of introduction or credit, discounted for us a bill upon *Stockholm*, for three hundred *rix-dollars*. May it not be asked, whether in any other country, except *Sweden*, a foreigner would have met with a similar instance of unsuspecting liberality? Where would he find a town, in which the inhabitants, not satisfied with shewing the most unbounded hospitality to strangers, in all that relates to their comfortable accommodations, add, besides the offer of their houses and provisions, their purses also? Those who seek after motives in explaining, consistently with their own selfish propensities, the benevolent actions of others, will be puzzled to find any in this beyond unmixed virtue; for here were no seducing views of interest or of ostentation: the offer was proposed as privately as it was accepted; and if the person who made it be now living, this public acknowledgment of the trust he reposed in “the wayfaring man that was come unto him,” excepting the reward of his own heart, is all that he has gained by it. *Uleå*, as a town, is larger than *Torneå*: it is equal to *Geffle* in size, but not so handsome. The Governor of the province resides here. Its trade consists in exporting *tar*, *deals*, *dried fish*, *tallow*, and *pitch*. Vessels go hence to *Stockholm* in about four days; and sometimes sail to *London* in the course of six weeks.

Generous Behaviour of a Merchant.

Trade of *Uleå*.

After

## CHAP. XIV.

Entertain-  
ment given by  
Baron *Silfer-  
hielm*.

After the concert was ended, we supped with the Baron.

His entertainment was sumptuous, and the company numerous. *Acerbi* was placed at the head of the table ; entertaining every body by his lively and engaging conversation. Among the ladies present, there was one of uncommon beauty, whom every body addressed by the name of *Albertina*. Many of the gentlemen, as it is customary in this and in some other countries, instead of being seated, walked round the table. The mention of these circumstances may appear trifling ; but to us, the sudden transition, from scenes of savage life, was so extraordinary, that it seemed to be the effect of a dream. Within a very short space of time we had exchanged the wildernesses of *Lapland* for the luxuries of polished society ; brilliant lustres, supporting *English* patent-lamps, being substituted for burning splinters ; a magnificent saloon for a narrow, contracted, and smoky cabin ; French confectionary for bread made of birch-bark and chopped straw ; the most costly dainties for raw or dried fish and flesh ; beauty and wit and wine, for ugliness and stupidity and *pîma*. Wonder not then, Reader, that we have been tempted to tell thee how we supped with Baron *Silferhielm*, at *Uleåborg* !

In the morning (*Monday, August 19*) we breakfasted with the Baron, who, being passionately fond of mechanics, shewed us several of his own ingenious contrivances ; and, among the rest, a portable bed for officers of the army, or travellers ; so contrived, that all the apparatus belonging to it might be contained in a knapsack. But a promise which this nobleman had made to us on the preceding evening, of exhibiting

exhibiting his powers of *Animal Magnetism*, (an art which he had been taught to practise in *Paris*, and of which we had heard marvellous accounts from *Acerbi*,) so much excited our curiosity, that we could attend to nothing else. We begged, therefore, that we might witness the effects of this art: and being asked whether we would ourselves submit to its trial, we readily consented. Signor *Bellotti* and Mr. *Cripps* were the first selected for this purpose. As it was impossible to preserve gravity in the midst of the mummeries and manipulation necessary for this species of conjuring, both these gentlemen burst into laughter, as soon as the Baron began his gestures and tricks; but to our amazement, their laughter gradually subsided into a convulsive and tremulous motion of the cheeks, and they both fell fast asleep. The beautiful young lady, before mentioned under the name of *Albertina*, being also present, was next thrown into a trance, in the same way; during which she answered several questions that were put to her, without waking. Afterwards, the same sort of farce was attempted with *Acerbi* and with the author; but upon neither of them could the Baron produce any other effect, than that of making them laugh immoderately. *Acerbi*, however, who has gravely related all that passed upon this occasion<sup>1</sup>, not being satisfied as to the means in which the trick was effected, said, "It is easier to laugh at this than to explain it." But the fact must have been, that the young lady was  
an

---

(1) See *Acerbi's Travels*, Vol. I. p. 270. Lond. 1812

CHAP. XIV. an accomplice in the juggle; that Signor *Bellotti* and Mr. *Cripps*, fatigued with the length of the *Hocus Pocus*, took the liberty to doze; and that their more wary companions, disregarding the Baron's grimaces and attitudes, remained proof against all the influence of *Animal Magnetism*.

Departure  
from *Uleåborg*.

At six o'clock in the evening of this day, Signors *Acerbi* and *Bellotti*, with Colonel *Skiöldebrand*, and their attendants, embarked on board a vessel bound for *Stockholm*. We also left *Uleåborg* for *Kåmbåla*, where we intended to have halted for the night; but the accommodations were too bad even for persons accustomed to *Lapland* fare; and one day's stay in *Uleåborg* had made us perhaps more fastidious than we should otherwise have been: we therefore proceeded as far as *Limmigå*; in doing which, the author, being exposed to bad air after sun-set, caught a violent cold, which was followed by inflammatory sore-throat, and so obstinate an intermittent fever, that he was liable to the attacks of it during his whole journey into *Norway*. The country to the south of *Uleåborg* is open, flat, bleak, dreary, and swampy. Before we visited *Sweden*, we should never have thought such a prospect pleasing; but we had now been so long shut up in forests, that the change was delightful; and even ugliness charmed us in its novelty. We had seen nothing of a campaign character since we quitted the south of *Sweden*. The house at *Limmigå* reminded us of the buildings of the *Swiss* peasants.

Our journey the next day (*August 20*), from *Limmigå* to *Kumijocki*, was over a level well-cultivated country, producing

producing *rye*, *barley*, &c. in which we had frequent and extensive views of the Gulph; the sea being less land-locked than on the western side, where its appearance is generally like a series of lakes. Between *Kumijocki* and *Karingango* we collected many plants in flower, especially fine specimens of *Rubus Arcticus*<sup>1</sup>. We passed forests of low *birch*, *aspen*, *alder*, and many varieties of *willow*. A great quantity of *hay* is collected in the marsh and boggy land, which is seen heaped upon piles near the spot where it grew. The soil hereabouts is impregnated with *iron*. In the forests, the earth is covered with different species of *Vaccinium*. That which bears black berries (*Vaccinium myrtillus*) is called *Blåbär*; and another with red berries (*Vaccinium vitis idæa*) has the name of *Lingon* among the *Swedes*: the *Lapps* call it *Jokno*. From *Karingango* to *Sikajocki*, our journey was through a fen, the whole way: the air, of course, after sunset, is bad at this season of the year. The author being much troubled with fever, endeavoured to lower it, by adhering solely to a diet of *pīma*<sup>2</sup>; but it increased the disorder. The roads all the way from *Ulcåborg* were deep in sand. We crossed a ferry at *Sikajocki*, and came to *Oljocki*, through a flat and fenny district. Bad as the roads were, however, they afforded proof of the industry of the people; being

(1) *Ranunculus repens*; *Epilobium montanum et palustre*; *Saxifraga hirculus*; *Parnassia palustris*; *Lythrum salicaria bifolia*; *Pyrola uniflora*; the last with its seed-vessel only; &c. &c.

(2) The sour milk diluted with water, before mentioned, as used by the natives in *Lapland*: it is the same as the *Yowrt* of the *Turks*.



## CHAP. XIV.

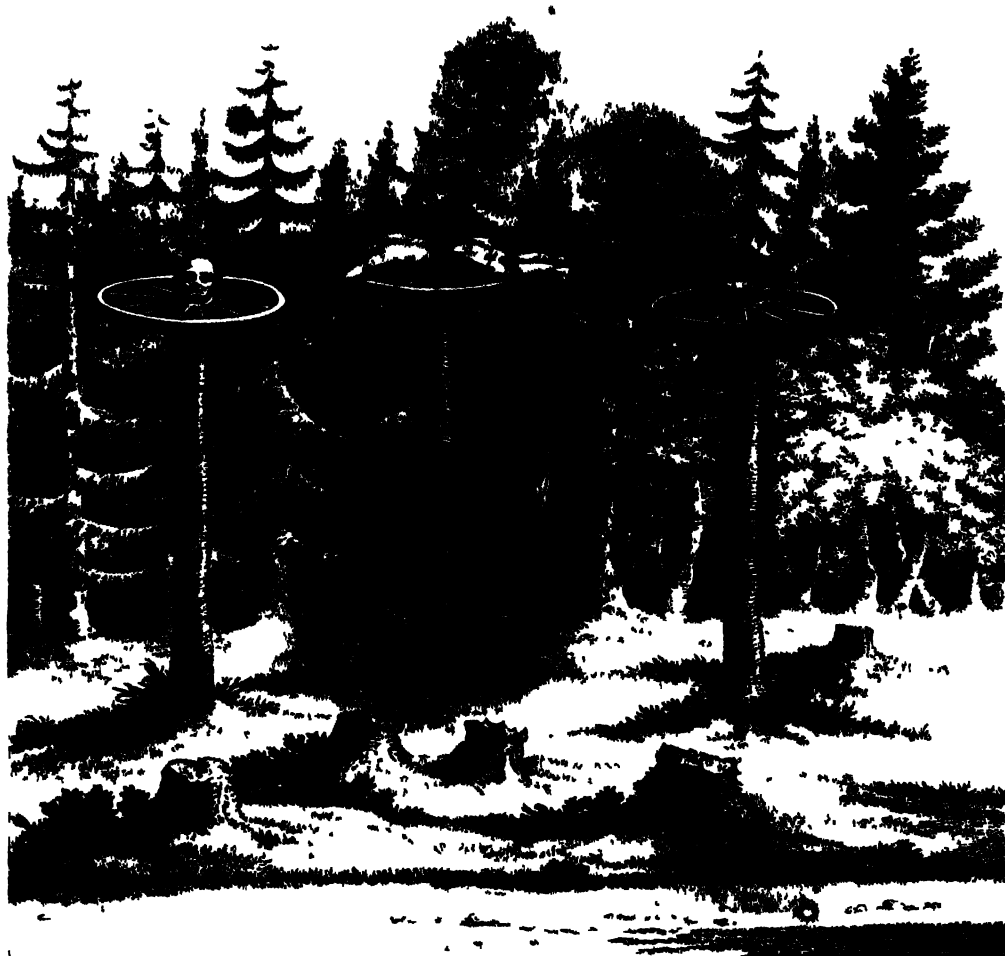
Mode of gib-  
beting Crimi-  
nals.

being made entirely through swamps, where the undertaking was attended with almost insurmountable difficulties. Just before we reached *Oljocki*, an open space in the forest, cleared for the purpose, exhibited, upon three wheels, the mangled carcase of a miscreant *Finn*, who, in a fit of intoxication, had cut off a woman's head with an axe. His head was placed upon one wheel, his right hand upon another; and his body, dressed according to the habit of his nation, in a white frock with a yellow sash, rested upon a third, in the middle, between the other two. The punishment of criminals for capital offences, in *Sweden*, requires that the right hand be struck off, before the culprit is beheaded. We halted, for a few moments, to make a sketch of this fearful spectacle. Amidst the gloom and solitude of the forest, where the silence was that of death itself, it was indeed a sight that spoke terrible things. The body of a human creature thus exposed to birds of prey, by the side of a public road, cannot fail of affecting the mind of every passenger; and among the people it is, doubtless, productive of useful impressions<sup>1</sup>; but the enormity of the crime itself is almost absorbed in a feeling of pity called forth by the exemplary nature of the punishment. And this poor *Finn*, it is said, had a father and a mother, who “watched, and toiled, and

(1) “Punishment (according to a striking personification in the *Hindoo Code of Laws*) is the magistrate; Punishment is the inspirer of terror; Punishment is the nourisher of the subjects; Punishment is the defender from calamity; Punishment is the guardian of them that sleep; Punishment, with a black aspect and a red eye, terrifies the guilty.”—*Robertson's Historical Disquisition concerning Antient India*, p. 276. Lond. 1791.









and prayed" for him ; whose good counsels were disregarded, until the awful moment arrived, when, faithful in its threatenings, the warning voice of Scripture was fulfilled : " THE EYE THAT MOCKETH HIS FATHER, AND DESPISETH TO OBEY HIS MOTHER, THE RAVENS OF THE VALLEY SHALL PICK IT OUT, AND THE YOUNG EAGLES SHALL EAT IT."

At *Oljocki* we quitted the main road, and went, about five *English* miles, to *Brahestad*, a new and neat town, close to *Brahestad*. the Gulph, in hope of procuring medical assistance. This place seemed to be in a flourishing state; the furniture and appearance of the houses being better than usual in this country. It is a staple town, on a bay between two peninsulas ; exporting tar, butter, tallow, pitch, furs, fish, especially salmon, and deals ; but in the whole, there are not more than 124 houses, and 225 families. The inn was a good one : we might be supplied with wine, beer, and almost any thing else that we required. Every thing, of course, was very dear. The master of the inn had been in *Scotland*, and spoke a few *English* words. Some of the merchants here could converse in our language. This, an experienced traveller will never consider as a very good omen ; since imposition is never so frequent upon the Continent as in places where an *Englishman* finds persons very ready with their offers of service, who address him in his own language. A *German* surgeon was smoking and playing cards in the inn, when we arrived : finding that he was also consulted in the place as a physician, the author sent for him, to ask his advice respecting the inflammation in his throat. The *German* would not stir until his game was ended ; but came at last,

## CHAP. XIV.

last, full of the importance of a new mode of cure, which, he said, he had adopted in all such cases: this was nothing less than that of painting the inside of the throat, by means of a camel's hair brush, dipped in a kind of green paint, which he produced from his pocket. This ingenious project not exciting much confidence in the skill of the practitioner, was politely declined: he took care, nevertheless, to exact a considerable sum for the offer of his services; and the author, glad to escape so easily from worse consequences, paid him his fee, and left *Brahestad* the following morning. As soon as we regained the main road, we proceeded to *Luoto*.

Appearance of  
the Country.

The country south of this place was as beautiful as the County of *Surry*, which it resembled. A wide prospect of rich cultivated country extended on every side: in the midst of it appeared large farms, and husbandmen everywhere busy, with their families, getting in the harvest.

Origin of the  
Court Uniform  
of Sweden.

The Court Uniform of *Sweden*, first introduced by *Gustarus the Third*, has often been considered merely as a fashion of his own invention; but it was, in fact, the national dress of his *Finland* subjects, as we have before described it. In this part of our journey, the same dress was universally worn by the peasants. The women, as in *Wales*, knit stockings walking along the road with burdens upon their heads. Near the rivers we observed flocks of wild geese. We changed horses at *Karialuoto*, *Infvala*, and *Heusala*. between which places the road winds in a beautiful manner through forests, with occasional views of the Gulph. Near *Heusala*, we saw once more a field of *wheat*: not having noticed any *wheat* for such a length of time, since our first coming

coming into *Sweden*, that we could not recollect where we had observed it before in the country. Here there is an inlet of the Gulph.

Between *Hensala* and *Roukala*, a breed of dogs resembling the *wolf*, like those we had seen in *Lapland*, was very common. There was not a house without one of these dogs, and sometimes three or four appeared in the same dwelling. Between *Roukala* and *Hihnala*, we left the province of *Ulea*, and entered that of *Wasa*: the roads were as fine as the walks in any *English* nobleman's pleasure-ground. It was here that we took up some of the gravel used in making and mending them; having never seen any thing so perfect before. The scenery too was beautiful: the soil full of rocks. Opposite the Post-house at *Hihnala* we had a view of the open Gulph. From *Hihnala* to *Juntila*, a flat fertile country. The old churches of the country now occur in every village, forming very picturesque objects: they are all painted red. It would not be easy to name any style of national architecture that they resemble; but in *Switzerland*, and the passes of the *Alps*, the ecclesiastical structures are, in many instances, formed after the same taste; the roofs being decorated with little iron crosses, balls, and other ornaments. The belfry is always a distinct building, separated from the church itself. Ladders affixed to the roof, and reaching to the ground, almost always appear:

(1) The boundary between the two provinces is marked by a painted Coat of Arms, placed like a sign-post on the road: and by an avenue cut through the forests, on either side.



CHAP. XIV. appear: they are never removed, that they may be ready in case of fire. Some of the houses, also, have the same precaution: we had observed it at the Parsonage, near the new church in *Torneå*. If a hasty traveller were to judge of the population in this country by the number of houses in the villages, he would be greatly deceived: the houses are numerous; yet the greater part consist of empty buildings, looking like dwelling-houses, but being in reality mere repositories, belonging to peasants living remote from the spot, and constructed to afford them a lodging during their occasional visits to the church; or as warehouses for the merchants, in places where fairs are held. We began now to see once more chimneys upon the different dwellings; the outside of the houses being painted red; denoting a more advanced state of civilization, and greater wealth among the people. One of the most interesting sights which occur in this part of *Ostero-Bothnia* is that of the *Finlander*, morning and evening, going to and returning from his occupation of fishing in the Gulph. Fine, tall, well-proportioned men are regularly seen at these hours, walking with bare legs and feet, carrying upon their shoulders knapsacks made of the matted bark of trees. We saw one this day strike out of the main road into a thick part of the forest, with such a load of fishes behind him as one would think might feed half a village; but the quantity devoured in a single family, at a meal, is prodigious. The *Laplander*, during his fishing excursions, will swallow an incredible quantity at a time; and, after gorging himself, have recourse to sleep, to enable him to digest

digest his food: so, among the *Finlanders*, half a bushel is consumed by a single family at a meal. CHAP. XIV.

*Ostero-Bothnia*, comprehending several provinces, is the most fertile part of the *Swedish* dominions'. The farmers are remarkable for their neatness in agriculture: the land, after they have finished ploughing and harrowing, looks like a well-cultivated garden: it is laid out in borders, into which the seed is always drilled; and it is moreover kept perfectly free from weeds, all sorts of rubbish being carefully removed. The soil, like that on the *Surry* side of *London*, is often full of stones; but it produces excellent crops. The *rye* was the largest we had ever seen: the *barley* alone was bad. We observed a few fields of *oats*, but they were not common; also *potatoe*-grounds, and plantations of *hops*, near the dwelling-houses; the last very common, generally about a quarter of an acre in each plantation. The *potatoe*-grounds had increased much of late, and were likely to become daily more abundant. Besides these, we saw near the houses fields of *turnips* and *tobacco*. Their usual mode of agriculture is this: they have two successive crops from the same land, and then it is summer-fallowed. The *rye*, sown in *August*, becomes ripe in the *August* following. These observations were made on the twenty-third of *August*; the *rye* was then up, and looking well. The manner of sowing is precisely the same as in *England*.

Description  
of *Ostero-  
Bothnia*.

(1) It is now in the possession of *Russia*.

CHAP. XIV. *England.* We travelled this night as far as *Peitza*, where we rested: the house was neat, but its owners were poor.

Beginning of  
the Rainy  
Season.

*August 24.*—The weather began to change, and one of the finest summers ever known was drawing to its termination. The night had been tempestuous. Such had been the success of our journey hitherto, with regard to the weather, that, since we left *Cambridge* in *May*, we had only two showers; one in *Holstein*, and another in going from *Stockholm* to *Upsal*: and as we were always exposed to the open air, journeying *sub Dio*, in waggons, carts, or boats, without cover or canopy, the circumstance is worth notice. We have been informed that the climate in *Sweden*, as in *Russia*, is so regular, that a traveller may rely upon the constancy of fine weather, either in *summer* or *winter*; the autumnal season alone being rainy. After leaving *Peitza*, the open Gulph appeared in a beautiful prospect: it was studded with islands, adorned with trees. Dingles, in which *tar* was manufactured, occurred frequently, in our first stage. The country was hilly, and covered with large rocks: the roads winding, but excellent. We had rocks and hills from *Peitza* to *Wittick*, and to *Gamla Carleby*: the last a town of more consequence than any we had visited north of *Gefle*. Some of the houses were painted red; a circumstance which it is proper to notice, because the gradations of civilized life are marked in this country by the increased or diminished number of the painted houses. Here, as usual, we observed two churches; one for the mercantile inhabitants; the other for the peasants. The streets are made at right angles,

*Gamla  
Carleby.*

angles, and they are twenty feet wide. The number of inhabitants is about fourteen hundred. The port is only accessible to vessels drawing twelve feet of water; but it has a place for lading near *Kalajocki*, to the north, where vessels are also built for sale'. Its exports are the same as those of *Brahestad*: but it has manufactories of printed cottons, tobacco, and some tanneries. The merchants are persons of great commercial importance. The Gulph being here narrow, and choked with islets, shallows, and sand-banks, several light-houses and good pilots are requisite to ensure a safe navigation. We waited upon Mr. *Ross*, to make some inquiries relating to the passage of the *Quarken*; intending to sail hence for *Umeå*. The word *Quarken* is *Swedish*: it signifies the *Choke*, or *Choking*. We found Mr. *Ross*, in company with his father-in-law, and one of the *Abo* Professors', who was paying his addresses to the young lady of the house. They all advised us not to attempt the passage before we reached *Wasa*; because we could only hire an open boat; and the distance to *Umeå* being eighty-four *English* miles, the undertaking would be hazardous. The wind moreover, at this time, being unfavourable, and wishing to see more of *Ostero-Bothnia*, we determined to continue our journey on the eastern side of the Gulph, as far as *Wasa*. We visited some other of the merchants: the inside of their houses were neatly painted, and set off by glazed stoves for heating the

(1) *Tuckey's Marit. Geog.* Vol. I. p. 325. *Lond.* 1815.


(2) Professor *Franzén*, the celebrated *Swedish* Poet of the University of *Abo*.

## CHAP. XIV.

the apartments, and by the very unusual ornament, in this country, of paper-hangings. Something of the kind is particularly wanted in the northern provinces of *Sweden*: the walls, without this covering, consisting of bare trunks of trees, between which appears mouldering moss, sometimes a nidus of bugs, and always a place of retreat for spiders and other creeping insects. Want of cleanliness, however, must not be imputed generally to the *Swedes*: the filth, characteristic of *Italy* and of the southern provinces of *France*, is unknown even in *Lapland*. Difference of climate may, in some degree, account for this: but the *Swedes*, like the *Dutch*, are naturally prone to cleanliness, a virtue often disregarded in *France* and *Italy*. In *Ostero-Bothnia*, the mixture, in the towns, of the *Finns* with the *Swedes*, and with the natives of other countries, prevents general remarks from being applicable to the manners and customs of the people. Literature is at so low an ebb, that it may be doubted whether any traces of it can be said to exist north of *Åbo*. Books of any kind are seldom seen: there are no booksellers; nor is it possible to meet with a single copy of the works of the few celebrated authors *Sweden* has boasted, in any of the private houses. We sought in vain for the *Flora Svecica*, and *Flora Lapponica*, of *Linnaeus*: we might as well have asked for the *Koran*, and perhaps we should have found it sooner. In the little shops, old *Latin* authors sometimes appear, as waste paper; and the apothecaries, now and then, possess a copy of the *Flora Svecica*, as a kind of shop-book, which they find so useful, that they are never induced to sell it.

State of Literature.

After

After leaving *Gamla Carleby*, we observed, by the road side, the finest plantations of *tobacco* we had ever seen. The luxuriant leaves of the plants were as broad as those of the largest cabbages. We changed horses at *Stora*. In our way, we met numbers of carts laden with barrels of *tar*, for exportation. From *Stora* we came to *Abhors*, a true *Finland* farm-house; the chambers large, and those prepared for the reception of strangers papered and painted. Here we found a family exceedingly numerous; the children strong, healthy, and of great beauty. They were all eating potatoes. Our journey, this day, lay through the richest part of *Sweden*: the busy scenes of active life, which we everywhere saw, denoted a thriving population;—a rich harvest getting in; pitch manufactories; tar moving towards the Gulph; vessels lying off, ready to take in their cargoes; tub makers;—such was the prospect of industry displayed, on all sides, as we came in view of *Ny Carleby*; affording the most pleasing and picturesque appearance of any town in *Sweden* or *Finland*. Its churches and light spires towering above the other buildings, and the whole rising above a winding river, in the midst of beautiful clumps of trees and hop-grounds, producing as fine hops as any in *England*, delighted us. We entered the town beneath an arch erected over the Custom House, with  *Gustavus the Third*, inscribed above it, in honour of whom it was erected. The streets, however, are narrow and ill-paved: our little waggon had never been put to so severe a trial, as in the shaking and jolting we experienced in passing to the inn. The houses here are, almost all of them, in the ochre uniform

of

CHAP. XIV. of the *Swedish* towns. We made diligent search, at the apothecaries, and in the shops, for books; and found several, used as waste paper, for wrapping drugs and candles: they were *Latin* theological controversies, unworthy of a better fate.

The next day, *August 25*, as we were going from *Ny Carleby* to *Minsala*, we saw a funeral procession. Excepting that the mourners were more merry than usual, and that the whole train moved in an irregular and disorderly manner, the appearance was the same that we see in *England*. This being *Sunday*, we met fifty carts at a time, with families hastening to church. From *Minsala* we came to *Aravais*. In this stage we observed the *Linnaea borealis*, still in flower. Our journey was enlivened by the occasional views we had of the inlets of the Gulph, and of the beautiful islands off the coast covered with trees. Here, as in *Angermanland*, it is customary for the women to sit astride upon their horses, exposing their bare legs to public view. Going from *Aravais*, to *Koffjocki* and *Murkais*, we had thunder-storms. *Fahrenheit's* therm. 62°. The soil here produced *oats*, *turnips*, *flax*, and *cabbages*. Proceeding through *Sattila* to *Wickas*, it rained the whole way. We met some of the prettiest girls we had ever seen, returning from church in carts. Leaving *Wickas*, we came to *WASA*. Just before we arrived at *Wasa*, we saw a superb white edifice fronting the road, which had been erected by the late king, *Gustavus the Third*. The peasants said it was a House of Parliament, and that there were two in *Finland*: the members reside at *Wasa*, or in the neighbourhood. An inscription on the south side of this

*Wasa.*

this building informed us that it was erected in the twelfth year of the reign of *Gustavus*.

*WASA* (or perhaps *Vasa*, for so it is pronounced,) has a romantic situation, in the midst of rocks and trees. It has seventeen streets, at right angles, and of great breadth. The number of families amount nearly to five hundred. It exports rafters, deals, pitch, tar, rye, butter, seal-oil, skins, and tallow'. Vessels of fir are constructed here for sale. It has two harbours, the old and the new. Here is a manufactory of woollen cloth, and some tanneries. *Tobacco* is cultivated, and prepared for use, in all the neighbourhood of this place. The *Swedish* language only is spoken. We could not find in *Wasa* a person capable of reading even the *Pater-Noster* in *Finnish*. The same prevalence of the *Swedish* language may be observed the whole way from *Ny Carleby* to *Åbo*. The streets are of great length, but have a deserted appearance; no person is seen moving in them. The Judge of the Province resides here: there is a Town-hall; and several good houses belonging to the Counsellors. The Governor behaved with great politeness to us, and granted an order for boats to convey us across the *Quarken* to *Umcå*. We determined to venture in the small open boats of the country, according to the custom of the peasants, who run in them from one small island to another, as the weather serves. Pheasants here were so common,

that

(1) *Tuckey's Marit. Geog.* Vol. I. p. 325. See also *Acerbi's Travels*, Vol. I. p. 239. *Lond.* 1802. for a more particular account of *Wasa*: and for the description of a Winter Journey from *Wasa* to *Uleåborg*, see Chap. XVII. of the same work.



## CHAP. XIV.

Musical In-  
strument  
called *Hum-*  
*mer*.

that they were sent to our table, both at dinner and supper. A pin-maker lodged in the room opposite to ours ; and the noise of his wheels was a proof of his industry, as it continued, without any intermission, the whole time we staid. Sounds more musical attracted our notice to a performer on an instrument called a *Hummer*, or Half-harp, something like a guitar. The form of it was semi-circular : the strings, eight in number, being all towards the diameter, and the air-hole nearer to the arch. Of the eight strings, half served by their vibration to supply a bass accompaniment to the air performed upon the other four. The instrument being placed on a table, the performer, playing upon the four strings, made use of two quills ; pressing the strings in different parts with one of the quills, while he struck four of them with the other<sup>1</sup>.

Leaving *Finland* for the present, our observations upon this country and its inhabitants will not terminate here ; as we shall have occasion to renew them, in the conclusion of this part of our travels, during our journey from *Stockholm* to *Petersburg*. We had now to cross the Gulph of *Bothnia*, and, after visiting the mountainous parts of SWEDEN, to traverse the whole of NORWAY. Upon the *twenty-ninth* of *August* we left *Wasu*, for this purpose ; and went by land as far as *Iskmo*. It rained-hard the whole day. We put up for the night

(1) Dr. *Fiott Lee* has a model of the *Finland Lyre*, called *Kändelet*, or The *Kendel*. It differs much from this instrument ; but resembles, in having only five strings, that which we have before described, in page 440 of this Volume. The kind of *Lyre* modelled by Dr. *Lee* is always made of the wood of the *Al*, or *Betula alnus* : its length is commonly from 1½ to 2½ *Swedish* ells.

night in a wretched hovel by the water-side. At *Iskmo*, a grand wooden house was building, facing the sea, for the President of *Wasa*. Here we found the *Stone-bramble*, or *Rubus saxatilis* of *Linnæus*, which grows upon the sides of mountains and in stony places in the North of *England*, especially in *Yorkshire*, *Cumberland*, and *Westmoreland*. The *Swedcs* call it *Tågbar*. The next morning we embarked in a very small open boat; and, with a favourable wind, attempted the passage of the *Quarken*<sup>2</sup>. Having cleared the south-eastern side of the Isle of *Björkö*, or *Birch Island*, the wind suddenly veered, and came with such violence against us, that we made little progress. While the boatmen were straining every effort to get clear of the land, we were driven so fast upon it, that, coming close to the shore, we determined to land, and visit an isle, the name of which, although inhabited, is hardly known, even to the *Swedcs*. With this view, we set our feet upon the rocks, where there was neither habitation nor vestige of any human being; and keeping along the shore, accompanied only by a boy belonging to one of the boatmen, we found the coast covered with a variety of plants, curious, owing to their situation. The loose stones close to the sea were covered with the finest *raspberries*, wild *wood-strawberries*, and *red currants*; insomuch, that the boy gathered for us some gallons of this fruit, scarcely stirring from the spot where we landed.

Passage of the  
*Quarken*.

Isle of *Björkö*.

(2) See the *Vignette* to this Chapter.

## CHAP. XIV.

Quay of the  
Natives.

landed'. Here we saw also *Glaux maritima*; which surprised us, as this plant belongs rather to a marshy, than to a stony soil. After coasting in this manner for about an hour, occupied in collecting plants, eating wild fruit, and admiring the wide prospect of the Gulph, we came in view of the little boat-houses and fishing repositories of the natives of *Björkö*; whose village, and only habitable spot upon the island, is distant about an *English* mile and a half from the shore. In the repositories are preserved all their nets, fishing-tackle, and salted fish; and these are the treasures of the wealthiest inhabitants of this little island; containing riches, which certainly, in their estimation, rank higher than the "wealth of *ORMUS* or of *IND.*" Here also, in a building larger than any of the others, is kept the public barge; a vessel, constructed of the trunks of unhewn trees, belonging to all the natives in common; but, like the proud *Gondola* of the *Doge* and Commonwealth of *Venice*, laid up in state and security, to be used only on great occasions. The fact is, that Government compels the inhabitants to have a boat of this kind in store, for the safe conduct of passengers across the *Quarken*. It is capable of containing about a dozen persons;

(1) The manner in which the *Raspberry* is found in *Sweden* may afford useful instruction as to the best method of cultivating this plant. Of all places, it thrives best among *wood-ashes* and *cinders*; among the ruins, for example, of houses that have been destroyed by fire; and in those forests of *Sweden* that have been exposed to conflagration, or where the natives have kindled bonfires in the woods.

persons; but the passage in this boat is never made without risk, as it is only effected by running from one point of land to another, among the isles of the *Quarken*: if the least squall or foul weather come on, they make for the nearest point of land, whether inhabited or not, and there wait for a change. We found a road here that conducted us through the dark forests of this island, to the village, consisting of about thirty dwelling-houses, scattered over a plain, partly barren and partly cultivated, according to the wants or caprices of the owners, in a confused and disorderly manner. The little wells near these houses are numerous; and, unlike those used in *Sweden*, are worked by means of a hand-tub, with a short pole, which they dip when they wish to raise water: the wells being so shallow, that the water rises in them nearly to the surface. Rather more distant from the village, there are several cultivated spots of land; but it is only within these few years that the inhabitants have been at the trouble of tilling the soil; and they were now beginning to reap the great advantage of their labour. Formerly, all the *corn* which they consumed was obtained from *Finland*, in exchange for *fish*; and this traffic is still carried on, though not to the extent it was formerly. So little did they dream of obtaining food from the earth, that they absolutely prohibited a stranger, who went and settled among them, from draining his land; urging that it was a practice not only injurious to his neighbours, but prejudicial to all the inhabitants, because it carried off water which heaven had sent. Such are the simplicity, the unaffected

CHAP. XIV.  
Village of  
*Hjörkö*.

Inhabitants.

## CHAP. XIV.

Their con-  
tempt of  
wealth.

innocence of the natives, and their contempt of wealth, especially of landed property, that we shall, perhaps, best convey an idea of their character by briefly relating the history of the family of our host.

This man, to whose dwelling we were invited, was the younger of two sons of a native of *Björkö*, who possessed a considerable estate, in cows, horses, corn-land, &c.; and had a large house, with a good stock of household furniture. Upon his father's death, the elder son succeeded to all this property. Soon afterwards, the younger brother married: upon which, the elder made him this offer:—"Brother," said he, "you are now married, and will have need of what I possess, for the maintenancé of your wife and family: take the estate, and the house, and all that our father left: I intend to lead a single life; only let me live with you, work when I please, and, if illness befall me, sit quiet at home, and look after the children." This proposal was accepted with the same simplicity in which it was made; the younger brother becoming the head and representative of the family. At the time of our coming, he had fourteen children; and we had the happiness of seeing, towards evening, his elder brother, who had made this sacrifice, now far advanced in years, after a day of very hard labour in the fields. He was seated upon the ground, with a wooden bowl before him, in which, with a long upright pole, he was economically grinding tobacco-leaves and wood-ashes together, to make some cheap snuff. The little children of his brother's family, capering for joy to see their old playmate and benefactor returned from his work,

work, were pulling his white locks, and dancing around him. Another of the children, not ten years of age, had a remarkable genius for music: a peasant of the island, with singular ingenuity, had made for him a deal fiddle, upon which, in his rude way, he was performing the rumbling air adapted by the *Swedes* to their national dance. Afterwards he played several *Psalm* tunes, which he accompanied with his voice; unmindful, at the same time, that the shepherd son of *Jesse*, whose strains he so rudely carolled, “the greatest musician, the noblest poet, and the most consummate hero of all antiquity,” had himself sung of that blessedness which descendeth “AS THE DEWS OF HERMON AND OF SION. UPON BRETHREN WHO DWELL TOGETHER IN UNITY.”

The wind continuing unfavourable, we had the satisfaction of remaining one more day upon the island. We visited all the inclosures; and found the *corn*, chiefly *rye*, in good order. The harvest was getting in, and, consequently, all hands were employed. The men wear the sort of fur caps which are often exposed for sale in *London* as travelling caps: the same sort of cap is frequently worn in other parts of *Sweden* and *Finland*. The women wear their hair tressed *à la Grecque*, and bind a handkerchief about the temples. The rest of their apparel, in summer, consists only of a short cloth jacket, generally of a green colour, and a short petticoat; the feet and legs being bare. In going to labour, or returning home, they employ themselves, as in all their leisure hours, in knitting hose for winter wear: when thus engaged, they often carry burdens on their

Male and Female Peasants.

CHAP. XIV. their heads, like the women in *Wales*. Their jacket in winter is changed from cloth to sheep-skin, which is worn with the wool inwards. The number of cows on the whole island amounted to 315; and hence the population may be estimated; because, to use a saying of their own, they have “*a cow for every mouth*.” There are also sixty-five horses upon the island. The number of children in every family was astonishing: many had twelve, and in some families there were more. When we expressed our surprise at this, they said—“*Aye, this comes of eating so much fish* :” an opinion everywhere prevalent among the lower order of people in the maritime parts of *Europe*, whether true or false. The church resorted to by the inhabitants of *Björkö* is upon the neighbouring isle of *Replot*, which we passed in our way hither from *Iskmo*. If a person die, he is carried to that island for interment. Owing to this custom, we fell in with a very singular rencontre in the forest: two men, pacing as fast as they could, met us, with the dead body of an islander, in a coffin suspended lengthways between them from a pole: this they were to convey to the church, that it might be ready for the clergyman on *Sunday*, the day following. Their most favourite article of food is a kind of hasty-pudding, made of barley-meal and water: this is portioned out, hot, in large wooden bowls, and a lump of butter is placed in a hole in the middle of each mess. They all sit down together to this meal, each having his bowl and wooden spoon; and the quantity they devour is very great. The portion allotted to each man was as much as would fill a large hand-bason. This is the harvest-pudding of the

Population.

year,

year, and it is considered as a feast. Their ordinary diet consists of hard *rye biscuit*, with *butter*, sour *milk*, and pickled *Strumming* (small fishes like anchovies, the principal article of the *Björkö* fishery, and of their traffic with *Finland*). The same fish constitutes a main article of the food of the inhabitants on each side of the Gulph, both north and south of the *Quarken*. The vegetable productions of the Isle of *Björkö*, besides the *fir* and *birch*, which almost cover it, are, *rye*, *barley*, *potatoes*, wild *raspberry* and red-*currant* bushes, wood *strawberries*, and a variety of plants mentioned in a note, some of which are rare<sup>1</sup>.

Vegetable  
Productions.

On the following morning, *September the first*, the wind being fair, we were summoned to embark in the public barge of the island. This, with difficulty, contained our little waggon, ourselves, and a large hog which the natives were desirous of conveying to *Umeå* for sale<sup>2</sup>. We lay-to at a small uninhabited island, entirely covered with red-*currant* bushes and *raspberry* trees, to take in stones for ballast; and then, hoisting sail, bore away for *Umeå*. We made the

Voyage to  
*Umeå*.

## Islands

(1) We shall enumerate them alphabetically, without any regard to more systematic arrangement.

Antirrhinum linaria.	Lychnis dioica.
Arenaria rubra.	Myosotis scorpioides.
Cucubulus behen.	Oxalis Acetosella.
Glauz maritima.	Potentilla anserina.
Hippophaë Rhamnoides (rarissima planta).	argentea.
Leonurus Cardiacæ.—Grows also in the streets of <i>Wasa</i> .	Ranunculus repens, flore pleno
Linnaea borealis.—In flower so late as the first day of September.	Scutellaria galericulata.
	Sedum sexangulare.
	Spiraea ulmaria.
	Veronica Chamædrys.

(2) It was full grown; and, when fattened, might weigh from thirty to thirty-five



## CHAP. XIV.

Islands of *Malskär* and *Walsörarne*, which we passed with a prosperous wind. There is a light-house upon one of them. Soon afterwards, we were entirely out of sight of any land, in the midst of the open Gulph. Here we were becalmed; and not quite easy as to our situation, in such an open boat, managed by unskilful pilots. Presently a breeze sprung up, and quickened apace, until it blew fresh, and we made the islands and coast of *Westero-Bothnia*. Passed the Isle of *Gadden*, which we left upon our right, and then entered more placid waters, among beautiful woody islets lying off the embouchure of the *Umeå* river. As we entered this river, the views were very pleasing. It rained hard; but upon either side of this broad river we saw sloping forests of fir, mingled with weeping birch, extending to the water's edge. Higher up, the banks of the *Umeå* are much cultivated, and appear covered with farms the whole way to the town: every one of these farms has its own boat, and boat-house, by the side of the river. The town, with all the surrounding buildings, reaches to a considerable distance along the river. The men who had accompanied us from *Björkö* told us that the inhabitants of their island, and of all the districts on each side of the *Quarken*, make this passage, in sledges, upon the ice, during winter.

We landed on *Sunday* Evening, and went to our former quarters at the inn. The accommodations were bad; the house being dirty, and its owners cheats; having literally nothing to sell, and yet making a high charge. The next morning, waiting upon Dr. *Næsen*<sup>1</sup>, we made an agreement

(1) Dr. *Næsen* was physician of the province; for which he had a salary allowed him

with him for a complete collection of all the plants found in *Lapland*; and purchased of him, for three hundred rix-dollars, his own valuable *Herbarium*, with a view to offer it to the University of *Cambridge* upon our return. We also bought some curious books and papers which had belonged to *Linnaeus*; and the exposition of his sexual system, in sheets, as it was published at the *Hague*. A Gentleman mentioned in *Coxe's Travels*, who has published a Dictionary of the *Lapland Tongue*, with a *Latin* explanation of the words, gave us here a very antient Song used by the natives of *Finland*, particularly by the *Finnish* peasants in the neighbourhood of *Uleåborg*, where it is constantly sung<sup>1</sup>.

CHAP. XIV.

Antient  
Finnish  
Rhune.

One

(1) This antient song is called the *Finnish Rhune*: it is a kind of boozing Catch, which the peasants sing at an evening, all over *Finland*. We shall first write the words of it according to the *Swedish* orthography, and afterwards as they are pronounced.

Jospa wauha Wäuämöinen  
Tämä tiedeisi tähdexi  
Tulis täsä Tuonelasta.

[*Da Capo.*]

PRONOUNCED.

Yospa wauha vennimänen  
Teymen theadasee toedexi  
Tulis taysa Toannilasta.

ENGLISHED.

"If old WÄUÄMÖINEN knew this (i.e. *knew how jovial we are*), verily she would come hither from Eternity (i.e. *the other world*)."

WÄUÄMÖINEN seems to have been some female divinity held in veneration by the antient *Finns*. TUONELASTA may be allied to the *Lapland* word *Tuonenaimo*, which signifies "the other world."

The Song of the *Laplanners* has still more brevity: it consists only of the following words:

"Kartetebbu Stalpeb apmas' Potsoitem Parret!"

PRONOUNCED.

"Kitetitapo Stalpeb apmas' Potsoitem Porret!"

"Let us drive off the Wolves, lest our Reindeer be devoured!"

## CHAP. XIV.

Popular  
Swedish Air.

One of the most popular Songs in *Sweden*, now become quite national, is that which is called POJKARNE', "The Boys," or "Boyhood;" written originally in *Finnish*, by Professor *Frantzén* of *Abo*: afterwards translated into *Swedish*, and set to music by Dr. *Næzén*. In *Umeå*, the mere mention of it would make a whole company sing. The words are written in alternate rhyme, the first and third rhymes being dissyllabic. It begins by the delights of boyhood, the warm attachments and unsuspecting friendships of youth, and proceeds by

(1)

## POJKARNE,

AF

PROFESSOR T. J. FRANTZEN.

I.

Jag minns den forðna tiden  
 Jag minns den som i går  
 Då oskulden och friden  
 Tatt följde mina spår  
 Då lasten var en häxa  
 Och sorgen snart försvann  
 Då allt utom min läxa  
 Tag lätt och lustigt fann.

II.

Uppå min mun var lojet  
 Och halsen i min blod  
 I själen bodde nöjet  
 Hvar människa var god  
 Hvar pojke glad och yster  
 Var straxt min hulda Bror  
 Hvar Flicka var min Syster  
 Hvar Gumma var min Mor.

III.

Jag minns de fria fätten  
 Jag mått så många gånger  
 Där ofta jag var hjelten  
 I leka och i språng  
 De tusend glada spratten  
 I sommarns friska vind  
 Med fjärlarne i hatten  
 Och purpurn på min kind.

IV.

Af fallskheten och sveken  
 Jag viste inlet änn,  
 I hvar kamrat af leken  
 Jag såg en trogen vän  
 De låga lömska kiffen  
 Dem kände icke vi  
 När orfiken var gifven  
 Var vreden och förbi.

contrasting the gradual changes superinduced in manhood, CHAP. XIV.  
 when the dream is gone, and reality ensues. In the  
 moral, therefore, it somewhat resembles *Gray's* affecting Ode  
 on the Prospect of *Eton College*. We have subjoined this  
 Song, in the *Swedish* language, as translated by Madame  
 MALMSTEDT;

V.

Ej skillnad til personer  
 Jag såg i nojets dar  
 Bond-poikar och Baroner  
 Att för mig lika var  
 I glädjen och i yran  
 Den af oss raska barn  
 Som gaf den längsta lyran  
 Var den förnämsta karln.

VI.

Ej sanning af oss doljde,  
 Uti förjänst och fel  
 Oväldigheten följdes  
 Vid minsta kaggelspel  
 Den trasigaste ungen  
 Vann prixet vid vår Dom  
 När han slog riktigt Kungen  
 Och Grefven kasta Bom.

VII.

Hur hordes ej vår klagan  
 Vårt spåda hjerta sved  
 Vid bannorna och agan  
 Som någon lektsrör led  
 Hur glad at få tillbaka  
 Den glädje riset slöt  
 Min enda Pepparkaka  
 Jag med den sorgana bröt.

VIII.

Men mina ungdoms vänner  
 hur tuden ändrat sig  
 Jag Er ej mera können  
 I können icke mig  
 De blifvit män i Staten  
 De fordna Poikarna  
 Och kifvas nu om maten  
 Och Slass om tillarna.

IX.

Med fyrti år på nacken  
 De streta i besvär  
 Tungt i Den branta backen  
 Där Lyckans Tempell är.  
 Hvad gjer då denna Tarnan,  
 Så sökt i alla Land?  
 Kallt hjerta under Stjernan,  
 Gul hy och grauna band.

## CHAP. XIV.

Its Versifica-  
tion imitated  
in an *English*  
Ode.

**MALMSTEDT**; accompanied, at the same time, by a literal *Latin* Version, made by Dr. *Næzén* himself. Some *Swedish* friends requested of the author an *English* Ode in imitation of "*Poikarne*;" that is to say, restricted to the same metre and manner of rhyming, and adapted to the same air, but with a different theme. They gave him for his subject,  
"ENTERPRISE:"

## PUERI:

CANTILENA A DOMINA A. M. MALMSTEDT, UXORE DOM. CAR. LUNNGREN, ASSessoris REG.  
COLLEGII A COMMERCII, SVEDICO IDIOMATE CONSCRIPTA, ET IN LATINUM AD  
VERBUM REDDITA A D. E. N.

*Nobilissimis Anglis E. D. CLARKE et J. M. CRUPPS, in tesseram amicitiae,*

D. D. D.

DANIEL ERICUS NÆZEN, *Scriver.*

## I.

Jucundum illud tempus recorder,  
ut heri hujus reminiscor;  
quando innocentia et pax  
vestigis meis institerunt;  
quando vitium fuit lamia,  
et luctus propere evanuit;  
quando omnia, præter lectionem meam,  
facilia et læta comperiui.

\* "Contentus modicis meoque latus." *Mart*

## II.

labris meis  
In ore† meo fuit risus,  
et sanitas in sanguine meo;  
n anima domicilium (suum) collocavit gaudium;  
quisquis homo fuit bonus;  
quilibet hilaris et agilis † puer  
statim fuit frater meus fidelis;  
quævis puella soror mea;  
quæque anus mea mater.

+ ——— "Tantum, egregio  
decus erit ore," *Virg.*

† "Oderunt agilem gnævumque remissum." *Hor.*

## III.

Campos apertos recorder,  
quorum spatia multoties sum emensus.  
Ibi sæpe fui heros  
in ludis et in cursu ‡;  
(recorder alacres et) jucundos millia saltus  
sub æstatis salubribus ventis;  
cum papilionibus pileo affixis,  
genisque meis purpureis.

‡ "Dum furor in cursu est, currenti cede furori." *Or.*

Fallaciam et dissimulationes  
adhuc ignovi;  
apud quemque ludi-sodalem  
Amicum fidelem vidi;  
longa dolosaque jurgia  
plane ignoravimus.  
Post in fructum colaphum  
ira § etiam fuit posita.

§ "Ira procul aboit." *Cic.*

“ENTERPRISE:” and as this Poem has since been rather CHAP. XIV.  
generally circulated, although never before published, it is  
hoped that its introduction here will not be altogether out  
of place. There is nothing *English* about it, excepting the  
mere composition: the taste, the rhythm, and form of the  
versification, is altogether *Swedish*.

ODE

V.

Distinctionem nullam personarum  
tempore jucunditatis vidi;  
rustici pueri cum Liberis Baronibus  
mibi pares \* fuere  
Sub letitia et ardore  
<sup>agiles</sup>  
is apud nos pernice pueros,  
qui pilam altiori jactu verberabat  
princeps fuit positus.

\* “Parus cum patribus facillime congregantur.” *Cic.*

VI.

Veritatem nunquam occultavimus,  
nec in merito, nec in errore †;  
aquitatem servavimus  
in minima jactatione globi ad conos.  
Infans ille, male et fæde vestitus,  
judicio nostro præmium tulit,  
cum regem conorum humi rite prostravit  
et comes (puer) frustra jecit.

† “Non omnis error stultitia est dicenda.” *Cic.*

VII.

Quam luctus nostri jam tunc ne audiebantur,  
(et) cor nostrum tenerum cruciabatur  
<sup>animadversiones</sup>  
ob contumelias ‡ et verberationem,  
quam quispiam sodalium sustulit!  
quod fuit latum recipere  
gaudium, virga interruptum!  
Unicam meam placentam conditam  
fregi (et) mæsto (porrexi).

‡ “Omnia animadversio et castigatio contumelia vacare debet.” *Cic.*

VIII.

At — Amici mei juventutis!  
quam tempus se jam mutavit?  
Ego vos porro ignoro ‖,  
me item ignoscitis.  
Facti sunt viri publici muneris,  
olim nempe pueri,  
et (inter se) nunc temporis rixantur de cibo,  
et bellant de titulis honorum.

‖ “Nosmet ipsos noscere difficultum est.” *Cic.*

IX.

Quadraginta annis onusti \$,  
in nitendo maxima cura sunt,  
gravique modo in colle prærupto,  
ubi Fortune templum est (collocatum).—  
Quid tunc dat hæc Virgo \*\*,  
per omnes regiones tantum quesita?—  
<sup>algorem cordis</sup>  
algidum cor sub stella,  
vultum luridum splendidasque torques ††.

\$ ——— “corpus onustum  
Hesternis vitis animum quoque degravat una.” *Hor.*

\*\* “Non solum ipsa Fortuna caeca est, sed eos etiam plerumque  
efficit caecos, quos complexa est.” *Cic.*

†† “Vultu sæpe læditur pietas.” *Ibid.*

We have thought it right to copy Dr. Næxen's MS. exactly as we received it from him. Like all foreigners, among whom every *Englishman* is called *Milord*, he has dignified us with a title (*Nobilissimi*), to which we had no pretensions; but as nothing has been altered, even this was suffered to remain.

## ODE TO ENTERPRISE.

## I.

On lofty mountains roaming,  
O'er bleak perennial snow,  
Where cataracts are foaming,  
And raging north-winds blow;  
Where hungry wolves are prowling,  
And famish'd eagles cry;  
Where tempests loud are howling,  
And lowering vapours fly;

## II.

There, at the peep of morning,  
Bedeck'd with dewy tears,  
Wild weeds her brows adorning,  
Lo! ENTERPRISE appears:  
While keen-eyed EXPECTATION  
Still points to objects new,  
See panting EMULATION,  
Her fleeting steps pursue!

## III.

List, list, Celestial Virgin!  
And oh the vow record!  
From groveling cares emerging,  
I pledge this solemn word:—  
By deserts, fields, or fountains,  
While health, while life remains,  
O'er *Lapland's* icy mountains,  
O'er *Afric's* burning plains;

IV. Or,

## IV.

## CHAP. XIV.

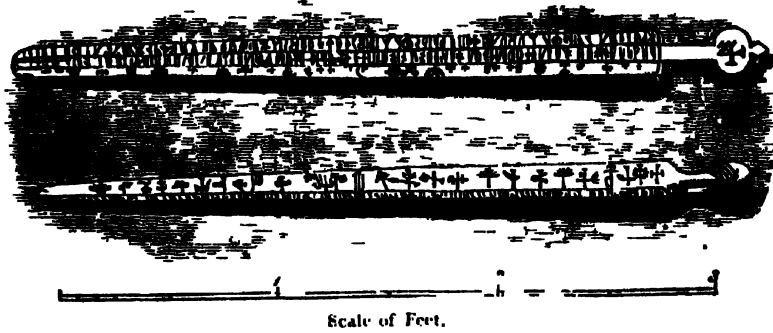
Or, midst the darksome wonders  
Which Earth's vast caves conceal,  
Where subterraneous thunders  
The miner's path reveal;  
Where, bright in matchless lustre,  
The lithal flowers\* unfold,  
And, midst the beauteous clustre,  
Beams efflorescent gold;

In every varied station,  
Whate'er my fate may be,  
My hope, my exultation,  
Is still to follow thee!—  
When age, with sickness blended,  
Shall check the gay career,  
And death, though long suspended,  
Begins to hover near—

Then oft, in visions fleeting,  
May thy fair form be nigh,  
And still thy votary greeting,  
Receive his parting sigh;  
And tell a joyful story,  
Of some new world to come,  
Where kindred souls, in glory,  
May call the wanderer home!

\* *Crystals*, the blossoms of the *mineral* world; disclosing the nature and properties of *stone*  
as those of *vegetables* are made known by their flowers.





## CHAP. XV.

### FROM UMEÅ, TO MALMAGEN UPON THE NORWEGIAN ALPS.

*Second Reception at Umeå—Anecdote of Colonel Steinbock—Over-  
whelming Hospitality of the Swedes—Names of Rivers—Return to  
Sundswall—General Remarks on Angermanland—Sundswall—  
Cultivated Appearance of Helsingland—Bergsiö—Dellen Lake—  
Delsbo—Singular Adventure there—Runic Staves—Description of  
those Calendars—Written Rods of Sacred Scripture—Ljusdal—Burnt  
Forests—Lichen Rangiferinus—Method of making and mending the  
Roads—Falls of Laforssen—Banditti of the Cataract—Price of  
Labour—Entrance of Herjeådalen—Nutritious Quality of the Rein-  
deer Lichen—Other species of Lichen—Ran Sion—Employment of  
the Lapps—Swedish Wedding—Original Identity of the Goths and  
Greeks—Appearance of the Alpine Barrier—Resemblance to  
Switzerland*

Switzerland — Luongosby — *Ingenuity of the Peasants — Their Hunting Occupations — Beggars unknown in Sweden — Condition of the Peasants — Their Seizure of a Smuggling Cargo — Traditionary Origin of the Name of their Province — Grey Squirrels — Turnip Field on the Roof of a House — Beautiful Valley — Funnesdal Sion — Alpine Plants — Malmagen — Curious Fish — Extraordinary Rencontre — Cause of the Prohibition of Coffee.*

**D**URING the short time that elapsed after our return to *Umeå*, the *Swedish* hospitality was again displayed, in all its force. We experienced the greatest kindness and attention from all the principal inhabitants; and among these, the civilities and friendship shewn to us by Captain *Donnar* and Mr. *Thalin* ought to be more particularly acknowledged. As we had visited *Lapland*, we were regarded with an increased curiosity; which the more amused us, because they are themselves considered, in *England*, as a people belonging to *Lapland*, and they actually reside upon its frontier. The *Lapland* wizards are supposed to possess the art of *palmistry*: this being believed in *Umeå*, as we were now somewhat acquainted with the gossip of the place, we pretended also to have acquired the same art, and contrived to foretel events after the usual manner of all fortune-tellers; an expedient which afforded no small degree of merriment while we staid. The only serious part of it was, that, among a people credulous in the extreme, some were not wanting who put more faith in our *cheiromancy* than we desired. Among others, there came to us a Gentleman who gravely and

CHAP. XV.

Second Reception at *Umeå*.

## CHAP. XV.

earnestly besought us to tell him, aye or no, whether he should survive his wife. It was in vain that we protested against the idea of any thing serious in our *manual divination*: he would not be satisfied without an answer. At last, to put an end to his importunity, as his wife was much older than himself, we told him we thought he would; but added, "You need not tell your wife this." Upon which, shrugging up his shoulders, he said, "*She knows it already: I have made the same inquiry before, of persons who understood palmistry, and received the same answer!*"

*Raw salmon* is esteemed as great a luxury in *Umeå* as it is in *Torneå*. Captain *Donnar* preferred it before any delicacy of the table. Throughout *Westro-Bothnia*, it is customary to ask for what are called "*sentiments*," in drinking parties, as in *England*. There is no *sentiment* more heartily hailed by the company, than one which contains some expression of sarcasm or ridicule against the *Danes*. An anecdote of Colonel *Steinbock*, when a prisoner in *Denmark*, as related by Captain *Donnar*, whether true or false, will serve to shew the antipathy of the *Swedes* towards the *Danes*. They had used him very ill, during his confinement; but before he was fully liberated, he was permitted to go to Court. In his youth, he had amused himself in learning the art of making shoes. This was known to the Queen; who intending to pay him a compliment, desired to have a pair of shoes of his making, ready for a ball at Court on the following evening. Colonel *Steinbock* assented, upon condition that her Majesty would provide the materials.

This

Anecdote of  
Colonel *Steinbock*.

This being done, the shoes were made and presented, and the Queen put them on. Finding, in the dance, that her shoes were all unsewed and coming to pieces, her Majesty exclaimed, "How now, Colonel! my feet are naked! The shoes were beautiful, but they are good for nothing!" "It is even so," said the Colonel; "but this is not more than I expected."—"And why?" rejoined the Queen. "Nay," added the Colonel, "your Majesty asks why, when the cause is evident—the work is *Swedish*, but the materials are *Danish*!"

The hospitality of the *Swedes*, which we have so recently mentioned as being overwhelming, is often exceedingly troublesome; especially in provinces remote from the capital. They are never satisfied with the kindness they have shewn towards a stranger, unless they can compel him to eat until he finds it impossible to swallow another morsel: like some of our good housewives in *England*, who, if they perceive their guest with his head averted and an empty plate, thrust a heap of provisions under his nose, and insist upon his eating the whole of them. But in *Sweden*, when a guest is almost choked with such kindness, and unable to bear another mouthful, the importunity continues to a degree that is painful. In the morning of our leaving *Umeå*, we had some fearful encounters of this kind. We had been previously told, that it was expected, as a point of etiquette, that we should breakfast, upon the day of our departure, with every family from whom we had experienced any civility. We were therefore prepared; and knowing what sort of a trial we had to sustain, we took care, by previous

Overwhelm-  
ing Hospitality  
of the *Swedes*.

**CHAP. XV.** *fasting, to begin our business of congé with the best possible appetite. At all these houses, the benevolent owners had set forth as sumptuous an entertainment as their means enabled them to supply; each striving to outvie the other. Some of the mistresses of families had been up all night, making the preparation. We began with our kind friend Dr. Næxën, hoping to manage the matter, by eating a little with all: but this was soon perceived. Even our friend Næxën would not have it said that we had made an unfinished breakfast beneath his roof; and his wife joining her entreaties, to taste this, and taste that, the campaign was over on our part before we quitted his house. What was to be done? We had to run the gauntlet through all the other houses; and we consequently heard nothing but complaints and reproaches. The author in vain besought his friend Mr. Cripps, possessing better feeding powers than himself, to gratify them, if it were only by swallowing a fried pancake. It would not do. One lady actually shed tears; saying, "She had nothing good enough, no doubt, for us; although she had worked hard to welcome us in a proper manner:"—in fact, this lady had not ceased to bake, boil, and roast, during the whole of the preceding night; and we would willingly have forfeited ten times the value of her collation, rather than have heard her make this remark. After offering the best apologies in our power, we took leave of them all. Dr. Næxën, and Captain Donnar, accompanied us to the ferry over the Umeå. This river is here one thousand and eleven English feet*

feet wide<sup>1</sup>. By an error common in *Swedish* maps, it is called *Umeå Elv*, as the *Torneå* is called *Torneå Elv*, which implies more than is necessary; the terminating diphthong *å*, pronounced *o*, in the words *Umeå*, *Piteå*, *Luleå*, *Torneå*, *Uleå*, &c. of itself signifies a river: thus *Umeå* means the river *Ume*. In *Swedish*, the word *Beck* signifies a *brook*, or small river; *å* signifies a middling river, neither very large nor very small; afterwards, *Elv* means a large river: but no accurate writer of the *Swedish* language, when the termination *å* has been added to the name of a river, would add the word *Elv*; because this is so evidently a pleonasm.

CHAP. XV.

Names of Rivers.

From *Umeå* we returned to *Sundswall*, by the road we had before travelled; that is to say, through *Angermanland*, and part of *Medelpad*; countries which may be called the *Switzerland* of *Sweden*. In *Angermanland*, the road is not shut up in forests, but passes along the sides of mountains, or through valleys, overlooking lakes and fertile plains, or beautiful scenes exhibited by inlets of the Gulph, surrounded by bold and lofty forests sweeping from the heights towards the margin of the waters. A painter pleased with the style of *Gaspar Poussin* might here find an endless variety of subjects for his pencil. But *Angermanland*, the grandest in picturesque beauty of all the provinces of *Sweden*, is also

Return to Sundswall.

General Remarks on Angermanland.

one

(1) There are some fine *Cataracts* distant a few *English* miles from *Umeå*. Mr. *Cripps* saw one of them; a fall forty or fifty feet perpendicular; where the river was three hundred feet wide: and higher up, there was a much more considerable Cataract. The *Umeå* ceases to be navigable two *English* miles above the town.

**CHAP. XV.** one of the richest. Its farmers are all yeomen, who cultivate their own estates, and will suffer no powerful lord, nor monopolizing autocrat, to reside among them. They are all in league together, to prevent any encroachment upon their little republic; refusing to sell any portion of their land, however exorbitant the sum may be which is offered for it. *Bears* and *wolves* are numerous here: we saw a *wolf* bold enough to cross the road, one evening, in sight of our carriage, in its way back to the forest, from a lake to which it had descended for water. They are prevented attacking the cattle, by the frequent blasts from the *lures*, or long wooden trumpets before described, which are in the hands of all the girls who attend upon the herds browsing in the forests<sup>1</sup>. We frequently heard the sound of these trumpets; but chiefly towards evening, when the cattle were called home. Gentlemen travelling through this part of *Sweden*, during the summer, generally use a one-horse cart, made capable of containing a great deal of luggage, which is conveyed with great expedition. The machines for stacking *corn*<sup>2</sup> were now everywhere filling, or full. The *corn*, being always cut before it ripens, remains suspended upon these machines until it becomes dry, when it is immediately thrashed. The business of thrashing is performed by spreading the sheaves upon boards, and driving a horse, and a cart with many wheels,

(1) See the *Frontispiece* to this Volume.

(2) See the *Vignette* to Chap. VI.

wheels, to and fro over them. In this manner, according to their own mode of reckoning, a week's labour is requisite in thrashing about twenty tons of *corn*. Sometimes the cart, or thrashing-carriage, is made of *cast-iron*; but this is a late improvement. If made of *wood*, it is filled with stones, to increase the pressure. The *iron* carts have twenty wheels, and sometimes more. We were surprised to find the harvest so much later than in *Lapland*. From all that we had seen of the manners of the lower order of people north of *Stockholm*, we considered cleanliness as a universal characteristic of the *Swedish* poor. Their cottages, generally speaking, are much cleaner than those of the poor in *England*. The language so nearly resembled our own, that they often understood what we said to each other, and we on this account found it easier to comprehend them. Some of the customs reminded us of our own country, as did also the nature and form of their domestic utensils. At this time, new churches were building, in almost every parish, at the voluntary expense of the peasants. Between *Lefvar* and *Afva*, we dined with Mr. *Pauli*, whose *iron-works* we have before described<sup>3</sup>. This gentleman has introduced the use of *poultry* among the peasants. The low price of *charcoal* in this part of *Sweden* is the cause of the *iron ore* of *Utoën* being conveyed to such a distance from the mine. Just before we arrived at *Lefvar*, we saw, in the road,

several

(3) See page 226 of this Volume.



## CHAP. XV.

several *ptarmigans*, the most beautiful and delicious birds of *Sweden* and *Norway*: they are called *Sno-Ripa* by the inhabitants. An *American* Gentleman, settled at *Lefvar*, passed the evening with us. He told us, that the use of the steam-bath, which we had found so general in *Lapland*, is common also to *Finland*, and prevails over all *Russia*. He had a *Finnish* servant, who became unhappy because he could not have the weekly steaming to which he had been accustomed from his infancy; and at last he quitted his service owing to this circumstance.

*Sundswall.*

*Sundswall* is a thriving little town, and the capital of *MEDELPAD*: it contains about fifteen hundred inhabitants. The native inhabitants know so little of their own resources, that bold adventurers from other countries make rapid fortunes here. Many articles of commerce from *Holland*, *England*, &c. may be bought of the merchants, which cannot be had in *Stockholm*. Wood, charcoal, and other necessities, are so cheap, that perhaps *Sundswall* is in many respects better suited for trade than the *Swedish* metropolis. A person possessing a small capital, with the smallest degree of commercial knowledge, might soon double it. Mr. *Mutzell*, to whom we were recommended, had established a *sugar* manufactory, a *malt-house*, and a warehouse for the *tobacco* trade, all in one building: this was formerly a distillery belonging to the Crown. *Gustavus the Third* sold it for 300 rix-dollars: it had cost, at the least, 1000. *Louf-sugar* sold more reasonably here than in any other part of *Sweden*. Mr. *Mutzell's* refining-house was capable of manufacturing one thousand tons, annually, of this single article,

if

if there had been a sufficient demand for it. *Sundswall* sends out twenty-two ships of its own; whereas *Hernosand*, the capital of *ANGERMANLAND*, with a greater number of inhabitants, has only twelve. The *Sundswall* ships sail to *America, Holland, &c.* In one year's voyage, with a ship of 300 tons, Mr. *Mutzell* made 25,000 rix-dollars; but in those voyages, where so much depends upon the honesty of the master of the vessel, the risk is great. Here we saw, again, the extraordinary sight of a bear chained as a dog in the yard, to be fattened and killed for food<sup>1</sup>. This animal devoured daily as much as would satisfy two hogs. There was nothing of which it was so greedy, as the molasses from the sugar manufactory.

*Sept. 10.*—We left *Sundswall*. The scenery south of this place is the finest in *Europe*. In the third stage, after changing horses at *Gnarp*, we quitted the main road to *Stockholm*; suddenly turning round a church upon our right; when a magnificent prospect of the hills, vales, and forests of *Helsinglund* opened before us. *Ostero-Bothnia* is not more highly cultivated, in any part of it, than are the rich valleys we passed through, after taking this *westward* route. At the end of this stage we descended towards the village of *Bergsiö*, situate upon a broad lake surrounded by *Alpine* forests, with a neat new church gracefully rising above the water. There is nothing in the Vale of *Keswick* superior to the

(1) See page 186 of this Volume.

## CHAP. XV.

the scenery here. At this time, every thing conspired to render our views of it the more delightful ;—the busy labours of harvest ; the crimson splendour of the sun, setting behind the distant mountains ; the melodies of the peasants' pipes ; the deeper and more-resounding tones of the *lure* ; “ and all that echoed to the song of Even ;” gave life, and spirit, and gladness, to the scenery ; making it altogether enchanting. The musical sounds which we heard proceeded from a simple instrument, like the old *English* flute now out of use in our country—the pipe of the *Alpine* shepherds : it is common in the valleys of *Helsingland*, and seems to characterize a livelier race of men than the inhabitants of the more northern provinces. We slept in great comfort at *Bergsiö* ; and the next day we passed a series of the finest landscapes the eye ever beheld ; combining all the charms of agriculture with the most majestic features of uncultivated nature ;—sloping hop-grounds, rich inclosures, farms, cottages, cattle, amidst the grandeur and magnificence of lakes and mountains ; “ the pomp of groves, and garniture of fields.” We had not proceeded far upon our route, before a vast prospect of the *Dellen* lay before us. This beautiful lake is divided into two parts, north and south ; called, respectively, *Norra Dellen*, and *Södra Dellen*, which are separated from each other by a narrow tongue of land ; both together forming a piece of water fourteen *English* miles in length, and almost the same number in breadth. Its shores are thick set with farm-houses and elegant churches, backed by mountains covered with forests from their bases to their summits : its surface

*Bergsiö.*Cultivated  
Appearance of  
*Helsingland.**Dellen Lake.*

is studded with beautiful islets, adorned with rich woods of weeping-birch, mountain-ash, alder, and fir trees. In this stage we passed an iron-foundry, where the workmen were employed in manufacturing *bar iron*, and *spike nails* for ships. All the ore was from *Utoen*. Arriving at *Afholm*, distant about twenty-two *English* miles from *Bergsiö*, we saw two coffins standing before the door of the post-house; one of which had been prepared for the late master of the inn, whose death was occasioned by the yellow jaundice, which is here called the *foreign fever*. Our next stage was along the borders of the *DELLEN*, passing round its western shore to *Delsbo*. The church makes a fine object, *Delsbo*. in the approach to it from the opposite side of the lake.

We have before mentioned the occasional excess of *Swedish* hospitality; but an adventure befel us at this place, which, as it may shew to what a vicious extent this virtue is sometimes carried, it becomes our duty to relate. About half a *Swedish* mile before we arrived at *Delsbo*, we were surprised by the appearance of several Gentlemen assembled in the road, near a carriage belonging to one of the party; which, almost overturned, was standing in a ditch; prevented only from falling by leaning against the bank. They were evidently much heated, and apparently with liquor; some being on horseback, and others on foot. One of them, a coarse, corpulent, gruff-looking figure, having his neck and breast bare, was armed with a brace of pistols, which stuck out of his waistcoat pockets: he rode up to us, and stopped our waggon. This event took place in the midst of a thick forest: and never was there a

Singular Adventure.

## CHAP. XV.

groupe better fitted to pass for ferocious banditti, than the party which now collected round us, of whom this personage appeared to be the chief. Several voices demanded who we were, and whither we were going. Meeting with no answer to these interrogations, they insisted, in a boisterous manner, upon our joining their party, and going with them. We refused, and drove on; the wheels of our waggon nearly crushing the feet of one of them, who held fast, and continued frequently and imperiously to cry "*halt!*" Presently we left them in the rear; but a sallow-faced man, well mounted, with long bushy hair, and a patch on his face, galloped after us, passed our waggon, and, coming up with a cart in which sat our *Swedish* interpreter, ordered him to halt; and pointing to us, demanded "*Who are they?*" "*English Gentlemen, Sir!*" was the reply. "*Sa micka besser!*" said the stranger, loud enough for us to hear his words distinctly; when he galloped back, and again passed us, to join his party. In a few minutes, the whole gang came in full speed after us, and accompanied us to the post-house at *Delsbo*; when, to our dismay, we heard them prohibit the postmaster from putting horses to our carriage. As soon as we alighted, they followed us into a room; and shutting the door, fastened it, to prevent our retreating. Upon our requiring an explanation of this strange conduct, they all joined in requesting that we would go with them; entreating, in the most earnest manner, that we would not pass through their country without partaking of their hospitality, and promising to make a great rejoicing as soon as we should arrive

arrive at their homes. Weary with repeated refusals, and remonstrating upon this unexampled treatment, we made for the door; when, joining hands, they surrounded us, yelling a song, and dancing around us. We broke from them, however, and succeeded in forcing the door, and in making our escape; but taking the wrong road, were compelled to return, and to pass before the post-house, where we found the whole party assembled, quarrelling with our interpreter, and saying we had offered an insult to the whole *Swedish* nation, in refusing their invitations. During this altercation, we had nearly passed unheeded; but another, who had joined them, perceiving us, mounted his horse, and, overtaking us, asked, Whether we came as spies into the country; or in what other capacity, that might justify our neglect of all the rights of hospitality: saying we were bound to break bread and to drink with them, that we might learn how *Swedes* behave to strangers who enter their dwellings.—Being now convinced that these men had no evil intention, but that the whole was a burst of rude boorish hospitality, we assured him that we were fully sensible of his kind intentions towards us; but that our time would not allow of so much delay as must be caused by our accepting of the invitation: we therefore begged we might be permitted to continue our journey. Upon this, he renewed his remonstrances; adding, as all the others had done, an entreaty that we would accompany him to his house, which he said was hard by. At last we consented, upon his pledging his word of honour that horses should be put to the waggon, and be brought

CHAP. XV. brought thither for us. We were conducted to his house ; and, being shewn into a rather homely chamber, were no sooner seated, than all the rest of the party entered. They were very sulky at first, seeming to resent the preference we had shewn to our host. But brandy being handed about, they drank it like water, gave toasts, sang, and hallooed, until their spirits rising in Bacchanalian transports almost to madness, their good humour was restored. Finding that we collected plants, our host brought a large parcel of dried specimens from his own collection, and exhibited them to us. He told us that he was a Student of the University of *Upsal* ; adding, “ You will not complain of the time you were detained among a set of jolly *Swedes* in *Helsingland*, if I now shew you some of the antiquities of our country, which I collected during my rambles in *Medelpad*.” He then produced several antient *Runic Staves*, such as are known in *Sweden* under the name of *Runic Almanacks*, or *Runic Calendars*. They were all of wood, about three feet and a half long, shaped like the straight swords represented in churches upon the brazen sepulchre plates of our *Saxon* ancestors. The blades were on each side engraved with *Runic characters*, and *signs* like hieroglyphics, extending their whole length. The *signs* were explained to us as those of the *months*, and the *characters* denoted the *weeks* and *days*. As we had long wished to see some of these *Runic Staves*, we no longer regretted the interruption we had experienced. Soon afterwards, our waggon arrived, and we were allowed to take leave of this eccentric party : the plants, the *Runic Staves*, and whatsoever else they could find which they believed

believed might be useful or amusing to us upon our journey, were delivered into the custody of our servants; and shaking hands heartily with us, they bade us farewell. The delay which this adventure had occasioned, added to ill health, induced us to halt for the night at a small farm called *Norvanna*, about three *English* miles and a half from *Delsbo*; not without some fears of a second visit from the symposiacs we had left behind, before we should be able on the morrow to renew our journey.

The *Runic staves* which had been given to us were afterwards exhibited at *Norvanna*, and in the different places through which we passed, in the hope of procuring more. We afterwards saw others; but they were always rare, and considered more as curious antiquities than things in actual use; although the inhabitants were well acquainted with them, and were often able to explain the meaning of the characters upon them, and the purpose for which these instruments were made; especially in this part of *Sweden*. They are also called *Rymstockes*, and *Primstoffs*: the words *rpm*, a *number*, and *prpm*, a *new moon*, which are still in use among the *Icelanders*, shew the origin of these names; the final syllables, *stocke* and *staff*, requiring no explanation<sup>1</sup>. Generally, but not always, they have the form of a sword of State, which is long enough to be used as a walking-staff<sup>2</sup>.

We

(1) See Mallet's "*Northern Antiquities*," Vol. I. p. 303 (Note). *Edinb.* 1809. Also Mr. *Walter's* Note in p. 556.

(2) See the *Vignette* to this Chapter, where two of these *Runic staves* have been engraved, from the originals brought to *England* by the author.



CHAP. XV. We saw one of more elaborate workmanship, where the *Runic* characters had been very elegantly engraved upon a stick like a physician's cane; but this last seemed to be of a more modern date<sup>1</sup>. In every instance, it was evident, from some of the marks upon them, that their first owners were *Christians*; the different lines and characters denoting the Fasts and Festivals, Golden Number, Dominical Letter, Epact, &c. But the custom of thus preserving written records upon *rods* or *sticks* is of the highest antiquity. There is an allusion to this custom in the Book of *Ezekiel*, where mention is made of something very similar to the *Runic staff*, in the following passage: "Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one *stick*, and *write upon it*, FOR JUDAH, AND FOR THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL HIS COMPANIONS: then take another *stick*, and *write upon it*, FOR JOSEPH, THE STICK OF EPHRAIM, AND FOR ALL THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL HIS COMPANIONS: and join them one to another into one *stick*; and they shall become one in thine hand. And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these? say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the *stick* of JOSEPH, which is *in the hand* of EPHRAIM, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the *stick* of JUDAH, and make them one *stick*, and they shall be one *in mine hand*. And the *sticks whereon thou writest* shall be *in thine hand* before their eyes." Few of our *English* commentators upon the

Description of  
the *Runic*  
*Staves*, as  
Calendars.

Written Rods  
of Sacred  
Scripture.

(1) It is now in the possession of Mr. Cripps.

the *Bible* would have expected to find in the forests of *Scandinavia* an illustration of the text of a Prophet who wrote upon the banks of the river *Chebar* in *Mesopotamia*; and it may serve to shew the utility of an attention to antiquities in the examination of the sacred Scriptures. That the *written sticks*, mentioned by *Ezekiel*, were similar to the *Runic staves*, will appear more evident in the meaning of the word *Rune*, which, according to *Wormius*, signifies either *Ryn* a *furrow*, or *Ben* a *channel*; because the *Runic* characters were cut in channels, upon wood or stone; and thus inscribed or written\*. But the allusion to such *written staves*, in *Ezekiel*, is not the most antient document which refers to this practice. Nearly nine centuries before the age of *Ezekiel's* prophecy, *Moses* was commanded to take of every one of the children of *Israel* "a *rod* according to the house of their *fathers*, of all their *princes* according to the house of their *fathers* twelve *rods*," and to write "every man's name upon his *rod*, and *Aaron's* name upon the *rod* of *Levi*:" and it is added, that one *rod* shall be for the *head of the house of their fathers*." We may now see how satisfactorily the use to which these *written rods* were in after-ages applied is illustrated by the *Runic staves*, which have generally the form of a *sword* or *sceptre*; being the ensigns of office and dignity borne in the hands by the  
priests,

(2) Vid. *Worm. Lit. Run.* p. 2. 1636. We have a similar use of the word *run* in some of the southern counties of *England*, where it is provincially applied to signify a *gutter* or *channel*.

CHAP. XV. priests, the elders, and princes of the people. The *recurved rods* of the priests among the *Greeks*, and the *crozier* of a modern bishop, had the same origin. The written memorials upon those rods among the *Eastern* nations were principally *perpetual Almanacks*; the use of which, in recording astronomical observations, religious fasts and festivals, lucky or unlucky days, &c. &c. may be traced from the simple *Runic staff*, and the more elaborate *Almanacks* of the *Turks* and *Arabs*, to the cylindrical terra-cotta *Calendars* of the *Babylonians*, the *written sticks* of *Ezekiel*, and the *rods* of the *Israelites* in the time of *Moses*².

(1) Commonly called *Babylonian bricks*. A beautiful example of this kind of *Calendar* is preserved in the Library of *Trinity College, Cambridge*.

(2) After the author's return to *England*, having shewn the *Runic staves* to his learned friend the Rev. *Henry Walter*, of *St. John's College, Cambridge*, now Professor of Mathematics at the *East-India College*, near *Hertford*, he received from that gentleman the following observations upon two of them, together with his own explanation of the *Runic symbols*.

"The *Runic characters* are cut into the two sides of several wooden swords, so as to form a *Perpetual Almanack*.

"'Sulcos aratro ductos priscâ et nativâ voce *Rymmer* etiamnum dicunt nostri. Quos 'cum elementorum ductus lapidibus et cautibus incisi æmulentur, non incommodâ 'metaphorâ eo vocem transtulerunt ac literas suas *Runer* vocarunt.' (*Olaus Wormius de Lit. Runicâ*, p. 3.) The instrument itself is called a *Rymstocke*, or *Primstaff*. The words *rym*, a *number*, and *prym*, a *new moon*, which are still in use among the *Icelanders*, shew the origin of these names; the final syllables, *stock* and *staff*, requiring no explanation.

"The central line is formed by a repetition of the seven first letters of the *Runic* alphabet; the lower line is formed by the Cycle of the Golden Number; and the upper space is ornamented with crosses, or the peculiar emblems attached to the different festivals of the *Danish* or *Swedish* Church.

"The first day marked on one of the swords is the 15th of April, being the day after the festival of *Tiburcius*. 'Sunt et alii fasti, (says *O. Wormius*) *Norvagus* janî  
' in

Our route from *Novanna* lay through forests as antient as the world, by the side of several lakes, surrounded by lofty rocks,

OR

'in usu, qui a die Tiburcio sacro, quem *Forstz Sommerdagz*, seu primum æstatis diem 'appelliant, annum inchoant.—Pari modo diem Calixti, qui xiv Octob. hyemis 'præbet initium, *Forstz Wintzrat* vocant, quod post eum dies a noctibus longitudine 'superentur.' This 15th of April has the *Þagl*, or 7th letter of the *Runic* alphabet, for its Golden Number and Dominical Letter; and on the following day, the regular series of seven letters commences with *Þ* or F, the first *Runic* letter.

"The Golden Numbers being nineteen, and the *Runic* alphabet containing only sixteen letters, it has been necessary to add three new characters. Thus 17 is expressed by the mark ↓, 18 by ✱, and 19 by ½.

"It must however be observed, that the letters are frequently inverted, and otherwise corrupted, by the carelessness of the artist; and that, of the Dominical Letters, the *Þagl*, or *k*, is the only one which constantly preserves its proper place.

"The first festival which occurs, is that of *St. George*, marked by the cross, placed over the Dominical Letter of his day. The 2d cross distinguishes the festival of *St. Mark*. The 3d, *St. Philip and St. James*. 4. The *Invention of the Cross*. 5, I suspect to be the '*Sanctorum Rusticorum diem*,' mentioned by *O. Wormius*, as being '*sportulâ seminariâ signatum, hac etenim septimana hordeum opportunè terræ com-mittitur.*' 6. *Urbanus*, whose festival the same author mentions, as distinguished '*triplici cruce granis frumenti Saracenici; id enim genus frumenti hoc tempore terræ mandare assolent.*' 7. *Marcellus*. 8. *Bonifacius*. 9. *Pr. Felicianus*. 10. *Cirianus*. 11. *Butolfus*. 12. *Nativity of St. John the Baptist*. 13. *St. Peter*. 14. *Visitation of the Virgin*. The festivals of the Blessed Virgin are always marked, either by a crown, or the branch of some evergreen; as here, by a branch of fir. 15. A rake and scythe to point out the hay season. These emblems are frequently placed over 16, the day of *St. Margaret*. 17. *Mary Magdalen*. 18. *St. James*. 19. *St. Olaf*, who was slain with a Norwegian axe. 20. *Stephanus*. 21. *St. Lawrence*, with his usual emblem. 22. *Assumptio Mariæ B. V.* 23. *St. Bartholomew*. 24. *St. Ægidius*, with a fleece, to mark the season for shearing sheep. 25. *Nativity of the Blessed Virgin*. 26. *Holy-Cross day*. 27. *St. Matthew*. 28. *St. Michael*, with a balance as emblem. 29. *St. Mark*. The Summer side finishes with the 13th of October.

"Upon the remaining or Winter side of this sword, the order of days proceeds from the bottom to the handle of the instrument. From the 1st of January, the Dominical Letters will necessarily differ from those which occur in common Calendars; because the 31st of December and 1st of January will not here have the same Sunday Letter.

**CHAP. XV.** or by mountains, whose crumbling constituents, exhibited by loose masses of *granite*, were tumbled in all directions, among

“ The 1st day is the Festival of *Calixtus* ; and the emblem of his day may perhaps be here, as it is said to be elsewhere, a *fur glove*, to prepare against the approaching cold. 2. *St. Ursulu*. 3. *St. Simon and St. Jude*. 4. *All Saints*. 5. *St. Martin*. 6. *St. Clement*. 7. *St. Catherine*, with her *wheel*. 8. *St. Andrew*, marked by his peculiar cross. 9. *St. Barbara*. 10. *St. Nicholas*. 11. *Conception of the Blessed Virgin*. 12. *St. Lucia*. 13. *St. Thomas*. 14. *Tauladaghr*, or *Christmas-day*. 15. *Circumcision*. 16. *Epiphany*. 17. *St. John*. 18. *Prisca*. 19. *Kindelmess*, or *Purification of the Blessed Virgin*. 20. *St. Blasius*. Of his emblem I find it observed, ‘ *Blasii dies cornu, quod inflari aptum, signatus, ut ad nomen ipsum hoc signo fiat allusio*.’ 21. *St. Peter’s Enthronement*. 22. *St. Mathias*. 23. *St. Gregory*. 24. *St. Gertrude*. 25. *Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin*. 26. *St. Tiburcius*, with a *plant in leaf*, as emblem of the Spring.

“ What festivals the other marks may allude to, I have not been able to discover. The names *Tauladaghr*, or *Yule-day*, and *Kindelmess*, may remind us of some provincial terms ; and the allusion which a *horn* is said to have to the name of *St. Blaise* may serve to shew the Northern origin of the word *Blast*.

“ The next is a simpler instrument, of the same kind, shaped like a *sabre*. The Cycle of Golden Numbers is here omitted ; but the Sun’s progress among the Signs of the Zodiac is frequently noticed ; and some notches on the back and edge of the *sabre* may perhaps have served to point out *lucky* or *unlucky* days.

“ The year of this *Calendar* begins with the 1st of January. *Olaus Wormius*, who thought these *Rymstockes* of such consequence as to deserve the labour of a tedious volume, laments, in pathetic terms, that his countrymen alone should have differed among themselves as to the commencement of their year. It might have been some consolation to him, to have known that the learned Court of *Rome* dated *Briefs* by years, beginning ‘ *a Nativitate Domini* ;’ and *Bulls* by years, commencing on the 25th of March : whilst probably any Papal history would have its chronology regulated by a third, or the vulgar, commencement of the year.

“ 1. The *Circumcision*. 2. *Epiphany*. 3. *Canute*. 4. *Felighs*. 5. *Agnes*. 6. *St. Paul’s Conversion*. 7. The *Purification*, or *Candlemass*, marked by a *candelabrum*. 8. The *Sun in Pisces*. 9. *St. Peter’s Enthronement*, with a *crozier*. 10. *St. Mathias*. The three next emblems may have some reference to the employments of the season ; or the last of the three, to the *Sun in Aries*. 11. *Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin*. 12. *St. Tiburcius*. The change from Summer to Winter, on *St. Calixtus’s* Festival, is marked

among which sprouted the most luxuriant trees, until we arrived at *Ljusdal*. The inn here may rank among the best that we had seen north of *Stockholm*. Every thing was clean and good of its kind. The peasants, rich and well dressed, seemed to belong to a healthy and a happy people. The weeds of one country are, of course, the garden plants of another: accordingly, we found the common *poppy*, and  
*night-*

marked by the same emblem. 13. *St. George*. 14. *St. Mark*. 15. *St. Philip and St. James*. 16. *Invention of the Cross*. 17. *Nereus and Achilles*. 18. *Sun in Gemini*. 19. *Urbanus*. 20. *Cirianus*. 21. *Sun in Cancer*. 22. *St. John the Baptist*. The last day is June 27.

“ Upon the remaining side of this second instrument, the first festival is that of *St. Peter*; but his emblem is so nearly worn out, that a complete figure of it cannot be given. 2. *The Visitation of the Blessed Virgin*. No. 3. is of importance, as fixing limits to the age of this sword. ‘*Margaretæ dies* (says *O. Wormius*) *rastro signatus; fœnum enim versandum, caloribus Solis exponendum et colligendum monet. Hunc diem moderni Calendariographi, præter decretum Cæsar. Junii, non sine insigni operum rusticorum et Nundinarum perturbatione in 13 Julii transtulerunt, de quo passim conqueruntur Agricola.*’ As the rake is in this case placed over the 13th of July, this *Rymstocke* is of a kind considered as new in 1643\*. No. 4. points out the Festival of *St. Mary Magdalen*. 5. *St. James*. 6. *St. Olaus*. 7. *St. Lawrence*. 8. *The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin*. 9. *St. Bartholomew*. 10. *St. John the Baptist* beheaded. 11. *St. Ægidius*. 12. *Nativity of the Blessed Virgin*. 13. *Holy-Cross day*. 14. *St. Matthew*. 15. *Michaelmas-day*. 16. *St. Mark*. 17. *St. Dionysius*. 18. *Calixtus*, and the commencement of Winter. 19. *St. Luke*. 20. *St. Simon and St. Jude*; emblem, a boat. 21. *All Saints*. 22. *St. Martin*. 23. *St. Brigitus*. 24. *St. Clement*; emblem, a tiara surmounted by a cross. 25. *St. Catherine*. 26. *St. Andrew*. 27. *St. Nicholas*. 28. *Conception of the Blessed Virgin*. 29. *St. Lucia*. 30. *St. Thomas*. 31. *Nativity of Our Saviour*. 32. *St. Stephen*. 33. *St. John*. 34. is called, in another Runic Calendar, *Barnabaght*, or the *Children’s day*.

“ If we stop at the letter J, the year will contain only 364 days: but I imagine that the remaining characters, above and below the regular line, are intended to point out, whether an addition of one or two days is necessary.”

\* As a confirmation of this remark of Mr. *Walter*, it should be mentioned, that there is a date cut upon the edge of another of these Runic Staves, where the year 1652 (the figures being written in this manner) is inscribed.

CHAP. XV. *night-flowering catch-fly* (*silene noctiflora*), cultivated with care, as ornaments of the little garden of this inn. From *Ljusdal* to *Grafven*<sup>1</sup>, we journeyed by the side of the *Ljusdal* river, through forests as before, but in a level country with good roads. Immense sandy tracts, thinly planted with fir-trees, occurred between *Grafven* and *Kårbole Capell*; a distance equal to twenty-eight *English* miles, without a relay. The *Lichen rangiferinus*, white as snow, covered the ground under all the forests; but a more extraordinary sight was presented, in consequence of the dreadful conflagration which had here taken place. We journeyed for leagues and leagues among the trunks of trees all charred by the action of fire, black and denuded, like one vast wilderness of charcoal. Between their widely-separated stems, the eye roamed to very distant objects; but all had the same dreary and barren aspect;—a more singular or more striking scene can hardly be found. We seemed to be the only living beings who had ever penetrated this region,

*Lichen  
Rangiferinus.*

(1) “ At *Grafven*, which is in the parish of *Farila*, we changed horses. I observed, opposite to the church, a post erected, with a box fastened to it, to receive alms for the poor. The following passage, from the *Swedish Version of St. Matthew's Gospel*, was inscribed above the box:

JAG WAR HUNGRIG, OCH J GÅWEN MIGÅTA :  
JAG WAR TORSTIG, OCH J GÅWEN MIGDRIKA :  
RAKOT, OCH J KLADDEN MIG.

*Matt. xxv. 35, och 36.*

“ The Church was a very neat building, and [stood upon an eminence commanding a beautiful prospect of the country.”

*Cripps's MS. Journal.*

region, desolated and scathed by Heaven's lightning<sup>2</sup>, as if CHAP. XV.  
doomed to exhibit the first feature of that fiery visitation, when "the earth, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up." Yet in this forest, blasted and sterile as it appeared, we afterwards met 130 cows, preceded by a buxom blooming lass, who was sitting astride on horseback, singing the most beautiful notes, in cadences, by way of calls to the cattle: a male peasant, also on horseback, playing on his pipe, closed the rear. We have before mentioned, that when the *Swedish* or *Lapland* cows are fed with the *Lichen rangiferinus*, which is here so abundant, their milk produces richer cream than is perhaps known elsewhere in any country. This kind of *Lichen* might as easily be collected, and sent to *England*, as *hay*: therefore the time may come, when our wealthy breeders of cattle (among whom at present rank some of the *English* nobility) will try the effect of importing this species of fodder. It grows best in the most barren soil, and often has a very slight savour of turpentine; flourishing principally beneath pine-trees, and best of all where those trees have been burnt by fire<sup>3</sup>.

In

(2) *Milton* has finely alluded to this effect of lightning:—

———"As when Heaven's fire  
Meth scath'd the forest oaks or mountain pines,  
With singed top, their stately growth, though bare,  
Stands on the blasted heath."

(3) "Dum sylvæ fulminantis Jovis ira accenduntur, integræque comburuntur, remanet sicca et nuda terra, mox ubi aliud vegetabile crescere recusat, ubi alia planta nutrimentum non reperit, luxuriat hic *Lichen rangiferinus*, elapsis aliquot annis integros hos occupat campos, et post sex vel plurium annorum decursum justam acquirit altitudinem"

*Linn. Flor. Lapp. p. 332. Amst. 1737.*



## CHAP. XV.

Method of  
making and  
mending the  
Roads.

In the middle of this forest, we came to a single house, where peasants were assembled to fix and measure the different portions of the road which it befel them respectively to repair and to keep in order. This plan of making and preserving the public ways, universal in *Sweden* and *Denmark*, might also be imitated advantageously in *Great Britain*. Although, perhaps, wanting the requisite materials, we might never expect to rival *Sweden* in the excellence of her highways: yet if the same degree of emulation were excited, either by rewards or honours, among those who have the care of the roads in *England*, as it exists among the *Swedish* peasants, each trying to excel the other in the beauty and excellence of the portion of road which it is his lot to superintend, a very great improvement might take place. We took some pains in making the inquiry; and we everywhere found that it was principally to this emulation that the perfection of the *Swedish* highways ought to be ascribed. While our horses were resting at this solitary inn, called *Lesse Krog*, signifying a *public-house*, we proceeded on foot, turning out of the road towards the right, to visit the stupendous Cataracts of the *Ljusdal*, called *Laforssen*. Here we must lament, as usual, the impossibility of describing what even the best pencil would but inadequately represent. The Falls of *Laforssen* are much greater than those of *Trolhætta*. A rising white vapour seen among the trees, together with the roaring noise which it occasioned, bespoke its violence before we reached the spot. As soon as we came in view of it, we saw the river divided into two channels by an island of  
black

Falls of  
*Laforssen*.

black rocks, rushing in curling volumes of foam down a steep of forty or fifty feet. This was the fall of the nearer branch. Upon the farther side of the island there is a cataract of greater height and magnitude. The principal shoot on that side is made from a precipice with such impetuosity, that persons may pass and repass beneath the projected torrent without difficulty or danger. The peasants who accompanied us related a tale of banditti, who long carried on their depredations undiscovered, because they made this torrent their place of concealment; being always hid beneath the arch of the Cataract. What banditti could find for plunder, in a part of the country almost uninhabited, and where few travellers ever come, must be left to the imagination of those who tell the story. But throughout *Europe*, a cavern without some traditionary tale of banditti would be almost as rare an occurrence as a castle, a convent, or a monastery, without a subterraneous passage. The peasants of the neighbouring district had made several ineffectual attempts to blow up the rocks of *Laforssen* with gunpowder; that, by diminishing the force and height of the cataract, their *salmon* might be enabled to visit them higher up the river. We continued our journey through this vast forest, to *Kårbole*, a wretched hovel, where we halted for the night. The aspect of the country reminded us of *Lapland*; and the inhabitants wore the *Lapland* sandals, made of the matted bark of trees. The internal appearance of the dwellings was nearly the same as upon the banks of the *Muonio*, with less of cleanliness. Throughout *Helsingland*, a love of finery prevails among the peasants; the women

wearing

Banditti of  
the Cataract.

## CHAP. XV.

wearing gaudy flowered vestments, and the men scalp-like caps made of blue and red-coloured cloth, patched in this manner ;

Price of  
Labour.

preserving, as to their form, the fashion of the caps worn by all the ancestors of the *Goths*, and especially by that branch of them which has left memorials of their habits and customs upon the most antient medals of *Greece*. The daily price of labour in *Helsingland* is twelve *Swedish* shillings (ten-pence *English*), if food be not allowed; but labourers receive only sixpence *English* each day, if they be fed by their employer: they are rarely permitted to work by the gross. The land is manured once in two years; but upon the borders of *Herjeådalen* more frequently, because it is there very poor: it is brought round by the following order of cultivation: first, *rye*; then, *barley*; afterwards, *oats*, *peas*, &c.: then it is fallowed, and used, for some time, as pasture land.

*Sept. 13.*—We left *Kårböle*, and came to *Kålsätt*, in *Herjeadalen*. In the forests, upon rocks of red *granite*, near the road, the *Lichen corallinus*, or *Coral Moss*, appeared in surprising beauty and luxuriance: the vermillion colour round the lips of the seed-vessel was so brilliant, that it seemed as if red sealing-wax had been melted upon them. We brought away specimens, which have been preserved  
with

with their colour unaltered, by pouring hot pitch into the bottom of a wooden box having a sliding lid, and sticking the *Lichen* into the melted cement, which became fixed as it cooled; when, closing the lid, it was easy to convey the most brittle *Lichens* without the slightest injury. In these *Lichens*, the gradations of colour, from white to brown, black, and red, were very remarkable: sometimes all these gradations might be observed upon the same specimen. The red colour was always the most vivid where the red *feldspar* of the *granite*, upon which the plant grew, was most predominant. With the same species of *Lichen* we found the *Lichen deformis* and *Lichen rangiferinus*, all growing together: in fact, it was a region of *Lichens*; the country being very poor, and the rocky soil bidding defiance to cultivation. But we began to perceive that a most abundant gift of Providence, although entirely neglected by the inhabitants, excepting as fodder for their cattle, was here presented in the *Lichen rangiferinus*. This beautiful ornament of the *Lapland* and *Swedish* forests is largely described by *Linnaeus*, in his *Flora Lapponica*<sup>1</sup>. That any animal should make this kind of moss his favourite food, and fatten upon it, at first surprised us; because we judged of it from its appearance in the hot months, when it is dry and brittle: but the

plant,

Nutritious  
Quality of the  
Rein-deer  
*Lichen*.

(1) "Hi Lichene obsiti campi, quos terram damnatam diceret peregrinus, hi sunt Lapponum agri, hæc præta eorum fertilissima, adeo ut felicem se prædicet possessor provincie talis sterilissimæ, atque Lichene obsitæ." *Flor. Lapp.* p. 332. *Amst.* 1737.

## CHAP. XV.

plant, when eatable, is damp, and therefore in a very different state. The rein-deer take it from beneath the snow, when it affords a most delicious diet; being at the same time both meat and drink to them. Towards this month of *September*, we first observed the change that was taking place in this species of *Lichen*. We then found it soft, tender, damp, and capable of being compressed, like other plants for our herbary, between the leaves of the books we carried with us for this purpose. In this state its appearance was so tempting, that, when fresh gathered, we ventured to taste it ourselves. Its luxuriant and flowery ramifications somewhat resemble the leaves of endive, and are as white as snow. To our surprise, we found that we might eat of it with as much ease as of the heart of a fine lettuce. It tasted like wheat bran; but, after swallowing it, there remained in the throat, and upon the palate, a gentle heat, burning, as if a small quantity of pepper had been mixed with the *Lichen*. We had no doubt that, if we could have procured oil and vinegar, it would have afforded a grateful salad. Cooling and juicy as it was to the palate, it nevertheless warmed the stomach when swallowed, and cannot fail of proving a gratifying article of food, to man or beast, during the dry winters of the Frigid Zone. Yet neither *Lapps* nor *Swedes* eat of this *Lichen*. Finding it to be so palatable, we persuaded our servants to taste it; and, after experiencing the same effects from it that we had done, they began to eat it voluntarily. Upon this, we asked the peasants why they neglected to make use of so important

an article of food, in a land so sterile as that which we were now traversing. They told us, that when *Gustavus the Third* succeeded to the throne, an edict was published and sent all over *Sweden*, recommending the use of this *Lichen* to the peasants in time of dearth; and they were advised to boil it in milk. Now and then, they said, a few of the indigent poor had made it serve as a substitute for bread; but being unaccustomed to such food, they generally rejected it. We know very well, in other countries, what the effect of prejudice and habit is with regard to articles of food. When *Potatoes* were first introduced into the County of *Sussex*, one of the *Pelham* Family, (to whom the poor of that county were indebted for this important addition to their means of subsistence,) actually lost an election to a seat in Parliament in consequence of the benefit he had conferred<sup>1</sup>: and even at this time, in many parts of the *European* continent, *potatoes* are rejected as food by the inhabitants, because their swine eat them. We have reason to believe that a prejudice almost as ridiculous prevents the *Lichen rangiferinus* from contributing to the support of a great proportion of the natives of the northern provinces of *Sweden* and *Lapland*. They do not like to be fed upon that which has been used as fodder for their cattle. The farmers

(1) The *Pelham* interest was fairly sung down by the following distich:

" No *Potatoe Pelham* !

No *Potatoe* pies !

No small-beer butler !

And no Excise !"









court belonging to the wretched inn at *Ransiö*, a glorious prospect of the *RAN SION* was suddenly presented. This magnificent piece of water, through which flows the whole current of the *Ljusdal*, is one of the finest lakes in *Europe*; and it is far beyond any other, in the surprising combination which it exhibits, of rural scenery with the sublimer objects of Nature. Mountains, islands, bays, promontories, broken shores, towering forests, hanging woods, sloping fields, cottages and farm-houses, with all the flood of waters, light, and life about it, make it, perhaps, the grandest and most perfect association of the kind existing. The author made such a sketch of its appearance as may afford a mere memorial of its general character and the disposition of the parts; but it was a prospect beyond his power of delineation, and required the pencil of an abler artist. The inn at *Ransiö* was so bad, that we prevailed upon the owner of a neighbouring cottage to receive us, at whose table these notes were written; while his old wife, sitting on the bed by the side of the author, amused herself in seeing him write; smoking a tobacco-pipe about an inch and a half in length, and covering the floor with her spittle.

At

called upon the Clergyman for a little pitch to fasten our specimens of *Lichens* in boxes. Soon after leaving *Sveg*, we passed *Wema* River, which falls into the *Ljusna*: it has two sources; one of which, called *Norder Wemar*, rises upon a mountain in *Herjedalen*, named *Häsiöruct*; the other, called *Soder Wemar*, rises near a mountain named *Aloppan*."

*Cripps's MS. Journal.*

**CHAP. XV.** At the door of this bed-chamber was an older man, chopping wood; who presently suspended his employment, to watch the rapid motion of the pen over the paper: and being utterly unable to conceive what was meant by this quill-driving, staring in the author's face, he said, "I verily believe thou art the *Troller*!" Being asked what made him entertain this notion, he replied, "Because you come from the Lord knows where—talk a language nobody understands—and work spells." The poor man was serious; and it was necessary to undeceive him; or at least to make him believe that the *Troller's* visit had more in it of good than of evil. The most effectual method of doing this was to cram his pouch with some excellent tobacco; with which filling his pipe, he abandoned his work altogether. Giving some of it to the old woman upon the bed, he squatted down, kindling the precious weed, and, sucking the smoke with the utmost avidity, remained perfectly satisfied. We found, afterwards, that this wood-cutter was a *Laplander*. We had met with others of his countrymen occasionally in this route, who work for the farmers. Their principal business is, to skin the cattle, when they die; an office that the natives refuse to perform. To take off the hides of any quadrupeds, but especially of *cows* and *horses*, is considered as a degradation among the people of *Angermanland*, *Medelpad*, and *Herjedalen*. The prejudice is remarkable, because it seems to point to a distinction between this people and the other natives of *Sweden*, who entertain no such repugnance.

Employment  
of the *Lapps*.

From

From all that we saw of *Herjeådalen*, it is one of the poorest provinces of the kingdom. CHAP. XV.

A wedding, in the north of *Sweden*, is always a pleasing and singular sight for strangers. Both the bride and bridegroom are dressed in black. The bride is decorated, from her head to her waist, with a profusion of artificial flowers, made either by the Minister's wife, or by some ingenious friend, of coloured paper. Upon her head she wears a silver crown, richly gilded, and held on by a double chain hanging down on either side of her head: this she holds by one hand, to prevent the crown from falling off. The marriage ceremony being ended, feasting begins, and continues during an entire week, when the most intimate friends of the new-married couple bring large sheets of ornamented paper, covered with verses and various devices, something like *English Valentines*; containing, also, the names of the couple, and the date of their marriage. These are the *Epithalamia*; and they generally remain stuck up in the houses, where the wedding feasts have been held, for many years afterwards. We saw several of those Papers, with dates referring to marriages that had been solemnized more than twenty years before. So highly did their owners value them, that they refused to sell one of them to us at any price; neither would they allow any one of them to be taken down. *Epithalamia*, thus ornamented, may be seen all over the north of *Sweden*. But it is impossible not to notice in these marriage ceremonies, and in other customs common in *Sweden*, the unaltered usages of the Antient *Greeks*.

*Swedish  
Wedding.*

CHAP. XV. *Greeks.* In *Greece*, the same solemn feast was held in honour of wedlock<sup>1</sup>: both the bride and bridegroom were also crowned with flowers<sup>2</sup>: *Epithalamia* were sung, not to mention many other parts of the solemnity in which the two nations agreed. The old song of nurses, to compose children to sleep, has been preserved, in many of the *Gothic* languages, nearly in the very words which were used by the *Greeks*<sup>3</sup>. The most antient drinking vessels, common to all the descendants of the *Goths* and to the *Greeks*, were the horns of bulls and oxen<sup>4</sup>; and without a knowledge of this curious custom, we should be utterly at a loss to explain why *Bacchus* was represented with *bull's horns*, or for what reason he was sometimes called *Taurus*<sup>5</sup>. But the most remarkable criterion by which the original identity of the *Goths* and the *Greeks* may be insisted upon, is the analogy between their languages;—in not allowing, like *Latin*, a transposition of words in owing all their clearness and harmony to the power of their prepositions, relatives, and auxiliary

Original  
Identity of the  
*Goths* and  
*Greeks*.

(1) *Hom. Odys.* Δ. v. 3. *Iliad.* T. v. 299. *Pollux*, III. 3. *segm.* 44. *Interpr.* ad *Matth.* xxii. 2.

(2) The wreath was called Στέφανος γαμήλιον. *Bion. Idyll.* I. *Epitaph. Adon.* v. 88. See *Schol. Aristoph. ad Av.* v. 160. *Eurip. Iphig.* in *Aul.* 905. *Paschal. de Coron.* II. 16, 17.

(3) Lullaby, Λαλα, βανκαλαν.

“Philomel, with melody,

Sing in your sweet lullaby;

Lulla, lulla, lullaby; lulla, lulla, lullaby.”

SHAKESPEARE.

(4) *Athen.* xi. c. 7. p. 476. A. *Eustath.* ad *Iliad.* N. p. 883. l. 6.

(5) They drank ἐν τοῖς κέρασι, says the Scholiast upon *NICANDER*, ὅθεν καὶ τὸ κερᾶσαι. Insomuch, that the word κερᾶσαι, to fill drink, seemed to be derived from κέρατα.

auxiliary particles; and above all, in the number of words common to both, as they have been adduced by the learned *Camden*, to whose list many more examples might be added<sup>6</sup>. *Camden* cites several authors by whom the same similarity had been pointed out; deprecating, at the same time, any inference that might be deduced from it of the *English* being descended from the *Greeks*. But the fact is, not that the *English*, that is to say the old *Saxon*, or the *Francic*, or the *Cimbric*, whence the *Danes* and *Swedes* were derived, descended from the *Greeks*, but that the *Greeks* and *Gothic* nations were both branches from a common stock. Many of the primitive *Saxon* words are undoubtedly of *Greek* original<sup>7</sup>. *Casanbon*, perhaps the greatest scholar that ever lived, was persuaded that the whole ground-work of the old *Saxon* language was *Greek*<sup>8</sup>: and with regard to the language

(6) See *Camden's* "Remaines," p. 32. *Lond.* 1657. To which list may be added many more words, having a common origin; as for example:

A pile . . . . .	πίλος.	To turn . . . . .	τορνόω.
Gripe . . . . .	γρίπος.	Tone, & Tune .	τόνος.
Sick . . . . .	σικχός.	Clown . . . . .	χλούνης.
Earth . . . . .	ἔρα.	Phlegm . . . . .	φλέγμα.
Thrum . . . . .	θρύμμα.	Term . . . . .	τέρμα.
Loft . . . . .	λόφος.	Butter . . . . .	βούτυρον.
Alike . . . . .	αλίγκιος.	Burse, & Purse,	βύρσα.
Chest . . . . .	κίστη.	To engrave . .	ἰγγράφω.
Ankle . . . . .	ἀγκύλος.	Cann . . . . .	κάννα.
To hang . . . .	ἄγχω.	Gnaw . . . . .	κνάω.
Comb . . . . .	κόμη. Dor. κόμα.	&c. &c.	

(7) See *Clarke's* Connexion of Coins, p. 35. *Lond.* 1767.

(8) "Ut liberè dicam, quòd sentio, pauca, puto, sera et genuina Anglica sive Saxonica vetera reperiri, quæ (iis exceptis quæ Latinae sunt originis) si ritè et diligenter expenduntur, non possint ad Græcos fontes revocari." *Casaub. De Quatuor Ling.* p. 378.

**CHAP. XV.** language of *Sweden*, the old provincial poetry of *Dalecarlia*, which is becoming unintelligible to the *Swedes* themselves, is so like the language of our early *English* ballads, that we found little difficulty in making out its meaning.

Appearance  
of the *Alpine*  
Barrier.

*Sept. 15.*—We left *Ransjö*; and came through forests, as before, in which we had occasional views of the *Ijusdal* to *Wiken*, about nineteen *English* miles, where we bought some cheese. Upon the wall of the apartment at *Wiken* we found a copy of verses, printed at *Fahlun*, lamenting the death of *Gustavus the Third*. Afterwards, as we drew near to *Hede*, distant seven *English* miles from *Wiken*, the clouds, which had covered the tops of all the mountains, began to disperse, and remained in aggregated volumes, white as snow, upon the truly *Alpine* summit of a mountain called *Såhn*. Its base was covered with forests, but all above was bare. In an elevated plain towards the foot of this mountain, though at a considerable distance from it, stands the village and church of *Hede*, in the midst of pasture and corn land, surrounded on all sides by forests and mountains. The river *Ijusdal* flows through this plain. Every thing here resembled *Switzerland*. The timber bridge, and the church, seemed to have been built from *Swiss* models; and the dress of the female peasants was exactly like what one sees in some of the *Swiss* Cantons—white shift sleeves, short petticoats, red worsted stockings, and the hair trussed close to the head. Being the day of the Sabbath, we saw the peasants in their full costume. The men had a number of coloured tassels fastened to their hats, and falling over their shoulders. They had brought

Resemblance  
to *Switzer-*  
*land*.

to

to the Clergyman at *Hede* their usual presents, which, at this season of the year, consisted of butter, cheese, &c. Many of them were heated by drinking at the Parsonage. We visited the Minister: his house was neat and good. He sold to us, bread, butter, and brandy. Afterwards, we dined with him, on a kind of fish called *Herre*; the same that we had in *Lapland* under the name of *Harr'*, and which we believed to be *Charr*. Some peasants, who were here from *Luongosby*, agreed to take us to their village, ten *English* miles and a half farther upon our journey. Before we arrived there, the forest was crowded with female peasants, either on horseback or on foot, returning from Church. Many of them were very handsome. They wore white handkerchiefs upon their heads, covering their foreheads as far as the eyebrows. Every thing at *Luongosby* *Luongosby.* was truly wild and alpine. The houses were filled with the skins of wild animals. We bought here the skins of *grey squirrels*; a kind of fur which the *French* call *petit gris*. This village consists of a number of straggling cottages, extending to a considerable length over a smooth green turf, where there is neither road nor pathway. The inhabitants, amounting in all to eighteen families, have no resident Clergyman, nor Superior of any kind, to interfere with their management of themselves: they are strictly lords of their own solitude. The plain they possess is surrounded by lofty mountains and towering woods, as by a wall.

---

(1) See page 429 of this Volume.



CHAP. XV. wall. To us, the natives of this secluded spot appeared to be cut off from all communication or commerce with the rest of mankind. Before we reached it, we observed that the minor plants in the forest were beginning to creep, and thereby to denote their elevated situation. The *Pedicularis Sceptum Carolinum*, of diminutive size, was in seed, by the side of a small stream near *Luongosby*. The peasants collect the leaves, roots, &c. of the *Angelica Archangelica*<sup>1</sup>. We had often observed this plant flourishing near the road; another proof of our having attained an *Alpine* region<sup>2</sup>.

Ingenuity of  
the Peasants.

The inhabitants of *Luongosby* appeared to be a more ingenious class of men than the peasants of the villages we had hitherto passed through: one of them offered for sale a watch, every part of which was of his own manufacture. The face of it was a piece of chalk, upon which the figures had been drawn with ink; but, upon the whole, it seemed to be as well made as one of our common *English* watches. Such an instance of ingenuity in a peasant led us to inquire further concerning the statistics of this straggling assemblage of huts; when we discovered that their owners carry on a more considerable commerce, than a traveller, from a mere view of the place, would have imagined; and a stranger would be greatly at a loss to conjecture the nature of

(1) See the uses to which this herb is applied in the *Flora Lapponica* of *Linnaeus*, p. 69. *Amst.* 1737. We often ate the stalks of the plant: it reminded us of *celery*, but had a warmer flavour.

(2) "Extra *Alpes* nullibi unquam occurrit, nisi fortè ad ripas fluviorum *Alpibus* proximas." *Flora Lapp.* p. 68.

of it. Their trade consists in supplying, during the winter months, the markets of *Stockholm* with game; the natives of *Luongosby* subsisting entirely by hunting. When the frost begins (which it does with the utmost regularity and exactness, and without any succeeding thaw until the winter ceases), they sally forth to the chace; each man being armed with his fowling-piece. In this employment, they make use of *calls* to decoy the *grouse*, especially a species of *Tetrao*, which is named *Jarper*, pronounced *Yarper*<sup>1</sup>. An amazing havoc is also made among the *Ptarmigan*, or *Snow Ripa*<sup>2</sup>, which are here very abundant. These, together with many other birds, are conveyed in a frozen state, upon sledges, to the *Gulph of Bothnia*, or to any nearer place to which the bird-merchants from *Stockholm* resort, and where they are sold. Afterwards, they are piled in heaps of a thousand each, and conveyed upon other sledges, over an immense distance of ice, to *Stockholm*, and there again exposed for sale in the markets of that city; a single *Jarper* (*Jerpe*) there selling for sixteenpence *English*, which was bought for fourpence of the *Luongosby* or other peasants.

Hunting Occupations of the Peasants.

We had now nearly seen the whole of *Sweden*; but in no part of it had we ever observed a beggar. A more healthy athletic race of men, or better provided with the necessaries of

Beggars unknown in Sweden.

Condition of the Peasants.

(3) It is the *Tetrao Bonasia* of *Brünnichius*; (vid. *Ornitholog. Boreal.* p. 59. *Hafnia*, 1764.) called *Hierpe*, and *Jerpe*, by the *Norwegians*.

(4) *Brünnichius* distinguishes the *Snow Ripa* (*Rypt*) from the *Ptarmigan* or *Tetrao Lagopus*; and makes of it a distinct species—"ex albo fusco et testaceo varius." *Norvegis Rypt*.—*Ornithologia Borealis*, p. 59.

## CHAP. XV.

of life, perhaps does not exist, than in *Angermanland*, and in this part of *Herjeådalen*. For every little excursion from his home, be the distance ever so small, the peasant takes with him his sack of bread, a barrel of sour milk, a joint of some dried flesh, beef, mutton, or venison, some cheese, and a box of butter containing, at the least, two pounds. It is really astonishing to see the quantity of fresh butter they swallow at every meal.

We hired here twelve horses, to transport our little waggon, with the servants and baggage, over the first parts of the *Alps*, which may be said to begin here, as there is no longer a road for wheel-carriages. We saw numbers of the species of *Tetrao* we have mentioned under the name of *Snow Rîpa*, with beautifully variegated plumage, yellow and white; but having no gun, we could not take one of them. Another kind of bird, called *Telchick*, constantly fluttered near us, and appeared to be almost tame, with black heads and red tails. An extraordinary circumstance had occurred

Seizure of a  
Smuggling  
Cargo by the  
Peasants.

in this route, some time before our arrival. Two hundred and fifty barrels of gunpowder, with several barrels of gunflints, destined for *Norway*, and for some smuggling purpose, were stopped in their passage by the peasants. This cargo came under a pretext of containing ammunition necessary for the iron-foundry in *Ijusnadalen*. The Governor of the province, and the proprietor of the foundry, were supposed to be concerned in the transaction, whatever might be its purport; as the Governor had granted a passport for it, and had given orders that it should be expedited as much as possible. According to the tradition of the peasants, the

name

name of this province is derived from *Herjeå*, the son of a king of *Norway*, who fled from his father, and settled in *Nilsvallen*, by the side of the river, before there were any fixed inhabitants; and that on this account it was called *Herjeådalen*, or *Herjeå's Dale*. We had nothing of the grandeur of *Alpine* scenery in the journey from *Luongosby* to *Tännäs*. The stage being long and difficult, we halted in the forest, about half way, to take some refreshment. Our waggon, supported between two horses, came on with more ease than we had expected. The horses, being stallions, were some of them vicious. One of them kicked our principal guide, and struck the poor man in the chest: he lay for some minutes insensible, in consequence of the blow he had received, before his respiration was perfectly restored. We walked almost the whole way to *Tännäs*, about twenty miles, and saw many of the grey *Alpine* squirrels, with the same sort of beautiful fur which we had purchased at *Luongosby*. But nothing we had ever heard or read of the *squirrel* race had prepared us for the astonishment we felt at the leaps made by these animals, who might rather be said to fly. Nothing seemed to alarm them more than the noise made by the snapping of a whip. One of them, frightened by this noise, ran up the stem of a solitary *pine-tree*, which could not be less than sixty feet in height. The same sounds being repeated, it continued to ascend, until it had reached the upmost pinnacle of this lofty tree; when another snap of the whip made it precipitate itself at once to the ground, where, falling upon stones, we expected to see it dashed to pieces; but it made

Grey Squirrels.

its

## CHAP. XV.

Turnip Field  
on the Roof of  
a House.

its escape, without any apparent injury, to another tree of equal height; and, again running up the stem, no sooner reached the top than it precipitated itself as it had done before. We found a clean and excellent inn at *Tännäs*'. A cooling and delicious delicacy presented itself to our parched palates upon our arrival here, and in a place where we should last have looked for it; this was nothing less than a whole crop of *turnips* growing upon the top of the house, and covering all the roof of the inn. Garden vegetables are hardly ever seen in *Sweden*; and with the exception of a few *potatoes*, we had been so long strangers to any thing of this kind, that pine-apples could not have been more grateful. We all ate of them greedily, both in their crude state and boiled; telling our host not to be anxious in procuring for us any other provisions. Upon the highest mountains which commanded this passage into *Norway*, we observed beacons stationed, to give alarm in cases of invasion. The situation of one of those beacons, opposite to *Tännäs*, was extremely grand: the spot on which it stood appeared to be inaccessible, and its height was prodigious; overlooking the *Sion Låssen*, a noble lake formed by the junction of the *Ljusna* and *Tännä* rivers, which here unite, and spread over a fine valley. There are seventeen families at this place, who keep a great number of cows and horses.

It

(1) Travellers who may follow us in this route will always understand, when we speak favourably of the accommodations, that we carried beds with us; without which it would be almost as unadvisable to undertake a journey in *Scandinavia* as in *Russia*.





It was the morning of a glorious day when we left *Tännäs*: excepting upon the highest points of distant mountains, there was not a cloud in the sky. This was a fortunate circumstance for us; because the scenery surpassed all that we had seen since we left *Angermanland*. Having ascended a mountain, as we traversed its summit, we commanded, towards the south, a valley of such extent and beauty, spreading wide below us, as it will be difficult to describe. The opposite mountains were many leagues distant; and from the heights, over which we passed, the most immense forests descended in one prodigious sweep of woodland, with towering trees o'er trees, down into the profoundest recesses of this valley; where, amidst the tufted groves, appeared the glittering surface of intervening waters; and beyond rose, as boldly as it fell from the spot where we viewed it, the same succession of unbroken primeval vegetation;—woods, tenanted only by wolves and bears and wandering elks, and all the savage animals of these vast wildernesses, reaching up the sides of all the distant mountains; whose summits, black and naked, as if casting off the cumbrous load of timber which veiled their sides and bases, shone clear in æther, or were concealed within their caps of clouds. Descending from this magnificent prospect, another equally striking was presented. The south-western extremity of a lake, called the *Funnedal Sion*, appeared in a profound abyss of woods, locked by mountains: beyond this piece of water, and high above all other summits, towered the precipitous ridges of the *Norwegian Alps*, giving to this mountain barrier between the two countries

Beautiful  
Valley.*Funnedal  
Sion.*



## CHAP. XV.

a character of grandeur which is not exhibited by the same range in any other part of it, or by any other mountain scenery in *Sweden*; although, after all, it cannot be compared with the *Alps* dividing *Italy* from *Switzerland*. Many of their tops were resplendent with beds of snow, which remains unmelted throughout the year, but did not exhibit the splendour and brilliancy of the snow-clad summits of the *Helvetian* barrier. At the village of *Funnescdalen* our passports were demanded. Here we found an inn, superior in its accommodations to that we had so recently quitted at *Tännäs*. Just before we reached the village, a road turning off to the right was said to conduct to the iron-foundry, distant about two *English* miles: this we did not visit.

The village of *Funnescdalen*, like that of *Luongosby*, consists of a number of straggling wooden huts, widely separated from each other. It occupies the north-western extremity of the *Funnescdal Sion*. Farms, beautifully situate in other parts of the lake, are seen surrounded by lofty precipitous mountains; one of which, north of the village, rises almost perpendicularly, yet upon its craggy rocky steep it is ornamented with hanging pines to the height of 800 or 1000 feet. The circuitous position of the mountains around *Funnescdalen* makes the village appear as if it were placed within a vast crater, at the bottom of which is the *Funnescdal Lake*; and upon its shores, the farm-houses and huts of the peasants. The land is chiefly kept for pasture and hay; the lake during summer supplying the inhabitants with fish, and their corn coming from *Jämtland* and the more fertile parts









parts of *Herjædalen*<sup>1</sup>. We were detained at *Funnesdalen*, for want of horses, not only the rest of the day after our arrival, but so late on the following morning, that we could only reach a solitary and most wretched hovel, called *Malmagen*, distant fourteen miles; situate upon a small lake near the source of the *Tünna*, in the midst of the *Norwegian* Alps, which barely afforded shelter during the night. We left *Funnesdalen* about ten o'clock A.M. and crossed a mountain called *Flotta Fjål*. The retrospective view of the scenery we have before described was very fine from its summit<sup>2</sup>.

Sept. 18.—Upon the summit of *Flotta Fjål*, we estimated the temperature of the atmosphere by *Fahrenheit's* thermometer, and found it 46°. It had been our intention, at starting

(1) "The inhabitants of *Funnesdalen* have their corn from *Jämteland* and *Helsingland*: they sell butter and cattle. There are here twenty-four families, each family keeping about ten or twelve cows; and there are about thirty horses in the whole village. Day-labour, if victuals be allowed, costs only eightpence *English*, or twelpence without victuals. They are all their own landlords, and pay very few taxes of any kind. The Clergyman receives his tenth of every thing, even of the fish they take from the lake. The whole of one man's taxes, who kept twelve cows, amounted only to four rixdollars annually."

*Cripps's MS. Journal.*

(2) Towards the higher parts of *Flotta Fjål*, where all vegetation excepting the *Betula nana* and the *Rein-deer Lichen* might have been expected to disappear, we were surprised to see the large stem and seed-vessels of the *Hyoscyamus niger*; also the *Parnassia palustris*, still in flower, together with *Comarum palustre*, *Pedicularis Sceptum Carolinum*, and *sylvatica*; and many beautiful species of *Salix*. LINNÆUS mentions the abundance of the *Andromeda hypnoides* on all the *Alps*; but we had difficulty in finding a few specimens of this beautiful little plant. For Botanists also, we wish to add, that we never found the *Pyrola uniflora*, as a vulgar plant, in any part of *Sweden*. It was so rare, that we seldom saw it; and the places where a few specimens were found have been already noticed.

## CHAP. XV.

starting this morning, to proceed as far as *Bracken*, twenty-eight *English* miles; but this we found to be impracticable. Fortunately, we met a couple of vagrants, a man and a woman, passing from *Norway* into *Sweden*; the former of whom could speak a little *German*. As our interpreter had not yet arrived with the baggage, we inquired of this man where we might halt for the night; who advised us to go to *Malmagen*, or we should have passed the night upon the mountains. We hired these vagrants to conduct us thither; and sent the guide back, to tell our servants what route we had taken. When we arrived at *Malmagen*, it was about four o'clock P.M. The hovel was so wretched, that the room in which the whole party, including the two vagrants, guides, servants, peasants, &c. were to sleep, was scarcely large enough to stand upright in, and only half roofed, so that the keen mountain air had free entrance. It was, besides, filled with all sorts of lumber, which it was necessary to remove in order to find places for our beds'. As soon,

(1) "Upon entering the hovel at *Malmagen*, in which we had been advised to pass the night, we were shewn into a room where our heads touched the roof; and this being half open and full of holes, gave to the wind a free entrance. The furniture of this room afforded curious evidence of the manner of life of its owners. From the roof were suspended guns and cheese; from the sides, fishing-nets and tackle, tow, bladders, hemp, yarn, spinning-wheels, jackets, petticoats, shifts, rein-deer skins and hay, socks, caps, garters, baskets, sheeps-hides, boat-paddles and greasy leather bottles, ladles, saucepans, and kettles. In the corners were sledges and millstones. The floor consisted of loose trunks of trees, which, being rotten, were full of holes. In this place, where there was hardly room to turn, we were to set up our beds, and lodge, besides eight or ten other persons. The young woman of this wretched hovel was extremely handsome. She brought us milk. They had a number of cows, some goats, and sheep."

*Cripps's MS. Journal.*

soon, however, as the rest of our party arrived, "calling all hands," we fell to work, and managed to make it hold ten of us. Here we kindled a fire; and our stock of provisions being exhausted, were preparing to make a meal upon some warm milk, without bread, or even *Swedish* biscuit. At this moment, a fisherman, from the neighbouring lake, entered the hut, and asked if we would buy any fish. Being answered in the affirmative, we invited him in, and took possession of all his stock, which consisted of a kind of fish Curious Fish. called *Röe*, pronounced *Rua*, looking very like *Mackarel*, but having three vertical stripes on each side\* between the first dorsal fin and the gills. When boiled, the belly fins, &c. became of a bright orange, and the flesh of a pale pink colour. The flavour of this kind of fish is delicious. The peasants said that they are found only in the *Alpine* lakes.

We had little reason, from his appearance, to suspect how great an individual stood before us, in the person of this fisherman. He was in the garb of the common peasants, with an aspect venerable from his age and grey hairs. It turned out, that in this poor fisherman, and in this remote corner of *Sweden*, we beheld the cause of the prohibition of *Coffee*, of which the whole kingdom, at this time, rang from one extremity to the other. It was this man who gave the information to the King, in person, at *Stockholm*, respecting the affair of the gunpowder before alluded to. Having failed in his first journey, owing to the intrigues or negligence of his Majesty's Ministers, he set out the second time from the frontier of *Norway*, and, demanding an audience, delivered his memorial into the King's own hands.

Extraordinary  
Rencontre.

Cause of the  
Prohibition of  
Coffee.



**CHAP. XV.** hands. The case was this: A contraband traffic had long been carried on, unknown to the *Swedish* Government, of conveying gunpowder by this route into *Norway*, and bringing back, in lieu of it, smuggled coffee: the Governor of *Herjeådalen*, as it is supposed, and the proprietor of the iron-foundry in *Ljusnåden*, being the principal persons concerned in conducting the trade. The fisherman whom we have now mentioned, and who did us the honour of a visit, probably to see what was going on, took down an accurate account of the number of the barrels, with their several marks, and the names of the persons to whom they belonged. This memorial he presented to the King, who, having received him very graciously, promised to reward him; and within three weeks from the day of its presentation, an order was issued by the Government, prohibiting the use of coffee, under very severe penalties, throughout the *Swedish* dominions. Whether the old peasant ever received any reward or not, we did not learn. The particulars were related to us by those who knew him well, and were intimately acquainted with all the circumstances of the transaction. They regarded him with a degree of respect bordering on reverence, and not in the slightest degree with that feeling which would be excited towards an informer in *England*; believing, as was probably the case, that, in his conduct, he had been actuated only by motives of the purest patriotism; which had twice instigated him to undertake the immense journey from these mountains to the metropolis, and ultimately to penetrate the chambers of the royal palace, even to the presence of his sovereign.

Having

Having finished our supper, and stopped several holes in the sides of the hut, we set up our beds, and betook ourselves to rest. The scene which our bedchamber exhibited was somewhat singular. The stars glimmered through the yawning cavities of the roof above us. Hides, furs, nets, boat-paddles, kettles, pans, sledges, spinning-wheels, &c. were piled or suspended around us. An old woman lay snoring close to our heads, wrapped in rein-deer skins. Our servants were stretched on benches alongside of us. The fire-place, heaped with glowing embers, was surrounded by our guides and horsemen; and these, together with the old fisherman, and the *Norwegian* vagrants we had picked up in our way, sate smoking tobacco, and chattering over the remnants of the meagre diet they had helped to devour. Presently all were silent, and fast asleep; not a sound being heard, excepting the nasal bugles of the company, keeping time with the whistling of the *Alpine* blast through the crevices, which served as a lullaby until the morning.



*The Halling and the Polak, ancient Greek Dances, as existing in Norway.*

## CHAP. XVI.

### FROM MALMAGEN, UPON THE NORWEGIAN ALPS, TO TRÖNIJEM.

*Visit to the Laplanders—Further Observations respecting this People—  
Their mode of killing Rein-deer—Passage of the Norwegian Alps—  
Valedictory Retrospect of the North of Sweden—Descent from  
the Heights—Source of the Glommen River—Fish called Röö—  
Species of Ptarmigan—Difficulty of the Route—Brakken—Change  
observable in the Habits of the Natives—Oresund Lake—Beckåås—  
Storvartz—Arrival at Röråås—News of our former Companions—  
Library of a Learned Englishman—Visit to the Copper Mines—  
Description of the Ore, its Matrix, and Mineral Associations—  
Extraordinary Direction of the Veins—State of the Works—Mode of  
blasting the Ore—Appointed Labour of the Miners—Profits arising  
from them—Produce of the Four Principal Smelting-houses—Situation  
of Röråås—Effect of Sulphureous Exhalations—Exportation of the  
Metal—State of Medicine—National Dances—Price of Commodities  
—Departure*

—*Departure from Röråås—Manners of the People as opposed to the Swedes—Hoff—Soknæs—Farms above the Clouds—Resemblance to English Customs—Description of the Interior of a Farm-house—Melhuus—Oust—Appearance of the Country towards Trönnjem—Prospect of the City—Arrival at Trönnjem—Reception of Strangers—Manners of the Inhabitants—National Song of the Norwegians—Clubs—Population and Agriculture—Funds for Public Institutions—House of Industry—Plantations—Climate—Exports—Rapidity of Vegetation—Commerce with Ireland.*

As soon as it was dawn we were all stirring, and glad to hail the first beams of the sun. Upon a mountain, opposite the hovel in which we slept, was an encampment of *Laplanders*, with above a thousand *rein-deer*, and we resolved to make our breakfast with them. They had fixed their camp literally in the clouds, in a most ethereal situation between the two kingdoms. Our guides told us, that they remain upon this mountain during all seasons, selling tobacco, which they bring from *Norway* to the peasants: in fact, they are the herdsmen of all the neighbouring country; many of their *rein-deer*, as of the other cattle under their care, belonging to the inhabitants of the surrounding district, both *Swedes* and *Norwegians*. They came towards us, with their usual characteristic countenance and manner; all dwarfs, with long, lank, black hair, braided in straight locks, on either side, behind the head, and with bleary eyes, rheumy and sore; the pupil of each eye distorted inwards toward the bridge of the nose, and their hands held up to their foreheads

CHAP. XVI.

Visit to the  
*Laplanders.*

## CHAP. XVI.

to cast a shade over their eyes, the light being painful to them upon coming from their tents. A whole colony, consisting of several families, had settled upon this spot. They had just finished their *winter* tents, which having a conical form, differ only from their *summer* habitations in being covered with turf instead of cloth. Upon this green turf many *Alpine* plants were yet growing, as if left there to adorn their little dwellings. The height of each tent would allow nobody but a *Laplander* to stand upright. Several of the men and women allowed us to measure their height; the average stature of the former was four feet; that of the latter did not exceed three and a half. Their little ferret eyes, and want of eyebrows, added to their high cheek-bones, gave them, as usual, a *Javanese* look; that is to say, such a resemblance to the people of *Japan*, as might be deemed a strong family likeness. The *Swedes*, inhabiting the same country, are quite a different race; with large features, gigantic limbs, and stature. The *Laplander* is truly a pigmy; his voice, feeble and effeminate, accords with the softness of his language. When taken from his tent, he rolls his weak eyes about, like a bird or beast of darkness suddenly exposed to the sun. The *Lapps* are said to be more cunning than the *Swedes*, who consider them as a crafty set of knaves; just as the *Gipsies* are regarded everywhere. Perhaps their cunning may be principally due to the necessity they are under of being constantly upon their guard, lest they be maltreated; the people considering them as an inferior order of beings in the creation, and thinking it lawful to make them the objects of

Further Observations respecting this People.

of contempt and ridicule, using their very name, *Lapp*, as a term of degradation. We have seen a *Lapp*, when surrounded by *Swedes*, deny himself to be a *Laplander*, as if ashamed and fearful of scorn. But they live better than the *Swedish* peasantry, and in their dealings demand specie, refusing the paper currency of the country whenever it is offered. It is, nevertheless, impossible for human beings to wear an aspect more hideous than some of their old women; and hence it is that the credulous fear them, and suppose them gifted with the powers of witchcraft. A person unaccustomed to their appearance, meeting one of these creatures suddenly in the midst of a forest, would, as we have said before, start from the revolting spectacle; the diminutive stature, the unusual tone of voice, the extraordinary dress, the leering unsightly eyes, the wide mouth, nasty hair, and sallow shrivelled skin, "the vellum of the pedigree they claim," all appear, at first sight, out of the order of Nature, and dispose a stranger to turn out of their way. The men whom we saw upon this mountain, notwithstanding the keenness of the morning air (*Fahrenheit's* thermometer then being at 45.), made their appearance with their necks and bosoms bare, exposed to the chilling blast. Upon the dwarf birch-trees round their tents, the limbs and carcasses of *rein-deer* were drying in the wind. These articles of food are offered for sale to the peasants, together with the fermented milk of the same animals, contained in the paunches of *rein-deer*, and hung up with the flesh. Sour milk thus prepared may be kept all the winter; it is in great request among the inhabitants, who buy it of the

*Lapps.*

CHAP. XVI. *Lapps.* Many of the *Lapp* women crowded round us as soon as we arrived; their necks and fingers were covered with trinkets and rings. We prevailed upon some of the younger females to sing. Their tone of voice did not differ from the sort of howl we had heard in *Torneå Lapmark*; but they accompanied their voices with a continued beckoning motion of their right hands, standing at the same time opposite to each other, while they sung; which were gestures we had not before observed.

Near the tents there was a large enclosure constructed of trees, thrown together so as to form a tall fence like a *cheval-de-frise*. This enclosure contained about six or seven hundred *rein-deer*, and many of the female *Lapps* were employed milking them. Other *rein-deer* were roaming about the mountain; and, at a distance, we saw several *Lapps* dragging more of these animals towards the enclosure. They are thus folded every night for milking; the fence serving to confine them and to protect them from the wolves; some persons being constantly appointed to watch them in their enclosure, which has only one narrow gate or place of entrance. We breakfasted by taking draughts of the *rein-deer* milk, which was as rich and luscious as cream, tasting deliciously sweet: but we had afterwards reason to repent of our rashness in having so done; as this milk is very difficult of digestion; and we were grievously troubled with head-ach in consequence. Afterwards we entered into the tents, and sat down in some of them. The *Laplanders* themselves have a peculiar mode of sitting in their tents, which may be considered as one of the marks of their

*Asiatic* origin: they first kneel, like a *Turk* or *Arab* preparing for his devotion; then, leaning back, they sit, in this posture, upon their feet. Everything respecting the economy and arrangement of a *Laplander's* tent, and of their manners and customs, has been represented by plates, and accurately described in the curious work of the Missionary *Leems*<sup>1</sup>; but this work is so rare, that we shall briefly describe the ground plan of one of them, according to the notes made upon the spot. The hearth, or fire-place, is in the centre, between two parallel rows of stones, and a large oblong stone is placed at the entrance; smoke always filling the tent, escapes through a hole in the top. Pots, kettles, &c. hang from the sides. In the small space between the parallel rows of stones is the only area for cooking. The floor is covered with bushes of the *betula nana*; upon which are laid *rein-deer* skins, for the beds, all round the hearth.

We took this opportunity to buy one of their finest and fattest *rein-deer*, upon condition that a *Lapp* would conduct it to *Bracken*, upon the *Norwegian* side of these mountains, and there kill it. This fine animal was five years old: we paid for it seven rix-dollars in silver; and would gladly have sent it to *England* from *Trönijem*, but without a *Laplander* to attend it, we knew that it would not live. It is also necessary that a *Laplander* should kill the *rein-deer*, in  
order

(1) *Canuti Leemii de Lapponibus Commentatio, multis tabulis æneis illustrata, &c. Kiöbenhavn, 1767.*



## CHAP. XVI.

Their mode of  
killing *Rein-*  
*deer*.

order to taste their venison in perfection. Their mode of doing this is the same used by the butchers in the south of *Italy*; the most antient and best method of slaying cattle, because it is attended with the least pain to the animal, and the greatest profit to its possessor. They thrust a sharp-pointed knife into the back part of the head, between the horns; so as to divide the spinal marrow from the brain. The beast instantly drops, and expires without a groan or struggle, as if it fainted. The blood is not suffered to flow, but is collected afterwards into a pail from the stomach; yielding about two gallons: it is then used for food. In this respect the method differs from that of the *Italian* butchers, who open the throat after the beast has fallen, and suffer the blood to flow. The *Laplander*, as soon as the *rein-deer* falls and appears to be dead, plunges the knife dexterously behind the off-shoulder into the heart; then, opening the animal, its blood is found in the stomach. The skin which is taken from the legs and feet, they prize highly; because they make their shoes of it. The *Laplander* who attended our *rein-deer* begged for this part of the skin, and was very thankful for it when we allowed him to take it.

After our visit to the *Lapps*, we ascended the lofty *Fjal* upon which they had pitched their camp, and crossed over into the other road, if roads they may be called, which exhibit no other vestige of human labour than, at every quarter of a *Swedish* mile, a tottering pillar of wood, to mark the distances. We passed three of these; the third being  
the

the last in *Sweden*. Here we first observed the rivers beginning to take their course towards the *Norwegian* Seas; and a wide *Alpine* prospect before us plainly indicated that we had now attained the highest point of the passage into *NORWAY*, whence we were to descend into other regions, and visit another people. A feeling of regret was excited at the moment; and we looked back with hearts yearning towards *SWEDEN*. In the pleasing recollections then suggested, we called to mind the simple and innocent lives of the arctic farmers, fishermen, and hunters; jovial *Finland*—hospitable *Westro-Bothnia*—heartly *Angermanland*—merry *Helsingeland*—sturdy *Herjeådal*—all, all were gone! Nothing remained to us of *SWEDEN*, save the athletic natives of *Funnesdalen*, who attended as our guides; and a grateful association of ideas made us regard them as our friends.

Passage of the  
*Norwegian*  
Alps.

Valedictory  
Retrospect of  
the North of  
*Sweden*.

We descended, a long time, by a doubtful and perilous path (among low birch-trees, hardly rising higher than our heads, and disposed to creep like the *Betula nana*), through bogs, and over slippery rocks. In these bogs we found the *cloudberry*, covering all the surface from the very summit. The jaded horses on which we rode, were almost buried in some of the swamps. Very often not a trace of any path could be discerned, and, more than once, our guides having lost their way, made us measure back our paces in search of it. Towards the *north-west*, mountains in greater number, and more lofty than any we had yet seen, appeared far beyond us: one in particular, which, if we rightly apprehended our guides, was called *St. Skarven Field*, of prodigious

Descent from  
the Heights.

CHAP. XVI. prodigious elevation, and of a conical shape, had for its base a series of other mountains.



It resembled one of the *Paps of Caithness* in *Scotland*, as seen from the southern coast of the *Murray Firth*; and, from the truncated appearance of the upper part of the cone, like that of *Mount Vesuvius* and other volcanic mountains, we suspected that it might have had a volcanic origin; but this was mere conjecture: its distance was much too remote from our route to enable us to satisfy our curiosity in this respect. At length we reached the margin of a small lake, called the *Bolagen Siö*, which discharges itself into the *Oresund*, by a stream called *Borgen*: it is the source of the *GLOMMEN*, one of the largest, if not the most considerable, of the *Norwegian* rivers. Traversing the whole of *Norway*, from north to south, after a course of three degrees, it falls by several mouths into the *Northern Ocean*, at *Fredericstad*. In the *Bolagen Siö* and in the *Oresund* lake, is found that species of fish which we have so lately mentioned; it is called *Rua* both by the *Swedes*, and by the *Norwegians*; and this name is written *Röe*.

Source of the  
*Glommen*  
River.

Fish called  
*Röe*.

The little dog which accompanied us in all our travels, disturbed several *Sno-Ripas*. They were here in great number among the underwood; and as often as they were disturbed they rose before us displaying their beautiful plumage, now beginning to assume the whiteness it exhibits during winter, but variegated by hues of a bright yellow. The value of our guides was here sufficiently apparent; without them we could not have advanced another step. In places where there was not the slightest trace of any path across the numerous bogs that surrounded us, these men led the way; thrusting their poles into the swamps to find a bottom; and if they hit upon it, though at the depth of three or four feet, they boldly ventured on and bade us follow with the horses. The surface of these bogs vibrated in such a manner to the horses' feet, that the poor animals, taking the alarm, began to snort and hesitate, as if they were aware of the probability of their being buried together with their riders, should the surface give way with their weight. We had sent our waggon by a different route, over *Rhute Fjal*, to *Brakken*, from *Malmagen*: but when our servants arrived, we found that they had encountered greater difficulties; their horses being quite exhausted, their shoes torn off, and expecting at every instant to be compelled to abandon the waggon altogether. It is right to state this, that others may not be induced to attempt this passage with a carriage, which, in the present state of the country, would be impossible; although a little expense and labour would render it as easy a journey as any other part of *Sweden*. The policy of the two nations, at this time, rendered it

## CHAP. XVI.

expedient not to promote an intercourse between the opposite sides of this barrier. After descending these mountains, the first village, and indeed the first place of any habitation in NORWAY, is *Brække*<sup>1</sup>, or *Brakken*<sup>2</sup>; pleasingly situate in the midst of meadows, which were now pasturing upwards of fifty cows, besides sheep and goats.

*Brakken.*

Change observable in the Habits of the Natives.

We experienced an agreeable surprise in observing a change for the better as to accommodations, immediately upon our leaving *Sweden*. The cleanliness of the cottages on the *Norwegian* side of these mountains was very remarkable; and the resemblance to *English* customs and language, which we had remarked in the mountainous parts of *Sweden*, was here more striking than ever. Everything we saw called to mind “the good old times” of *England*. Polished pewter dishes and earthenware plates, set in rows along the walls; rows of brown mugs for beer; burnished kettles and saucepans; bright wooden benches, bedsteads, chairs and tables, bleached with frequent scowering; pails and ladles, white as the milk they were to contain. And besides this, a great improvement in the condition of the natives; better clothes, better bread, and many even of the luxuries of life. The *Swedish* peasants who visit these parts buy of the inhabitants some of the last, such as brandy and tobacco; which, fortunately for the natives of *Herjeådalén*, they have not at home. A striking difference is

(1) According to *Pontoppidan*.

(2) According to Baron *Hermelin*.

is also discernible between the inhabitants of the two countries. The *Norwegians* are a smaller race of men; the athletic and gigantic stature characteristic of the northern *Swedes* no longer appears. There is also a difference of dress and manner: Instead of a hat or skull-cap, the *Norwegian* wears a red or blue woollen night-cap, or else a cap shaped like that of an *English* jockey; and, instead of strings in his shoes, enormous brass buckles, covering almost the whole of the upper part of the foot: instead of open hearths for fire-places, the less cheerful and unpleasant stove appears in every chamber: instead of woollen counterpanes, lined with woollen fleece or *rein-deer* skins, the beds in *Norway* are covered with bags, stuffed with the down of the *Eyder* duck.

At *Brække* we killed our *rein-deer*. The *Lapp* who conducted the animal to this place, performed the office of butcher, and divided his carcass into quarters, which we afterwards carried with us to *Trönijem*. He remained with us during the night, taking care to intoxicate himself the next morning, when he took his leave. We were sorry to lose him; knowing it would be the last we should see of this extraordinary people in their own country. It was necessary to procure a boat from another village to carry us across the *Oresund* lake to *Beckåås*; whence it is barely possible to conduct a carriage upon wheels to the *Storvartz* mines; and thence there is an excellent road to the town of *Röråås*, pronounced *Rurose*. Our little waggon was six or seven times overturned, in that short distance. We dined at *Beckåås*, and found the same neat and cleanly accommodations

*Oresund Lake.*  
*Beckåås.*  
*Storvartz.*

CHAP. XVI. { dations we had met with at *Brække*. In crossing the sands to get into the boat at *Brække*, the boatmen shewed to us the impression of a bear's foot, which had passed to the woods at the base of the mountains but a few hours before, and had been seen by some of them. Numbers of *Alpine* plants may be collected on the shores of the *Oresund* lake, and in great perfection; especially the *Alpine* species of *Astragalus*, *Gentiana*, *Lycopodium*, *Pedicularis*, &c. We remained at *Beckåås* during the day; being unable to procure horses before the evening. At that time being ready to start, one of the peasants wanting his comrade, and supposing that he was in the house, opened the door of our apartment, and said, "*Are you here, Christian?*" We have written the words exactly as he pronounced them: of course the spelling would not be the same in the *Norwegian* language; but this will serve to shew that, in many instances, the *Norwegian* language does not differ from our own; and we seldom found it difficult to make ourselves understood by the people of that country. In leaving *Beckåås*, looking back towards the *Alps*, over which we had so lately passed, we perceived that they were covered with snow; and this change had been effected during the preceding night. It was almost dark when we arrived at the yawning caverns of *Storvartz*; their appearance, added to heaps of excavated minerals, plainly proved that we were among mines. The moon rose in great splendour; and gaining the main road, we had no further difficulty, but ran down quickly to *RÖRAÅS*. The winter was evidently fast approaching, or the elevation

elevation must have been still very considerable; as our clothes and waggon were covered with a hoar frost when we entered the town.

We were greatly surprised by the appearance of this place; not having any idea that a town of such consequence existed so far to the north. The streets and houses are of considerable magnitude; and were it not for the turf upon all the roofs, it would look more like a town in *Holland* than in this remote part of *Norway*. We were received by an old and intelligent Apothecary, who had attained his eighty-fourth year; a very worthy man, with a young wife, whose house had long afforded accommodations of the very best kind to travellers. We had not been in a more comfortable mansion, since we left *England*. In the *Livre des Etrangers* we found, to our great joy, the names of our two friends, *Otter* and *Malthus*, from whom we parted at the *Wener* lake, upon our first coming into *Sweden*, and received from our host the only intelligence we had since received of their welfare. They had visited a *Lapland* colony in the neighbourhood, which was the most *northern* point of their journey'. These tidings, and the welcome we experienced from the good old apothecary and his family, made us regard his house as a home; and we determined to remain

News of our  
former Com-  
panions.

two

(1) Messrs. *Otter* and *Malthus* afterwards returned through *Norway* and *Sweden* to *Stockholm*; and thence, passing through *Finland*, were for some time detained at *Wibourg*, during the tyranny of the Emperor *PAUL*; which place they afterwards quitted for *Petersburg*, where they embarked for *England*.



CHAP. XVI.

two or three days in *Röråås*, and make a visit to its famous *Copper Mines*. Everything afforded a contrast to the objects we had left; on each side of the door of the house, facing the street, was the statue of a Negro as large as life, in the true *Dutch* taste; yet, uncouth as these figures were, they exhibited the dawning of arts characteristic of more civilized life than could be found in the savage scenes of the *Swedish* forests; and we therefore hailed their appearance with joy. After a comfortable supper we were shewn *up stairs*<sup>1</sup> to our beds, for the first time since we left *England*; and even this novelty, trivial as it may seem, yet serves to mark a very striking distinction of manners. There was, in this house, an entire library of books condemned to supply waste paper for the drugs, grocery, &c. sold by the old apothecary: it had been the property of an *English* gentleman of the name of *Hammond*, who died here; but nothing further could we learn of his history. Judging from the selection he had made of authors for his studies, and from some manuscript notes, written by himself in the *Latin* language in a fair hand, in many of the volumes, it appeared that he was a man of learning, and had been engaged in the most profound theological researches nearly half a century before. The principal part of the library consisted of Commentaries upon the Old and New Testament:

Library of a  
Learned  
*Englishman*.

(1) The beds in *Sweden*, as in almost all parts of the Continent, are upon the same floor as the sitting-room; and generally a single room answers for all the purposes of eating, sleeping, &c.

ment: among these were the works of *Lightfoot*, in folio, bound in white vellum; *Ainsworth* on the *Pentateuch*, also in folio; the works of *Vorstius*; and a vast heap of philological writings on the *Arabic* and *Æthiopic* languages, and the respective antiquities of *Arabia* and *Æthiopia*. We bought many of these books; they were in excellent condition: it was quite lamentable to see the havoc that was going on, and had for a long time taken place, in this valuable library<sup>2</sup>.

The next day (*September 21*), the Director of the mines waited upon us, and very politely offered his services. We begged permission to visit the works, and to purchase minerals upon the spot. This was readily obtained; and having procured horses, and an experienced miner to accompany us, we rode to the mines. They are distant east of *Röråås*, about five *English* miles towards the *Oresund* lake, and have long been considered among the most considerable in his *Danish* Majesty's dominions<sup>3</sup>. The Prince Royal visited these mines. They still exhibit an arch in one of them, which was ornamented with 300 lamps when he was there. The road leading from *Röråås* to its mines lies through a dreary stony heath, with a chain of small lakes in a bottom to the right, which form one of the small rivers that fall into the *Gloimmen*. The cottages are like the little huts

Visit to the  
Copper Mines.

*Röråås*.

(2) In a small Quarto Volume of the *Philologia Sacra* of *Vorstius*, printed at *Frankfort* in 1705, his name appeared with the date in this manner: "*Suis annumerat libris comparatis Hafniæ, V. F. W. Hammond, 1751.*"

(3) They belong now to *Sweden*.

CHAP. XVI. huts of the South of *Scotland*; being built with similar materials, and in the same manner. By the side of this road we found many *Alpine* plants. The *Ranunculus glacialis* was in flower. The *Betula nana* had a smaller leaf than even upon the summits of the *Alps* between *Sweden* and *Norway*. We gathered here the seeds of the *Saxifraga azoïdes*. The first thing that we were shewn, upon our arrival at the mines, was the dormitory of the workmen, who sleep upon boards, before an enormous fire, with *rein-deer* skins for their pillows. We were struck by the unhealthy appearance of the workmen; almost all the miners being asthmatic. The reason assigned for this by the Director was threefold; first, that they come much too young to work; secondly, that they work by the gross, and often injure their health by the violence of their exertions; and thirdly, that it is a constant practice with all of them to drink large draughts of cold water, when they are very hot. But perhaps the real cause of the prevalence of this disorder may be found in the sulphureous exhalations from the works, which are so powerful in the neighbourhood of *Rorûås* as to affect the inhabitants. The great mine, into which we descended, like all the others here, is as easy of access as the interior of a cathedral church. Instead of a descent vertically, the entrance is by a level road into a cavern, whence the declivity is so gradual, that carts, drawn by horses, are conducted into all parts of it; the different chambers being lofty, spacious, and airy; so as to render it more convenient for investigation than perhaps any other mine in *Europe*. The guides, who accompanied us, carried  
with

with them deal splinters, bound into fagots, each bundle being about as thick as a man's arm. These splinters they used as torches; and they answer the purpose of lighting such dark passages much better than the candles used for the same purpose in our *Cornish* mines. The lower chambers of all the *Cornish* mines are very hot: but these of *Röråås* are so cold that ice appears everywhere in large masses, or in icicles hanging from the roof, and from the ladders fixed in the shafts; the steps of which are covered by ice, in such a manner as to become thereby slippery and dangerous. But hitherto it had been so practicable to remove the ore, by means of carts and horses, that they had scarcely introduced a shaft into the mine. A short time, however, before our coming, they began to find the necessity of opening shafts, and already found the advantage of using them in a few places.

The *copper* ore of the *Röråås* mines, is a *sulphuret* (commonly called *yellow copper ore*, or *pyritous copper*), often associated with *hornblende*. They have no *grey copper*, in these mines. The ore is also accompanied by the *sulphuret of iron*, crystallized in *cubes* and in *octahedrons*: also by dodecahedral *garnets*; the last being found in such abundance, imbedded in *chlorite schistus*, that we found heaps before the entrance of the mine, where the beautiful crystals of *garnet* were so thickly set in their matrix that entire masses seemed to consist of nothing else. The other minerals for which the *Röråås* mines are remarkable are, *amianthus*, of such exceeding whiteness, silky lustre, and length of fibre, that we had never seen any to compare with it; and

Description of  
the Ore, its  
Matrix, and  
Mineral  
Associations.

CHAP. XVI. also *quartz*, as highly diaphanous as the most limpid *rock crystal*. Speaking of the latter mineral, *Engeström* says<sup>1</sup>, that it is “*transparent comme le cristal de roche, mais sans figure déterminée* :” but he might have been aware that such transparency in a mineral is in itself an indication of *crystallization*, and cannot exist without it. If he had seen this beautiful *quartz* as it appears *in situ*, he would have observed the planes of dodecahedral crystals; which may be discerned before the miners have broken the surface with their hammers. ‘We descended for a considerable time; the arch of the cavern being high, low, broad, or contracted, according to the extent of the vein when it was worked. When we were at the depth of about fifty *Norway* yards perpendicular, we halted to hear three reports from the blasting of the ore by gunpowder, which sounded tremendously, and this subterraneous thunder continued to vibrate, for a long time upon the ear. We afterwards examined the places where the rocks had been riven for the ore that they were then working.’ To the eye it appeared very rich, like the *pyritous copper* of the *Paris mountain* mine in the Isle of *Anglesea*: but this kind of ore is by no means to be compared, in richness, with the *grey sulphuret*; seldom yielding more than twenty or thirty per cent. of *copper*. The most extraordinary thing is the direction of the ore, which occurs here, and in the other mines, stratified in horizontal

(1) Guide aux Mines, par *Engeström*, p. 39. *Stockholm*, 1796.

zontal beds, traversing *mica slate*; or, as the miners upon the spot call it, *Glimmer Shifver*. This explains the facility with which, for so long a time, the ore has been carted and carried out of the mine. It is considered one of the richest deposits of *copper ore* known. *Pontoppidan* says<sup>2</sup>, that since the mine of *Fahlun*, in *Sweden*, is said to be near exhausted, possibly that of *Röråås* is the richest in all *Europe*. It was discovered, in 1644, by *Laurence Lossius*, a refiner at a neighbouring mine. Upon the 9th of *October*, 1744, a Jubilee was celebrated by the inhabitants of *Röråås*, in gratitude for the uninterrupted prosperity of their mine during the course of a hundred years. One of the oldest courses is that of *Storvartz* mine. "These courses of the *copper-veins*," observes *Pontoppidan*, "agree in their direction with those of the other parts, neither ascending nor declining, but, like the other strata, traversing the mountains horizontally, though, thinnest towards their centre, like a lump of dough, which pressed betwixt two stones, is thinnest where the pressure lies greatest". The horizontal and expanded direction of the same *copper-veins* are also described, in a Memoir read before the Royal Academy of Sciences at *Stockholm*, in 1742, by *Daniel Tilos*, cited by *Pontoppidan*<sup>4</sup>. The vast importance of the discovery and its consequences, as affecting the happiness

(2) "Natural History of *Norway*," by *Erich Pontoppidan*, Part I. p. 192. *Lond.* 1755.

(3) *Ibid.*

(4) *Ibid.*

## CHAP. XVI.

happiness and welfare of the people, were simply, but pointedly shewn, in a short passage which the same author also cites from the Sermon preached by *Peter Abildgård*, at the Jubilee before mentioned. "It is not much above a hundred years," said the Preacher, "since the only inhabitants of these parts consisted of seven or eight families, making about thirty or forty persons; and these led a savage life, and derived all their support from hunting; whereas now the number of this congregation exceeds two thousand, exclusive of the neighbouring, which contain many more; and all subsist by the working of the mine." At a place called *Tolgen*, near *Röraås*, there were three founderies for smelting the ore, which, in *Pontoppidan's* time, consumed annually between 12 and 15,000 *lasts* of *coal*, and 5 or 600 fathoms of wood. In the course of eleven years, the *copper ore* smelted at those founderies had yielded 12,875 *ship pounds* of pure *copper*; each *ship pound* being equal to 320 *pounds* of *Norway*. That we may therefore shew what the state of these mines was, at the time of our arrival, we may now add, that the quantity of *copper* raised amounted upon an average, annually, to above double what it had been. In the last three years they had raised 7408 *ship pounds*. The sum total of the workmen in the *Röraås works* amounted to 650 persons; of whom 430 were employed in the *mines*, and 220 in the *smelting-houses*. The fuel used for these houses was principally *coal*; and of this they consumed annually from 26 to 27,000 *lasts*; each *last* being equal to two *English tons*. The annual expenses of the works averaged

107,000

State of the  
Works.\*

107,000 to 112,000 rix-dollars. These particulars we had from the director of the mines, Mr. *Knoph*. CHAP. XVI.

‘ We afterwards descended lower, and walked about among different excavations, lighted by the torches of deal splinters, held by men black as the eternal night of these caverns. Among the miners, who were at work in making holes for the powder, we observed some athletic figures, of stature and appearance fitted to call to mind the poetical descriptions of *Vulcan’s* associates, the *Cyclops*. In boring for the blasts, the holes are made a *Norway* yard (two feet *English*) in depth. Seven ounces of powder are put into each hole, confined with dried clay driven in with much force. From ten A.M. to twelve are the hours of blasting; and those labourers who are not absolutely necessary for this part of the work are allowed to remain above ground during these hours. Before the explosions begin, one of the superintendants examines all the holes; and if they be not a proper depth, they are filled up again, and the man who made them is obliged to bore others. The stated labour of each man is two holes a day; for which, when they have served their apprenticeship of ten years, they receive five dollars a month. Those who have not worked ten years, receive only four dollars, or four and a half; even though they do exactly the same quantity of work. Besides the stated labour, there are odd jobs by which a man may add to his earnings. The miners work from Monday morning till Friday noon: they remain in a house by the mines during these days, and go home to *Röråås* to their wives and families on the Friday. Sometimes, by working harder, they

Mode of blasting the Ore.

Appointed Labour of the Miners.



## CHAP. XVI.

they finish their appointed labour before the time, and are allowed to go home sooner. They generally work from four A.M. till five P.M., except meal times, and two hours, from ten till twelve. While we remained in the mines, explosions were continually going off; and those at a distance rolled so exactly like thunder, that they were not to be distinguished from it. There are generally 150 explosions, during the hours of blasting. The ore is carried in small carts with horses, in the lower parts of the mines, and brought to shafts to be raised. The shaft we saw was only fifty *Norway* yards (100 feet *English*) deep; but there was another about 100 yards perpendicular from the surface. These shafts, as in all mines, serve to give air to the lower chambers; and up these the water is pumped by engines. The greatest depth of any part of this mine is 150 *Norway* yards. We were never lower than sixty. The excavations extend in a strait line about 1500 yards; but they are of considerable extent in other directions. The mine is divided into 172 shares; each share produced last year 400 dollars clear. Formerly, a share produced 500 or 600 dollars. The greatest proprietor possesses eighteen shares. Mr. *Angel*, better known as the great benefactor to the city of *Tronjém*, possessed eighteen shares; and there are now one or two, among the proprietors, who possess more.'

Profits arising  
from the  
Mines.

The prodigious benefit which has resulted from working these mines is not felt only in *Röråås*. The prosperity and flourishing state of all the north of *Norway*, especially of the city of *Tronjém*, improperly written *Drontheim*, are mainly due to its *copper mines*. The country near *Röråås* contains

a store

a store of wealth for many generations; the only evil to be apprehended is a want of fuel, the neighbouring woods being already consumed, which occasions the *coal* to be brought from some distance, and consequently raises its price. "This," says *Pontoppidan*<sup>1</sup>, "should incite those, of whom it is the more immediate concern, to promote the growth of young woods, and to restrain the keeping of goats, which do so much damage among the saplings; for how many thousand *lasts* of coal, beside stacks of wood, this copper-work requires, may, in some measure, be conceived only from this circumstance, that only the calcination of the ore requires a fresh fire, six, seven, or eight times."—"At the four different furnaces of *Röraås*, *Tolgen*, *Dragåus*, and *Feminds mitter*, between 12,500 and 13,000 tons of *copper* are annually smelted.'

The prospect of the *Norwegian* Alps towards *Sweden*, over which we had passed, was very fine. We had here our last view of them; they were now quite covered with snow. The situation, too, of *Röraås*, which we observed in returning, we had not before remarked; owing to the lateness of the hour when we arrived. The town covers the side of a hill, in the midst of mountains; it stands close to the junction of two small rivers<sup>2</sup> with the *Glommen*, immediately after it issues from the *Oresund* lake. Close to the town

Situation of  
*Röraås*.

(1) "Natural History of Norway," by *Erich Pontoppidan*, Part I. p. 193. Lond. 1755.

(2) The *Haa*, and the *Hitter*.

## CHAP. XVI.

Effect of Sul-  
phureous  
Exhalations.

town are the *smelting-houses*: above it appear heaps of roasting ore, which yields a great quantity of the finest *sulphur*; but the proprietors of the works are not careful to collect it: the *sulphur* is seen covering all the smoking heaps; and its vapours, frequently descending, fill all the streets of the town, so as often to affect the respiration of the inhabitants. As we rode by some of those heaps, the suffocating fumes from them were almost as powerful as those which fill the crater of *Vesuvius* after an eruption. A Physician belonging to the place told us, that these sulphureous vapours produced the most pernicious effects. The Director of the mines assigned, as a reason for not saving the *sulphur*, that the expense of so doing would exceed any profit that might be derived from it. They would be under the necessity of sending it, by land, to *Tronjém* for exportation; there being little or no demand for it in *Norway*, owing to the want of powder-mills. All the *copper* of the *Röraås* mines is sent to *Holland*, and to the *Rhine*. The *Danish East-India* Company wished to purchase it for exportation to *China*; but it was found that *English copper* sold at a lower price in *Copenhagen*, than the *Röraås copper* could be afforded for when carried thither. The principal mines are three in number; the first is called the *King's Mine*; the second, *Klinken's Mine*; the third, *Mug's Mine*. One tenth of all the ore raised belongs to the Crown; but the mines are, all of them, the property of private individuals. A very remarkable kind of *breccia*, or *pudding-stone*, containing a variety of substances, occurs in

Exportation  
of Metal.

and

and near the road leading to the mines: it resembles the aggregate, of which the rocks are composed near *Oban*, in *Scotland*. *Pot-stone* is also found here. The number of houses in *Röraås* amounted to 325; and of the inhabitants, about 1700 persons. The interior of an apothecary's house afforded us, of course, some little insight into the state of *Medicine* in this remote corner of *Norway*: it was not at so low an ebb as we had generally found it. *Opium* was little used; because the inhabitants are strongly prejudiced against it: they have excellent *bark* from *Amsterdam*, of which they make an essence. The common drink of the people is beer; it is almost always sour. By way of sauce for their food they eat, as in *Sweden*, the different species of *Vaccinium* and *Rubus*, the *whortleberry*, the *cranberry*, and the *cloudberry*. In this manner, the flesh of young *rein-deer* was served at our table. We thought it resembled *veal*, but had a better flavour.

State of  
Medicine.

Upon the next day (*Sunday*), the *miners* having received a month's pay, there was a good deal of rejoicing, and a miners' ball in the evening. We attended the latter. The national dances of *Norway* differ from those of *Sweden*. The most common are, the *Halling* and the *Polsh dances*. We saw both of these at *Röraås*. The first is, undoubtedly, the dance of *Hippoclites* the *Athenian*, when contending with other rivals for the daughter of *Clisthenes*; namely, a dance in which the performer, standing upon his head, kicks his heels about in the air as his hands.

National  
Dances.

CHAP. XVI. hands'. The other, that is to say, the *Polisk*, answers the account which *Herodotus* gives of the *Attic* dance performed to the *Emmeleia*, which, by its indecency, offended *Clisthenes*'. When we reached the room, in which the miners with their lasses were assembled, they were beginning the *Polisk*. In this dance a circle is formed, and two begin, turning each other something after the manner of a *waltz*. Presently the male dancer throws up his feet nearly as high as his head, squeaks, falls on his knees; and in this posture, leaning back till his head touches the ground, he beats the floor with his knuckles, and practises every possible grimace, look, and attitude, that may express lasciviousness; then rising, without the assistance of his hands, he dodges his head this way and that, and at length catching his partner in his arms, more waltzing takes place, and the dance concludes. When they all dance the *Polisk* together, the different couples move round to tunes resembling our *English* hornpipes; each man, as he comes opposite to the spot where the fiddler stands, for this is the signal, throwing up his heels in the manner before mentioned; squeaking, and exhibiting his amorous propensities as was described. During these movements the tune often changes, as in the *waltz*. Being provided with partners, we joined in the dance, at which they were

(1) See the *Vignette* to this Chapter. Τὸ τρίτον δὲ, τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐρείσας ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ῥάπτει, τοῖσι σκέλεσι ἐχειρονόμημα.

*Herodot.* Hist. vi. tom. 3. p. 132. Edit. Schweighæuseri, 1816.

(2) *Ibid.*

were all much delighted. It was quite surprising to observe with what agility, in the midst of all this leaping and turning in a small room, they managed to keep clear of each other. A tread from one of their feet, which descended upon the floor with shocks like so many paving hammers, would have crushed the toes of the women, had it not been for this circumstance. The men universally wore red woollen night-caps; the women short jackets; each of them, in the dance, holding a handkerchief in her right hand. The *Halling* is considered in the country as the older dance of the two: it is frequently performed by men only; and, sometimes, both the *Polsk* and the *Halling* are performed to the same tune'.

*Rein-deer* skins were so cheap in *Röråås*, that a very good pelisse, made of these skins, might be purchased for three dollars. Other things sold at low prices. We bought fine old hock, in pint bottles, at eighteen-pence *English* the pint: it is much dearer, even in *Hamburgh*. The Director of the mines called to take his leave, and gave us letters of recommendation to the Director of the silver mines at *Kongsberg*. He told us, that the population of *Röråås* was between 1750 and 1800, which agrees with what we have before stated. The latitude 62°. 34'. 40".

Price of Commodities.

We left *Röråås* this morning (Sept. 23) at eleven o'clock A.M., a light snow falling; the first we had seen, excepting upon the distant mountains. We ascended a bleak and barren tract of

Departure from *Röråås*.

CHAP. XVI. of hills towards the sources of the *Guul* river, by the side of which our course to *Tromsø* was directed. When we had gained the heights, the range of landscape below us was like that which is seen in the passes of the *Apennines*; but as we advanced, it soon changed, and assumed the wildest aspect of bold and sublime scenery. We could not call it *Alpine* (although it had a great resemblance to some of the finest parts of *Switzerland*) because it possessed something of richness and beauty belonging to no other *Alpine* country: in fact, it was *Norwegian*; and it is the peculiar characteristic of the *Norwegian* mountains, to combine the grandeur of *Alpine* scenery, with the dark solemnity of the groves of *Sweden*, and the luxuriant softness of the vales of *Italy*<sup>1</sup>. The condition of the poor in *Norway*, and the state of morality among the lower orders, will not bear a comparison with *Sweden*. We have before remarked, that we saw not in all *Sweden* a single instance of persons begging upon the highway or in the towns. When we descended upon the village of *Hoff*, we were teased by importunate mendicants, and revolting objects, such as one sees in *Ireland*, making the most painful and disgusting exhibition to extort charity. The manners of the people differ exceedingly, in *Sweden* and *Norway*. In the former country, we were welcome everywhere to what we had;

no

Manners of  
the People as  
opposed to the  
*Swedes*.

(1) "The verdure in the *Norway* valleys is peculiarly soft, the foliage of the trees luxuriant, and in summer no traces appear of a northern climate."

*Malthus on the Principle of Population*, p. 198 (note). Lond. 1803.

no demand of payment was ever made; and the little we gave at parting always afforded an ample satisfaction. Here we began to observe the first symptoms of a difference which was afterwards more strikingly manifested. Our hostess was covetous and imposing; and as we proceeded, we found it difficult to satisfy avarice, by paying whatever they asked. The cause of this may easily be explained; the country is more inhabited and more wealthy, and, the means of subsistence being more easily attained, the stimulants to active industry are less severe. Intoxication, rare among the *Swedes*, is common in *Norway*. The *Norwegians* are a less virtuous, but they are a more lively people, and possess many amiable and valuable qualifications. Hospitality is not rendered oppressive, as is often the case in *Sweden*; but among the higher order of *Norwegians*, it is most liberally bestowed; there cannot be found upon earth a more generous or disinterested race of men<sup>2</sup>. In the post-book at *Hoff*, we again saw the names of our two friends, with the date of their visit, *July 23*. One of them had been collecting, in this, as in other parts of *Norway*, facts, to elucidate a work<sup>3</sup>, which, after the opposition it experienced

*Hoff.*

(2) There may be some appearance of anticipation, in making these remarks; but upon entering the country, the author wished to prepare the reader for the observations that follow.

(3) "An Essay on the Principle of Population;" or a view of its past and present effects on human happiness, &c. by *T. R. Malthus*, A.M. late Fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, and Professor of History and Political Economy in the East-India College, Hertfordshire.



**CHAP. XVI.** experienced from half-witted writers, has at length classed him in that degree of eminence as a philosopher, to which, by his great abilities, he is so justly entitled.

Leaving *Hoff*, the grandeur of the scenery increases at every step. We arrived at some *smelting-houses*, situate in a profound abyss, surrounded by cataracts, and in the midst of the roaring waters. The *mine*, whence the ore here smelted is taken, lies in a neighbouring mountain. This ore differs from that of *Röråås*, in being a purer *sulphuret of copper*, and in having a richer aspect. The diaphanous *quartz*, for which the *Röråås* mine has been celebrated, is also obtained here, and in finer specimens: also, very brilliant and beautiful cubic crystals of the *sulphuret of iron*. There are masses full of these crystals, possessing a high degree of lustre, and of the size of dice. A continuation of the same grand *Alpine* scenery delighted us the whole way to *Soknæs*. The road following the course of the *Guul*, was generally in the depth of profound valleys; but sometimes, traversing the side of a mountain, we overlooked the river from a lofty precipice, and saw flocks and herds grazing over all the pastures near it, and up the sides of the mountains to their very summits. One of the most remarkable sights is here afforded by the *farm-houses*, which seem to hang upon cultivated spots, one above another, until they reach the clouds. We often saw clouds skirting the side of a mountain, with the prospect of a rich harvest standing far above them; cattle, corn-sheaves, and labourers, in places apparently inaccessible. The fact is, that a preference is often given to such an elevated situation; for the higher the land is, the more sun

*Soknæs.*

Farms above  
the Clouds.

it gets. We saw a fine evening-sun shining warmly on the fields, where harvest was collecting towards the tops of the mountains, when all below was dark or shadowy. Between *Sindsuås* and *Soknæs*, this kind of scenery is particularly striking; also, before and after our arrival at *Bogen*, high perpendicular naked rocks, with woods and farms upon their summits. We passed a very remarkable mountain: its form was perfectly conical; but it was very lofty, and covered with trees. We observed great cleanliness in the habits of the people throughout this route, excepting in the inn at *Soknæs*, which was more dirty. Here we gained the high road leading from *Christiania* to *Tronjøm*, which we were very eager to reach. The son of the owner of the poor inn had a genius for painting, and delineated the costumes of the country with humour and accuracy. His chief employment consisted in painting sledges, trunks, and the walls of his father's house.

The next morning (*Sept. 25*) we set out for *Tronjøm*, and crossed the *Guul* by a ferry: its waters, limpid as the purest crystal, ran rapidly at the feet of mountains, presenting, towards the river, precipices of many hundred feet of naked rock, tinted with vivid colours. Tempted by the delightful appearance of this river, the author was induced to bathe: when he plunged into it, the temperature of the water was nearly that of ice, and he felt the effects of his folly a long time afterwards. The chill that it gave to his blood was such as he never felt by cold-bathing, during the hardest winter in *England*; yet the climate here cannot be very severe. Hazel-trees, bending with nuts, grow plentifully

CHAP. XVI. plentifully by the side of the road; and other trees appeared in much greater variety and luxuriance than in *Sweden*. The landscape now became bolder and more open; the corn still standing; the road broad and excellent. Farms in great number appeared on all sides, affording, by the variety and singularities of their situation, the most beautiful objects. We passed many elegant country-seats. The outsides of all of them were painted red; they had sashed windows, and the frames of the windows were painted green. The form and neatness of these rural retreats shewed their owners to possess a good deal of taste: they were generally oblong buildings, consisting of one floor. But the farm-houses afforded the most interesting sight, to us. If any one wishes to see what *English* farmers once were, and how they fared, he should visit *Norway*. Immense families all sitting down together at one table, from the highest to the lowest. If but a bit of butter be called for, in one of these houses, a mass is brought forth weighing six or eight pounds; and so highly ornamented, being turned out of moulds, with the shape of cathedrals set off with *Gothic* spires, and various other devices, that according to the language of our *English* farmers' wives we should deem it "almost a pity to cut it." Throughout this part of *Norway*, the family plate of *butter* seemed to be the state-dish of the house. Wherever we sat down to make a meal, this offering was first made, as in the tents of the primeval *Arabs*, when *Jaël*, the wife of *Heber* the *Kenite*, "brought forth butter in a lordly dish." But everything is much dearer than in *Sweden*; and what is worse, when it has been dearly paid for, the traveller has not

Resemblance  
to *English*  
Customs.

not the satisfaction which is enjoyed throughout *Sweden*, of leaving behind him countenances of cheerfulness and gratitude. These remarks, of course, are only applicable to the *inns* of the country. Possibly, in many of the *farm-houses*, a traveller would find as hospitable a reception as in the cottages of the *Swedish* fishermen and hunters in *Herjeådalen*, where *inns* can hardly be said to exist. We entered one of the largest farm-houses. Here we found twenty persons, all members of one family, assembled at the same table, eating their favourite harvest-pudding, out of large wooden bowls. This pudding is made of barley, and served hot. Into this mess, which resembles what is called hasty-pudding in our farm-houses, they dip their spoons: the spoon, being half filled with it, is afterwards dipped in milk, and with this sauce they eat it. At the head of the table sate the grey-headed patriarch of this numerous family, surrounded by his children and his children's children; for among the healthy and handsome young persons present, there were his sons and their wives, his daughters and their husbands; and many of his grandchildren ran towards him, clinging to his knees, as being alarmed at our intrusion: but we soon became better friends with these little ones, who began romping with us, while one of the old man's sons saddled a couple of horses. We had walked before the carriage, which, being detained for horses, did not arrive. Two of the young men accompanied us to *Melhuus*, the next post-house; where we beheld a very different groupe, in a party of dragoons round a table at cards, drunk, turbulent, and fighting with each other. In *Norway*, if the traveller do not use the

Description of  
the Interior of  
a Farm-house.

*Melhuus.*

CHAP. XVI. precaution of previously ordering horses at the different relays, before he begins his journey, he will sometimes have to wait for them two or three hours upon the road. And when horses have been ordered, if he be not punctual to the time fixed, he will be compelled to pay double the hire of them for the next stage; but if, on the other hand, the horses be not ready when he arrives, a fine is levied upon the postmaster, and the amount of it given to the poor.

*Oust.* Our next stage was to *Oust*; whence, not finding horses ready, we set out on foot, determined to walk to *Trönjøm*, the distance being only one *Norwegian* mile and a quarter<sup>1</sup>.

Appearance of  
the Country  
towards *Trönjøm*.

As we drew near to *Trönjøm*, the country appeared less woody, because more cultivated. Gentlemen's country-seats, in great number, fill the prospect in every direction. The gardens belonging to these villas are in the *Dutch* taste, being ornamented with clipped hedges, box-enclosed borders, tulip beds, leaden mercuries, wooden cherubs, and spouting swans: and this formal arrangement, in a country where Nature herself assumes everywhere else a savage aspect, has by no means an unpleasing appearance. In *England*, where almost every acre shews the triumph of cultivation, the novelty of wild scenery has introduced a taste for restoring pleasure-grounds as nearly as possible to their natural state: but in a wilderness, we gladly dispense with a little of irregularity, and, especially under a *Polar* climate, hail the formality of a flower-border, and the stiff neatness of straight garden-walks, as so many symptoms of civilization.

---

(1) The *Danish*, or *Norwegian* mile, contains 8223 *English* yards.

civilization. Perhaps to similar causes may be attributed the taste which prevailed among the *Romans* for this style of gardening. To them, *England*, and many other countries, were originally indebted for the old-fashioned shapes of birds and beasts, into which *box* and *yew* trees were formerly clipped, and for the regular parterres into which their flower-gardens were distributed<sup>2</sup>. Notwithstanding these little ornamented patches, there was still enough to denote our vicinity to *Arctic* regions; the *Betula nana* and the *Rubus Chamæmorus* still covered all the bogs; and the *Field Gentian* bedecked the hills. We began to grow tired of our walk, when, having ascended a steep eminence, and turning suddenly round the corner of a rock, the glorious prospect of the City of *Trönyem*, covering a peninsula in the finest bay the eye ever beheld, appeared far below us. Its rising spires and white glittering edifices immediately reminded the author of the city and beautiful Bay of *Naples*, to which it is somewhat similar. In the latter, the grandeur of *Vesuvius*, the cliffs and hanging vineyards of *Sorrento*, the shining heights and shores of *Capri*, with all the orange-groves of *Baia*, the rocks and caverns of *Posilipo*, possess, besides their natural beauties, a variety of local attractions, which, for the delights they afford, place them above every thing else in *Europe*: but, considered only in point of picturesque beauty, the Bay of *Trönyem* does not yield to the Bay of *Naples*. It is everywhere land-locked by mountains, which resemble, as to their height

Prospect of  
the City.

(2) "Alibi ipsa buxus intervenit in formas mille descripta." *Plin. Epist. lib. v. Ep. 6.*  
p. 349. *Amst. 1734.*

## CHAP. XVI.

Arrival at  
Tröndem.

height and distance from the eye, those which surround the Bay of *Naples*; *Vesuvius* alone excepted. The *Castel del' Uovo*, so distinguished a feature of the *Neapolitan* Bay, is eclipsed by the appearance of the isle and fortress of *Munkholm*, opposite the town of *Tröndem*. Up and down, in every direction near the town, appear the villas of the merchants; and riding at anchor in the bay, ships of all burden, and boats passing and repassing. Among these, the boats of the natives are distinguished by the peculiarity of their construction, because they are always rigged with a large square sail, and have a single mast: in these vessels they venture to any part of the coast. The town itself is fortified, and the works are in the best condition; the ramparts and fosse being covered with a smooth green turf, kept in the finest order.

This city, once the capital of *Norway*, and residence of her Kings, by no means corresponds, in its actual appearance, with the accounts published of its diminished state and ruinous appearance<sup>1</sup>. Although the last town towards the Pole, the traveller viewing it sees nothing but what may remind him of the cities of the south. It is of very considerable

(1) "NIDROSIA Civitas olim potentia, et sede Regia et Archiepiscopali eminentissima, totiusque Norvegiæ caput, et arca Regionum monumentorum Norvagicorum, ut *Pontan. lib. 5. p. 77.* loquitur. Appellationem Latinam deduxit à fluvio *Nidero*, cujus ostium obsidet. Mercaturæ et negotiationis causâ ab exteris æquè ac inquilinis frequentata. Celebritatis famâ aliquâ gaudet, quamvis nec vallo, nec fossis septa, sed ubique aperta, pagi potius, quam oppidi speciem præ se ferat. \* \* \* Antiquo more ædificia constructa sunt, palatiumque Regium magis ac magis collabitur. Nam anno 1522 ipso S. Johannis Baptistæ festo die incensionem tam vehementem passa est, ut usque ad Præfecti domicilium conflagraverit. Ab eo tempore pristini splendoris recuperandi occasio nunquam hactenus se ipsi obtulit." *Deliciæ sive Amœnitates Regnorum Danicæ*, &c. p. 1225. *L. Bat.* 1706.

considerable size : its streets are wide, well paved, and filled with regular well-built houses, generally plastered and white-washed. There is no part of *Copenhagen* better built, or neater in its aspect, than the streets of *Trönjém*. Its market is held in a square formed by the meeting of four principal streets. In the centre of the square is an excellent conduit, supplying the inhabitants constantly with the purest limpid water. Upon the north side of this square stands the finest wooden house in all *Norway*; a magnificent building, the residence of the General *Commandant*. Beyond this building, the view is terminated by the sea, by *Munkholm*, or *Monk Island*<sup>2</sup>, and by the mountains on the *northern* side of a beautiful bay. Looking down the street, which extends *westward*, the prospect of the town is more suddenly intercepted by the summit of a bold and lofty mountain, towering high above the tops of all the buildings : the road from *Christiania* traverses and descends a part of this mountain, as it approaches nearer to the city. Casting the eye *eastward*, another mountain also appears, less lofty, and covered with cultivated fields, in which a rich harvest at this time was displayed above the tall masts of the shipping lying in the river *Nid*. From this river the city had its antient name of *NIDROSIA*<sup>3</sup> : after surrounding the town upon its *southern* and *eastern* side, it falls into the bay. Again surveying the city from the central square along the street which extends *southward*, the land here gradually rises : passing the Academy and Public Library,

on

(2) So called from a monastery formerly situate upon this small island.

(3) Vide *Amœnit. Regn. Daniæ*, &c. in loco citato.



**CHAP. XVI.** on the right, it is afterwards terminated by the venerable remains of the old *Cathedral*, a *Gothic* structure of exquisite pristine beauty, although now disfigured by modern repairs: it was built so early as the *eleventh* century. In the street which extends *eastward* from the square, is the principal inn; a large mansion, with a small garden in front, surrounded by painted rails, and full of dwarf cherry-trees: at the time of our arrival, their branches were laden with fruit, adding a very unexpected ornament to the street of a city in such a latitude'. Opposite to this house is a Church; a large modern edifice, containing nothing, excepting its organ, worthy of notice. There is also an organ in the Cathedral, and another in a church belonging to the Hospital. In describing the appearance of the central square and the streets leading into it, we have given the main plan of *Tröndem*; but, parallel to the four principal streets, there are others, little if at all inferior, either in beauty or magnitude.

Reception of  
Strangers.

The accommodations here are of the best kind; and a traveller finds himself, upon his first coming, as well provided for as if he were in the Capital of *Denmark*. It is expected that a stranger, upon his arrival, should leave his card with the General *Commandant*, and with the principal people. If he bring with him letters of recommendation, the persons to whom they are addressed conduct him round, to call upon the other families: after this ceremony, invitations pour in from all quarters, and in much greater number

(1) 63°. 24'. of north latitude.

number than it is possible for him to comply with. The inhabitants are not less distinguished by their politeness than by their hospitality. Their houses are thrown open to strangers in the most generous manner; but upon entering them, a degree of elegance is apparent, both in their furniture and in the form and disposition of their apartments, not seen in any of the *Swedish* towns, excepting *Stockholm*. Their customs are, to rise with the sun, when they take a small breakfast; and at nine they have a kind of luncheon, which they call *Duel*. At twelve or one, they dine: the dinner is followed by coffee: and in the evening they drink tea and play at cards; when punch is always served. About ten they usually sup, but do not go early to bed. The lower order of people, in summer, sit up the whole night, and take no sleep for a considerable length of time. Sunday is, in fact, their sleeping day: if they do not go to church, they spend the greater part of the sabbath in sleep; and in winter they amply repay themselves for any privation of their hours of repose during summer. The young men of the best families, in *Trönjäm*, possess a thirst for literature, and are as desirous of a University as their fellow-countrymen of *Bergen* and *Christiania*: but this was denied to them by the policy of the *Danish* Government; it being the wish of the Court that the *Norwegians*, resorting for their education to *Copenhagen*, should spend their money in the capital, where their morals become vitiated, and their manners softened and depraved by luxury. The two countries of *Denmark* and *Norway*, although united, were held together by no common tie;—almost as much hatred existing between a *Dane* and a *Norwegian*, as between a  
*Norwegian*

Manners of the  
Inhabitants.

## CHAP. XVI.

National Song  
of the Nor-  
wegians.

*Norwegian* and a *Swede*. Their national Song, so expressive of patriotic feeling, and of the longing which all the *Norwegians* entertain of an emancipation, was heard with rapture, and resounded in every society, from one extremity of the country to the other; being the oftener sung, because it had been prohibited by the Court of *Denmark*'. In the  
room

(1) Nothing can give to a stranger, in *Norway*, a more powerful claim upon the affections and friendship of the people, than repeating a verse of this Song, or even quoting the two first lines of it, in convivial company, as a toast. We shall, therefore, insert the original in the *Norwegian* language; together with a free translation of it made by Miss *Parsons*, preserving, with the tenor of the original, much of its spirit and character, and being adapted to the same air.

For Norge, Kiempers Føde-land,  
Vi denne Skaal udtømme,  
Og, naar vi først faae Blod paa Tand,  
Vi sødt om Frihed drømme;  
Dog vaagne vi vel op engang,  
Og brøde Lanker, Baand og Twang;

CHORUS.

For Norge, Kiempers Føde-land  
Vi denne Skaal udtømme, &c.

En Skaal for Dig, min kiække Ven,  
Og for de Norske Piger,  
Og har Du en, da Skaal for den,  
Og Skam faae den, som sviger,  
Og Skam faae den, som elsker Tvang,  
Som hader Piger, Viin og Saug.

CHORUS.

En Skaal for Dig min kiække Ven,  
Og for de Norske Piger, &c.

Og nok en Skaal for Norske Field,  
For Klipper, Sne og Bakker,  
Og Dovres Echo raaber Held,  
For Skaalen tre Gang takker,  
Ja tre Gang tre skal alle Field  
For Norges Sønner brumme Held.

CHORUS.

Og nok en Skaal for Norske Field,  
For Klipper, Sne og Bakker, &c.

room under the apartments in which we lodged, an evening club was regularly held; where a large party being always assembled,

CHAP. XVI.  
Clubs.

*The Same, translated, and adapted to the same Air, by MISS PARSONS.*

To Norw Valour's native sphere,  
We drink with boundless pleasure;  
O'er wine, we dream of freedom near;  
in fancy grasp the treasure:  
Yet shall we at some period wake,  
And bonds compulsive raily break\*.

CHORUS.

To Norway, Valour's native sphere,  
we drink with boundless pleasure, &c.

One glass to Friendship's shrine is due,  
One to Norwegian beauty;  
Some Nymphs, my friend, may mean for you  
From this welcome duty!  
Curse that slave, who seizes his chains,  
And woman, wine, and song, disdains!

CHORUS.

One glass, &c. &c. &c.

Now, Norway, we thy mountains boast,  
Snow, rocks, and countless wonders;  
Lo! Dovre's† echo hails the toast,  
And thrice 'rapt plaudits thunders:  
Yes, three times three, the hills around  
Shall "Health to Norway's Sons!" resound.

CHORUS.

Now, Norway, &c. &c. &c.

\* It is almost impossible to translate the two lines of the original as they occur here: they contain an antient figurative expression, which literally might be thus rendered:

When we "first see the blood upon our teeth,"  
We shall have sweet dreams of liberty.

By which is meant, "When we cut our teeth," i.e. When we emerge from the infant state of knowledge in which our country is involved, or when we become more enlightened;—the sanguinary spirit it seems to breathe being wholly inconsistent with the disposition of the Norwegians of the present day.

† The mountain called *Dovrefield*.

CHAP. XVI. assembled, we used to hear this national air chaunted with a degree of enthusiasm, emphasis, and passion, greater than we ever remembered to have been called forth by the national songs of any country, if we except our sacred anthem, "*God save the King.*" A great number of the inhabitants speak the *English* language; and, as it is so nearly allied to their own, they learn it with ease and expedition; many words, and even whole sentences, being the same in both. Clubs are common here. The principal people have a large house in which they assemble every evening: it contains rooms for billiards, cards, and supper. Every member is balloted for, before he is admitted. If a stranger arrive, his name, together with the name of the person by whom he is proposed, are placed upon a paper in the club-room; as he cannot be admitted, until a ballot has taken place, and he becomes a member. The games usually played in these club-houses are, whist, ombre, piquet, chess, and billiards; the stake is always low, and there is not the smallest tendency to gambling at any of them. It was owing to these clubs that the Emperor *Paul* of *Russia* prohibited all commerce with *Tröndem*; being under a false persuasion that they were of a political nature, and founded upon *French* principles of democracy. He would not suffer a *Norwegian* vessel to enter into any of the ports of his Empire. He was, therefore, almost as much detested by the people of this country as by his own subjects; and his name was never mentioned, but in terms of indignation and ridicule.

Within

Within the last ten years, population and agriculture had wonderfully increased. Formerly, the inhabitants imported corn from other countries, in exchange for the product of their fisheries: now they had almost a sufficiency of corn of their own; and luxuries, rather than food, were becoming articles of importation. The population of the Province of *Trönjëm* was estimated at the average of forty-two persons for each square mile. The province is divided into eight districts, as follow.

CHAP. XVI.  
Population  
and Agriculture.

### Province of *Trönjëm*.

Districts.	Number of Persons.	Square Miles.	Persons on each Mile.
Nordmører . . .	15,087 . . .	105 . . .	144
Romsdale . . .	10,295 . . .	88 . . .	117
Fossen . . .	11,106 . . .	61 . . .	182
Dalerne . . .	26,138 . . .	221 . . .	119
Nummesdale . . .	8,114 . . .	95 . . .	85
Inherred . . .	25,162 . . .	497 . . .	51
Nordland . . .	53,500 . . .	2,082 . . .	26
Finmark . . .	5,984 . . .	1,244 . . .	5

and this estimate proves the average to be accurate, of forty-two persons for each square mile, for the whole province.

In the year 1785, the various towns in the Province of *Trönjëm* contained a population amounting to 9336 persons, and the exclusive territory 154,986. According to accurate observations made in the same year, the population of all the provinces of NORWAY was thus computed:

Province

## CHAP. XVI.

Province of	Extent in Square Miles.	Number of Persons on each.
Trönjëm . . . . .	4,385 . . . . .	42
Bergen . . . . .	669 . . . . .	228
Aggerhuus, or Christiania, .	1,798 . . . . .	197
Christiansands . . . . .	698 . . . . .	192

By a retrospective view of the state of *Norway* towards the middle of the last century, it appears that the aggregate of *births*, from the year 1743 to 1756, exceeded the aggregate of *deaths* by 64,003. From 1769 to 1785, the increase in the aggregate of *births* amounted to 81,610. In the year 1769, the population of all *Norway* was thus estimated :

Province of	Number of Persons.
Trönjëm . . . . .	170,722
Bergen . . . . .	135,352
Aggerhuus . . . . .	325,043
Christiansands . . . . .	117,024
Total . . . . .	748,141

In the year 1785, there was found to be an increase, as before stated, of 81,610. The statement then made was as follows :

Province of	Number of Persons.
Trönjëm . . . . .	186,995
Bergen . . . . .	152,599
Aggerhuus . . . . .	355,848
Christiansands . . . . .	134,309
Total . . . . .	829,751

In

In the same year<sup>1</sup>, the following estimate was made of the population in the towns of *Norway*: the number of inhabitants in *Iceland* being, at the same time, 46,201; and in the *Feroe Isles*, 4754. CHAP. XVI.

Towns.	Number of Persons.
Bergen . . . . .	13,735
Brugner . . . . .	2,405
Brevig . . . . .	195
Christiania . . . . .	7,496
Christiansaun . . . . .	1,151
Christiansand . . . . .	3,034
Fridrichshald . . . . .	3,834
Fredericstad . . . . .	1,375

Holmstrand

(1) A *French* writer, Monsieur *Catteau*, has given an account of the population of some of the towns of *Norway*, as it stood in 1769, and by mistake inserted the numbers according to the estimate made in 1785. According to the same writer, the following was the state of the population in 1799, in the towns here mentioned.

Towns.	Persons.
Bergen . . . . .	16,000
Kongsberg . . . . .	unknown.
Christiania . . . . .	10,000
Trönyem, or Drontheim . . . . .	8,000
Fridrichshald . . . . .	5,000
Christiansand . . . . .	3,600
Laurvig . . . . .	3,000
Bragnæs . . . . .	2,600
Skeen . . . . .	2,000
Fredericstad . . . . .	1,500
Moss . . . . .	1,200
Christiansand . . . . .	3,000

This estimate, as it is evident, is too much in round numbers, to be accurate. He has stated the population of *Christiania*, in 1769, as only equal to 1,496, which may be an error of the press.—*Voy. "Tableau des Etats Danois," par Jean-Pierre Catteau*, tom. II. p. 109. *Paris*, 1802.



## CHAP. XVI.

Towns.	Number of Persons.
Holmstrand . . . . .	688
Kongsberg . . . . .	8,068
Krageroe . . . . .	941
Langsund . . . . .	58
Laurgrig . . . . .	2,424
Molde . . . . .	707
Porgrund . . . . .	192
Skeen . . . . .	1,809
Stavanger . . . . .	2,154
Stromroe . . . . .	2,034
Tonsberg . . . . .	1,281
Trönyem . . . . .	7,478
Oster Risør . . . . .	931
Moss . . . . .	1,196
Mandahl . . . . .	900
Total . . . . .	64,086
Iceland . . . . .	46,201
Feroe Isles . . . . .	4,754
Total . . . . .	115,041

DENMARK supplies *Iceland* with corn, and in return receives wool and fish. We visited a *Dutch* frigate, which at this time was lying at anchor off *Trönyem*, having lately returned from *Iceland*. The account given to us of the island, by the officers on board, was, that there are several small towns upon the coast, but that the country is wretchedly poor. The peasants, they said, speak and write *Latin* with fluency. They saw a curious *Icelandic Manuscript* in the hands of a Priest, who refused to sell it.

Mr. *Thomas Angel*, a merchant of *Trönyem*, died in 1765,  
and,

and, by his will, proved the greatest benefactor the city has yet known. He bequeathed the sum of 300,000 rix-dollars to be appropriated to public works, according to the discretion of the inhabitants. This sum has since been considerably increased, by voluntary contributions. Part of it has been used in erecting a School for the *Latin* and *Greek* languages; in defraying the expenses of forming public conduits; in building an Asylum for the Widows of Merchants and other inhabitants; in making improvements in the Asylum for Orphans, and in the public institutions for the poor. There is an Hospital for the Old and Infirm; and a House of Industry, where any person may find employment, and receive an adequate price for his labour. In the House of Industry, also, a certain number of young persons are instructed in weaving and in making stockings, and are paid a dollar a week. The House of Industry costs annually about 800 or 1000 dollars. No persons are admitted into the Hospital for the Old and Infirm until they have worked, or at least tried to work, in the House of Industry for two years. All whom we saw in the latter were employed in spinning, weaving, and making stockings; and most of the old women in the Hospital were spinning. The number of poor in *Tröndem* has, however, greatly increased, in consequence of these benevolent establishments; although they be well inspected, and great care has been taken not to admit any but real objects of charity into the Hospital. The population of *Tröndem* now amounted to ten thousand persons; and of this number twelve hundred received assistance from the charitable funds.

CHAP. XVI.  
Funds for  
Public Institu-  
tions.

The

CHAP. XVI. The dress of the poor in the Hospital was neater than in our *English* poor-houses. We saw also a kind of House of Correction, where persons who had committed small offences were confined, and compelled to labour. This house had been only established half a year; and it was not expected to answer, as the inmates, being crowded together in the same room, corrupted one another. It was in agitation to adopt some better plan. The prison at *Philadelphia* was mentioned as an excellent institution. In all the parishes, voluntary contributions are made for the maintenance of the poor: every person declares what sum he is willing to contribute yearly; and the funds are managed by persons expressly nominated for the purpose, something after the plan adopted for the management of the poor in *Scotland*.'

' Within the last ten years, the common people have made great use of potatoes: many grounds about the town are planted with them, and with the *cabbage turnip*, which here attains unusual size and perfection. Wheat is never sown, nor much rye; but barley and oats thrive very well. Grass is cut for hay in the middle of *July*: the environs of *Tröndem* produce very fine crops, and, at the same time, the barley is in full ear. Rye is the chief corn imported; but the most common article of food among the peasants is the oaten cake. Enough is generally grown in the country for its consumption; and, as was before stated, it is seldom necessary to import much, either of barley or oats. The barley, when imported, comes from *England* and *Scotland*: the rye, from the *Baltic*. When there is a plentiful year in *Scotland*, much oatmeal is imported, which is highly valued,

and

and bought up with avidity. Apples ripen here, but not apricots, which succeed tolerably well at *Christiania*. Upon the whole, there is not that difference of climate which might be expected between the two places; perhaps owing to the greater proximity of *Trönyem* to the sea. The bay of *Trönyem* never freezes. The cold is not nearly so great here as at *Röråås*, which lies more to the south. It should have been before stated, that during the last winter at *Röråås*, the mercury in the thermometer and barometer froze naturally; but this intense frost lasted only three days; and throughout the northern part of *Norway*, it had generally been considered as a mild winter, although great apprehensions were entertained lest every thing would be killed on account of the small quantity of snow. The inhabitants complain much of the uncertainty of the weather in the summer: one day may be excessively hot, and the next quite cold: the transition sometimes takes place in the course of a single hour. In winter, the climate is much more regular: and they have, in general, a clear sky. As a proof that cultivation is going rapidly forwards, it is sufficient to state, that, notwithstanding the great increase in the population, of late years, there has been no increase in the importation of corn, but rather the contrary. The people on the sea coast are the poorest, and suffer the most: in general, they marry young, and have large families, which they hope to support by fishing; and in a bad year, when the fisheries are unsuccessful, they are reduced to extreme poverty. The people in the interior parts of the country seldom marry till they can get a place in which they may support a family; and this does not always happen while they are very

Climate.

## CHAP. XVI.

## Exports.

young. The chief exports of *Trönjem* are, *fish, deal-planks, tar, and copper*: three hundred thousand *shippounds* of *copper* are exported at *Trönjem* from the mines of *Röråås* only.

Rapidity of  
Vegetation.

‘The rapidity of vegetation on some spots, and in some years, has been very extraordinary. On a farm to the south of *Trönjem*, two crops of barley were reaped in the same year: and the year before our arrival, a similar instance had occurred on a farm ten miles north of *Trönjem*. It is not uncommon for barley to be reaped six weeks after it has been sown. Some of the valleys have a most fertile soil; and being shut out from all winds, retain the heat very much: add to this, that the sun is so long above the horizon, that the mercury in *Fahrenheit’s* thermometer, during the short night, often does not fall below 60°; and it may be imagined what the effect must be upon vegetation. It generally happens, that the ground is prepared, the seed sown, and the harvest reaped, in the course of two months. The grass grows under the snow; and it is a custom here to throw ashes upon the snow, to hasten its melting. The severest cold in winter is in general about 17° or 18° of *Reaumur*: last year, for two days, the mercury in his thermometer was at 20°: in summer it is sometimes as high as 21°.’—The state of the *thermometer*, estimated according to the scale of *Reaumur*, is noted every day, and inserted in the Gazette which is published every *Saturday* morning. Very erroneous accounts have been given, in other countries, of the climate here. *Linnaeus*, describing the temperature of the same latitude, says the winter returns, without autumn, before the end of *August*. We did not leave *Trönjem* before the third of *October*; and the heat of the sun was at this time

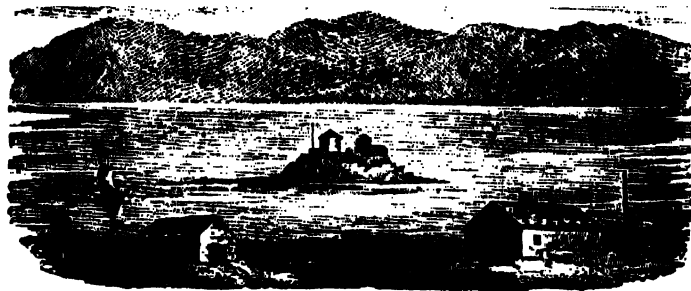
so great in the streets, that we could not walk without undergoing a copious perspiration. The inhabitants had then in their gardens many plants in flower; a beautiful blue *Gentian*, the *Gentiana campestris*, covered the tops of the hills; and ripe *cherries*, *apples*, *plums*, and *pears*, were hanging upon their trees. The *birch*, it is true, was dropping its leaf, but every other forest tree was in full foliage. During the time we staid, we had neither frost nor snow, but the most serene and delightful weather imaginable. At the same time, the *English* papers mentioned very stormy weather in our own country.

The commerce of *Trönyem* is carried on chiefly with *Ireland*; and it is to the *Irish* that the strange names of *Dronton* and *Drontheim*, as applied to this city, are to be attributed. With *England* the inhabitants have little intercourse; which is a principal cause of the ignorance that has so long prevailed in *England* respecting this place and its worthy enlightened inhabitants. A *French* author describes the latter as “*wild Laplanders, very like bears*’.” The trade with *Ireland* is owing in great measure to the shortness of their *deal planks*, for which they would hardly find a market in *England*; but, besides this, the duty in *England* is the same whether the *deal planks* be short or long; whereas in *Ireland* it is said to be proportioned to the length. Their ships sail also to the *Mediterranean*; whence they return with freightage for *Hamburgh*, and from thence proceed to the *Baltic*. In the *Baltic* they are freighted with corn, and then return to their own port.

Commerce  
with *Ireland*.

CHAP.

(1) *Voy. Nouveau Voyage vers le Septentrion*, &c. *Amst.* 1708.



Bay of Tröngem, and Castle of Munkholm, as viewed from the City.

## CHAP. XVII.

### TRÖNÏEM.

*Public Buildings—Cathedral—Church of Nôtre Dame—Hospital, and Baklan Church—Latin School—Public Library—Antiquities found in the Isle of Lekoc—Other Rarities—Schools—Asylum for Widows — Almshouses — Arsenal — Fortress of Christiansteen — Fortress of Munkholm—Narrative of Count Griffenfeld's Confinement—Custom House, and Town Hall—Other Public Works—Courts of Justice—Education of the Lower Orders—Fair—Anecdotes of Two Finn-Lapps—Military Force of the Government—Manners of the Inhabitants—Entertainments—Cascades of Leer Fossen—Friendship of the Norwegians towards the English — National Prejudices — Aphorisms — Lake Törgvillan—Route to North Cape—Prospects—Skill of the Natives in carving Wood—Wild Animals—Horticulture—Kale raby—Longevity of the Norwegians—Mons. De Latochnaye.*

#### CHAP. XVII.

Public Build-  
ings

THERE are not less than eighteen Public Edifices in *Tröngem*. We shall mention all of them, in numerical order.

I. THE

I. THE CATHEDRAL.—This is an antient *Gothic* structure, of great pristine beauty; though now so disfigured by modern repairs, by the ravages of frequent fires that have taken place in the city, and by the hand of time, that little of its original perfection remains: judging, however, from the parts which are still entire, there is enough to prove that it was one of the most magnificent ecclesiastical structures in *Europe*; and, according to the accounts given of it, there was nothing in all *Christendom* to equal this Cathedral in elegance and grandeur'. It bears date so early as the *eleventh*, some say the *tenth*, century; and was, in former ages, the resort of pilgrims from various parts of *Europe*. Part of the architecture is *Saxon*; the rest *Gothic*. Those who have seen the splendid remains of the Cathedral at *Elgin* in *Scotlund*, will be able to call to mind something similar; but there is perhaps no other *Gothic* building now remaining which exhibits the same degree of lightness and airy elegance in the architecture. The sculpture decorating the arches, pillars,

(1) The author of the work before cited, mentioning another destructive fire that happened in *Trönjém* in 1530, thus describes the splendour and beauty of this Cathedral. "Accessit A. 1530, alterum incendium, quod templum Cathedrale corripens, et in cineres redigens, nil nisi sacram Cellam, seu Chorum, ut vocant, reliquit. In eo hodie cultus divinus canendo, precando et concionando peragitur. Ædificium fuit magnificentissimum, cætera totius Europæ templa omnia splendore superans, imo in toto Christiano orbe, ut quidam affirmant, sibi simile, aut par, non habens, sive artificium, sive amplitudinem spectes. Structura omnis quadrato lapide, et columnis pulcherrimis, atque artificiosissimis unumquemque in admirationem rapiebat: quod facile patet ex ruderibus, et parietinis, quas ipsi temporum injuriæ reliquas fecerunt." *Delic. sive Amænit. Regn. Daniæ, &c.* p. 1226. *L. Bat.* 1706.



CHAP. XVII. pillars, and doors, is of the most exquisite kind. Over the western entrance, which consisted of three portals finished in the highest style of *Gothic* beauty, there were statues of the size of life, profusely gilded. Some of those figures still remain, executed in a style of excellence, especially as to the drapery, which would not discredit the sculpture of *Antient Greece*. Formerly, a library of rare and valuable books belonged to this Cathedral; but most of them are now destroyed or lost. The inhabitants pretend that a complete manuscript of the works of *Livy* existed in this library; but that being taken to *Bremen*, it was removed to the Vatican at *Rome*; since which, all search after it has been made in vain. An arch of the most admirable workmanship separates the nave from the chancel. Over the altar we saw a large picture of the Crucifixion, a copy, tolerably well executed from *Daniel de Volterra*. Near the altar, concealed by a door, there is a well, said to be that of *St. Olaus*, who first introduced Christianity into *Norway*. The western part of the nave is now without a roof: at that part of it which joined the centre of the building, opposite to the altar, stands a large organ. This Cathedral has suffered seven times by fire; but even the destructive element, so often directed towards its overthrow, has not disfigured it more than the modern reparations used to preserve it from total ruin. Here we saw Bishop *Pontoppidan's* Epitaph, who was born in 1616, and died in 1678. It is a long *Latin* inscription, commemorating his merits and travels. Over it are the portraits of the Bishop, his wife, his son, and a young daughter. There are no other inscriptions worth notice.

notice. The most antient are in *Gothic* characters, but these are almost effaced.

CHAP. XVII.

II. THE CHURCH OF NÔTRE DAME.—This is a plain and decent building, externally white-washed, situate in the *eastern* street from the square, opposite to the principal inn. It contains an organ. The first morning after our arrival, seeing carriages waiting at the door of this church, we entered, and were present at the marriage of two servants, belonging to different families in the city; upon which occasions, their masters and mistresses, according to custom, attend in full dresses, accompanying the bride and bridegroom in their carriages. The service had nearly concluded, when we entered. The bride was in a pew upon the left, with three other ladies. Her head and waist were entirely covered with flowers<sup>1</sup>; and her hair, curled and powdered, was in full frizzle. The bridegroom, in an opposite pew upon the right, was attended by an officer and two other gentlemen. A large posy, according to a custom noticed by our Poet *Spenser*<sup>2</sup>, was placed before him. The priest was singing at the altar, accompanied by the organ: when he had finished, he passed out by a door behind the altar, and the ceremony ended. The bride and bridegroom were first handed

Church of  
Nôtre Dame.

(1) Corresponding with the customs of the Antient *Grecians*. See the passage in *Euripides*, where *Clytemnestra* tells *Achilles* she had crowned *Iphigenia* for the wedding.—*Iphig. in Aul.* v. 903.

(2) "With stone of vermeil roses,  
To deck the bridegroom's posies." *Spenser*.

**CHAP. XVII.** handed to their carriage, and the attendant ladies and gentlemen followed after; the whole affording an honourable proof of the reverence in which wedlock is held, among the respectable inhabitants of this city, and by the very persons best calculated to offer an example to the lower orders.

**Hospital.**      **III. THE HOSPITAL.**—There is a church annexed to this building, containing also an organ.

**Baklan Church.**      **IV. BAKLAN CHURCH.**—This name means the *back-land* church. Here there is also an organ.

**Latin School.**      **V. THE LATIN SCHOOL.**—This constitutes one part of a large building in the south street, white-washed in front; containing also a *Museum*, and a chamber for the meetings of the *Literary Society*. It was built with part of the legacy of Mr. *Angel*. The *Latin School* occupies the ground-floor upon the right to a person entering: it is divided into three chambers, which are filled with desks and benches. At the upper end of the third room is an elevated *cathedra* or pulpit for the principal teacher. Boards exhibiting the scales and principles of musical science are placed around this room;—music being here taught, together with natural history, and other branches of knowledge not commonly introduced into our *English Academies*. The chamber for the sittings of the *Literary Society* is over the *Latin School*: portraits of illustrious men who have rendered themselves conspicuous in *Denmark* and *Norway*, either by their valour or by their talents, hang round this chamber. Among others, there is a portrait of *Tycho Brahe*. As portraits, they are worthy of notice; but on no other account; the style of painting not being above mediocrity. At the meetings held  
in

CHAP. XVII

in this chamber, the Bishop presides. They have published several works, many of which exist in the libraries of *Europe*, but are becoming rare, and seldom may be purchased. The *Flora Norvegica* of *Gunner* is one of these. Opposite to this chamber is the *Public Library*; the books being arranged after the manner adopted in the different libraries of the University of *Cambridge*, it contains many rare and valuable works. The manuscripts are few in number, and of little value; but they have many of the best authors who have written upon the history, natural history, and antiquities of *Denmark* and *Norway*. A catalogue has been printed: the books are not numerous, but the list is yearly augmenting. At the end of the library is the *Museum*, a square chamber filled with antiquities, minerals, plants, animals, &c. Opposite to the entrance, in a glass-case, is a human body in a remarkable state of preservation; the skin only being removed, and every muscle displayed to view in the greatest perfection. Below the case containing this body are preserved the bones and weapons of a *Norwegian* King, discovered on the 26th of *June* in the year 1780, in a *tumulus* in the Isle of *Lekoe*; and considered as affording a proof of the authenticity and fidelity of the *Iceland* historian, *Snorro*, who mentions the construction of this *tumulus*. An account of the person who was there buried is given by *Torfæus*. In the eighth Chapter of *Snorro's* History of *Harald Harfagers*, he says, "The peasants of *Nummedale*, and the Kings *Herlaug* and *Hrollaug*, laboured during three years in constructing a sepulchre of stone, chalk, and timber, in the Isle of *Lekoe*."

Public Library.

Museum.

Antiquities found in the Isle of *Lekoe*.

**CHAP. XVII.** This island lies off the coast of *Norway*, far to the north of *Trönjem*, about five minutes *north* of the 65th parallel of *latitude*, according to the large map of *Pontoppidan*; and in the parish of *Nærøe*. It is further related by *Torfæus*', that when *Harald*, who had conquered all the south, came to wage war with these kings, *Herlaug* took much provisions into the sepulchre, and, being attended by twelve of his best men, entered, and was covered over. *Hrollaug* joined with *Harald*, and was made his Earl. This event, according to *Torfæus*, took place in the year 869. If we except the accounts given by *Homer* of the tombs in the *Plain of Troy*, this is one of the most curious instances that have occurred in history; because here we have distinct information, from the two historians, as to the origin and locality of an antient tomb; and such a description given of it as might lead us to infer that this tomb, although not older than the *ninth* century, was what we commonly call a *barrow*: whence the inference would be, that the other *barrows* of the north of *Europe* are, what this was, of *Gothic* or *Teutonic* origin. A little caution, however, is necessary, before any such inference may be made; as there seems good reason to conclude that the *tumulus* whence these bones and weapons were taken was not the sepulchre to which *Torfæus* alludes; but that it was a *Celtic*, rather than a *Teutonic* place of interment; because the mode of burial

burial beneath *mounds* or *barrows* was not that in use among the *Goths*, but among the *Celts*. The circumstances attending the discovery of these relics may now be stated.

General *Von Krog*, the present *Commandant* of the garrison of *Trönyem*, being with his troops in the Isle of *Lekoe*, found a *tumulus*, corresponding, in its situation, with the account given by *Snorro*. Its diameter was one hundred *ells*; and its perpendicular height, ten or twelve. The General commanded his troops to open it. Like many of the antient barrows, it was somewhat depressed, and sunk towards the centre. The peasants of the village of *Skye*, near the *tumulus*, had various traditions concerning it: they had found upon the spot antient rings and bronze vessels, which they converted into shoe-buckles. At the depth of about six *ells*, they came to a rude sepulchre, which, from the account the General gave of it, exactly resembled the graves found upon the Isle of *Barra*, in the *Western Hebrides*, and which the natives of *Barra* attribute to the *Danes*: it was paved with pebbles. Here they found a human skull, together with the other bones and weapons of a warrior. These are the relics now preserved in this *Museum*, and exhibited as having belonged to *Herlaug*. But in viewing them, a question immediately arises; for if these be *Herlaug's* remains, as mentioned by *Torfæus*, where are the remains of his twelve attendants, also interred with him? In answer to this, it is urged that the king was probably put to death, either by his own hand, or by one of his attendants, before his interment took place; and in this case they might afterwards retire, if they thought proper. But the remarkable circumstance mentioned by the

historian,

CHAP. XVII. historian, of his "*taking much provisions with him*," seems to contradict this; and the persons whom he selected being "*his best and stoutest men*," with whom, it is said, "*he entered*," because he did not choose they should fall under the dominion of *Harald*, makes it almost amount to a certainty that this *tumulus* is not that to which *Snorro* and *Torfacus* allude; but a much more antient sepulchre, one of the aboriginal *Celtic* mounds, common over all the north of *Europe*; with whose history the *bronze* relics found by the peasants strictly coincide.

Among the other curiosities, we saw the *Runic Tympanum*, or *magic drum* of the *Laplanders*; used by them in their divinations and sorceries. This kind of drum, as we before stated, is becoming every day more rare; owing to the exertions of the Missionaries, who are indefatigable in their endeavours to destroy every trace of the *Lapland* instruments of superstition. We were never able to obtain one of them<sup>1</sup>; and, as we have before mentioned them, we shall now only refer the curious reader, who may wish for a full account of their strange hieroglyphics, and of the antient superstitions to which those characters refer, to the treatise of *Eric John Jessens*<sup>2</sup>, affixed to the rare work of the Missionary *Leems* concerning

(1) Dr. *Fiott Lee*, during his travels in *Lapland*, was more fortunate. He has lately presented one of them, which he brought from that country, to the author, to be deposited in the University Library at *Cambridge*.

(2) *Erici Joannis Jessen—S, de Finorum Lapponumque Nortegicorum Religione Paganâ Tractatus Singularis, unâ cum delineatione Tympani Runici.*

concerning the *Lapps of Finmark*<sup>s</sup>. We were so fortunate as CHAP. XVII.  
to procure a copy of this work in *Trönjem*. The Museum  
also contains other things which relate to the customs and  
history of the *Lapps*. From the ceiling are suspended the  
canoes, weapons, and utensils of the *Greenlanders*. Their  
knives, axes, and arrow-heads, wrought of siliceous sub-  
stances, are so like the antiquities, called *fairy-spears*, found  
in *Scotland*, and believed by the lower order of people in  
the *Highlands* to be owing to supernatural agency, and  
which are also common to the *Esquimaux* tribes, that  
it is difficult to believe they were not the work of the  
same people, whether found in *Britain, Greenland, or North-*  
*America*. The collection of *Natural History* is very little  
worth notice. Two tigers, presented by an officer, but in a  
bad state of preservation, are placed on an eminence in the  
middle of the room. The body of a large birch is shewn,  
which, when split by an axe, disclosed a horse-shoe, unaltered  
as when it was made, in the very heart of the tree. There  
are, moreover, magnificent specimens of coral, from the *Nor-*  
*wegian* seas; and we saw that curious animal the *Lemming*,  
or *Mountain-mouse*, as preserved in alcohol. Among the  
minerals, we noticed some rare specimens of *native silver*, and  
also of *native gold*, as found among the *Norwegian* mines.  
A singular fossil was exhibited to us, upon which they placed  
more value than all the rest, because it was supposed to exhibit  
what the *Danes* call a *passage from Lime to Silica*: on one  
side it is soft enough to be cut with a knife, and effervesces  
in



**CHAP. XVII.** in acids: upon the other, without any apparent separation or other distinction of parts, it resists the point of a knife, and scintillates when struck with steel. In the library, there is a superb copy of the *Flora Danica*, with coloured plates.

Schools.

**VI. THE SCHOOL FOR THE CHILDREN OF THE MERCHANTS.**—It contained at this time about forty-five Scholars, who were instructed in *English, French, Italian, drawing, writing, arithmetic, &c.* Their drawing-school was filled with designs from the works of *Raphael*, and some other of the best masters. It was extremely pleasing to observe, in these establishments, the evidences of the rapid march which the Fine Arts were making in their progress towards the North. A school of *Raphael*, upon the borders of *Finmark*! Another generation may perhaps hail the dawn of painting and poetry upon the shores of the *Icy Sea*!

**VII. SCHOOLS FOR THE CHILDREN OF THE POOR.**—They are severally annexed to each of the churches in *Trönjem*.

Asylum for  
the Widows.

**VIII. ASYLUM FOR THE WIDOWS OF MERCHANTS.**—In this establishment, sixteen widows are accommodated, with each a separate parlour, a kitchen, cellar, bed-room, and garret. They live in a neat and comfortable style; frequently receiving and returning the visits of the inhabitants.

**IX.** An establishment exactly similar to the preceding; also containing sixteen widows.

Alms-houses.

**X. THE HOSPITAL.**—It is calculated for the reception of eighty

(1) "In climes beyond the solar road,  
Where shaggy forms o'er ice-built mountains roam,  
The Muse has broke the twilight gloom,  
To cheer the shivering native's dull abode."

eighty patients; and has also adjoining apartments, with every accommodation for lunatics. CHAP. XVII.

**XI. THE POOR-HOUSE.**—Persons of both sexes are received into this establishment. There is no part of the *Danish* dominions where a better provision is made for the indigent. In the country, the poor are supported by the peasants; every person, according to his circumstances, being obliged to support, during a stipulated time, one or more of the aged and decrepid poor. This time is proportioned to the means possessed by the householder. The people are not liable to many disorders. The climate of *Trönjëm* is proverbially wholesome; and the children, as they appear in the streets, are remarkable for the bloom of health by which they are distinguished.

**XII. THE HOUSE OF INDUSTRY.**—In this establishment, the poor are provided with the means of employment, and are regularly paid what they earn by their industry. Their usual occupations are spinning and weaving.

**XIII. THE HOUSE OF CORRECTION.**—We visited this place, and found it empty: and it is worthy of notice, that it has never been found necessary to send hither more than two or three persons in the course of a year.

**XIV. THE ARSENAL.**—The site of this building was formerly Arsenal. occupied by the Regal Palace of the Kings of *Norway*. All that now remains of their place of residence is an old chamber with a fresco painting upon stucco.

**XV. THE FORTRESS AND CASTLE OF CHRISTIANSTEEN.**—It Fortress of  
Christiansteen. stands *east* of the town, upon an eminence above the river *Nid*.

**XVI. THE**

CHAP. XVII. XVI. THE FORTRESS OF MUNKHOLM.—This fortress occupies and entirely covers a small island in the bay, *north* of the town, distant about an *English* mile and a half. The breadth of the bay, in this direction, across, equals ten *English* miles. The fortress therefore, owing to its situation, adds considerably to the beauty of the prospect, as seen from all parts of the city and its environs<sup>1</sup>. It was formerly the site of a monastery; and from this circumstance it received its present appellation of *Monk Island*. The fortress is now a prison for the reception of state criminals sent hither by order of the *Danish* Government. There were several persons in confinement when we visited it, principally for coining and forgery. The fortifications are incomplete and irregular; but it is deemed a place of considerable strength, and is well furnished with artillery and ammunition. In the round tower of this fortress, which is a part of the old monastery, *Count Griffenfeld* was confined twenty-one years, during the reign of *Christian* the Vth. His original name was *Schumacher*; and he is said to have been one of the ablest politicians at that time in *Europe*, but that he had rendered himself odious to the *Danish* Government, by persisting in measures for peace, when war was desired by the Crown. Two days after he was liberated, he died in *Trönjem*. They shewed to us the room in which he was confined. The wainscot is covered with inscriptions, written with an iron nail, in *Greek*, *Latin*, and other languages; the Count being denied the use of pen and ink.

They

Fortress of  
*Munkholm*.

Narrative of  
*Count Griffen-*  
*feld's* Confinement.

(1) See the *Vignette* to this Chapter.

They are now either almost effaced, or otherwise rendered illegible, by the idle folly of visitants, who have thought proper to inscribe their own names among them. The original floor was marked by his footsteps, as he always observed one line in walking across his chamber, when he exercised himself. This floor had been lately removed, and a new one added instead of it; much to the discontent of many of the inhabitants. The change, however, as a measure of policy, was thought necessary; since nothing so much excites the feelings of men devoted to liberty, as the marks which tyranny is indiscreet enough to leave of the sufferings of its victims. It is said that the King came to *Munkholm* to see him in his confinement, and ordered his door to be opened, that he might view him as he paced within his chamber; but the Count having some suspicion of what was intended, concealed himself behind the door. Leaving this chamber, we afterwards found, upon one side of this little island, a small bower, constructed, for the most part, of green intertwined boughs. The prisoners had amused themselves in making it. Within the bower were various inscriptions, which they had left at different times. One of them, upon a plain tablet suspended over the entrance, struck us very forcibly: it was in the *Danish* language:

“Memorial of a Broken Heart!”

XVII. THE CUSTOM-HOUSE, with the *Guard-House*, &c.

Custom-House, and Town-Hall.

XVIII. THE TOWN-HALL.

Other Public Works.

Besides these, which have been here enumerated, there are many public and private warehouses, and sixteen or seventeen

CHAP. XVII. repositories for fire-engines in different parts of the city. The most remarkable thing is, that all these buildings, with the exception of the *Cathedral*, are of wood. "Every time," says *Von Buch*<sup>1</sup>, "we proceed through the streets of *Trönjem*, we are struck with the beauty of the town, and yet it is altogether built of wood. But the wooden houses have an uncommonly agreeable appearance here; as in every one we see the endeavours of the possessor to ornament the exterior as much as possible, and the endeavour is frequently successful; for the delicacy of feeling and taste of the inhabitants is not confined to their mode of living, but extends to every thing around them." The streets are wide, and well paved; although not lighted. The houses are handsome, regular, large, and airy; with pleasant gardens, full of fruit and flowers; laid out, it is true, somewhat after the *Dutch* taste, but some of them contain fine thriving oaks and lime-trees, that disdain to submit to the stiff grotesque arrangement of a *Dutchman's* garden. The productions of these gardens are worthy of note in such a northern latitude, and they were partly mentioned before;—apples, pears, plums, cherries<sup>2</sup>, strawberries, cabbages, cauliflowers, turnips, cucumbers, potatoes, artichokes, lupins, stocks,

(1) *Travels*, p. 3. Lond. 1813.

(2) *Von Buch* was greatly misinformed as to the vegetable productions of *Trönjem*. He says, "The oak does not grow easily;" and that "neither cherries, plums, nor pears, ripen here." (See *Travels*, p. 117. Lond. 1813.) 'Strawberries were gathered, in the year of our arrival, so early as June 20th, which is as early as they have them in *Christiania*: generally, the time of their first ripening is about June 27th.'

stocks, carnations, pinks, roses, and many other garden flowers. They had this year the finest and most serene autumn we had ever experienced. The town is admirably supplied with water: it has no less than ten public conduits. At the same time, it must be confessed that *Trönjehem* is not a place for strangers to reside in with economy. Every thing is very dear, and many necessary articles sell at higher prices even than in *England*. Bread bears a high price; also meat, butter, cloth, leather, horses, &c.

The regulation of the town is vested in the hands of twelve persons, elected out of the body of the merchants. When letters upon public affairs are sent to the inhabitants, they are addressed “*To the honourable Twelve.*” With regard to the Courts of Justice, we heard that in the smaller Courts, that is to say, in the *Balliages*, all cases are referred to the decision of a Jury, consisting only of four persons. There is a High Court of Appeal, which has no Jury, but consists only of one Judge and two Assessors. Here the High Bailiff, or Governor, has no voice. The Juries in the smaller Courts have a right to record their sentence; and when any difference occurs between the Judge and the Jury, the parties, if they please, may abide by the sentence of the Jury; except in criminal cases, when, upon such difference occurring, the affair must be referred to the High Court of Judicature. Formerly, the Juries consisted of eight persons. The Grand Bailiff, or Governor, of *Trönjehem* is called *Stiftamtman*; and the inferior Bailiffs, *Amtmänner*. Of these there are four. Subordinate to the *Amtmänner* there are three or four Underwriters, according to the extent

Courts of  
Justice.

**CHAP. XVII.** extent of the Division; who are the Judges, and before whom all causes come, in the first instance. In criminal cases, the Jury consists of four persons; but at any time, when the criminal is not contented with the sentence, the case may be referred to the Superior Court; and this is done in all cases where the punishment exceeds two months' imprisonment. Every sentence must be confirmed by the Superior Court; although the cause, when the parties are satisfied with the sentence, be not pleaded a second time.' Capital punishments are extremely rare: an instance of the execution of a criminal had not occurred above once in ten years.

Education of  
the Lower  
Orders.

As a proof of the excellent manner in which the education of the common people is conducted, it is enough to state, that 'they are all able to read, and most of them to write. In every parish there are two or three Schoolmasters, according to its size, selected; by the Clergyman, from the most learned of the peasants, and confirmed by the Bishop. The farmers read the Gazettes, and converse freely upon political subjects. They are at present contented; which was not quite the case at the commencement of the *French* Revolution. One of the most powerful reasons of the present prosperity of the country is, that the people now depend less upon fishing than formerly, and more upon the produce of the earth. In *Norland* there is still little or no cultivation; and the people consequently forsake the interior of the country, and flock to the shores, during the fishing season. There are some but not many ragged people in the streets. Upon the ramparts we always saw slaves working in chains, who were in general wretchedly clothed. They are condemned

to

to this species of slavery according to their crimes; some for a certain number of years, and others for life. Horse-stealing is punished with slavery for life. For lesser thefts, it is seldom until after the second or third offence that they are condemned to work upon the ramparts. Persons who have deserted three or four times receive this species of punishment.

Fairs.

We were present at the Fair, which begins on the first of *October*. Many of the *Lapps* come down from the mountains and visit the city upon this occasion: the Bay is seen covered with innumerable white sails of boats bringing in the peasants from all parts of the country. During the course of the three days upon which the fair continues, some of the shops engaged in the sale of handkerchiefs, linen cloth, and a few other trifling articles, sell goods to the amount of five thousand dollars, a sum equal to one thousand pounds sterling of *English* money. Great numbers of the peasants, also, (who have not the smallest resemblance or relationship to the *Lapps*, and hold them in the utmost contempt and aversion,) arrive on horseback from the most distant villages and farms; galloping through the streets, at full speed, upon the most beautiful steeds, unshod, without either saddle or bridle, which they guide with a cord fastened to a piece of wood, as a bit. In the evenings, during the fair, there is, as may be expected, a good deal of drinking, dancing, and some fighting; but no lives are lost in these broils. They dance the *Polsk* and the *Halling*, which we have before described. When intoxicated, a *Lapp* has been known to pass an entire night in the streets



CHAP. XVII. streets of *TrönŸem*, during the utmost rigour of winter, sleeping in the open air, without receiving any injury. It is true, they are well wrapped in furs; but perhaps this hardiness may be attributed to their habit of constantly exposing their bodies, reeking from their steam-baths and sudatories, to extremes of temperature, rolling about naked in the ice and snow. We have seen them, in *Lapland*, when the dews were falling copiously during the last nights of summer, issue from their hot baths, and squat down stark-naked upon the wet grass, to enjoy the luxury of cooling themselves in this manner in the open air. In *TrönŸem*, this people are not called *Lapps*, but *Finns*. The attachment they bear towards their savage mode of life upon the mountains, and the difficulty of civilizing them, are very remarkable: so universally applicable is that affecting sentiment of *Euripides*, to the inhabitants of all countries, “*Home’s home, be it never so homely*’.” An anecdote or two of the *Finns* near *TrönŸem*, as given to us by an intelligent young man of the name of *Horneman*, with whom we contracted a friendship during our residence here, and to whom we were indebted for many acts of polite attention, will set this part of their character in a very striking point of view.

Mr.

(1) Any person might believe that the antient *English* aphorism, above cited, was derived from the *Greek* Tragædian. The original passage is,

—ἀνδρὶ γάρ τοι, κἄν υπερβᾷλλη κακοῖς,  
Οὐκ ἔστι τοῦ θράψαντος ἥδιον πέδον.

*Euripidis Fragmenta Phœn.* iii. 2. tom. 2. p. 466. Ed. Beckii, Lips. 1778.

• Mr. Horneman's father, a wealthy merchant of *Trönyem*, CHAP. XVII.  
Anecdotes of  
Two Finn-  
Lapps. educated a poor *Finnish* boy, treating him always with the greatest benevolence, and finally taking him into his own family as a servant; where he was clothed in a fine livery, and remained faithful in the discharge of all his duties during twelve years. At the expiration of this time, a large party of *Finns* came accidentally, from the *northern* mountains, into *Trönyem*, for purposes of trade. Upon hearing this, the boy stole privately to his apartment, pulled off his fine clothes, putting on a few old rags, and, leaving all that he possessed, decamped with his countrymen, without carrying off a single stiver, either of his own or of his master's money. Some years elapsed, and no intelligence was gained even of the route he had taken. At last, wrapped in his *Finnish* garb, he came to visit his old master; and being asked why he had deserted his service in such an abrupt and clandestine manner, "Sir!" said he, "*what will you have? Finn is Finn!*"

Another circumstance, of a similar nature, occurred a few years ago. A *Finn* boy was educated at the *Latin School*; and in process of time, being ordained by the Bishop, he became an officiating Clergyman in one of the parishes of *Trönyem*; but he was so passionately addicted to spirituous liquors, that it became necessary not only to dismiss him from his sacred office, but finally to excommunicate him from the church. Upon this he left *Trönyem*, and returned to his native mountains, where he joined with a party of the wild *Finns* of the country, resuming at once all the habits of his original savage state: and at this time he was roaming the mountains and deserts of *Finmark*.

There

## CHAP. XVII.

Military Force  
of the Govern-  
ment.

‘There are two regiments of infantry in the government of *Trönyem*, and one of cavalry, each consisting of eighteen companies of one hundred and twenty men. These are a part of the national army, and are embodied and exercised for a certain number of days every year. Two companies of the regiments of infantry are kept constantly embodied; and the men who form these companies are regularly enlisted; but no person is obliged to serve in them, who is unwilling to do so: it is even unlawful to enlist into them the sons of farmers. The regiment of cavalry has no part of it constantly embodied: but both the men and horses are said to be nearly as well disciplined as the most regular troops. The men have a constant allowance for maintaining their horses, which is however trifling; not more than fifty dollars a year. Besides these three regiments, there is a smaller regiment of *chasseurs*, consisting of about a thousand; this is always stationary at *Trönyem*.’ There is also another *corps*, which may be considered among the greatest curiosities in the country; namely, the regiment of *Skiders* or *Skaters*; consisting of six hundred men, half of which are stationed in the *north*, and half in the *south* of *Norway*. These men have acquired the art of performing military evolutions in the *Lapland skates*. We saw their Colonel: he was upwards of fifty years of age; but he conducted himself in these *skates* with all the surprising dexterity of the youngest soldier in his regiment. He explained to us the manner of using them. The *skates* themselves are not of equal length: in every pair of them, one is longer than the other. ‘The *long skate*, which is generally six or seven, and sometimes eight feet long, is  
always

always worn on the left leg; and upon this leg the *skater* chiefly rests. The *short skate*, which is generally one or two feet shorter than the other, is worn upon the right leg, and serves principally for pushing the other forwards, and directing it. For this purpose, the *short skate* is covered with rein-deer skin; the hair of which lies smooth while the *skater* is progressive, but bristles up, and becomes rough, upon any retrograde motion, and therefore serves as a hold upon the snow. The bottom of the *long skate* is of smooth wood, having a groove hollowed within the surface, to make it lighter, and to assist the spring of the *skater*, who sometimes, in going very rapidly down hill, must take great leaps over the rocky and rough ground that may be above the snow. A leap of fifteen yards is sometimes taken, in this manner. A stick flattened at one end, to prevent its sinking in the snow, is always held by the *skater* in his hands, as a director; and his position in going down hill is always with his knees very much bent, his body leaning forwards, and bearing with his two hands upon the stick on the left side; dragging it after him, and at the same time supporting himself by it'. In this manner they descend the steep hills of *Norw ay* with a velocity, as we were often assured, swifter than any bird can fly. The *regiment* of *Skiders* is regularly exercised in the use of these *skates*, every year.'

A tolerable notion of the manners of a people may be formed by mixing with them at their meals. We were every day in company with some of the principal families resident in

Manners of  
the Inhabi-  
tants.

---

(1) See a correct Portrait of one of the *Laplanders* using these skates. *Schefferi Lapponia*, cap. 20. p. 248. *Francof.* 1673.

CHAP. XVII. in the place; and we everywhere observed the same traits of antient hospitality, softened by the most engaging manners. The society of *Trönjem* has been considered as more polished than that of any other town in *Norway*: we did not consider it as superior in this respect to *Christiania*, but it is certainly not inferior. Some trifling singularities, as national characteristics, may be noticed; serving to cast an air of novelty over the good fare a traveller is sure to meet with. The people of *Trönjem* place themselves without *etiquette* at table: every one sits as he chooses. They continue long at their meals; but conversation is brisk among them; and as they do not remain at table afterwards, the party breaks up sooner than in *England*: and the constant presence of females renders their social meetings cheerful and agreeable. Indeed, at all of them, the *Norwegian* dames perform their parts extremely well, and generally take the lead in conversation, in a manner which is highly pleasing to all the company. Their dinners are of a very substantial nature, although not served without elegance: the tables may be literally said to “groan with the weight of the feast;” like what it used to be in old times in *England*. Even at their suppers, three or four courses of *soup, fowls, ham, fish, &c. &c.* follow one another; after which the stranger beholds, to his astonishment, a quarter of a calf brought in, by way of a *bonne bouche*, at the last. ‘At the end of their dinners, perhaps by some sign from the mistress of the house, the company all bow to her, drink her health, and then, suddenly rising, push their chairs, with a very great noise, to the sides of the room. Then they stand silent for a short time, as if they

were

were saying a grace : after which, bowing to the master of the house, and to each other, they shake hands with their host, and kiss the hand of their hostess, when the ladies are assisted out of the room by the arms of the gentlemen. We had observed this ceremony, of rising and moving the chairs, before in *Denmark*; but the whole process here was more intense, and the noise might call to mind the rising of the great Council in *Milton*.' As soon as they have all retired together, coffee is served ; during which some gentlemen smoke tobacco, for a few minutes, in an adjoining room. After coffee, tea is brought in : then the card-tables are set out, at which punch is served ; and afterwards a most solid supper is announced, as before described. The house of General *Von Krog*, the Commandant, was one of those at which we were thus hospitably entertained. Although built of wood, it was the most magnificent palace in all *Scandinavia* : it contained a theatre, and a most stately suite of apartments. The General gives grand entertainments to the inhabitants, in this palace : they consist of plays, followed by magnificent suppers : the parts in the dramas are performed by the ladies and gentlemen of the city. When the son of the *Duke of Orleans* visited *Trönjem*, he was lodged, with his whole suite, in this palace. The house of Count *Schmidt* is also worthy of notice ; and the houses of the lowest merchants are furnished with a degree of neatness and elegance very striking to a traveller in this *Hyperborean* corner of *Europe* : in this respect, *Trönjem* does not yield to *Copenhagen*. The women are handsome ; and the dress of the lower order of females is very neat. They wear a jacket, with a shining black apron

CHAP. XVII. apron over their petticoat ; and a turban handkerchief about the head, beneath which appears a clean laced mob, tied under the chin. The dress of the gentlemen is, in every respect, the same as in *England*.

General *Von Krog* has built a very noble country-seat, and laid out considerable sums in its improvement. His territory extends to the source of the *Nid*, in the *Alps*. The *Nid* flows from *Tjydalen*, which is on the Alpine barrier between *Sweden* and *Norway*: it then proceeds two *Norway* miles, by the side of the *Selboe* Sea or Lake, and runs to *Trönjem*, surrounding it on its *southern* and *eastern* sides; when, falling into the sea, it affords a harbour for the shipping. Two cataracts of this river, called the Cascades of *Leer Fossen*, are upon the General's estate. We went to see them. The place is named *Leeren's* Ground; it is distant five-eighths of a *Norwegian* mile from *Trönjem*<sup>1</sup>. The first and principal cataract is divided by rocks into two parts; and upon the side of it are placed sawing-mills, as is commonly the case both in *Sweden* and *Norway*. The perpendicular height of the first fall is forty-eight *ells*; and its breadth, two hundred<sup>2</sup>. The other, that is to say, the lower fall, though not the largest, is the most beautiful, being more decorated with trees: it is one thousand yards distant from the upper fall: its perpendicular height is forty *Danish ells*; and its breadth, ninety. Both together make a fall of eighty-eight *ells*. There is a salmon-fishery at the lower fall; at which General

*Von*

Cascades of  
*Leer Fossen*.

(1) A *Norway* mile is longer than the *Danish* mile: it equals nearly  $6\frac{1}{4}$  *English*.

(2) One *aln*, or *ell*, is 24 *Danish* inches; equal to 24.7 *English* inches.

*Von Krog*, as he himself informed us, caught, in one night, a thousand salmon. These Cascades are more worth seeing than the Falls of *Trolhætta*; but we thought them inferior to the Cataract of the *Ijnsdal* in *Herjeådalen*. To bring the comparison nearer home, they are inferior, in point of picturesque beauty, to the Fall of *Fyers* in *Scotland*, and to the principal fall of the *Clyde*, in the same country.

The country-seat of Mr. *Mingay* is also one of the mansions which is particularly distinguished for the hospitality displayed by its worthy owner. This gentleman's name must not be mentioned without the most grateful acknowledgments on our part, for the attentions we received from him. He receives company, during the summer, every Saturday, at his elegant villa, without invitation; and the same, during winter, at his house in town. We accompanied Mr. *Mingay*, to spend one evening with him at his country-seat. Its situation was such as *Rousseau* might have chosen for the place of his residence. It stood at the foot of a range of mountains, close to the Bay, with sloping gardens full of trees and flowers. Here we found, yet hanging upon the boughs, *Hæg berries* (*Prunus padus*), *cherries*, *apples*, *plums*, and *pears*. In his garden were also *roses*, *carnations*, *stocks*, and *lupins*, in full flower, although now the beginning of *October*. At supper, the table was very elegantly prepared with fruit, the produce of this garden. Having mentioned the kindness we experienced from these gentlemen, we must also add to the list of our *Tronyem* friends, the names of *Nelson*, *Knudson*, *Due*, *Williamson*, *Friedlieb*, who, with many others, endeavoured to make our short residence in this delightful place as agreeable



CHAP. XVII. agreeable as it was possible. “No traveller,” says an author before cited, “returns from *Trönjøm* without feeling a sort of enthusiasm for the reception he there met with. From this number I must certainly not be excluded; for who could be insensible to repeated acts of the most hearty kindness; to a politeness that anticipates every want; that is always affecting, and never oppressive? Who would not be filled with gratitude at seeing so many worthy men anxiously labouring to make the time you spend in *Trönjøm* a time of gladness? This warmth of heart, this conviviality and sympathy, appear to be characteristic of the inhabitants of this town. They are, in fact, by no means foreign to the character of the whole nation; and are here displayed, as we might expect to find them among men of higher refinement and cultivation.” Of all the nations to whom the *British* character is known, the *Norwegians* are the most sincerely attached to the inhabitants of our island. “The welfare of *Great Britain*” was a toast which resounded in every company, and was never given but with reiterated cheers and the most heartfelt transports. Every *Englishman* was considered by the *Norwegians* as a brother: they partook even of our prejudices, and participated in all our triumphs. Whenever the *Gazettes* contained intelligence of a victory gained by the *English*, the glad tidings were hailed and echoed from one end of the country to the other; but especially in *Trönjøm*. They sang “*Rule Britannia*,” in every company.

Their

Friendship of  
the *Norwe-*  
*gians* towards  
the *English*.

Their houses were furnished with *English* engravings, and *English* newspapers were lying upon their tables. The *Norwegians* would have fought for *England*, as for their native land; and there was nothing which an *Englishman*, as a sincere lover of his country, might more earnestly have wished for, than to see *Norway* allied to *Britain*<sup>s</sup>. Yet their national prejudices are strong: they entertain a certain degree of contempt towards the *Swedes*, and hold the *Danes* in utter aversion. Whenever *Sweden* became a subject of conversation, at this time, it was the prevailing opinion that its Government was going to ruin; because every thing belonging to it was said to be in an unsettled state. A thing prohibited one day was permitted on the next; and a general want of stability characterized all the measures of the young king, *Gustavus*. The *Swedes* are more industrious than the *Norwegians*; but the country is so poor, that little can be effected by industry. The population, too, is very small. The province of *Dalecarlia* is better peopled than any other, but it is not equal to the support of its inhabitants. The consequence of this is, that  
the

(2) Under these circumstances, that any measure of policy should have been deemed a sufficient plea for delivering this brave people, bound hand and foot, to become the subjects of a nation much their inferior in their own estimation, and with whom it is almost impossible, considering the feelings with which the *Norwegians* and *Swedes* regard each other, that any alliance can be long maintained, is deeply to be lamented. A feeling of national honour should have induced *Great Britain*, whatever it might have cost her, to maintain the independence, rather than the subjection, of *Norway*. Old *Dovre's* echoes, at this instant, are resounding the sentiments of freedom, which burst forth from one end of the country to the other:

“Døg vaaue vi vel op engang,  
Og brýde Lanker, Baand og Twang!”

CHAP. XVII. the *Dalecarlians* migrate in search of employment, and are found scattered almost all over *Sweden*. *Gustavus* had made every effort, but in vain, to restore the exchange to its due level. With regard to the *Danes*, the sort of feeling in which they are held by the *Norwegians* may be shown by expressions similar to those applied by the *Swedes* to the same people, and commonly used in *Tröndem*; such as, “A true *Danish* trick!”—“Nobody but a *Dane* would have done this!”—“If a *Dane* travel to *Vienna*, and back to *Copenhagen*, he fancies himself the wisest man in the world:”—and many of the like satirical sayings. There are other sayings, in this part of *Norway*, somewhat characteristic of the country and its inhabitants. When a lady is pregnant, they address her with this friendly salutation, “*God resa til Röråås!*—a good journey to *Röråås!*” which cannot be explained without knowing that the road to *Röråås*, having been always difficult, and exposing the traveller to disastrous accidents, was formerly considered as a dangerous expedition for the inhabitants. Another saying, which is heard north of *Tröndem*, is remarkable for the circumstances of reciprocity it involves between the people of two different and distant countries: it is an expression of anger: “*Go to Blocksberg!*” by which is meant, *Go to the devil!* the peasants maintaining that the devil dances every night with the witches upon *Blocksberg*, a mountain in *Germany*. Mr. *Horneman*, of *Tröndem*, had the curiosity, when he was in *Germany*, to visit *Blocksberg*; having so often heard the expression in his own country: to his great surprise, he found that the *German* peasants, by a reciprocal expression, say, “*Go to Hekkelfield!*”

National  
Prejudices.

*Hekkelfield!*" which is a mountain in *Norway*: and when he asked them if the witches danced on *Blocksberg*, they replied, "No, not on *Blocksberg*; but they dance furiously on *Hekkelfield*."

A little to the north of *Trönjem* is the Lake *Törgvillan*, described by the inhabitants as exhibiting the most beautiful prospects that can be imagined. Its islands are so numerous, that the peasants say it has as many as there are days in the year. These islands, besides its numerous peninsulas, are covered with trees. Some of the finest and most cultivated parts of *Norway* lie to the north of *Trönjem*: we were assured that cottages and cultivated land occur in the whole distance from *Trönjem* to *North Cape*. This journey was undertaken by *Von Buch*, who has published a very interesting account of it<sup>1</sup>. In winter, it must be performed in sledges; in summer, on horseback, and occasionally in boats. The Post is conveyed, by this route, four times in each year. The *Duke de Chartres*, son of the *Duke of Orléans*, followed the same route, during his travels in the north of *Scandinavia*; which verifies the accounts we heard of him in *Lapland*. He came to *Trönjem* with a French Count of the name of *Montjoye*<sup>2</sup>.

Lake *Törgvillan*.

Route to  
*North Cape*.

The

(1) See his Journey from *Trönjem* to *Allen*, as published in the Sixth Chapter of his Travels, p. 116. Lond. 1813.

(2) The subsequent fate of *Montjoye* has been related by Dr. Adam Neale, in the interesting volume now published of his "*Travels through Germany, Poland, Moldavia, and Turkey*."—"This accomplished man," says Dr. Neale, "whose real name I have since learned was *Montjoye*, passed himself upon the British Government as the German Count *Froberg*, and under that title had the address to procure himself

CHAP. XVII. The Prince took the name of *Möller*, from *Switzerland*, and the Count that of *Froberg*. When they arrived afterwards in *Stockholm*, they made themselves known to the inhabitants of *Trönjem*, by writing to the General-Commandant, and acknowledging their rank. It was then recollected, that when the young prince was at *Trönjem*, a warm partisan of the French republicans had said to him one evening at

the appointment of Colonel to a regiment, which he was to raise in the *Albanian* and *Christian* provinces of *Turkey*. For this purpose he had employed crimps at *Venice*, *Trieste*, *Galatz*, and various places near the *Turkish* frontiers; while he himself resided at *Constantinople*, and directed their manœuvres. The most unprincipled deceit and falsehood were employed to obtain recruits, many of whom were sent to him at *Constantinople*, then transferred to the *Prince's Islands*, and from time to time forwarded to their head-quarters at *Malta*. Finding themselves deceived, the regiment mutinied, murdered some of their officers, and blew up one of the *Maltese* forts. A court-martial was assembled afterwards at *Sicily*, by Sir *John Moore*, to investigate the grievances complained of by the survivors: when it appeared, in evidence, that most of the privates were young men of good families in their own country, who had been enticed to enter as ensigns and captains, and, on arriving at *Malta*, had been forced to do duty as privates. Sir *John Moore* disbanded the regiment, and sent back the men to their own country. Count *Froberg* was then at the *Russian* head-quarters; and finding his conduct detected, and being indebted 30,000*l.* to Government, he deserted to the *French*; but being afterwards surrounded, in a village, by a troop of *Cossacks*, he placed his back to a wall, and, sword in hand, sold his life as dearly as he could, being literally cut to pieces. This singular man had visited every country in *Europe*, from *Circassar* to the banks of the *Frozen Ocean*, whither he had accompanied the present Duke of *Orléans*, and had traversed all *North America*. He had an extraordinary facility in acquiring languages, speaking, with the utmost fluency, *Italian*, *Spanish*, *Portuguese*, *English*, *German*, *French*, *Latin*, and *Slavonian*. His amiable manners, and his talents for conversation, his perfect good-breeding and delicacy of *tact*, rendered him a welcome guest at all the diplomatic tables of *Pera*. It was not without much surprise, mingled with deep regret, that his acquaintances were apprised of the fate which occasioned so dreadful a termination of his career."

at supper, "*Can there be a greater miscreant than the Duke of Orléans?*" and, receiving no answer, also added, "*Do you not think him a rascal?*" It may be so, said the Prince, in a tremulous tone of voice, which was noticed by all present, and they observed that he sighed deeply; but until his real name was known, the cause remained a mystery.

We shall now add a few desultory remarks, made from our Notes, without attending to any other order in their arrangement than that in which they occur. The vessels most used by the coasters have a large square sail, in the management of which they are very skilful; and sometimes, when freighted with fish, piled half mast high, they will venture not only to *North Cape*, but to the more distant shores of *Scotland*, and almost to *Iceland*. For large vessels, the situation of *Trönjøm* is not so good as could be wished: the fleets of all *Europe* might ride safely within its bay, but the entrance to it is difficult, and, flourishing as the state of the city is at present, this circumstance has always proved a check to its increasing opulence. Of all the towns we had ever seen, we were disposed to consider it as the most beautiful, both as to its situation and internal aspect. Few cities may boast such a noble street as the *Monkgade*, which runs through the whole breadth of the town to the shores of the *Fiord*, with good buildings on either side. But all the bright perspective beyond, with the varying hues, the lights and shadows upon the island, the bay, and the distant mountains that terminate the view, are such as cannot be seen elsewhere.

*Von*

CHAP. XVII. *Von Buch* says of this prospect<sup>1</sup>, “ We should scarcely credit a drawing, however faithfully it might represent Nature; but no drawing could convey the perpetual fluctuations of light on the works and towers of the island, and the deep ground which disappears in the blue ethereal mountains, the tops of which are illumined by snow.” The view of the bay and town together, in descending towards them from *Steenberg*, the mountain to the west of *Trönjem*, is certainly one of the finest known; and so diversified and magnificent are the other views in and about the city, that it is scarcely possible to take a step without being struck with some new object of regard. We shall briefly notice the most beautiful of these prospects; but there are many others with which travellers who visit the place will be delighted.

1. The view from *Steenberg*, the mountain to the west of *Trönjem*.
2. Ditto from *Christiansteen*.
3. Ditto from *Munkholm*; in which point of view the city bears great resemblance to *Naples*.
4. View of *Munkholm*, with part of the Bay, backed by distant mountains, from the *north* street leading from the Market-square.
5. Ditto from the Church of *Nôtre Dame*, of the Market-square, with the Hospital Church beyond, and the lofty mountain on that side, rising high above the town.
6. Ditto

(1) Travels, p. 113. Lond. 1813.

6. Ditto of *Munkholm*, the bay, and the town, from Mr. *Mingay*'s villa, at the foot of the aforesaid mountain. CHAP. XVII.
7. Ditto of *Christiansteen* from the town, and the cultivated land below it, which, as seen from the Market-square, exhibits its fine harvests above all the ships in the river, and above the buildings in the city.

During the last winter, they had very little snow, except upon the heights; and this was talked of as a calamity; the want of snow being as serious a privation to the inhabitants as the failure of their crops. In winter, which is the season of business, all commercial intercourse with the town is carried on by means of sledges, and the farmers expect the fall of snow as a joyful and important event. The nights, during winter, are so clear, owing to the cloudless state of the atmosphere, the astonishing brilliancy of the *Aurora Borealis*, and the light reflected by the snow, that, when there is no light from the moon, they can yet see to read in the open air. In summer, the heat is very great: "It is not only warm," says *Pontoppidan*', "but sometimes to such a degree, that, according to the vulgar phrase, *it may make a raven gape*; and persons who have been born and educated in hot climates, might fancy themselves suddenly transported home." 'We heard, from an officer who lived thirteen miles northward of *Trönyem*, that the sun may be seen, annually,



CHAP. XVII. annually, during two or three nights following, the whole twenty-four hours above the horizon. The situation where he saw it was at a considerable farm in a valley near the top of some high mountains: the country below is sometimes quite green, when the grounds of this farm are covered with deep snow.' In visiting the farm-houses of this country, and observing the manners of the peasants, there is, perhaps, nothing that will strike a traveller more than their marvellous ingenuity in carving of vessels and articles of household furniture with their knives. Their knife-handles are sometimes beautifully inlaid and ornamented with different-coloured wood. Mr. *Hornman* presented to Mr. *Cripps* a knife thus ornamented by a *Norwegian* peasant: it had all the letters of his name inlaid in the handle, with pieces of coloured wood. But they are so skilful with their knives, that they will cut out bowls and cups as if they had been turned; and manufacture the most elegant utensils of all sizes, from a cabinet to a snuff-box, without using any other instrument. The old *Runic Staves* found among the peasants in this neighbourhood, some of which are elaborately carved, are made only with the knife. The carriages, in general use for travelling, are very old-fashioned; they resemble a sedan-chair, which is placed on two wheels, and made open in front. Glass is exceedingly dear in *Tröndem*; but there are few towns with more windows in proportion to their size, and they are generally sashed. In the year 1791, in the month of *June*, after heavy rains, the water, which had been dammed up to serve some mills upon the side towards *Steenberg*, became swoln, suddenly burst its embankment, and

Skill of the  
Natives in  
carving Wood.

and instantly swept away several houses, by which accident many lives were lost.

Having such a valuable work upon *Norway*, and in our own language, as that of *Erich Pontoppidan*', many remarks that might otherwise have been inserted respecting the *natural history* of the country will be omitted; as it is not the author's wish that any reader should be at the pains of perusing, in the account of these Travels, what others have already described. Among the animals, however, which carry desolation among the flocks and herds of the *Norwegian* farmers, there are some of a nature so remarkable, that, when we first heard of them, we could scarcely credit the fact of their existence so far to the *northward* of those latitudes in which the larger animals of the *feline* tribe naturally roam. These are the three different kinds of *Lynx* which infest the *northern* forests of *Norway*, called *Goube* by the common people; the *wolf-goube*, the *fox-goube*, and the *cat-goube*. They are all three of them extremely rare: their skins, when taken, sell upon the spot for twenty-five or thirty *dollars*; and after being exported to *Hamburg*, they are sold at much higher prices. Two of these animals, of the kind called *cat-goube*, were taken a short time before our arrival. We saw a drawing of one of them: the animal, from this representation, exactly resembled a *tiger*; it had a grey skin, beautifully variegated with black spots. They were both sent to *Christiania*, alive, there to be shipped for *England*.

Wild Animals.

(1) See the *Natural History of Norway*. Lond. 1755.

CHAP. XVII. *England*, and, as it was said, for Sir *Joseph Banks*. 'They are much more destructive among cattle than either the *bear* or the *wolf*. A single *cat-goube* will destroy twenty cows in one night. The *cat-goube* has the finest and most valuable skin, but it is not so large as the *wolf-goube*. Their worst enemy is the *wild-cat*, an animal very like themselves. Although of smaller size, its almost continual employment is to look out for them in their holes, and steal their prey from them. The farmers know very well when a *goube* has been among their cattle; not only from the number of the cattle destroyed, but from the delicacy shewn by the animal in the choice of its food: as from a *sheep*, or a *goat*, it will only take the udder, and a part of the head; and from *cows*, the blood only; which is the cause why so many *cows* are found dead, whenever the *goube* has attacked them.

Horticulture.

All sorts of garden vegetables are common in the neighbourhood of *Trönjem*. The towns and cities of *Norway* were formerly supplied with culinary herbs from *England* and *Holland*; but this supply ceased to be necessary when gardening grew into vogue among the inhabitants. *Pontoppidan* says<sup>1</sup>, that this change was partly owing to a very useful little treatise, entitled the *Norway Horticulture*, published at *Trönjem* by *Christian Gartner*. The farmers in the neighbourhood were, at the time of our visit, very loud in their praises of a kind of *turnip*, called *Kale Raby*; which either has not yet been introduced into *England*, or, having  
been

(1) *Natural History of Norway*, Part I. p. 113. Lond. 1755.

been introduced, has not succeeded, owing perhaps to its not being properly cultivated. Our friend Mr. *Williamson* presented us with the seed of it, and brought a fine specimen of the living plant to shew to us. He considered it as a most important acquisition for the agriculturist. This kind of *turnip*, which is not the *Swedish* turnip, is of a yellow colour. It is very much cultivated by the *Norway* farmers, and has an agreeable refreshing flavour, even when it is eaten raw. The root grows to a very large size; but the most profitable part of it is derived from the green leaves, which resemble those of a cabbage; these are used as fodder for the cattle. By cutting off only the outer leaves, and taking care not to injure the heart, they are made to sprout again, and supply an abundant crop. Cattle are remarkably fond of them, either green or dried. The *Kale Raby*, or *Cabbage Turnip*, endures the frosty nights of the *Norwegian* harvest, better than potatoes. Mr. *Williamson*, who had brought this plant to great perfection, gave us the following instructions as to the proper method of sowing and transplanting it. The seed should be sown in the spring, in good garden soil: one ounce of seed will be sufficient for a bed of twenty yards length. The young plants are to be transplanted in *June*, into a good, but not a rich soil, without adding any manure; four plants being set in every square of three feet. A plot of ground, thirty-five *English* yards square, will yield, in good years, thirty *Norway* tons, or twenty *English* quarters of these turnips. The *Kale Raby* affords a delicious vegetable, when boiled for the table.

## CHAP. XVII.

Longevity of  
the Norwe-  
gians.

The permanent health and longevity of the *Norwegians* have long rendered proverbial the salubrity of the country and its climate. Judging from the healthy appearance of the inhabitants of *Tröndem*, and the numerous instances that have occurred of persons attaining an age far beyond the usual period allotted to human life, it would appear that sickness is rare among them. This is the more remarkable, as they are much addicted to the use of spirituous liquors, but especially to *punch*, which the celebrated Dr. *Cheyne*, of *Bath*, considered as a dangerous poison<sup>1</sup>. They even maintain that the preservation of their health is owing to their frequent use of this beverage. In medicine, they make much use of the *Lichen Islandicus*, which is found upon all their mountains. But their favourite physic is *camphor*; and this they seem to consider as a panacæa; administering it in all disorders. According to their own account of its healing properties, they find it most effectual in curing colds. The instances mentioned of longevity are sometimes such as to exceed all belief; such as that of the Bishop of *Havanger*, mentioned by *Ramus*, who, about the middle of the fifteenth century, died at the age of 202. But there are instances more certain. *Adrian Rother*, seventy years Alderman of *Tröndem*, died about the beginning of the seventeenth century, aged 120. This is  
mentioned

(1) "It is likest *opium*, both in its nature and in the manner of its operation, and nearest *arsenick* in its deleterious and poisonous qualities: and so I leave it to them, who, knowing this, will yet drink on and die." *Essay of Health and Long Life*, by GEORGE CHEYNE, M.D. F.R.S. p. 59. Lond. 1725.

mentioned by *Mittzovius*. There was also a Clergyman in the diocese of *Tröndem*, mentioned by *Ramus*, who lived to be 150 years old; being blind thirty years. His successor lived also to an uncommon old age. But almost all the instances of great longevity in *Norway* refer to the inhabitants of this town and neighbourhood. *Hans Aasen*, who first erected copper-works at *Röråås*, died at the age of 116. Persons curious to examine other instances of the like nature will find many more of them enumerated by *Pontoppidan*<sup>a</sup>. The whole district of *Aggerhuus*, especially *Gulbrandsdale*, is remarkable for the long lives of its inhabitants. It is related by *Pontoppidan*, from indisputable authority, that in the year 1733, when *Christian VI.* and *Queen Sophia Magdalena*, of *Denmark*, visited their *Norwegian* dominions, they were present at what is called “*a Jubilee wedding*.” This was performed in a garden at *Fredericshald*, under tents pitched for the purpose. There were four couples married, being country-people invited from the adjacent parts; and out of all these there were none under a hundred years old; so that all their ages put together made upwards of eight hundred years. Their names were, *Ole Torresen Sologsteen*, who lived eight years afterwards, and his wife *Helje* ten years; *Jem Oer*, who lived six years after, and his wife *Inger*, who lived seven years; *Ole Besseber* and his wife; and *Hans Torlasksen*, who lived ten years after, and brought with him *Joran Gallen*, who was not his wife, but being a hundred years old,

---

(2) *Natural History of Norway*, Part II. p. 256. *Lond.* 1755.

**CHAP. XVII.** old, he borrowed her for this ceremony: she also lived ten years afterwards. These eight married people, being each upwards of a hundred years old, made themselves extremely merry at this Jubilee wedding; and the women, according to the custom of the country, danced *with green wreaths on their heads*, which brides always wear on their wedding-day<sup>1</sup>.

About this time there happened to arrive in *Trönyem* a poor *French Emigrant*, of the name of *Latochnaye*. Wandering about *Sweden* and *Norway*, he contrived to pick up a livelihood, by begging subscriptions towards the publication of a narrative of his journey, which he said he should hereafter publish<sup>2</sup>. His temper, naturally bad, had been soured by events which had compelled him to a state of greater activity than was agreeable to his disposition; and to complete the whole, he had the misfortune to break his leg, in one of the northern provinces of *Sweden*. After this accident, he was removed to the house of a *Swedish* Clergyman, who most humanely and hospitably entertained him beneath his roof, until he was sufficiently recovered to continue his journey: and for this act of beneficence, the name of his host was never afterwards mentioned by him without the most sarcastic expressions of that *mauvaise humeur* by which he was characterized, and even

(1)

——— ἀλλ' ὅμως

Σοὶ κατὰστίψας' ἐγὼ νιν ἤγον ὡς γαμουμένην.

*Euripid. Iphigen. in Aulid.* v. 903.

(2) It has since been published, under the title of "*Promenade d'un Français en Suède et en Norvège, par De Latochnaye*. 2 tomes. Brunswick, 1801.

even with ungrateful abuse. Having collected money from all the principal inhabitants of *Trönjem*, he also applied to us; and we readily added our names to his list of subscribers. We should never have mentioned this circumstance, if we had not afterwards found, when his work appeared, that the little kindness we had it in our power to shew him was requited by him with one of his usual manifestations of spleen. He had been asked to spend the day with us, and to join a party of friends whom we had invited to dinner. In the morning we hired a boat for his conveyance to the Isle of *Munkholm*; and accompanied him thither, that he might see the fortress. For his dinner we had reserved a haunch of the *Reindeer* venison we had bought of the *Laplanders*, near *Malmagen*, in our passage over the *Alpine* barrier. In the evening, we endeavoured to amuse him by the exhibition of every thing curious collected in our travels, and by communicating any information that we possessed, respecting the countries we had visited in common with him, for his own use. Nothing, however, could get the better of his habitual spleen, or mitigate, for a moment, the stings of his disappointed pride, excepting the haunch of *Reindeer* venison. Upon this, which he said was "the only good thing he had found in all *Scandinavia*," he broke forth in true *Gallic* raptures: and, as it may amuse the Reader to see how he has noticed our attentions in the account of his travels, and perhaps offer to the notice of *Englishmen* a characteristic trait of *French* gratitude, we shall conclude this Chapter by translating from the '*Promenade*' of Mons. *De Latochnaye* that passage of his work in which our interview with him is described; adding the original

in



CHAP. XVII.

in a note<sup>1</sup>. It is annexed to his account of the Isle and Fortress of *Munkholm*; of which he says, "*Je ne connais pas de prison plus horrible*;" although, in his recollection of the jails and dungeons for State prisoners in *France*, he might surely have called to mind many more terrible places of confinement. "I visited the spot," says he, "with two young *Englishmen*, who had just completed an expedition, truly *English*, into the *North*. After having quitted *London*, they pushed on, all at once, without stopping, twenty miles to the north of *Torneå*, and launched a balloon in *Lapland*, to the great astonishment of the natives: yet the *Lapps* had been less touched by this exhibition, than by that of a paper-kite, which they let fly afterwards. They passed through *Sundswall* the same day that I did; but since that time they had made a prodigious circuit. They were laden with (*pierres*) fragments of rocks, minerals, mosses, *Runic* staves, *Lapland* purses and costumes, hides and horns of *Reindeer*, and, above all, with a succulent haunch of the same animal, to which I, like a poor simpleton, attached more value than to all their other curiosities."

(1) "Je fus la visiter avec deux jeunes Anglais, qui venaient de faire une expédition vraiment *Anglaise* dans le Nord. Après avoir quitté Londres, ils avaient poussé tout d'un coup, et sans s'arrêter, jusqu'à vingt milles au nord de *Torneå*, et y avaient lancé un ballon dans la *Laponie*, au grand étonnement des natifs; les *Lapons* cependant y avaient paru moins sensibles, qu'à un cerf-volant qu'ils firent voler après. Ils avaient passé à *Sundswall* le même jour que moi; mais depuis ce temps, ils avaient fait une tournée prodigieuse. Ils étaient chargés de pierres, de minéraux, de mousses, de bâtons *Runiques*, de portraits et sacs de *Lapons*, de peaux et cornes de rennes, et, surtout, d'un gigot succulent du même, auquel, comme un Franc ignorant, j'attachai un beaucoup plus grand prix qu'à toutes leurs autres curiosités."



Bridge between Melhuur and Leir.

## CHAP. XVIII.

### TRÖNÏEM TO CHRISTIANIA.

*Departure from Trönÿem—Mild Temperature of the Climate—Guukdal—Scenery between Sognæs and Hoff—Elevation of the Mountains—Gammel Orse—Upland Farms—Sundset—Sno-Ripa—Passage of Dovrefield—Rüsen—Moor Game—Drivstuen—Alpine Plants—Kongsvold—Grotesque Habits of the Natives—Boundary between the Governments of Trönÿem and Aggerhuus—Sneehättan—Jerkin—Fogstuen—Harebacken—Descent from Dovrefield—Geological Phenomena—Tofte—Marriage Customs—Perilous Assault—Louven River—Formoe—English Customs—Guldbrandsdale—Cataract and Bridge—Pass of Kringelen—Fatal Expedition of Colonel Sinclair—Cause of his disastrous march—History of the Inscription—Fate of the Prisoners—Breiden—Peculiar Character of a Norwegian Landscape—Viig—Moen—Beauty of the Forests—Oden—Tumuli—Elstad—Lake Miösen—Remarkable Chasm and Bridge—Losnes—Stav—Moshuus—Economy of the Natives—Deviation from the King's Road—Sunde—Torsted—Louven River—Difficulties of the Route*

*Route—Ronne—Interior of a Norwegian Inn—Svennes—Extraordinary Adventure—Cow-house—Glass Manufactory—Svee—Appearance of the Harvest—Views of the Miösen Lake—Hund—Brelie—Cataract—Lunden—Glass-works of Garsjoe—Bandelie—Junction with the King's Road—Roholt—Iron Foundry—Dragvold—Moe—Schesmoe—Strange Observance of the Sabbath—Romsaas—Execrable State of the Roads near the Capital—Arrival at CHRISTIANIA.*

## CHAP. XVII.

Departure  
from Trönyem.

UPON the third of *October*, we took leave of our friends, and left *Trönyem* with much regret. Mr. *Horneman* and Mr. *Nelson* remained with us to the last moment before we quitted the town. It was one of the finest days ever seen. As we ascended the Mountain *Steenberg*, which rises to the west of the city, loitering and looking back upon the delightful scene afforded by the Bay, the buildings, and the mountains, every thing wore a cheerful aspect. We felt a wish that we might never lose the impression made upon us by our last view of this *Baia* of the *North*; for if there be a spot which, next to his own country, an *Englishman* might choose for his residence, it is *Trönyem*: and while every grateful recollection of the kindness and hospitality of its inhabitants, and of those sentiments which had awakened sympathies that are the boast of *Britons*, remained fresh within our memory, we felt and acknowledged that *Trönyem* had more of *home* in it than any other place in *Europe*, out of our own island. We had now parted with our little *Swedish* waggon, as it had no covering; and expecting rain with the autumnal season, had purchased a little low phaëton with a head to it, which was recommended to us as the best kind

kind of vehicle for travelling in *Norway*. Walking by the side of it, in our way up the *Steenberg*, we found the heat almost oppressive. Several plants were still in flower: we collected many specimens of the Field Gentian (*Gentiana campestris*), that beautiful ornament of the alpine-pastures: its blossoms, clustering among the short grass, studded all the surface of the mountain: the whole plant, scarcely an inch in height, seemed to consist of little else than the petals of its flowers, which in size and luxuriance were out of all proportion to its diminutive leaves and branches.

We returned by our former route as far as *Sognæs*; where the roads to *Trönyem*, from *Röråås* and *Christiania*, meet. In the course of this day's journey, as we descended from *Oust* towards *Melhuus*, we saw an amazing prospect of the *Guuldal*, a valley surrounded by mountains, excepting upon its western side, where an inlet of the sea appears, into which the *Guul* river discharges itself. This valley is highly cultivated<sup>1</sup>. The rocks have very singular shapes: they consist,

(1) "The *Guuldal* is a beautiful valley: it is long and broad, delightfully environed, and well peopled. The views down the valley, over numerous and considerable hamlets and churches, with the broad and glittering stream in the middle, are altogether enchanting. Fertility and cultivation smile upon us from every hill. The whole antiquity of the nation is crowded together in this valley: it is the cradle of the land. Here *Norr* came first over from *Sweden*. Here dwelt the mighty *Hakon Yarl*. In this valley he was found out, and conquered, by the valiant, noble, and wise adventurer, *Oluf Tryggvason*. Here many of the Heroes of the country dwelt in their Courts: and those kings who bloodily contested the dominion of the land, never imagined they had made any considerable progress in it, till they had conquered *Drontheim* and its valleys. Now we everywhere see healthy boors; and no *Hakon Yarl*, no *Linar*

CHAP. XVIII. consist, for the most part, of *clay-slate* and *trap*, in which a number of vertical fissures occasion a prismatic appearance resembling *basalt*; but the remarkable tendency of the former to a quadrangular fracture, with tarnished surfaces, discoloured by the *oxide of iron*, as if decomposed, and somewhat splintery, serve to distinguish it in some degree from *basalt*, however nearly allied the substances may be as to their chemical constituents'. From *Melhuus* to *Leir*, *Foss*, and *Sognæs*, the road mæanders through close surrounding precipices, amidst bold and abrupt mountains, embosoming the waters of the *Guul*. Between *Melhuus* and *Leir*, we were delighted with the beauties of the country; and especially with the elegance of a bridge constructed of the trunks of fir-trees, of one arch; of which there are many in *Norway*, of surprising magnitude and boldness of design, cast across the most rapid cataracts\*. There is nothing in all *Switzerland* to surpass the grandeur of the prospects between *Sognæs* and *Hoff*: and if, in stating this circumstance,

Scenery between *Sognæs* and *Hoff*.

*Thambaskielver*, no *Duke Skule*. Their repose has sometimes been disturbed by the tempests of the *Swedish* wars; but the inhabitants continue to advance, in an easy yet perceptible progress, in all the arts of peace, towards their higher destiny."

*Von Buch's Travels*, p. 104. *Lond.* 1813.

(1) The description given by *Von Buch* of the rocks in the *Guuldal* makes the whole formation to consist of *clay-slate* and *grey-wacke* (see *Travels*, p. 106, *Lond.* 1813); but he is unable to ascertain the precise nature of the rocks between the *Guuldal* and *Trönyem*. "Are we to consider it," says he, "as *mica-slate*, or as *clay-slate*? On the *Steenberg*, towards *Drontheim*, downwards, it appears, at first sight, to resemble *clay-slate*." To our eyes, the appearance was rather that of *trap*; and perhaps this may explain the ambiguity.

(2) See the *Vignette* to this Chapter.

stance, it should appear but as a repetition of former observations,\* it is because this kind of scenery, in the general survey of the globe, is by no means common: it is more prevalent in *Europe* than elsewhere, and most conspicuous in *Switzerland*, where "*Alps on Alps arise.*" Consequently, the traveller who has enjoyed such sights in *Switzerland*, when he finds any thing similar in other countries, cannot avoid making the comparison; being touched by a feeling of gladness at the recurrence of objects inspiring the utmost degree of sublimity, and affording, by their *geological* phænomena, something to gratify his curiosity respecting the original formation and structure of the earth.

The mercury in *Fahrenheit's* thermometer at *Sognæs*, at noon, stood at 51°. We shall be careful to note the changes of temperature, by observations made at the same hour, during our passage of the *Dovrefield*. The farms upon these mountains, as in the Passes of the *Alps*, rise one above the other, until they reach the clouds. Sometimes, as in our journey from *Röråås* to *Trönyem*, we saw clouds skirting the sides of a mountain upon which there appeared villages high above the clouds. These mountains rise to the height of three thousand two hundred *English* feet; which is the elevation assigned by *Von Buch* to the mountains eastward of *Melhuus*'. The earth below them is formed into a series of tabular eminences, whose shapes

Elevation of  
the Moun-  
tains.

(3) See *Von Buch's Travels*, p. 107. Lond. 1813.

## CHAP. XVIII.

shapes are probably owing to the subjacent masses of *clay-slate*. They appear like the artificial ramparts of a fortification; their tops and sloping sides being covered with verdure. Upon these green mounds, farms are also stationed: the cattle belonging to each appeared in herds, grazing all the way down, and sometimes in places so steep, that we wondered how they could find a footing. We dined at *Hoff*; and for the first time tasted the old *Norwegian* cheese, called *Gammel Orse*, or *Norske*, of which the inhabitants are very fond. It resembles very excellent old *Cheshire* cheese, without any rankness. This kind of cheese is sometimes sent in presents to *England*; but the *Norwegians* themselves prize it so highly, that it is difficult to purchase any of it. The *Gammel Orse* is sometimes kept for ten years before it is brought to table. In making it, they use butter-milk, mixed with yeast. We observed, upon the circular tray in which the bread was served, an inscription in the *Danish* language, to the following effect: “*Eat your bread with thanks to God.*”

In going from *Hoff* to *Birkager*, we ascended a lofty and steep hill, and from the summit had a prospect of the *Alps*, covered with snow. ‘The horses were entire, and without shoes. Woollen caps, made of red worsted knit, are universally worn by the men; these are imported from *Copenhagen*. Almost every other part of the dress of the peasants is of their own manufacture: it is, in general, very neat and tight, and we considered it as superior to the common dress of our *English* labourers.’ *Hoff* stands in the middle of the Valley of the *Sogna*: it is only one thousand  
and

and five feet above the level of the sea. In this road, fields of the finest verdure are seen among the trees, in the midst of which the *birch* appears with peculiar softness and beauty. The country produces rich crops of *barley*: the soil consists of a dark vegetable earth, and is very rich. Proceeding to *Sundset*, we descended into a wide and beautiful valley watered by the *Oerkel*. Hence, leaving the valley, we had a long, winding, and laborious ascent. The view below was in an eminent degree striking. The roads were stony, but our unshod stallions paced dauntlessly over them. Upon this ascent we found the *Pyrola uniflora*, in seed. From the summit, the view below exhibits the grandest masses of rocks, descending perpendicularly towards the valley, forming precipices nearly a thousand feet high, with *fir* and *birch* trees sprouting from their crags and fissures: whole mountains rise in the most abrupt manner from the green pastures and corn-fields by the sides of the river, and, as they tower upwards, present upon their sides the noblest forests. High above the woods appear farm-houses and cultivated lands, and, at a still greater elevation, forests; then a fleecy rack of clouds; then upland farms and forests again; and in the upmost range, glittering in æther, snow-clad summits, of all else, except their icy mantle, denuded, bleak, and bare. As the view, after extending over all their tops and shining heights, descends amidst the aërial habitations of the upland farmers, it sees, with surprise, immense herds of cattle feeding at an elevation so extraordinary, that even the actual sight is scarcely to be credited. Every hanging meadow is pastured by cows and goats;

Upland Farms.



CHAP. XVIII. goats; the latter often browsing upon jutties so fearfully placed, that their destruction seems to be inevitable: below are heard the cheerful bleatings of the sheep, mingled, at intervals, with the deep tones of the herdsmen's *trumpets*<sup>1</sup> resounding among the woods.

*Sundset.*

Soon after we had completed the ascent of this mountain, we descended, and arrived at *Sundset*. Here we found a numerous family assembled round a large fire, all busily employed. The accommodations were cleanly. The walls of the chambers were much painted, and even the beams in the ceiling were covered with inscriptions. These inscriptions, common in *Norway*, are always either of a moral or religious tendency, or relate to the duties of hospitality; and in this the resemblance to the customs of the *Greeks* is very striking: among whose modern descendants the taste for inscriptions is still so prevalent, that moral aphorisms in *Modern Greek* are commonly inscribed upon their drinking-cups, and upon the handles of their knives and forks<sup>2</sup>.

*Sundset*


(1) The same as the *Lure* in *Sweden*; that is to say, a long trumpet, made of splinters of wood, bound together by withy.

(2) "I saw a man making a corn-shovel with an axe; and a book-case and bureau of very good carved work, which was done with a knife: some figures represented upon it were well executed. Everywhere we observe the symptoms of industry, and of a thriving people; yet beggars are not unfrequent. In the villages of *Norway*, if there be any miserable objects, you are sure to find them sitting by a door near the road, to extort charity. This we never saw in *Sweden*, which is a much poorer country. In the room at *Sundset*, there was a Copy of Verses upon the wall of the room, that were composed upon Mr. Bates's riding several horses at once, as at *Asley's*. He exhibited his feats of horsemanship at *Copenhagen* in the year 1769, and no doubt astonished the *Danes* beyond measure." *Cripps's MS. Journal*.

*Sundset* is one thousand five hundred and seventy-eight feet above the level of the sea; and here the *spruce-fir* is seen mixed with *Scotch firs*; but in this latitude the former is not found at a greater elevation'. Our journey the next day led us among the more savage districts of the *Fjäl* or *Alps*, and into regions of snow, where vegetation was sensibly diminished. Between *Sundset* and *Stuen*, we passed the copper-work and mine of *Indset*, upon our left. 'The stones which we saw on the sides of the road were of *gneiss* and *grey granite*.' We continued to ascend, as we journeyed towards *Stuen*, a *Danish* mile and a quarter. From *Stuen* we descended almost the whole way to *Ofnet*, close to *Opdal*. In the higher parts of this passage, the trees were few in number; and even those were dwindled in size, and disposed to creep. We soon recognised some of our old *Lapland* acquaintances; such as, *Betula nana*, with its minute leaves, like silver pennies; *mountain birch*; and the dwarf *Alpine* species of *willow*, of which half-a-dozen trees, with all their branches, leaves, flowers, and roots, might be compressed between two of the pages of a ladies' pocket-book, without coming into contact with each other'. At *Ofnet* we bought an abundance of *Sno-Ripas* (*Ptarmigans*?) *Sno-Ripas* with

(3) See *Von Buch*, p. 103. *Lond.* 1813.

(4) After our return to *England*, specimens of the *Salix herbacea* were given to our friends, which, when framed and glazed, had the appearance of miniature drawings. The author, in collecting them for his *herbary*, has frequently compressed twenty of these *trees* between two of the pages of a duodecimo volume. "*Minima*," says LINNÆUS, "*inter omnes arbores est hæc salix*." Vide *Flor. Lapp.* p. 286. *Amst.* 1737.

CHAP. XVIII. with a plumage more beautiful than any we had yet seen.  Many of them were already almost white; and this whiteness was more splendid than newly-fallen snow. We carefully took off the skins of several of these birds, that we might afterwards have them stuffed and preserved in *England*<sup>1</sup>. A very accurate account of the *Sno-Ripa* is given by BRISSON<sup>2</sup>, who calls it LA GELINOTE BLANCHE<sup>3</sup>. According to this author, it is the *white partridge* of the *Alps*. It is figured by George Edwards, in his "*Natural History of Birds*;" and Brisson, referring to this part of Edwards's work, adds, "*avec une figure exacte*:" but the etching by Edwards would never have reminded us of the original; it is too stiff and clumsy: his description is more accurate. The *Sno-Ripa* is one of the most beautiful of the feathered racc. In the season when its hues are variegated, some of its feathers are brown, others tinged with a Nankin buff colour; and all the feathers of its breast and legs are of the most splendid whiteness: its flesh is delicious food: it is nearer to a pheasant

(1) It was our intention to present them to the *British Museum*, having been always uncertain whether the bird named *Sno-Ripa* be really the *Ptarmigan*. Unfortunately, upon our arrival in *England*, somebody recommended to us a boozing fellow (employed to shew to strangers the *British Museum*) as a proper person for stuffing these skins. It was said that he stuffed birds for our national repository of Natural History: accordingly, he was entrusted with the care of our *Sno-Ripas*; but his incapacity was soon conspicuous; and being reproved for it, in a fit of drunkenness he destroyed the specimens.

(2) *Ornithologie*, tome I. p. 216. Paris, 1760.

(3) "*Lagopus hyeme alba, æstate albo et fusco varia; reatricibus lateralibus nigricantibus, apice albis* . . . LAGOPUS."

(4) Vol. II. p. 72. Lond. 1747.

pheasant than a partridge in size. *Edwards* made his draught and description from a stuffed skin of the bird preserved in Sir *Hans Sloane's* Collection. This he confesses ; and therefore it is not to be wondered at, that his representation does not strictly agree with nature. The *Sno-Ripa* escaped *Albin's* notice, and no faithful figure of this beautiful bird has yet been published : it is of the kind that we call *Heath Game*, being neither partridge nor pheasant. It thrives best in snowy regions, and therefore inhabits the tops of the highest mountains in *Europe* and *America*. In climates where the frost is so severe that the snow is like fine dry white sand, it reposes, towards evening and during the night, under the snow. In this manner it is found in *Hudson's Bay* ; and we often found its dung in the hollows of the snow, where some of these birds had passed the night, as *Edwards* says, “ in their snowy lodgings.” The *Italians* call this bird *Perdice petrosa*, and *Perdice alpestre* : by the *Germans* it is named *Schnee-Houn*. The people of *Iceland* and *Greenland* call it *Rypen*, and *Ryper* ; and the *Laplanders*, according to *Linnæus*, give it the name of *Cheruna*. The name *Ptarmigan*, if it be applied to the same bird, was bestowed upon it by the *Scotch*. Of all the places which it inhabits, one of the most remarkable is the stony and craggy summit of *Oar Vowhl*, in the mountainous and unfrequented Island of *Rum*, in the *Hebrides*, where it is sometimes but rarely seen in places almost inaccessible, and always upon the highest ridges.

At *Ofnet* begins the Passage, called, from its principal

Passage of  
Dovrefield.

CHAP. XVIII. mountain, that of the *Dovrefield*, and, as it is observed by *Von Buch*<sup>1</sup>, under circumstances very similar to that of the mountain *St. Gothard* from *Altorf*, and that of *St. Bernard* from *Martigny* in *Switzerland*; the length of the Pass being nearly the same as that of *St. Gothard*; and there is also some resemblance between the two Passes, in the nature of their declivities. In the evening we reached *Rüsen*, where we found a small but exceedingly clean inn; every part of the walls, ceiling, floor, benches, and tables, which were all of deal, were perfectly white, and actually burnished with frequent rubbing. The peasants came into our comfortable little cabin, bringing *Black Game*<sup>2</sup> and *Sno-Ripas*, in such numbers, that they offered to us whole sacks filled with these birds. They take them by snares and with guns. We bought many of them, at the rate only of four-pence *English* for the finest birds. Here we had also brought to us that king of the *Heath-fowl*, the *Mountain Cock*, or *Cock of the Wood*<sup>3</sup>; the body being as large as that of a *Peacock*, and its length nearly three feet from the point of its beak to the end of its tail. The season for killing game had commenced among the mountaineers. When the frost sets in, to allow of their being sent off in a frozen state to *Trönjem* and *Christiania*, the destruction is very great. Our only difficulty

(1) See *Von Buch's Travels*, p. 100. Lond. 1813.

(2) *UROGALLUS MINOR*. *Le Cog de Bruyères à queue fourchue*. Vid. *Brisson Ornitholog.* tome I. p. 186. Paris, 1760.

(3) *UROGALLUS MAJOR*. *Le Cog de Bruyères*. *Lagopus maximus*. Ibid. p. 182.

difficulty was, how to convey with us so many of these *Alpine* CHAP. XVIII. birds. At last, we had recourse to our former expedient of taking off their skins, as the only part we wished to preserve; which employed us the whole evening: and after making a hearty meal upon the bodies of some of them, we gave those which we had flayed to our host and his family, who did not seem to set much value upon an acquisition, the mere name of which is sufficient to make an *English* epicure's mouth water.

The next day we came from *Rüsen*, amidst *Alpine* scenery, to *Drivstuen*. Masses of *mica-slate* were conspicuous among Drivstuen. the loose fragments of the rock. In the kitchen at *Drivstuen* we saw seven men eating a most comfortable meal of fried bacon and veal, some fried fish, large bowls of milk, and oatcakes and butter. Each had his knife and fork and spoon, but the bowls of milk were in common. We afterwards inquired of the master of the house, whether these men were all in his service: he said they were; and added, that there were also others besides these, who lived with him; his whole family amounting in number to twenty persons. He had but little ground near his dwelling, but cultivated a farm higher up the country. In fact, grain does not grow here, for the place is two thousand four hundred and fifty-seven feet in elevation: but the mountains, the *Säter* or *Alps*, and the valley itself, are excellently adapted for grazing, and the inhabitants avail themselves of this advantage. They keep about thirty milch cows, send a number of cattle for sale to *Trönyem*, and breed, besides, strong and

CHAP. XVIII. useful horses, highly prized for their docility and hardihood'.  
 'None of the men living with our host were married. His own appearance was altogether that of a common peasant. The establishment of the farmers in this country seems to be much larger than with us in *England*.' At *Drivstuen* begins the more immediate ascent of the *Dovrefield* mountain. The mercury in *Fahrenheit's* thermometer, at mid-day, stood at 41°. Here they put four horses to our phaëton; providing us, also, with saddle-horses; as the next stage, to *Kongswold*, is exceedingly laborious and difficult; but the magnificent scenery repays a traveller for all the trouble it will cost him: it is in the highest style of *Alpine* grandeur, not to say horribly sublime. The author could not call to mind any part of *Switzerland* where the mountains and the rocks exhibit bolder features than he beheld in this stage;—naked and tremendous precipices of *mica-slate*<sup>1</sup> on each side of the Passage, and the torrent of the *Driva* roaring below, in many an impetuous cataract<sup>2</sup>. All the tops of these  
 towering

(1) *Von Buch's Travels*, p. 99. Lond. 1813.

(2) *Von Buch* describes it as "dangerous and painful in the highest degree." (See Trav. p. 98. Lond. 1813). But he passed on the last day of *April*, and met with great difficulty, owing to the state of the ice, in crossing the stream. He says, "he was compelled to feel, that in *spring* no person travels in *Norway*."

(3) In some places the *mica-slate* appeared to us to support *clay-slate*, which, from the nature of its separation into angular and prismatic masses, had an appearance resembling *trap*. This circumstance is not mentioned by *Von Buch*, to whose work the Reader is nevertheless referred for the best account of the geological phænomena of *Norway*.

(4) "The valley is, in truth, surrounded by steep and savage rocks of a most alarming

towering crags were covered with snow, and often concealed by clouds, being also destitute of trees: but 'the lower parts were still enriched by the hardy *birch*, and nearer the bottom were *willows* and *wild cherries*.' The most beautiful and scarce plants were pendent among the rocks, especially of the genus *Saxifraga*<sup>1</sup>, and a species of *Gentiana* was still in flower, peeping above the snow. We found *Salix lanata*<sup>2</sup>, guarded by its woolly coat, as if wrapped in a pelisse of fur; also *Salix herbacea*; and such diminutive specimens of *Betula nana*, that the little circular leaves, smaller than upon the *Lapland* mountains, did not present surfaces of greater magnitude than those of split peas. The *Gentiana nivalis* was in seed: of this, as of many other seeds, we collected samples for our Botanic Garden at *Cambridge*. Just before the end of this stage of two *Norwegian* miles, we saw some very large icicles hanging from the rocks, six or seven feet long, and as thick as a man's arm.

We descended upon *Kongsvold*. This day, being that of the Sabbath,

*Kongsvold.*

alarming height. We can no longer measure their height from below; and the huge blocks at the bottom seem inconsiderable pieces, when compared with the surrounding masses. It is such another fissure as the *Schöllenen* at *St. Gothard*, or the abyss of the *Hongrin* above *Château d'Oex*. It is not a valley in which the mountains incline gently towards the plain; but a rent, which divides the mountains throughout the whole extent of their breadth."—*Von Buch's Travels*, p. 99. *Lond.* 1813.

(5) *Saxifraga nivalis*; *Saxifraga stellaris*; *Saxifraga autumnalis*; and *Saxifraga oppositifolia*. Nothing can be more elegant than the hanging clusters of the last, like pendent pearls upon the rocks.

(6) " *SALIX* foliis integris utrimque lanatis subrotundis acutis." *Linn. Flor. Lapp.* p. 293. (368.) *Tab. viii. fig. 10. et Tab. vii. fig. 7. Amst.* 1737.



CHAP. XVIII. Sabbath, we found the inhabitants, as it is usual in *Norway*, all asleep. Five or six of the men came gaping out of a house; and upon our asking them if they had been sleeping, they all answered in the affirmative. Here they offered for sale the skins of large foxes, with very fine fur, at the rate of two dollars each. We had constantly inquired, in our route, for the skin of the *Cat Goub*, or *Norwegian Lynx*; and we asked for it at this place, but in vain. This animal is certainly rare at present in the country, although known to all the peasants. *Kongsvold*, surrounded by monstrous rocks, is one of the four “*Field-stuer*,” established on the *Dovre-feld*, by King *Eyestein*, in the year 1120, for the safety and comfort of travellers. We dined at this place: our servants arrived afterwards with the carriage, without meeting any accident. ‘The horses that had been ordered came galloping up by themselves to the door of the inn, where they were fed with salt, which they seemed to eat very greedily. The *Norwegians* are almost as fond of salt as these horses. They have no idea of eating any thing quite fresh. The moment the butter comes from the churn, it is mixed with coarse lumps of salt. In one of the places where we halted for the night, a very fine trout was caught, which we were to have for supper; but the master of the house, as a matter of course, asked us whether we would not have it first salted. The family at this inn were all fair, fat, and rather handsome; the children particularly plump. One of the men had for his dinner, sour milk, oat-cake, cheese, and butter. All the men wore the same coloured coat, cut in the same fashion; and this *costume* continues for a great distance along

along this route: It was a kind of livery, or uniform of grey cloth, with green worked button-holes. The coats were made in the form of full dress, with long waists, short skirts, and very long flaps to the pockets. We had some thoughts of borrowing two of these suits, to help us out with our full dress at *Petersburg*, when we should arrive there; as the *ukase*, or order, of the Emperor *Paul*, for wearing such uncouth habits, even in a morning, had now been promulgated.'

Our journey from *Kongsvold* to *Jerkin*, a *Norwegian* mile and a half, was less difficult, and the road good. Almost the whole stage consisted of an ascent over the most bleak *Alpine* region, covered with snow; first by a ravine, down which the *Driva* is precipitated towards the *north*, between immense perpendicular rocks, in a rent which hardly affords room for the water of the stream. "Great fragments, like pyramids and towns," says *Von Buch*', "have in some places fallen down, and completely choked up the valley." Afterwards, a wild and dreary prospect was presented to us—wild bogs, and deserts, where the drifting snow seemed to be contending with the driving clouds through which we passed. Posts, placed to mark the road, stood as evidences of the danger to which travellers are sometimes exposed in these aërial solitudes. A wooden gate, in the midst of the upmost level, serves to mark the boundary between the two great Governments of *Trönyem* and *Aggerhuus*. Here the road reaches

Boundary between *Trönyem* and *Aggerhuus*.

an

CHAP. XVIII. { an elevation of four thousand five hundred and sixty-three *English* feet above the level of the sea<sup>1</sup>. This is properly the head of the principal chain of the *Dovrefield*; and the elevation of the mountains here is by much the greatest in all SCANDINAVIA. This Pass exceeds in height almost all the known Passes over the *Northern* mountains. "But then the mountains which overtop the Pass!" says *Von Buch*<sup>2</sup>; who seems lost in wonder at the prodigious accumulation of *Alps* on *Alps* here presented. A mountain called *Sneehättan* rises far above the Pass, until its immense form is lost in the clouds. The traveller looks up to its summit, as from a deep valley, unconscious of the height upon which he stands. Mr. *Estmark*, with whom we afterwards became acquainted at *Kongsberg*, carried a barometer with him to the top of *Sneehättan*. Its summit had not before been reached by any man. He determined its elevation as being equal to eight thousand one hundred and fifteen *English* feet, nearly double that of *Ben-nivis*, the highest mountain in *Great Britain*: and he also ascertained that the whole of this stupendous mass consists of *mica-slate*; of which substance the rocks are also composed in all the higher parts of the passage of the *Dovrefield*. Having at length gained the summit, we descended, for about the space of half an *English* mile, to the village of *Jerkin*; which is so situate beneath this eminence, that it was not visible to us until the moment before we reached the place. The inn was not so clean as the accommodations

for

---

(1) *Travels through Norway*, &c. p. 97.

(2) *Ibid.*

for travellers generally are in this route ; and, as it generally happens in such cases, it was difficult to avoid imposition ; indolence and want of principle being cousins-german. A demand of two dollars was made for our lodging only : this we refused to pay ; and then they were satisfied with one dollar. We found, however, some tolerably good small beer : it was served in an earthenware brown mug, with a silver cover, holding a quart. The *Norwegians* are fond of finery : they like to have their tables and the windows of their apartments painted with showy colours : even the ceilings and beams of the roof are thus ornamented, and set off with blue and red colours. The tables are often painted in imitation of the coloured patterns of oil-cloth ; and sometimes the sides of their rooms are lined with painted cloth. The houses are invariably roofed, or rather thatched, with a thick covering of turf-sod, in which trees sometimes take root and grow ; and hay is almost always gathered from the roofs of the houses. ‘ We have seen lambs turned for pasture upon the tops of their houses, after the grass has been mown ; so that it may be fairly said in *Norway*, they mow the tops of their houses, and then turn their cattle on for the after-grass.’ The galleries about these houses may remind the traveller of *Switzerland* ; and the girls of the country braid their hair into long *queues*, and dress somewhat like the female *Swiss* peasants. From our windows we had a wide and dreary prospect of snow-clad summits and extensive plains, in which there is scarcely a vestige of a tree ; except here and there, in places, where the *dwarf alpine birch* and *creeping alder* penetrate the snowy surface.

CHAP. XVIII. locality of plants of this *genus*<sup>1</sup>. Upon the *moss*, exceedingly small scales of silver *mica* might be discerned, glittering among the leaflets: and the same curious mineral decoration of the hairs of the *Mountain-moss* was also extended to the leaves and branches of the *Salix myrsinites*, which we found near the same spot. Perhaps something similar might first have suggested to antient nations the custom of powdering their hair with *arenaceous mica*. The Emperor *Gallienus*, according to TREBELLIVS POLLIO, "*crinibus suis auri scobem aspersit*."

Descent from  
*Dovrefield*.

Immediately after passing this place, a descent begins towards the *south*; and from regions of ice and snow the traveller is suddenly conducted into the most beautiful valley that the imagination can conceive. From the summit we had a very extensive view of all this chain of mountains: their tops appeared below us, covered with snow. The moment we began to descend, a change took place; and in three quarters of an hour we passed from a frigid to a temperate climate. Long before we reached *Tofte*, we were able to collect plants in flower. The snow vanished—trees appeared—the road was dry and in good order—and in the space of forty-five minutes from our leaving the summit, the mercury had risen in the thermometer to 36°. Nothing can be more remarkable than this sudden transition, in descending *Dovrefield* towards the south. The change is much more rapid

(1) "Retiring *Lichen* climbs the topmost stone,  
And mid the airy ocean dwells alone."

*Botanic Garden*, Part II. v. 295. p. 29. Lond. 1791.

rapid than on the *northern* side: the season, consequently, was much less advanced. All the trees excepting the *birch* retained their green foliage; but the leaves of the *birch* had changed and were falling. The mountains on this side appeared of an astonishing height, and rose more abruptly on each side of the passage than in the *northern* declivity. Their summits were visible above us, capped with snow. Everywhere the rocks consist of *mica-slate*; in which the only variation arises from veins of *quartz*, and sometimes from contiguous and parallel masses of *gneiss* or *schistose granite*. As we descended, *firs* and *juniper*-trees began to make their appearance again; extending for a certain distance up the sides of the valley: above them were naked rocks. The principal plants near the road were wild *Myricas* and *Vaccinium*. At an earlier season of the year, as we were afterwards informed, our friend Mr. *Otter* had found this part of the Passage of *Dovrefield* the best place for botanical pursuits he had ever seen. The *Primula Norregiensis*, and many new plants, were here added to his herbarium. The inn at *Tofte* was remarkably neat and clean. We dined here, upon some of the *Sno-Råpas* we had brought with us, and a soup made of eggs, milk, and sugar; in fact,

Geological  
Phænomena.

*Tofte.*

what

(2) We collected seeds of the *Astragalus alpinus*, *Pinguicula alpina*, and *Pyrola uniflora*: also, near the summit of *Dovrefield*, in descending towards the south, we discovered that rare plant the *Saxifraga Cotyledon*, in flower; together with *Saxifraga nivalis*, and *Saxifraga oppositifolia*. The other plants in flower, added to our herbarium in the course of this descent, were, *Hieracium alpinum*, *Gentiana campestris*, *Vicia sylvatica*, a dwarf alpine *Geranium*, for which we have no other name, and various species of *Lichen*.

## CHAP. XVIII.

Marriage  
Customs.

what we should call *custard* in *England*. The women here were handsome: they had fair complexions and agreeable countenances. In all parts of our journey through *Norway*, we were struck with the superiority of the *Norwegian* above the *Swedish* women. One of the young women here was upon the eve of being married: she was very handsome. Her lover was present: we had therefore an opportunity of seeing them in the full dress worn by the peasants upon such an occasion. There was nothing very remarkable in the dress of the young man, beyond what we have before described; excepting that his clothes, shaped according to the uncouth fashion already noticed, were of a white colour, and that he wore very large buckles in his shoes. The girl was dressed in a jacket and petticoat of brown cloth. Upon her head she had a cap of black silk, edged with silver lace, over which she wore a black silk handkerchief as a turban: this head-dress was further set off by a little pink ribband tied under the chin, part of which fell down the neck behind. Her shift was fastened in front by a neat silver broach. She had high heels to her shoes, that were soled with iron; and also wore large buckles. She had rather a dark complexion, with the most regular arched eyebrows and dark hair, aquiline features, and the liveliest bloom upon her cheeks. Judging from the warm hue of her complexion, and the form of her countenance, one might have imagined her to be rather a native of the north of *Italy*, than of the mountains of *Norway*. Yet such a cast of features belongs to the female peasants of this country, who are thereby remarkably distinguished from the *Danish* women.

women. Her mother had been also extremely beautiful: she had eight children. When a marriage takes place in *Norway*, open house is maintained, during an entire week, to all comers. Every neighbour, and every relation of the bride and bridegroom, bring with them provisions, as a contribution to this feast. The new-married couple are expected to provide beer and brandy. The food consists of *meat, cakes, fritters, &c.*; besides a standard dish for a wedding, which is called *cabbage-soup*; it is made with beef, and pork sausages, and contains culinary vegetables of every sort. When the guests take their leave, they all make presents to the wedding-pair, according to their circumstances and the degrees of their consanguinity and friendship. Some give them two, others three, four, and five dollars; and in this way a newly-married couple will collect sometimes a sum equal to three hundred, and rarely less than one hundred dollars. They marry young; but the women marry much earlier than the men. Upon these occasions the peasants frequently consign to their care the management of their farm; taking no other security, than a bare promise from their children that they will never suffer them to want. According to this custom, the young *Norwegians* have only to marry, and the means of subsistence follow as a matter of course; and this encouragement to "increase and multiply," among a people naturally prone to industry, may perhaps in some degree explain the cause why the population of *Norway* so much exceeds that of *Sweden*; where the same custom exists with much greater limitations; and where the people, equally



CHAP. XVIII. equally industrious, are less disposed towards agricultural pursuits.

After leaving *Tofte*, we entered the beautiful valley called *Guldbrandsdale*, and proceeded by the side of the River *Louven*. From this place, to the distance of one hundred and seventy *English* miles, the road continues through a series of the finest landscapes in the world. Indeed, it is allowed by all travellers who have made this journey, and whose opinions upon such a subject are worth citing<sup>1</sup>, that 'it is doubtful whether any other river can shew such a constant succession of beautiful scenery.' Another remarkable circumstance, characteristic of the whole district, is, that it is remarkable for the tallest people, and the finest horses and cattle, in all *Norway*. The women are fair and handsome; and the men, stouter and more athletic than any we had ever seen, except in *Angermanland*, with their light and long flowing hair, reminded us of *Ossian's* heroes. The farmers, all along the vale, are reckoned rich, and a very good sort of people. Surrounded, therefore, by every object worthy of admiration, pleased with the country and its inhabitants, we were, of all men, the least disposed to engage in a quarrel with the natives: yet, in consequence of a very trivial and unavoidable mistake, to which travellers are liable, we encountered one of the most deadly feuds, to which,

Perilous  
Assault.

(1) The author would particularly notice the testimonies of Professor *Malthus* and Mr. *Otter*, whose observations respecting the astonishing beauty of the scenery in this part of *Norway* perfectly agree with the description of it which has been here given.

which, without death providentially on either side, it was possible to be exposed. In general, the peasants who supply the post-horses accompany the traveller's carriage, to see that their horses are taken care of; but with our light phaëton, we had left these men in the rear, and consequently had passed the post-house at *Olstad*, where the horses ought to have been changed, without having noticed it; and were proceeding in the road to *Formoe*, the next relay. As we were ascending a hill, we observed the drivers of our luggage making great efforts to come up with us; upon which we loitered, and they overtook us, bringing with them the owners of our horses. At this moment, rushing towards the phaëton, they attacked us in the most violent manner, two of them being armed with bludgeons; and as we had no other idea, from the manner of the assault, but that they intended to murder us, we determined to sell our lives as dearly as possible. We had the good fortune to succeed in wresting the largest bludgeon from the hands of one of them; and being joined by our *English* groom, who quitted the reins of our horses for this purpose, we presently made the other fellow surrender his bludgeon also. Being thus disarmed, with the agility of mountain-goats they scrambled up a stony steep upon the left side of the road, where, having gained a commanding situation above us, each of them took up a huge stone, and, holding it in a menacing posture, threatened to hurl it upon our heads if we attempted to advance. As this was the only pause which had occurred from the onset of this broil, and

## CHAP. XVIII.

they had now seen that we were determined not to yield to them, we attempted a parley. Unfortunately, our interpreter, having made the same mistake that we had done, had gone forward; but by signs, with a few words of *Norske*, we gave them to understand, that if they would throw down the masses of stone which they held, we would also lay aside our bludgeons. To this they assented, and the weapons on either side were mutually discarded. We then beckoned to them to descend, and held out our hands towards them in token of peace. To our surprise, they came to us, and shook hands with us; and, as they seemed disposed to shed tears, we began to perceive that we had unknowingly been the aggressors. We therefore resigned every thing into their care, and they conducted us slowly to *Formoe*. Here every thing was explained: it appeared that a very laudable tenderness for their horses had been the cause of their rough treatment of us, whom they believed to be actuated by a design of ill using their cattle: and, as it sometimes happens where blows have been pretty liberally bestowed upon both sides, we did not part the worse friends because we had fought as enemies, but took leave of each other mutually desirous of forgiveness and reconciliation.

These two stages, from *Tofte* to *Olstad*, and to *Formoe*, considered with respect to the grandeur of the scenery, constitute the finest part of the Passage: it is, perhaps, the boldest defile in *Europe*; not even excepting that of *St. Gothard*, near the *Pont du Diable*, in *Uri*. Precipices, woods, and cataracts, produce a mixture of fear, wonder, and

and pleasure, which it is actually necessary to have felt, in order that any idea of it may be entertained. Indeed, it would be to little purpose that an endeavour is made to describe such prospects; but that there are many who have had this feeling, and who will call the scenery to their imagination from the suggestions which a few notes made upon the spot are calculated to afford. The road, as in the Passage of *St. Gothard*, is very often little more than a shelf placed along the side of a precipice; and at a great depth below it, is heard the noise of a torrent. Looking backwards or forwards, the projecting terminations of the different mountains, intersecting each other towards their bases, produce the wildest and most gloomy glens. Upon their craggy sides, towering forests, reaching almost to the snow-clad summits, wave their dark branches over cliffs where there seems hardly soil enough to maintain the *Lichen* hovering upon the stony precipice. From the sides of these mountains, innumerable cascades, dashing among the rocks and through the trees, carry their clamorous tribute to the torrent of the *Louven*, whose Louven River. mightier and more impetuous waters, shaking the very rocks, seem to agitate the whole wilderness, as by an earthquake. One of those tributary cataracts, after a fall of at least five hundred feet, having swept away every trace of the road, if ever there had been any road here, now rushes beneath a bridge of fir-trees, and is thence hurled into the gulph beneath. As we stood upon this bridge, wet with its scattering foam, we beheld, above us, to our surprise, part of the structure of a mill-dam, which the people of the country were endeavouring

to

CHAP. XVIII. to build of the trunks of trees, upon some projecting rocks in the very midst of the falling water. How it was to remain an instant in that situation, when finished, its owners best knew. This bridge and cataract is near *Formoe*: but many other instances might be mentioned of prospects equally striking, if it were possible, by mere description, to do justice to the angry grandeur of scenery, which renders *Norway* more worth seeing, to the lovers of picturesque beauty, than any other country in the world'.

The appearance of the farm-houses upon the mountains, standing upon the very brink of precipices to which there are no perceptible means of ascent, is one of the most extraordinary sights which a traveller meets with. We saw harvest yet standing, near one of those farms. 'A farmer who met us on the road had descended from the heights, where he cultivated many acres of land: he had sixty cows, and fifteen horses, besides other stock.' We *Formoe.* found an excellent inn at *Formoe*: the rooms were lofty and spacious. Every thing was as clean as it could be: but the customs are so strictly those of former times in *England*,

(1) To the *Geologist*, every step he takes through this defile will present him with objects worthy of his investigation. The crumbling disposition of the rocks, their separation into *drusy* fissures, the regularity of their shapes, which he will observe in many of the immense masses that have fallen over the road, especially towards *Formoe*, lead him to believe that he is surrounded by mountains of *basalt*; but these masses belong to *porphyritic* strata. *Quartz* also appears towards *Formoe*.

*England*, that, from the appearance of one of these houses, an *Englishman* would call to mind the manners of his ancestors, as they are still preserved in some parts of our country. Old ballads pasted on the wall—story-books of witches and giants—huge heavy carved work upon the cupboards and furniture—rows of shining pewter-plates and earthenware—brown mugs for beer—hog's puddings and sausages dangling from the roof—these, and all the amusements of their fire-sides, carry us back to “the golden days of good *Queen Bess*.” In their houses, cleanliness may certainly be considered as very generally a characteristic: a dirty dwelling is an uncommon sight in *Norway*; and in the few instances where it occurs, a large family of young children belonging to poor parents serves to account for it. We were now entering *Gulsbrandsdalen*, famous, as we have said *Gulsbrands-*  
*dalen*, before, for the tallest and stoutest men in *Norway*: yet the men of this country, although robust and hearty, appeared to us to be of lower stature, and less athletic, than the *Swedes*, especially the inhabitants of the *north* of *Sweden*. From the *Danes* they differ in many respects; in having dark hair and copious eye-brows, with countenances full of expression, and the ruddiness of health upon their cheeks. The *Dane*, with an unwieldly stature, and sometimes gigantic limbs, is characterized by a countenance devoid of expression; or if it express any thing, exhibiting features of apathy and stupidity: add to this, long white hair falling straight on either side of a face with light blue eyes and scanty white eyebrows.

Upon









the same materials that were used in building the bridge and the sawing-mills, namely, of the trunks of fir-trees almost in their natural state. The appearance of the bridge was uncommonly light and elegant: it seemed as it were to fly across the tremendous gulph occupied by the foaming cataract. Our light phaëton made no impression upon it; but few would like to be among the number of passengers, as they are seen heaped upon our *English* stage-coaches, if one of these coaches were engaged in passing such a bridge. Icicles were pending from the rocks above and below; and the whole exhibited a scene that may be considered as peculiarly characteristic of *Norway*. Somewhat farther on, we came to the famous Pass of *Kringelen*, and to a tablet placed by the road side, with an inscription commemorating the overthrow and slaughter of nine hundred *Scotch* soldiers commanded by Colonel *George Sinclair*, who were all defeated and put to death, in this defile, by the ancestors of the very same peasantry who had handled us so roughly: and, with the bruises yet upon us, it may be imagined we heard its interpretation with a due degree of feeling and interest; grateful that we had escaped being "*crushed*," as the inscription tells<sup>a</sup>, "*like pots of clay*." This inscription is in *Norwegian* verse, and in rhyme, as follows:

Pass of  
*Kringelen*.

Fatal Expedi-  
tion of Colonel  
*Sinclair*.

Mon,

(2) "HER BLEVE KNUSEDE FAST LIGESOM LEER-POTTER,"—the very words of the *Inscription*, and evidently an allusion to a passage in the *PSALMS*,—"Thou shalt dash them in pieces, like a potter's vessel."

## CHAP. XVIII.

MOD, TROSKAB, TAPPERHED, OG HVAD SOM GIVER ÆRE,  
DEN HELE VERDEN KAN BLANDT NORSKE KLIPPER LÆRE!

En Prøve er der seet af saadan Tapperhed

Blandt Klipperne i Nord ret just paa dette Sted:

Et vel bevæbnet corps af nogle hundred *Scotter*

Her bleve knusede fast ligesom Leer Potter.

De fandt: at Tapperhed, med Troskab og med Mod,

I Gulbrandsdölers Bryst i fuld Esse stod.

*Georg von Sinclair*, som var *Scotternes* Anfører,

Han tænkte ved sig selv, mig her slet ingen rører.

Men see! et lidet Tal af Bønder for ham var,

Som hannem Dödens Bud, af Krud og Kugler bar.

Vor Nordiske Monarch, Kong *Christian den Sjette*,

Til Ære paa Hans Vey vi have opsat dette:

For ham vi rede er' at vove Blod og Liv,

Indtil vor Aand gaaer ud, og Kroppen ligger stiv.

*The same, literally translated.*

COURAGE, LOYALTY, INTREPIDITY, AND WHATSOEVER GIVES HONOUR,  
THE WHOLE WORLD AMIDST NORWEGIAN ROCKS MAY LEARN!

A proof has been seen of such intrepidity

Among the rocks of the North, in this very place:

A well-armed corps of some hundred *Scots*

Was here crushed, just like pots of clay.

They found, that intrepidity, with loyalty and courage,

Lived in full glow in the breasts of the men of *Gulbrands' dale*.

*GEORGE DE SINCLAIR*, who was the Leader of the *Scots*,

Thought within himself, here no one opposes me.

But, lo! a small number of peasants appeared before him,

Who bore to him Death's message, by powder and by ball.

Our Northern Monarch, King *Christian the VIth*,

In honour of his way we have erected this:

For him we are ready to risk our blood and life,

Until our breath goes out, and our bodies lie stiff.

The place where *Sinclair* was buried is still shewn. *Kringelen* signifies a *narrow pass*, or *defile*: it is formed by a precipice bordering on the River *Louven*, which, after flowing through *Gulbrandsdale*, falls into the *Miösen* Lake. The battle here commemorated happened in 1612, on the 24th of *August*. The historian, *Gerhard Schjonning*, states that it was fought between 1200 *Scotch* soldiers, and 500 *Norwegian* peasants armed with a few muskets, bludgeons, bows, and stones. The greatest havoc was made among the *Scotch* troops by the large stones which the *Norwegians* threw upon them from the heights. Colonel *Sinclair*, it seems, expected no attack; for almost all the youth of the country had been drawn to the *Swedish* war in the south of *Norway*. The cause of the invasion is given by *Von Buch*. *Gustavus Adolphus* of *Sweden*, in his first unsuccessful war with *Christian the IVth*, despatched Colonel *Munckhaven*, in the spring of 1612, to enlist men in the *Netherlands*, and in *Scotland*. As the Colonel was endeavouring to return, in the end of the summer, with 2300 fresh troops, he found the fortress of *Elvsberg*, at *Gothenburg*, in possession of *Christian*, and the whole coast, in consequence, from *Norway*, beyond *Calmar*, shut to the *Swedes*. Necessity compelled him to break through *Norway*. The greatest part entered the *Fjord* of *Trönyem*, landed in *Stördalen*, and found no *Gulbrandsdalian*s to oppose them. They were thus enabled to proceed, over the mountains, to *Jemteland* and *Herjædalen*, and, by their arrival, preserved the Capital of *Sweden*, which was threatened by the *Danish* fleet. But Colonel *Sinclair*

Cause of his  
disastrous  
march.

**CHAP. XVIII.** landed in *Romsdalen*. He had already proceeded many miles, through *Romsdalen*, *Lessöe*, and down the valley below *Dovrefield*; and might well believe the *Swedish* frontier at hand, when he was destroyed by the circumspect and daring attack of the boors in *Kringelen*. There is a ballad heard in all the towns of *Norway*, which will long hand to posterity the memory of *Sinclair* and the *Gulbrandsdalians*. It begins thus:

“ *Sinclair* came over the *North* sea,  
To storm the cliffs of *Norway*.”

History of the  
Inscription.

The boors concerned in this affair were peasants of *Lessöe*, *Vaage*, *Froen*, and *Ringeboe*. Their leader was *Berdon Segelstadt*, of *Ringeboe*. With regard to the *Inscription*, the two first lines are of much earlier date than the rest, and were in fact the whole of the old original inscription. They have altogether a *Spartan* character: but their simplicity is destroyed by the addition which has been made to them. There is also a long prose detail, below, which relates to the persons by whom the addition was made. *Frederic the IVth*, in 1704, when he passed the *Dovrefield*, in his way to *Trönyem*, ordered a medal to be struck, with the two first lines upon it. His successor, *Christian the VIth*, passed by the same road, in his journey to *Trönyem*: he added to those verses, and enlarged upon the subject of them; ordering Dean *Hjorthoy* to compose the lines which were afterwards subjoined; affording no very favourable specimen, either of the Monarch's taste or of the Dean's poetry. It is recorded, that two of Colonel *Sinclair's* officers, the Captains  
*Bryske*

*Bryske* and *Ramsay*, were sent as prisoners to *Aggerhuus* Castle, with the Colonel's lady and her infant child, and thence conveyed to their own country. *Von Buch* says, that about sixty of the *Scots* interceded for life, and were taken prisoners. They were divided among the hamlets, where, he adds, it was forgotten that prisoners were no longer enemies. The boors soon grew tired of feeding a number of defenceless men: they were therefore collected together into a large meadow, and murdered in cold blood; one only escaping. He does not mention his authority for this last statement. He only says, "The fact is not told in the *monuments*"; but they have not destroyed its reality:" it is however so inconsistent with the *Norwegian* national character, that a reasonable hope may be entertained of its want of authenticity.

We changed horses at *Breiden*. 'The river which we passed in a boat, to get to the inn, was equal in breadth to the *Thames* at *Richmond*. The rocky fells are here in fine shapes, and there are some pleasing meadows about the place.' Between *Breiden* and *Vüig*, the country becomes more open, and it is more inhabited; but throughout the Passage of the *Dovrefield* there is no want of inhabitants. The mountains are peopled from their bases quite up to their

*Breiden.*  
Peculiar Character of a  
*Norwegian*  
Landscape.

(1) Alluding to the two inscribed *Tablets*; one here, in the Pass of *Kringelen*, in the parish of *Vaage*, where the battle took place; and the other hard by, where Colonel *Sinclair* and his unfortunate companions were buried. *Von Buch* was conducted by the natives to the place of their interment, which is called "*Sinclair's Grave*."

CHAP. XVIII. their summits; farm-houses being everywhere visible, standing on little sloping terraces, above precipices so naked that they exhibit scarcely a mark of any vegetable produce; excepting where the *pine* and the *birch* occasionally sprout from fissures in the rocks. In looking up these precipices, if a spot appear not absolutely perpendicular, there may be seen a *goat*, and sometimes even a *cow*, browsing, in places where it seems to be impossible that they should move without being dashed to atoms. Indeed, it sometimes happens that the latter is altogether unable to quit the place to which it has ventured; and, in such cases, a peasant is let down, with ropes, to the spot, who fastens them about the animal, and both are drawn up by herdsmen above. Journeying through *Wales*, the appearance of sheep feeding in mountain pastures is a pleasing but no unusual sight; and in *Switzerland*, the exhibition of farms stationed in alpine solitudes delights the traveller by the singularity and pleasantness of the prospect: but in *Norway* the impression is not that of pleasure—it is a mixed sensation of amazement and of terror. Perhaps, if a *Norwegian*, born and educated amidst these scenes, were suddenly removed into *Flanders*, he would burst forth into raptures at the sight of such an extensive level territory: indeed we know that the *American* farmer, who has felt the difficulty of clearing a tract of forest land, of the timber which he regards only as an incumbrance, is always charmed in beholding districts denuded and flat as the plains of *Tahtary*, and which he invariably terms “a fine open country:” but the *Englishman*, to whom campaign land and

and cultivated fields are common objects of observation, CHAP. XVIII.  
 when he is admitted into the Passes of the *Norwegian Alps*,  
 where he finds himself surrounded by rocks and precipices  
 and woods and cataracts, feels that he can dwell with  
 wonder, and even with reverence, in the most savage recesses  
 of the mountains; that his mind is never more disposed  
 towards sublime reflections, nor ever more elevated towards  
 his Creator, than in the midst of so much awful, solemn, and  
 terrific grandeur; where Nature always assumes a frowning  
 aspect; where, instead of the gladness which is inspired by  
 views of human labour in milder and more cultivated  
 scenes, a deep sense of seriousness bids him regard the  
 manifestations of supernatural power, as teaching him that  
 “there are yet greater things than these.”

The road all the way from *Breiden* to *Vüig* is a descent  
 skirting the base of a mountain. At *Vüig* we found a very *Vüig.*  
 dirty inn'; which is really a rarity in this country. We  
 passed several cascades. The situation of the inn at *Vüig* is  
 beautiful. The villages are in this respect very much alike.  
 They all partake of the same character—a valley through  
 which

(1) The same of which *Von Buch* complains, who came to this place six years after  
 our visit, and describes it in his usual spirited manner. “The whole family dwelt  
 together in one room, and there was no division of any kind between them and the  
 stable: the pigs run about between the beds. This is true laziness! Hitherto I had  
 never seen a house of this description; and in an inn it was the more remarkable. In  
*Little Hammer*, in *Moshuus*, in *Lösnes*, and *Oden*, there are always tolerably well-  
 furnished rooms set apart exclusively for travellers. . . . This is also the case farther  
 on, till we arrive at *Drontheim*. But *Vüig* put us in mind of the *Polish* villages.”

*Travels in Norway, &c. p. 88. Lond. 1813.*



CHAP. XVIII. which the river flows, surrounded by mountains well covered with forests of fir and birch. Our third stage this day was from *Vüig* to *Moen*. After leaving *Vüig*, at the distance of about an *English* mile, it being twelve o'clock, we halted as usual to observe the thermometer. The mercury stood at  $37^{\circ}$  of *Fahrenheit*. It was evident that our elevation was still considerable, although we had no means of ascertaining it. Afterwards, we descended the whole way to *Moen*. The roads were the best we had seen since we left *Sweden*, and we travelled with as much ease and expedition as in that country. As we proceeded in our descent, the mountains became more and more open; they seemed to expand before us, forming wider and more magnificent valleys, through which the *Louven* either placidly flowed, or impetuously roared. As the owners of the post-houses often neglect to hang out their signs, we were in constant danger of falling into the same mistake which had occasioned such a turmoil near *Olstad*. This was the case at *Moen*: we had passed the relay before we were aware of it. The church is a picturesque object; and the same may be said of almost every ecclesiastical structure in *Norway*. In going from *Moen* to *Oden*, the numerous farm-houses, with all their out-buildings, like so many villages, reach, from the water's edge, over all the mountains quite up to their summits: some of them appearing even in the upland snows afford, certainly, one of the most remarkable sights in *Europe*. Something of the same nature may be observed, it is true, in *Switzerland*, but not to the same extent; neither are the prospects so richly diversified as in *Norway*, where the great variety

variety and beauty of the forests make the view more striking. As we continued our descent, the snow upon the heights became less conspicuous, and appeared in less quantity. We still found rare specimens of *saxifraga* in flower upon the rocks, together with many beautiful mosses and autumnal plants. The gaudy tints upon the woods, at this season of the year, gave an exquisite luxuriance to the landscape. The only tree yet affected by the night frosts was the *birch*, which was beginning to lose its leaves; and this tree, being abundant in all the forests, blended, with singular beauty, its yellow and red tints with the deep green of the *pine*, the *alder*, the *aspen*, the *linden*, and the *æxel*'. From the mountains on every side there fell numerous cascades. We did not pass a mile without being charmed with some new and striking scene. The dress of the inhabitants does not materially differ from that used by the natives in the *north of Norway*, excepting that red worsted caps were now very generally worn. Having passed *Oden*, on the right hand in going to *Elsstad* between the road and the river, we observed an ancient conical *tumulus*, perfect as to its state of preservation, and of considerable magnitude. It was covered with green turf: upon its summit, in the place once occupied by the primeval *stélé*, was a groupe of trees. Near this *tumulus* there is another, with a single tree growing upon it; and, not far distant, may be observed the remains of other mounds of the same nature, less perfect as to their forms. We had a curious trait of the different virtues of

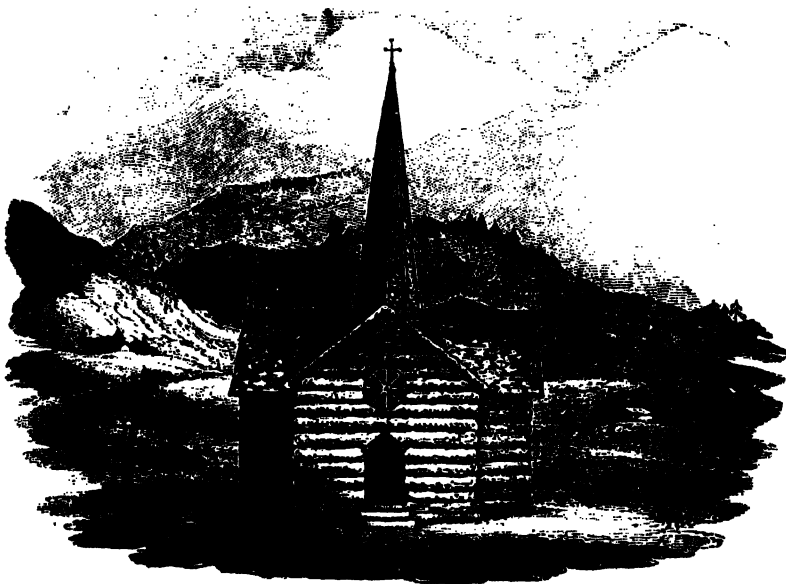
Beauty of the Forests.

Oden.

Tumuli.

CHAP. XVIII. of the *priest* and the *peasant* at *Oden*. Upon our arrival at the post-house, we found a party of beggars hospitably entertained by the poor owners of the dwelling, who supplied them with meat and drink, and a comfortable fire, after their long journey. These beggars were old women; whither bound we know not; but a poet might have imagined them to be Gods in disguise, proving the hospitality of *Baucis* and *Philemon*. They had been, they said, to the priest, to crave a little charity; but were dismissed by the reverend pastor with a load of reproaches and the most abusive language. In the evening we arrived at *Elstad*, situate upon a natural mound, or rampart, above the river, at the southern extremity of one of the finest valleys in *Norway*. Here our former companions, *Malthus* and *Otter*, had halted in their journey, being struck by the beauty of the scenery; that they might enjoy the pleasures of bathing in the *Louven*, and of rambling about the mountains. The valley itself is perfectly level, highly cultivated, and surrounded by very high mountains, seeming to close it in on every side. The sides of those mountains are covered by farms and farm-houses. Their bleak and lofty summits were now capped with snow. Had we visited this valley, as our friends did, from the *south*, we should doubtless have felt the sensations which they experienced in viewing it; but having beheld so many finer scenes in *Norway*, we were no otherwise struck by the appearance of *Elstad*, than as a continuation of that series of beautiful landscapes which we have already so often described, in following the course of the *Louven*. In fact, the river here did not present itself with its usual effect; being, at this season, full of shallows and sand banks, which, by  
dividing

dividing its current into several separate streams, diminish its general grandeur. The Church of *Elstad*, placed in a commanding situation upon the *eastern* side of it, presents an object highly picturesque, from whatever point of view it is regarded. In the style and materials of the architecture, these wooden churches remind one of *Switzerland*; and many customs in which the two countries seem to agree have been already noticed. There are many circumstances in which the features of the landscape are in both countries the same; but in *Norway* a finer effect is produced by the abrupt elevation of the mountains, the bolder character of



the precipices, and the varying features caused by a mixture of green pasture and cultivated fields, amidst towering forests and the most barren rocks. Mountains, with many a precipice

CHAP. XVIII. precipice and many a smiling settlement, amidst broken cliffs and rising woods, presented their innumerable varieties of form, and colour, behind the Church of *Elstad*, as we were engaged in making a hasty sketch of this building; one of the most inadequate to represent the real scene, which we have yet ventured to introduce; because wanting all the characteristic touches necessary to delineate every rude and fantastic form, every brilliancy of light and colour, the breadth and depth of shadow, the hoary rocks and glittering heights, "all that the mountain's sheltering bosom shields," and all the dread magnificence of Nature.

Leaving *Elstad*, we had to climb one of the mountains that surround the valley; and we had no sooner gained the summit, than another valley, not less enchanting, presented itself: and this succession of beautiful landscapes, characterizing all the country in the descent from *Dovrefield*, is exhibited to the traveller the whole way to *Christiania*. Well, therefore, may it meet with the encomiums that have been lavished upon it by every foreigner of taste that has yet visited this hitherto-neglected land. The river, now widened, had formed itself into a lake, which soon afterwards, extending more than seventy *English* miles in length, is called the *Miösen Söe*. Our carriage broke, upon this mountain; and we walked to *Lösnes*. About half-way we passed over a remarkable bridge, thrown, with a degree of boldness that quite astonished us, across a fearful chasm, at the bottom of which rushes an impetuous cataract. An inscription placed upon

Lake *Miösen*.

*Lösnes*.

Remarkable  
Chasm and  
Bridge.

upon this bridge, mentions the history of it, in the following CHAP. XVIII. words :

TROMSEBROEN I RINGBOE

OPBYGET IGIEN AF NYE I

AARET 1791.

DEN LIGER 45 ALEN HOYT

FRA WANDES OVERFLADE.

SAMME BROE HOLDES FOR AT

WÆRE DEN SOM I SNORRO STURLESEN

KALDES IN RINGEBROE HVILKEN HERTUG

SCHUULE PASERACTA

OG HANS KRODE HÆST BLEY

SCHUDT UNDER HAM DA HAND

EFTERATT ULYKKES I ET SLAG WED

OPSLOE VILDE

FLYE OVER TIL TRÖNHIEM.

DU REISENDE SOM WANDRER HER BETRACT NATTURENS UNDER

AGT NÖYE PAA GUDS GIERNINGER, DU SEER DEM ALLE STUNDER

HAN HAR BEREDET VEY OGE STÜ PAA LAND PAA VAN MED MEERE

AT MENESKER KAN VANDRE FRIT VOR

GUDE SCHEE TACK OCH ÆRE.

This inscription is written in the *Norwegian* language, which is neither *Danish* nor *Swedish*, but resembles the former more than the latter. It was evidently the work of some illiterate person, if we may judge from its orthography, &c. The last lines were intended for poetry, but of a very humble kind. No attempt, therefore, will be made to render these lines into verse, but merely to translate the whole literally.

*Translation.*









seeing the surprising leaps they take, especially when they precipitate themselves from the tops of the trees. From *Stav* we proceeded to *Moshuus*, where there is a good inn. We found here a sort of cheese made with sugar in it. Birch boughs, and other young shoots, were heaped upon racks near the road, as winter fodder for the cattle. A careless observer of the wild exuberance in which vegetation appears throughout *Norway* might suppose that a considerable part, at least, of the productions of the forests is wasted; but this is not true. The industry of the *Norwegians* induces them to appropriate almost every thing to some useful purpose. Their *summum bonum* seems to consist in the produce of the *fir*. This tree affords materials for building their houses, churches, and bridges—for every article of their household furniture—for constructing sledges, carts, and boats—besides fuel for their hearths. With its leaves they strew their floors, and afterwards burn them, and collect the ashes for manure. The *birch* affords, in its leaves and tender twigs, a grateful fodder for their cattle, and bark for covering their houses. The bark of the *elm*, in powder, is boiled up with other food, to fatten hogs: sometimes, but rarely, it is used in the composition of their bread<sup>1</sup>. The flowers of the *Hæg-ber* flavour their distilled spirits. The *moss*, as a substitute for mortar, is used in caulking the interstices between their timber walls. The *turf* covers their roofs. A species of *Lycopodium* is employed in dyeing their woollen. Even the leaves, as they fall from the trees, are carefully

*Moshuus.*

Economy of  
the Natives.

(1) See *Pontoppidan's Nat. Hist. of Norway*, Part I. p. 139, Note. *Lond.* 1755.

**CHAP. XVIII.** carefully raked together, and preserved, to increase their stock of fodder. At *Moshuus*, a mob of young men were collected before the door of the inn. They had been summoned for the purpose of being enrolled. After the age of fifteen, every *Norwegian* is considered as being in his Majesty's service; and once in every year an officer visits every district, to note down the names and to measure the heights of the young men: he also notices any alteration that may have happened in their growth, since the former year. These young men all appeared in their scarlet bonnets and best white coats; which dress is the costume of this part of *Norway*.

Deviation from  
the King's  
Road.

A few notes, written as instructions for our route, by our friends at *Trönyem*, recommended it to us, after passing *Moshuus*, to cross the *Louven*, and to continue our journey on the *western* rather than on the *eastern* side of the *Mjösen* Lake; as being a shorter and a better way. We found the road, however, on the *western* side, almost impassable, principally owing to the lateness of the season. Bad, indeed, must be the road by *Lille Hammer*, *Ringsager*, *Furnæs*, *Hoff*, and *Morstuen*, if it can possibly be worse than this which we pursued! After leaving *Moshuus*, we proceeded, by the king's road, as far as *Sunde*, where we crossed the *Louven*, by a ferry, in order to get to *Tørsted*. Here we joined the new road which we had been advised to take.

*Sunde*.

*Tørsted*.

*Louven* River.

It is a remarkable circumstance, that a river of such magnitude as the *Louven* should appear without a name in the very best maps extant of *NORWAY*. Even the perspicuous and accurate *D'Anville*, of whom it has been said that his *blanks* are not without instruction, has omitted the name of this river: yet the

the whole of the renowned *Guldbrandsdale* is owing to its impetuous torrent. *Pontoppidan* takes no notice of it; and a map quite disgraceful to geography, which is prefixed to the *English* edition of his work, has given with great inaccuracy the course of the river, but affixes no name to it. This may be owing to the different appellations borne by this river, in different parts of its course. 'Near the *Miösen* it is called *Miösen Elv*. At *Lille Hammer*, where it contracts suddenly, it loses this appellation; it is then about as broad as the *Thames* at *London*; and higher up, towards its source, it often changes its name. This is owing to the different forms it assumes; being now an impetuous torrent, now a lake, as the valley through which it flows is expanded or contracted. Its shores, throughout its whole course, being formed by the bases of the mountains, nothing can be more beautiful than the prospects it affords. Below *Minne*, or *Minde*, at the southern extremity of the *Miösen*, it is always in the form of a river; and in the large map of *Norway*, by *Pontoppidan*, it is called *Vormen*, until this name also is lost with the river in the *Glommen*, the principal branch of which falls into the sea at *Frederickstad*.'

We soon had occasion, in the badness of the road, to repent of the step we had taken, in leaving the old highway for this New Cut, as it is called. It rained during the whole day; and we were happy in finding a good inn at *Ronne*, where we determined to halt. Both *Torsted* and *Ronne* are situate upon the western shore of the long *Miösen* Lake. We had flattered ourselves with the expectation, that, by quitting the king's road, we should have an opportunity

Difficulties of  
the Route.

*Ronne.*

**CHAP. XVIII.** opportunity of seeing somewhat more of the manners of the *Norwegians* who live remote from the public line of intercourse. The only perceivable difference in this route is, that the people are richer, and the houses better. Our accommodations at *Ronne* were excellent; but the improvement of a stove, instead of the more healthy and cheerful hearth with its blazing fire, was extremely unpleasant to us. In the small rooms where these stoves are introduced, we found that we must either dispense with its warmth altogether, or run the risk of catching cold by having the door wide open to admit the night air into the heated room, or endure almost suffocation, with the certainty of a headache, by keeping the room close while the stove is hot.

Interior of a  
*Norwegian*  
Inn.

The next day, *October 11*, they brought in a breakfast worthy of "the Land of Cakes:" we had coffee, and tea, and brown bread, and butter, and eggs, and the sort of cheese, scraped, which we before mentioned as being seasoned with sugar. The walls of the apartment consisted of bare timber, without any kind of covering: but the cupboards, the beaufets, chairs, and window-frames, were all painted, and the windows had large squares of glass. The inside of such a room afforded no bad criterion by which to judge of the progress of refinement and the state of things in the country: wretched engraved portraits, daubed with the most glaring colours, hung about the walls, together with small mirrors in gaudy lackered leaden frames, the tawdry manufacture of those wandering *Italians*, the natives of *Como* in the *Milanese* territory, who hawk these wares all over Europe. A kind of ornamented hanging of very

very coarse gauze is fastened over the windows in these houses, falling down on each side: it is placed for no other purpose than to make a display of finery, and of the tidiness of the housewife, in keeping it starched and clean. The rooms are well floored; and the ceiling, although of deal, is cased with planks neatly wrought. In the corner of these apartments, as we still see it often in *England*, there is generally placed a *beaufuite*, or *beaufet*<sup>1</sup>, with a glass door, containing their little stock of plate; a few spoons, a pair of sugar-tongs, and a sugar-pot, with some figure glasses, and old *China* cups and saucers. *English* earthenware begins to find a place amidst these rarities: coffee-pots, and punch-bowls, and mugs, with pictured representations of jolly tars and their mistresses, inscribed with *English* patriotic or convivial sentiments, or exhibiting views of sportsmen sallying forth in cocked hats to the chace, reminded us of the old fashions of our *terra-cotta* manufactures. But that which more forcibly struck us, as a curious relique of past times, was the *Censer*, or *Incense Pot*, of a *Roman-Catholic* Church, suspended near the stove, to supply the place of a chafing-dish for lighting tobacco-pipes. The people of the house said they had procured this *censer* from an old church, which formerly stood below the village upon the shore of the *Miösen*. It spoke volumes to us; because it was impossible to view this once proud symbol of

priesthood

(1) Hence, perhaps, our word *Beefeater* (as applied to servants of the Crown), or *Beaufattiere*, a waiter at the *Beaufet*.

**CHAP. XVIII.** priesthood without connecting its fallen dignity with the sure fate of superstition. The antiquity of the rite for which it served almost entitles it to reverence. The first mention of a *censer* in History occurs in the oldest book of the world: the two sons of AARON<sup>1</sup> “took either of them his *censer*, and put fire therein, and put *incense* thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD.” The same custom of burning incense in the Temple, which was ordained as “perpetual throughout all the generations” of the holy men of LEVI, was also common among the *Heathen* nations. The *Roman Catholics*, who have preserved many *Heathen* customs and superstitions, from which our own Church is not altogether free, continued the antient practice of burning *incense*; and have made the observance of it essential to their most sacred rites; preserving even in the form of their *censers* the customs of the earliest ages. Whosoever therefore, upon a single theme, would concentrate the whole of an inquiry calculated to illustrate the rise and progress of Superstition, and to develop the gradual working of REVELATION towards the final overthrow of this many-headed monster, may write “*the Adventures of a Censer*,” consigned, after all the periods of its splendor, to an obscure inn, in an obscure village, of this remote country; and telling, in its degraded state, the inevitable destiny of BABYLON, who hath “MADE ALL NATIONS DRINK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF HER FORNICATION.”

*Svennes.*

We left *Ronne*, and came to *Svennes*. Here we were  
conducted

---

(1) LEVITICUS, c. x. 1.

conducted into a most excellent house, furnished, in a superb manner, with articles of *English* manufacture, and luxuries quite strange to us in this part of our journey. The rooms for receiving strangers were carpeted, and adorned with *English* prints. We found a beautiful young woman, elegantly dressed, who was seated at a table, working tambour. Her mother and all her family also appeared handsome. We began to suspect, from the nature of our reception, a renewal of the singular adventure which befel us, soon after our arrival in *Sweden*, at *Sjoryd*, upon the *Lake Wener*<sup>2</sup>; and so it proved. After an excellent dinner, in which we were regaled with *Madeira* and *Burgundy*, our host said he would receive nothing in payment. What could this mean? Had we been conducted, by some *Tony Lumpkin*, to a Gentleman's house, instead of an inn? like *Goldsmith's* travellers in "*She stoops to conquer*." As we put these questions to each other, desirous of an explanation, the owner of the mansion, observing our embarrassment, said, he had been already more than remunerated by our company, and pressed us to remain; adding, that we should confer an additional obligation upon him if we would prolong our stay. In this dilemma, all that we could prevail upon them to accept was our umbrella; a thing the lady of the house luckily wanted. We then asked them to give us a commission for *England*. The answer of this kind family will excite a smile: "Send us,"

---

(2) See p. 129, of this Volume.



CHAP. XVIII. us," they said, " a *Gloucester* cheese:" and, in return, they promised us some *Gammel Orske* (perhaps more properly written *Gamla Norske*), the sort of cheese we have before mentioned, the produce of their own farm, which was one of the largest we had ever seen. Our host invited us to inspect his *cow-house*, a curiosity then perfectly new to us; although such establishments have since been introduced into *England*. It was as clean as the chambers of his dwelling; with stalls on either side of a long room, capable of containing sixty cows, the number then present, besides twenty horses, and sixty sheep. The stable for the horses was above the *cow-house*, and as clean as the rest. In lofts above the horses he kept his hay and corn.

Glass Manu-  
factory.

Near this farm there is a *glass* manufactory, belonging to the Crown: it is farmed out to individuals. The brother of our host rented it of the person who superintends all the glass-works in *Denmark* and *Norway*. We visited the manufactory. The workmen were then employed in blowing green glass wine-bottles, and cylinders for window-glass, which are afterwards rolled out into square plates. The produce of this manufactory is sent to *Christiania*, to be exported first to *Copenhagen*, and afterwards to the *East Indies*. The glass seemed to be clear and of a good quality<sup>1</sup>; but the Director told us it was much inferior

---

(1) Dr. Thomson says of the *Swedish* glass, which is manufactured in the same way, that objects appear through it in their true places; so that it has all the advantage of mirror-glass, without being so high-priced.—See the valuable "*Travels in Sweden*" of Thomas Thomson, M. D. p. 40. Lond. 1813.

inferior to *English* glass. An *English* workman had lately constructed for them a furnace, made after the model of those used in our own country.

Throughout the course of the *Louven*, and upon the shores of the *Miösen* Lake, a sufficient quantity of corn is produced for home consumption, and some also for exportation; but in times of scarcity, corn is brought from *Christiania*.

As we journeyed from *Svennes*, by an excellent road, to *Svee*, *Svee.*

we saw the corn shocks; and in some places, the uncut corn still standing. We could not say that a *yellow* harvest gladdened the plains; for the corn which had been cut, and that which yet remained for the sickle, was all of it *green*. That which had been cut, remained heaped upon upright poles, and upon racks, to dry; and as we proceeded farther, the appearance of a harvest thus suspended above fields that were covered with ice and snow afforded a very curious sight.

Appearance of  
the Harvest.



We were delighted with the superb views which the *Miösen* exhibited. It reminded us of the Lake *Windermere*;

Views of the  
*Miösen* Lake.

because

## CHAP. XVIII.

because the cultivated fields rising gradually from the water's edge, distinguish it from the generality of the *Norwegian* lakes; and these, constituting one of its principal beauties, give it a resemblance to *Windermere*<sup>1</sup>.

The prospect of an extensive harvest and large tracts of standing corn, with intermingled villages and churches, is everywhere presented to view, until, in the distant perspective, they are lost amidst woods and mountains. We had this kind of scenery, and these views of the *Miösen*, not only in all the way from *Svennes* to *Svee*, but also as far as

*Hund.*

*Hund*, a distance equal to twenty *English* miles, at the least.

*Brelie.*

From *Hund* we descended to a bridge in the road to *Brelie*,

Cataract.

where we saw a very fine cataract. The perpendicular height of the fall itself was not great; but the body of  
water

(1) On the opposite side of the Lake is *Ringsager*, famous in *Norwegian* history for a decisive blow struck by *Oluf*, the saint and king, against the Pagan Princes; and which raised him, in a moment, from an almost expelled monarch, to become once more the autocrat of all *Norway*. The particulars are cited from the *Norwegian annals*, by *Von Buch*. (*Travels*, p. 83.) The severity and tyranny with which *Oluf* endeavoured to establish Christianity in the valleys, and persecuted the Pagans, at length roused five of the petty kings of the country to regain their freedom, and to expel him. *RÖREK*, of *Hedemarcken*; *RING*, of *Toten* and *Hadeland*; *DAG*, the ruler of *Walders*; and *GUDRIOD*, a prince in *Guldbrandsdalen*; united their forces at *Ringsager*, to concert an attack against King *Oluf*, with very superior numbers. The king heard of their arrival at *Minde*, where he was stationed with only 400 men. He speedily manned several vessels; ascended the *Miösen* hastily, in the dead of the night; surprised the kings in their beds at *Ringsager*, took them prisoners, and thus, with one blow, destroyed their well-concerted plan. *RING* and *DAG* were banished from the country; *GUDRIOD* was deprived of his tongue, and *RÖREK* of his sight.

water was considerable; the rocks about it black, craggy, and massive<sup>2</sup>; and the force of the torrent so impetuous, that it cast a white spray quite over the bridge, which refracting the sun's rays, presented the rich colours of the rainbow. The water, after passing the bridge, was again precipitated, with prodigious fury and clamour, into an abyss of rocks. High above the torrent stood lofty pine-trees, mingled with weeping-birch, mountain-ash, alders, and aspens.

Going from *Brelie* to *Lunden*, we had a hilly stage, and passed over the top of a mountain where snow covered the ground. The view hence of the *Miösen*, with all its bays and promontories, its richly garnished shores, its woods and villages, and villas and churches, was extremely pleasing. After we had gained this eminence, we quitted the vicinity of the lake, and passed on to *Lunden*, a *Lunden*. village with a very indifferent inn. Dependent upon the houses in this route, are seen some of the poor which every householder is obliged to maintain. *Apples* and *cherries* begin to appear again in the gardens, the first we had noticed since our descent from *Dovrefield*; also the curious plant, of such importance to the cattle, of which we collected seed at *Trönjem*,

(2) These rocks are of black limestone, alternating with thin strata of *clay-slate*. Upon the opposite side of the *Miösen*, according to *Von Buch*, who pursued the other route, by the king's road, the rocks consist of well-characterized *greywacke*, especially about the arm of the lake which reaches towards *Fangsbierg*. At *Fangsbierg* he saw *greywacke*, several hundred feet in height. See *Von Buch's Travels*, p. 81. *Lond.* 1813.

**CHAP. XVIII.** *Trönyem*, called *Kale Raby*, written *Köhl Rabi*<sup>1</sup>. The next day, *October the twelfth*, we went from *Lunden* to *Bandelie*, on the shore of a small lake called *Hudal's Water*. In this journey we passed the *Fjäls* once more, being conducted over the top of a high mountain covered with snow. Our first stage was to a place called *Grönna*, whence we proceeded to *Garsjoe*, and there visited some glass-works. This manufactory also belongs to the Crown; but it is farmed to Messrs. *Wexley* and Co. of *Christiania*. The glass made here is white; the sand used in its manufacture being found in a mountain behind the village. The workmen imitate all sorts of patterns, and sell their ware remarkably cheap. Cylinders for the largest *electrical* machines sold here for two dollars apiece. We had some glass blown for common use in travelling. Two thousand dollars monthly are earned in these works. The proprietor pays the king about five thousand dollars annually: the profit must therefore be very considerable. It is said that the same Company hold all the glass-works in *Norway*. Our next stage from *Garsjoe* brought us to *Bandelie*, where we found a good inn; but the rooms, as before, were heated with stoves.

Glass-works  
of *Garsjoe*.

*Bandelie*.

In our first stage from *Bandelie*, *October the thirteenth*, about a quarter of a *Norway* mile before we arrived at  
*Roholt*,

(1) Mr. *Cripps* cultivated this plant with very great success in *Sussex*. He sent an account of his experiments to the *Board of Agriculture*; since which time a variety of it, if it be not the same plant, has been cultivated in the *North of England*. It is more hardy even than the *Swedish* turnip, and is of a darker colour internally.

*Roholt*, we again joined the king's road, and found it execrable. The other road, although we had complained of it at the beginning, was much better. Just at the junction of the two roads there is a large *iron* foundry. Afterwards, the road became almost impassable: our little phaëton was nearly buried in deep holes and mud. When we reached the end of the second stage at *Dragvold*, we hired an additional pair of horses. The rainy season had begun; but the weather was in other respects mild. The mercury in *Fahrenheit's* thermometer, this day at noon, stood at 53°. The corn here was uncut. From *Dragvold*, through *Moe*<sup>1</sup>, to *Schesmoe* was a journey only of two *Norway* miles; yet this was all we could accomplish, owing to the state of the roads. The country about *Moe* and *Schesmoe* is much cultivated. The inn was bad at *Schesmoe*, and, being *Sunday*, the men and women were all drunk. Some gentlemen politely ceded to us the room in which they were sitting. Throughout *Norway*, as in *Sweden*, the inhabitants play cards upon the day of the Sabbath; and balls and other revels are more frequent upon Sunday than upon any other day.

CHAP. XVIII.

Junction with  
the King's  
Road.  
*Roholt*.  
Iron Foundry.

*Dragvold*.

*Moe*.

*Schesmoe*.

Strange obser-  
vance of the  
Sabbath.

*October* the *fourteenth*, having ordered four horses for the phaëton, we set out for CHRISTIANIA. In our first stage to *Romsaas*, as in the second, we found the roads in such a state, that we almost despaired of making any progress. Our harness

Execrable  
state of the  
Roads near  
the Capital.

(2) *Moe* is a name which very frequently occurs in *Norway*. There is a place with the same name on the eastern shore of the *Müsen*. By a note in *Von Buch's Travels*, (p. 70. Lond. 1813.) we learn, that "its original signification is 'a small sand-hill,' which can be distinguished between mountains and rocks."

CHAP. XVIII.

harness was continually breaking ; and the poor horses, floundering in the deep mud, were again almost buried. Rain fell incessantly the whole way. *Red Granite*, of a beautiful grain and texture, appeared in loose fragments by the wayside. In going from *Romsaas* to *Christiania*, our difficulties increased: the road, though wide and capable of improvement, is by much the worst in all *Norway*. About half a mile from *Christiania*, as we descended towards the town, we had a prospect of the CAPITAL of *Norway*. Its appearance, although neither so grand nor so picturesque as that of *Trönjém*, was yet very striking, owing to the throng of shipping before the town, and the number of the islands lying off, in its extensive bay. As we entered the streets, we observed that they were crowded with beggars: a number of miserable objects beset the door of the inn to which we were conducted. There is less of a *Scandinavian* character in CHRISTIANIA than in any other town of the *North*: the houses are built of stone; *log-houses* being confined entirely to the suburbs: the streets, intersecting each other at right angles, are wide and straight. The drivers of our post-horses took to us *Thom's*, an excellent inn, provided with every thing necessary to a traveller's accommodation, and where the charges were very reasonable. We had the happiness to find here letters from *England*, giving us the first intelligence of our absent friends which we had received since we embarked for the Continent. The most difficult part of our undertaking seemed now to be accomplished: the rest of our journey, through *Sweden* and *Finland*, into *Russia*, lay over a more beaten track. We therefore

Arrival at  
*Christiania*.

therefore fixed our residence, for a short time, in *Christiania*; CHAP. XVIII.  
determined to make excursions into the neighbourhood, and  
to visit the silver mines of *Kongsberg*. As we were medi-  
tating upon the satisfaction this scheme would afford, a bustle  
at the door announced the entrance of a very great man, no  
less a personage than the Chamberlain BERNARD ANKER  
himself; who came to welcome our arrival; conducting  
two English Gentlemen, Messrs. *Kent* and *Jarret*, whom he  
kindly introduced to our acquaintance.



END OF THE FIRST SECTION OF PART THE THIRD,  
*SCANDINAVIA.*



## ADDITIONAL NOTES

TO THE

## FIRST SECTION OF PART THE THIRD.

PAGE 228, line 20. "*The Swedes call these insects Brumsa.*"—They belong to a species of *Cestrus*, perhaps *Cestrus tarandi*.

P. 309, l. 15. "*And this consists entirely of the tender twigs and young shoots of trees.*"—We found, however, upon further inquiry, that this redundancy of cream in the milk of the *Lapland* cows, as in the milk of the *rein-deer*, is principally due to the *Lichen rangiferinus*, used as fodder for the cattle; without which the milk is always comparatively poor. This kind of *Lichen* is collected in *Herjeådalen*, and some other parts of *Sweden*, as the most valuable fodder the inhabitants have to give to their cows.

P. 312, l. 7. "*Until they turn upon their backs and die.*"—Mr. *Eric Grape* afterwards confirmed the truth of this observation, at *Enontekis*.

P. 320. "*Biscuit made of the inner bark of the birch-tree.*"—Sometimes we heard that it was made with *birch*-, and sometimes with *fir*-bark. The whole process of making *barke-bröd* is given in *Von Buch's Travels in Norway*, as related by *Smith*, in *Tryssild's Beskrivelse Norsk Topographisk Journal*. "In no district of the kingdom," says he, "is this bread more used than in *Tryssild* and the mountainous part of *Oasterdalen*. When the young and vigorous *fir* trees are felled, to the great injury of the woods, the tree is stripped of its bark, for its whole length: the outer part is carefully peeled from the bark; the deeper interior covering is then shaved off; and nothing remains but the innermost rind, which is extremely soft and white. It is then hung up several days in the air to dry, and afterwards baked in an oven; it is next beat on wooden blocks, and then pounded as finely as possible in wooden vessels: but all this is not enough; the mass is yet to be carried to the mill, and ground into coarse meal, like barley or oats. This meal is mixed up with *hexel*, with thrashed-out ears, or with a few moss seeds; and a bread of about an inch thickness is formed of this composition.—See *Von Buch's Travels*, p. 87. *Lond.* 1813.

P. 321.

P. 321, l. 5.—“*And fortifies them for labour.*”]—Sour milk and water is an *Eastern* beverage. The *Turks* call it *Yowrt*. . . . “Having witnessed,” says Mr. *Forster*, “the robust activity of the people of this country (*Northern Persia*) and *Afghanistan*, I am induced to think, that the human body may sustain the most laborious services, without the aid of animal food. The *Afghan*, whose sole aliment is bread, *curdled milk and water*, inhabiting a climate which often produces, in one day, extreme heat and cold, shall undergo as much fatigue, and exert as much strength, as the porter of *London*, who copiously feeds on flesh-meat and ale; nor is he subject to the like acute and obstinate disorders. It is a well-known fact, that the *Arabs* of the shore of the *Red Sea*, who live, with little exception, on dates and lemons, carry burthens of such an extraordinary weight, that its specific mention to an *European* ear would seem romance.”—*Forster's Travels from Bengal to England*, 4to. vol. II. pp. 142, 143. *London*, 1798.

P. 325. Note (1). “*Some traces of the antient Persian.*”]—The language of the *Gipsies* is the *Hindoostanee*.

P. 423. Note (2). “*The height of Enontekis above the level of the sea has never been estimated.*”]—From the valuable observations upon *Lapland* which are contained in the eighteenth chapter of Dr. *Thomson's Travels in Sweden*, p. 314. *Lond.* 1813, it appears that the height of *Enontekis* has been ascertained by the worthy and intelligent *Missionary*, the Rev. *Eric Grape*. According to barometrical observations continued for three years, the church of *Enontekis* was found to stand at an elevation of 1429 feet above the level of the sea.



## APPENDIX.

## No. I.

THE following List of all the CATARACTS and RAPIDS between ENONTEKIS and TORNEÅ, in the Rivers *Muonio* and *Torneå*, will be found very useful to future Travellers, who may follow the author's route, in their journey into *Lapland*. The principal *Falls* are marked with an asterisk; but, as a general rule, it may be observed that a *Cataract* has the termination *koski*: where the word *Niva* occurs, it implies only a *Rapid* or *Force*. The original document was presented to the author by the Rev. ERIC GRAPE, Pastor of *Enontekis*, in his own hand-writing. His orthography will therefore be adhered to, even where it differs from that adopted in the Work.

## CATARACTÆ AB ENONTEKIS AD TORNAM.

*Manna-koski.	Pitka Niva.	Niva.
*Chappas-koski.	Niva.	*Öfre Tapo-koski.
Gunnari-korfva.	*Kuttaisen Kurekio.	*Nedre Tapo-koski
Niva.	Niva.	*Petäjä-koski.
Niva.	Niva.	Niva.
Jatani Niva.	*Ollisen Koski.	Niva.
Niva.	Niva.	Niva.
Niva.	Öfre Luongas Niva.	Jalo-korfva.
Niva.	Nedre Luongas Niva.	Pingis Niva.

- |                       |                    |                     |
|-----------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| Niva.                 | *Kaarne-koski.     | Tuponiva.           |
| Niva.                 | *Naapangi.         | Kaardisen Niva.     |
| *Öfre Hirvas-koski.   | Niva.              | *Jarhoinen.         |
| *Nedre Hirvas-koski.  | Mattila Niva.      | Pymä Kari.          |
| Suopatus Niva.        | Öfre Penäjä Niva.  | Kosio Niva.         |
| *Kelo Kurekio.        | Nedre Penäjä Niva. | Teiko Niva.         |
| *Jalo Pola.           | *Kaalama.          | Kartuloma.          |
| Songa Niva.           | *Matkos-koski.     | Sorua.              |
| Ämbäri Korfva.        | *Jalo-koski.       | *Purus-koski.       |
| Tauho Niva.           | *Aarea-koski.      | *Hirvas-koski.      |
| *Ofver-koski.         | Aarea Niva.        | *Yalkia-koski.      |
| Niva.                 | *Muckas-koski.     | *Öfre Korpi-koski.  |
| *Noidan Pola.         | Niva.              | *Nedre Korpi-koski. |
| *Öfre Visando-koski.  | Yekara Niva.       | Turtolan Niva.      |
| *Nedre Visando-koski. | Huukin Niva.       | Lambisen Niva.      |
| Niva.                 | Annan Niva.        | *Kattila-koski.     |
| *Muonio-koski.        | Ripi Mellan Niva.  | Kavo-koski.         |
| Öfre Lapin Niva.      | Matin Niva.        | Marjosaaren Niva.   |
| Nedre Lapin Niva.     | Lapin Niva.        | *Vuojena.           |
| *Saari-koski.         | Niva.              | Martimo Niva.       |
| *Jalkoinen.           | Lombolon Niva.     | *Matka-koski.       |
| *Kangos-koski.        | Törmäs Niva.       | Saapas.             |
| Puripaja.             | Ricais Niva.       | Niva.               |
| Öfre Reponiva.        | *Nedre Lappea.     | *Gylkä.             |
| Nedre Reponiva.       | *Jaapa-koski.      | *Karsicko.          |
| Kåta Niva.            | *Hjetainen.        | Yso Närä.           |
| *Karimellan Niva.     | *Karsa.            |                     |

## No. II.

THE Author has not thought it necessary to specify the names of all the Plants he collected in *Lapland*: some of them would not be considered worthy of notice: and the Botanical writings of *Linnæus* have rendered superfluous almost any thing that might be said respecting them. But there is one thing which he conceives would be an acceptable offering to Travellers who visit *Lapland*; namely, a *Flora Lapponica*; so compendious, that it may be written upon two or three blank leaves of a Pocket Journal, and yet contain the names of all the Rarer and more Characteristic Plants of the Country. This will be afforded, by an Alphabetical List from the Author's own Collection; augmented, as it was, by gifts from the *Herbarium* of Dr. D. E. Næxén, of *Umeå*.

## PLANTÆ RARIORES LAPPONIÆ.

ALCHEMILLA alpina. <i>rar.</i>	Astragalus alpinus.
Andromeda calyculata. <i>omnium rarissima.</i>	Astragalus alpinus. <i>rariss.</i>
Andromeda cœrulea. <i>rar.</i>	Azalea Lapponica. <i>rar.</i>
Andromeda hypnoides. <i>rariss.</i>	Azalea procumbens. <i>rara.</i>
Andromeda polifolia.	Bartsia alpina. <i>rariss.</i>
Andromeda polifolia. <i>rar.</i>	Betula nana.
Andromeda tetragona. <i>rar.</i>	Betula hybrida. <i>rariss.</i>
Angelica Archangelica.	Campanula uniflora. <i>rariss.</i>
Anthericum calyculatum. <i>rar.</i>	Cardamine bellidifolia. <i>rar.</i>
Arabis alpina.	Carex atrata.
Arbutus alpina. <i>rariss.</i>	Carex atrata. <i>rariss.</i>
Arbutus alpina. <i>Flores sub nive, tempore vernali, collectæ. rariss.</i>	Carex vesicaria.
Arbutus Uva Ursi.	Cerastium alpinum.
Asplenium Trichomanes.	Cerastium semidecandrum.
	Cerastium viscosum.

Comarum

- Comarum palustre.  
 Cornus Svecica.  
 Cypripedium bulbosum. *omnium rariss. planta!*  
 Dianthus superbus. *rariss.*  
 Diapensia Lapponica. *rar.*  
 Draba alpina?  
 Draba alpina. *rar.*  
 Erigeron acre.  
 Erigeron alpinum. *rariss.*  
 Erigeron uniflorum. *rar.*  
 Erica vulgaris.  
 Gentiana nivalis. *rariss.*  
 Geranium columbinum.  
 Geranium sylvaticum.  
 Gnaphalium alpinum.  
 Gnaphalium alpinum. *rar.*  
 Gnaphalium dioicum.  
 Gnaphalium (*an nova species? faciem induit*  
     *Gnaphal. sylvatici.*)  
 Gnaphalium uliginosum.  
 Hieracium alpinum. *rariss.*  
 Hypochaeris maculata.  
 Juncus bufonius.  
 Juncus campestris.  
 Juncus (nova species) ignotus.  
 Juncus pilosus.  
 Juncus spicatus.  
 Juncus trifidus. *rariss.*  
 Juncus triglumis. *rar.*  
 Lichen centrifugus.  
 Lichen croceus.  
 Lichen deformis.  
 Lichen fragilis.  
 Lichen nivalis.  
 Limosella aquatica. *rar.*  
 Linnaea borealis.  
 Linum radiola.  
 Lobelia Dortmanna.  
 Lychnis alpina.  
 Lychnis apetala.  
 Lychnis dioica.  
 Lycoperdon tuber. *rar.*  
 Lycopodium alpinum. *rar.*  
 Lycopodium annotinum.  
 Lycopodium Selago.  
 Myosurus minimus.  
 Pedicularis flammea. *rarissima.*  
 Pedicularis hirsuta. *rar.*  
 Pedicularis Lapponica. *rara.*  
 Pedicularis Sceptum Carolinum. *rar.*  
 Phaca alpina. *rariss.*  
 Phleum alpinum. *rar.*  
 Pinguicula alpina. *rariss.*  
 Pinguicula villosa. *rariss.*  
 Polemonium caeruleum.  
 Polygonum aviculare.  
 Polygonum vivifarum.  
 Pyrola rotundifolia.  
 Ranunculus aquatilis.  
 Ranunculus glacialis. *rar.*  
 Ranunculus Lapponicus. *rar.*  
 Ranunculus nivalis. *rar.*  
 Ranunculus pygmaeus. Variatio Ranunc. nivalis.  
 Ranunculus repens, flore pleno. *rariss.*  
 Ranunculus reptans.  
 Rhodiola rosea.  
 Ribes rubrum.  
 Rosa spinosissima.  
 Rubus Arcticus. "Planta hæc rarissima, Botanicisque minus cognita, occurrit copiosè per Lapponiam desertam, præsertim ad tuguria et casas Lapponum." *Linn.*  
 Rubus Chamaemorus. "In Lapponiæ sylvis in immensâ copiâ prostat, necnon copiosè in alpium convallibus generatur." *Linn.*  
 Rumex digynus. *rar.*

<i>Salix fusca.</i>	<i>Silene acaulis.</i>
<i>Salix glauca. rar.</i>	<i>Sisymbrium amphibium.</i>
<i>Salix herbacea.</i>	<i>Solidago virgaurea.</i>
<i>Salix lanata. rar.</i>	<i>Sonchus alpinus.</i>
<i>Salix Lapponum. rar.</i>	<i>Sonchus Sibiricus. rariss.</i>
<i>Salix (nova species). In Lapponiâ, propè Quick- jo ` visa fuit.)</i>	<i>Splachnum ampullaceum.</i>
<i>Salix myrtilles. rar.</i>	<i>Splachnum luteum. rariss.</i>
<i>Salix reticulata. rariss.</i>	<i>Sphagnum palustre.</i>
<i>Saxifraga azoïdes.</i>	<i>Subularia aquatica. rar.</i>
<i>Saxifraga cæspitosa.</i>	<i>Thalictrum alpinum.</i>
<i>Saxifraga cernua.</i>	<i>Tillæa aquatica. rariss.</i>
<i>Saxifraga Cotyledon. omnium rarissima.</i>	<i>Trientalis Europæa.</i>
<i>Saxifraga nivalis.</i>	<i>Trollius Europæus.</i>
<i>Saxifraga oppositifolia.</i>	<i>Tussilago Farfara.</i>
<i>Saxifraga rivularis.</i>	<i>Tussilago frigida. rariss.</i>
<i>Saxifraga stellaris.</i>	<i>Turritis alpina? rar.</i>
<i>Saxifraga tridactylites.</i>	<i>Turritis hirsuta.</i>
<i>Scheuchzeria palustris.</i>	<i>Veronica alpina.</i>
<i>Sibbaldia procumbens. rariss.</i>	<i>Veronica maritima. rar.</i>
	<i>Viola biflora. rariss.</i>



## No. III.

THE following is a Copy of a Table printed in TRÖNÿEM; shewing the utmost Elevation and Depression of the Mercury in the *Barometer* and *Thermometer*, and the Declination of the *Magnetic Needle* from *North* to *West*, according to observations made at *Trönjëm*, in North Lat.  $63^{\circ}.26'.16''$ .; and Longitude from the Meridian of *Copenhagen*,  $1^{\circ}.59'$ .; during twenty-two years, from 1762 to 1783 inclusive.—The first declination of the *needle* was observed in 1769.

## BAROMETER.

UTMOST ELEVATION.			UTMOST DEPRESSION.		
Years.		Inches. Lines.			Inches. Lines.
1762.	December 30 . . . . .	28". 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ "	January 13 . . . . .		26". 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
1763.	March 12 . . . . .	28 . 9	December 30 . . . . .		26 . 10 $\frac{1}{2}$
1764.	February 23 . . . . .	28 . 9 $\frac{1}{2}$	January 28 . . . . .		26 . 9
1765.	February 2 . . . . .	28 . 8	March 25 . . . . .		26 . 11
1766.	November 7 . . . . .	28 . 8 $\frac{1}{2}$	March 27 . . . . .		27 . 0 $\frac{1}{2}$
1767.	December 25 . . . . .	28 . 8	October 26 . . . . .		26 . 6 $\frac{1}{2}$
1768.	December 12 and 14 . . . . .	28 . 8 $\frac{1}{2}$	December 28 . . . . .		26 . 9 $\frac{1}{2}$
1769.	October 14 . . . . .	28 . 9 $\frac{1}{2}$	April 12 . . . . .		26 . 10 $\frac{1}{2}$
1770.	April 28 . . . . .	28 . 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	February 18 . . . . .		26 . 4 $\frac{1}{2}$
1771.	February 9 and 17 . . . . .	28 . 6 $\frac{1}{2}$	October 14 . . . . .		26 . 8 $\frac{1}{2}$
1772.	March 8 and 13 . . . . .	28 . 4 $\frac{1}{2}$	December 11 . . . . .		27 . 0
1773.	March 11 . . . . .	28 . 8 $\frac{1}{2}$	February 24 . . . . .		26 . 8
1774.	December 7 . . . . .	28 . 11 $\frac{1}{2}$	February 25 . . . . .		26 . 9 $\frac{1}{2}$
1775.	January 24 . . . . .	28 . 9	February 2 . . . . .		26 . 9
1776.	January 7 . . . . .	28 . 7	February 6 . . . . .		26 . 6 $\frac{1}{2}$
1777.	February 8 . . . . .	28 . 7 $\frac{1}{2}$	October 31 . . . . .		27 . 0 $\frac{1}{2}$
1778.	March 11 . . . . .	28 . 8	February 23 . . . . .		26 . 10 $\frac{1}{2}$
1779.	March 7 . . . . .	28 . 7 $\frac{1}{2}$	December 23 . . . . .		27 . 0
1780.	December 19 . . . . .	28 . 8 $\frac{3}{4}$	October 20 . . . . .		26 . 7
1781.	January 9 and 10 . . . . .	28 . 8 $\frac{1}{2}$	February 12 . . . . .		26 . 10 $\frac{1}{2}$
1782.	November 8 . . . . .	28 . 7	October 19 . . . . .		26 . 7 $\frac{1}{2}$
1783.	March 15 . . . . .	28 . 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	February 9 . . . . .		26 . 11 $\frac{1}{2}$

N.B. The *Barometer*, whence these observations were deduced, is divided into *French* inches; each inch consisting of twelve lines. It was suspended in a room with a *north* aspect, 20½ ells above the level of the sea; and exposed to air, beneath a canopy, free from solar rays. The observations were made at noon.

The observations upon the *Thermometer*, during the winter months, were made in the forenoon;—during the summer months, in the afternoon;—and upon the scale of *Reaumur*.

(Signed) JOH. DAN. BERLIN.

## THERMOMETER.

HIGHEST TEMPERATURE			LOWEST TEMPERATURE			Magnetic Needle's First De-
Above the Freezing Point.			Below the Freezing Point.			
Years.		Deg.		De.	Deg. Min.	
1762.	July 17 . . . . .	17°	February 13 . . . . .	9½"	0 . 0	
1763.	July 10 . . . . .	20½	December 27 . . . . .	15	0 . 0	
1764.	July 17 . . . . .	20	December 23 . . . . .	15	0 . 0	
1765.	July 30 . . . . .	19	January 21 . . . . .	16½	0 . 0	
1766.	June 27, July 6 and 7 . . . . .	22½	December 24 . . . . .	14	0 . 0	
1767.	July 5 . . . . .	17	February 14 . . . . .	16½	0 . 0	
1768.	June 15 . . . . .	20	March 2 . . . . .	18½	0 . 0	
1769.	July 23 . . . . .	20½	December 29 . . . . .	15½	15 . 25	
1770.	July 25 . . . . .	20½	January 7 . . . . .	16	15 . 30	
1771.	June 24 . . . . .	19½	January 11 . . . . .	19	15 . 40	
1772.	July 28 . . . . .	19	February 13 . . . . .	18½	16 . 6	
1773.	June 18 . . . . .	20	February 2 . . . . .	13½	16 . 40	
1774.	June 16, July 9 and 28 . . . . .	17	January 12 . . . . .	18½	16 . 46	
1775.	August 9 . . . . .	21	January 25 . . . . .	12½	16 . 58	
1776.	July 14 . . . . .	23	January 14 and 26 . . . . .	14	17 . 30	
1777.	July 1 and 4 . . . . .	18½	February 16 and 18 . . . . .	16	17 . 45	
1778.	July 21 and 22 . . . . .	21½	February 20 . . . . .	13½	17 . 50	
1779.	August 7 . . . . .	21½	January 2, and Dec. 22 . . . . .	9½	18 . 00	
1780.	June 20, July 19 . . . . .	18	January 20 and 30 . . . . .	11½	18 . 00	
1781.	June 18, August 8 and 9 . . . . .	19½	January 4, and Dec. 31 . . . . .	15	18 . 24	
1782.	July 30 . . . . .	19½	March 23 . . . . .	11½	18 . 30	
1783.	July 13 . . . . .	21½	December 28 . . . . .	19½	18 . 32	

## No. IV.

## TEMPERATURE OF THE ATMOSPHERE,

ACCORDING TO

## DIURNAL OBSERVATION ;

WITH

## A CORRESPONDING STATEMENT OF TEMPERATURE IN ENGLAND

DURING THE SAME PERIOD :

The latter being extracted from a Register kept in the Apartments of the ROYAL SOCIETY  
in LONDON, by Order of the President and Council.

*N. B. The Observations during the Journey were made at Noon, unless otherwise expressed, and in the most shaded situation that could be found: those of the Royal Society at Two P. M. ; and both on the Scale of Fahrenheit.*

Observation on the Scale of Fahrenheit.	Where made.	When made.	Observation in London on the same Day.
59	Copenhagen, 2 P. M.	June 13, 1799,	61
52	Copenhagen, 3 P. M.	June 14.	64
52	Elsineur,	June 15.	60
60	Karup, 1 P. M.	June 16.	59
65	Kongsbacks, 1 P. M.	June 17.	61
68	Gothenburg, 2 P. M.	June 18.	64
74	Edet, 2 P. M.	June 19.	67
61	Trollhætta, 2 P. M.	June 20.	62
72	Hunneberg, 2 P. M.	June 21.	65
68	Mälby, 2 P. M.	June 22.	71
69	Bodarne, 3 P. M.	June 23.	72
62	Fellingsbro, 2 P. M.	June 24.	67
62	Gran, 2 P. M.	June 25.	63
62	Stockholm, 2 P. M.	June 26.	59
64	Stockholm, 1 P. M.	June 27.	66
62	Rotebro, 1 P. M.	June 28.	67

Observation on the Scale of Fahrenheit.	Where made.	When made.	Observation in London on the same Day.
64	Yfre, 1 P. M.	June 29.	67
64	Skog, 2 P. M.	June 30.	77
65	Bringssta, 2 P. M.	July 1.	72
68	Fjäl, 3 P. M.	July 2.	72
65	Spjute, 2 P. M.	July 3.	72
69	Lefvar, 2 P. M.	July 4.	73
72	Umca, 2 P. M.	July 5.	74
75	Sunnanå, 2 P. M.	July 6.	77
73	Luleå, 2 P. M.	July 7.	74
75	Tore,	July 8.	77
75	Loudtjerf, 1 P. M.	July 9.	65
72	Torneå, 2 P. M.	July 10.	70
70	Torneå, 2 P. M.	July 11.	70
68	Wajakala,	July 12.	73
62	Korpikyla,	July 13.	69
73	Njemis, 1 P. M.	July 14.	70
68	Muajosaari, 1 P. M.	July 15.	65
62	Pello, 1 P. M.	July 16.	57
68	Kolare, 1 P. M.	July 17.	69
71	Kolare, 3 P. M.	July 18.	68
70	Kiklargi, 2 P. M.	July 19.	63
73	Near Muonioniska, 2 P. M.	July 20.	68
69	Forest near Muonioniska, 4 P. M.	July 21.	66
70	Ofre Muonioniska, 2 P. M.	July 22.	68
76	Upon the Muonio, near Enontekis,	July 23.	71
71	Enontekis,	July 24.	63
59	Enontekis, 4 P. M.	July 25.	67
59	Enontekis, 4 P. M.	July 26.	67
48	Enontekis, from 11 A. M. to 2 P. M.	July 27.	65
46	Enontekis, 1 P. M.	July 28.	62
47	Enontekis, 2 P. M.	July 29.	65
54	Enontekis, 1 P. M.	July 30.	67
59	Enontekis, 1 P. M.	July 31.	70
54	Palojoensu, 1 P. M.	August 1.	72
59	Muotkajerfvi, 3 P. M.	August 2.	68
59	Between Hetta and Kuru, 2 P. M.	August 3.	69

Observation on the Scale of Fahrenheit.	Where made.	When made.	Observation in London on the same Day.
60	Between Kuru and Tepasto,	August 4.	71
62	Between Tepasto and Kittila,	August 5.	68
61	Between Kittila and Ilijaskö, 2 P. M.	August 6.	60
64	Aliäjaskö, 5 P. M.	August 7.	64
67	Pirtäkoski, 1 P. M.	August 8.	58
60	Rautiola, 5 P. M.	August 9.	59
64	Tervola, 1 P. M.	August 10.	69
67	Kiemi,	August 11.	70
67	Torneå, 1 P. M.	August 12.	68
68	Torneå, 2 P. M.	August 13.	70
70	Torneå, 1 P. M.	August 14.	70
68	Torneå, 1 P. M.	August 15.	66
67	Rautiola, 1 P. M.	August 16.	67
68	Ijo,	August 17.	60
62	Uleå,	August 18.	65
62	Uleå, 1 P. M.	August 19.	66
62	Karingango, 2 P. M.	August 20.	68
60	Brahestad, 1 P. M.	August 21.	67
62	Brahestad, 1 P. M.	August 22.	64
68	Heusala,	August 23.	68
61	Gamla Carleby, 1 P. M.	August 24.	67
62	Åravais	August 25.	66
59	Wasa, 1 P. M.	August 26.	65
59	Wasa, 1 P. M.	August 27.	65
62	Wasa, 1 P. M.	August 28.	68
59	Iskmo, 3 P. M.	August 29.	67
58	Isle of Björkö, 3 P. M.	August 30.	63
62	Isle of Björkö, 1 P. M.	August 31.	64
56	Quarken	September 1.	63
61	Umeå, 1 P. M.	September 2.	66
54	Umeå, 1 P. M.	September 3.	66
59	Roeback, 2 P. M.	September 4.	68
60	Onske,	September 5.	71
58	Spjute, 1 P. M.	September 6.	66
60	Angermanna Ferry, 1 P. M.	September 7.	63
66	Forest near Fjäl,	September 8.	63

Observation on the Scale of Fahrenheit.	Where made.	When made.	Observation in London on the same Day.
58	Sundswall,	September 9.	69
58	Maj, 1 P. M.	September 10.	64
64	Afholm,	September 11.	62
56	Grafven,	September 12.	64
55	Kalsätt,	September 13.	62
57	Glissebergen,	September 14.	61
57	Wiken,	September 15.	61
51	Alps between Långos and Tännäs,	September 16.	61
51	Funnesdalen,	September 17.	62
46	Alps above Funnesdalen,	September 18.	65
45	Alps near the <i>Norwegian</i> Frontier,	September 19.	62
41	Tannas,	September 20.	59
46	Rörås,	September 21.	62
44	Rörås, 1 P. M.	September 22.	65
48	Forest near Rörås, 1 P. M.	September 23.	57
49	Forest between Gaare & Churchwall,	September 24.	61
47	Malhuus,	September 25.	64
47	Trönjem,	September 26.	62
51	Trönjem,	September 27.	59
51	Trönjem,	September 28.	51
45	Trönjem,	September 29.	50
46	Trönjem,	September 30.	57
38	Trönjem,	October 1.	55
37	Trönjem,	October 2.	57
34	Trönjem,	October 3.	60
45	Sognas,	October 4.	54
51	Stuca,	October 5.	56
41	Drivstuen,	October 6.	60
27	Duovre Fjäl,	October 7.	63
37	Viig,	October 8.	59
39	Place omitted,	October 9.	55
47	Moshuus,	October 10.	55
46	Svennes,	October 11.	58
49	Glassworks near Bandelic,	October 12.	59
53	Dragsvold,	October 13.	57
49	Christiania,	October 14.	54

## No. V.

NAMES OF PLACES VISITED IN THE AUTHOR'S ROUTE,  
WITH THEIR DISTANCES FROM EACH OTHER.

N.B. *This List commences upon the Author's landing in SWEDEN. The whole of the Journey and Voyage from Cambridge to Hamburgh (amounting in Distance to about Five Hundred Miles); and from Hamburgh, through DENMARK, to Copenhagen (Sixty-four German Miles); and to Helsingborg; has been omitted.—The Orthography here given, is corrected from the Vagvisare printed at Stockholm in 1776.*

FIRST ROUTE.—HELSEINGBORG to STOCKHOLM, by the WENER LAKE.

HELSEINGBORG, to	Swedish Miles.	English Miles.		Swedish Miles.	English Miles.
Engelholm - - -	2 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	Lidköping - - -	1 ...	7
Margaretsorp - - -	1 ...	7	Kålängen - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Karup - - -	1 ...	7	Enebacka - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Laholm - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$ ...	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	Björnsätter - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Halmstad - - -	2 ...	14	Mariæstad - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Quiböle - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$ ...	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	Hasselrör - - -	0 $\frac{3}{4}$ ...	5 $\frac{1}{4}$
Backegård - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$ ...	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	Hofva - - -	2 $\frac{1}{4}$ ...	15 $\frac{1}{4}$
Falkenberg - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$ ...	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	Bodarne - - -	2 $\frac{1}{4}$ ...	15 $\frac{1}{4}$
Morup - - -	1 $\frac{1}{8}$ ...	7 $\frac{1}{8}$	Wretstorp - - -	2 ...	14
Warberg - - -	1 $\frac{3}{8}$ ...	11 $\frac{1}{8}$	Blackstad - - -	2 ...	14
Baha - - -	2 ...	14	Mosas - - -	1 ...	7
Kongsbacka - - -	2 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	Örebro - - -	1 ...	7
Kjärja - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$ ...	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	Glandshammer - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Gothenborg - - -	0 $\frac{3}{4}$ ...	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	Fällingsbro - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$ ...	12 $\frac{1}{4}$
Steken - - -	1 ...	7	Arboga - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$ ...	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
Lahall - - -	1 $\frac{1}{8}$ ...	7 $\frac{1}{8}$	Köping - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$ ...	12 $\frac{1}{4}$
Katteberg - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$ ...	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	Kalback - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Edet - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$ ...	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	Westerås - - -	2 ...	14
Fors - - -	1 ...	7	Nygvarn - - -	2 $\frac{1}{8}$ ...	14 $\frac{1}{8}$
Grednem - - -	1 ...	7	Enköping - - -	1 ...	7
(Trollhætta)			Lislens - - -	1 ...	7
Wenersbourg - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Gran - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$ ...	12 $\frac{1}{4}$
Halby - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Tible - - -	2 ...	14
Ferry - - -	1 ...	7	Barkarby - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Cross the Ferry, to Sjoryd -	0 $\frac{1}{4}$ ...	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	STOCKHOLM - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Täng - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	10 $\frac{1}{2}$			
Malby - - -	2 ...	14			
			Total -	74 $\frac{1}{2}$ ...	522 $\frac{1}{2}$

## SECOND ROUTE.—STOCKHOLM to TORNEÅ.

STOCKHOLM, to	Swedish Miles.	English Miles.			Swedish Miles.	English Miles.
Rotebro - - - - -	2	14	Röbäck - - - - -	2	14	
Märstad - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	Ferry to Umeå - - -	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Alsike - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	Tafle - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{8}$	11 $\frac{3}{8}$	
Upsala - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Säfvar - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{8}$	9 $\frac{3}{8}$	
Högsta - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	Djekneboda - - - -	1 $\frac{7}{8}$	13 $\frac{1}{8}$	
Laby - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	Rikclå - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Yfre - - - - -	2	14	Gudboda - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Mehede - - - - -	2 $\frac{1}{8}$	14 $\frac{7}{8}$	Grimsmark - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Elfcarleby - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Sele - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Gefle - - - - -	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	Daglösten - - - -	1 $\frac{5}{8}$	11 $\frac{5}{8}$	
Tröje - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	Bureå - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Hamrånge - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	Innerick - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Skog - - - - -	2 $\frac{7}{8}$	20 $\frac{1}{8}$	Sunnanå - - - - -	1	7	
Soderahlå - - - -	2 $\frac{1}{8}$	14 $\frac{7}{8}$	Frastkageå - - - -	1 $\frac{7}{8}$	11 $\frac{7}{8}$	
Norrahå - - - - -	1	7	Byskeå - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Bro - - - - -	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	15 $\frac{3}{4}$	Abyn - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{8}$	9 $\frac{3}{8}$	
Iggsund - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Jäfre - - - - -	2	14	
Sanna - - - - -	1 $\frac{7}{8}$	9 $\frac{7}{8}$	Chinbäck, to Pitholm Ferry -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Vålsta - - - - -	0 $\frac{3}{4}$	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	Ferry - - - - -	0 $\frac{1}{8}$	0 $\frac{1}{8}$	
Bringsta - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	Piteå - - - - -	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Böhle - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Ojebyn - - - - -	0 $\frac{3}{4}$	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Mai - - - - -	2	14	Pålsnäs - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Sundsvall - - - -	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	15 $\frac{3}{4}$	Rösvik - - - - -	1	7	
Fjäl - - - - -	1	7	Ersnäs - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Norrmark - - - -	2	14	Gjäddevik - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Åland - - - - -	1	7	Ferry - - - - -	0 $\frac{1}{8}$	0 $\frac{1}{8}$	
To the Ferry - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	Luleå - - - - -	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Ferry - - - - -	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	Person - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Fantaskog - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Råne - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Assja - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Vitån - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Dogsta - - - - -	1	7	Tore - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Spjute - - - - -	1 $\frac{5}{8}$	11 $\frac{5}{8}$	Mänsbyn - - - - -	2 $\frac{1}{8}$	14 $\frac{7}{8}$	
Hörnäs - - - - -	1 $\frac{7}{8}$	9 $\frac{7}{8}$	Grötnäs - - - - -	1	7	
Brösta - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{8}$	7 $\frac{1}{8}$	Landtjerf - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	7 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Tafre - - - - -	1 $\frac{7}{8}$	7 $\frac{7}{8}$	Sangis - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{8}$	7 $\frac{1}{8}$	
Onske - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Seivis - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{8}$	7 $\frac{1}{8}$	
Afva - - - - -	2	14	Nickala - - - - -	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Lefvar - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	TORNEÅ - - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Angersjö - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{8}$	11 $\frac{1}{8}$				
Sörmjölle - - - -	1 $\frac{1}{8}$	11 $\frac{1}{8}$				
			Total -	113 $\frac{1}{4}$	795 $\frac{1}{4}$	



THIRD ROUTE, *by Water.*

TORNEÅ, to ENONTEKIS at the Source of the MUONIO River.

TORNEÅ, by the Tornå River, to				Swedish Miles.	English Miles.					Swedish Miles.	English Miles.	
Wojakala	-	-	-	1	...	7	Huukis	-	-	1½	...	8½
Kuckula	-	-	-	1½	...	10½	Kihlangi	-	-	3	...	21
Korpikylä	-	-	-	1½	...	10½	Parkajoansuu	-	-	3	...	21
Hjetaniemi	-	-	-	1½	...	10½	Muonioniska	-	-	4	...	28
Njemis	-	-	-	1	...	7	Visit to Nomade Laplanders,	2	...	14		
Ofre Tornå	-	-	-	1½	...	10½	Upper Muonioniska	-	1	...	7	
Marjosari	-	-	-	1½	...	8½	Katkessuando	-	-	2	...	14
Jouxange	}	-	-	2½	...	17½	Palojoansuu	-	-	3	...	21
Svansten							Kuttanen	-	-	2	...	14
Pello	-	-	-	2	...	14	Kaarsuando	-	-	2	...	14
Jarhonen	-	-	-	2	...	14	ENONTEKIS	-	-	1	...	7
Kirdeden	-	-	-	0½	..	3½						
Kieksis	-	-	-	3½	...	22½						
Kolare	-	-	-	3	...	21						
</												

## FIFTH ROUTE, (FINLAND).

## TORNEÅ to WASA.

TORNEÅ, to	Swedish Miles.	English Miles.		Swedish Miles.	English Miles.
Kylajocki - - -	1	... 7	Karialuoto - - -	1	... 7
Kiemi - - -	1½	... 10½	Jufvala - - -	1½	... 7½
Rautiola - - -	1	... 7	Heusala - - -	1½	... 7½
Maxaniemi - - -	1½	... 13½	Roukala - - -	1½	... 8½
Simo - - -	1½	... 12½	Hilmala - - -	1½	... 10½
Kjanfraniemi - - -	1½	... 7½	Juntala - - -	1½	... 8½
Alafva - - -	1½	... 12½	Peitza - - -	1½	... 10½
Ijo - - -	2	... 14	Willick - - -	1½	... 7½
Haukebodas - - -	1½	... 10½	Gamla Carleby - - -	1	... 7
Jukuri - - -	1½	... 7½	Stora - - -	1½	... 10½
Uleåborg - - -	1½	... 11½	Abbors - - -	0½	... 6½
Kämbälä - - -	1½	... 10½	Kräknäs - - -	0½	... 6½
Limmigå - - -	1½	... 10½	Sundby - - -	1½	... 7½
Lumijocki - - -	1½	... 7½	Nya Carleby - - -	1½	... 8½
Karingango - - -	1½	... 7½	Munsclä - - -	1½	... 8½
Sikajocki - - -	1½	... 7½	Aravais - - -	1½	... 12½
Oljocki - - -	1½	... 10½	Koujocki - - -	1½	... 8½
Brahestad - - -	1	... 7	Murka - - -	0½	... 6½
Jufvala - - -	0½	... 3½	Sattila - - -	0½	... 6½
Hannila - - -	0½	... 6½	Weikas - - -	1½	... 8½
Luoto - - -	1½	... 10½	WASA - - -	0½	... 6½
			Total - - 52½ ... 368½		

## SIXTH ROUTE.

WASA, across the GULPH of BOTHNIA, by the Passage of the QUARKEN,  
to UMEÅ.

WASA, to	Swedish Miles.	English Miles.
Iskmo - - -	2	... 14
Isle of Bjorkö - - -	3	... 21
UMEÅ - - -	10	... 70
Total - - 15 ... 105		

## SEVENTH ROUTE.—UMEÅ to SUNDSWALL.

UMEÅ, to	Swedish Miles.	English Miles.		Swedish Miles.	English Miles.
Röbäck, including the Ferry,	0½ ...	3½	Dogsta	-	1½ ... 11½
Sörmjölle	-	2 ... 14	Assja	-	1 ... 7
Angersjö	-	1½ ... 11½	Fantaskog	-	1½ ... 10½
Lefvar	-	1½ ... 11½	Angermanna Ferry	-	1½ ... 10½
Afva	-	1½ ... 10½	Åland	-	1½ ... 12½
Onske	-	2 ... 14	Norrmark	-	1 ... 7
Tafre	-	1½ ... 10½	Fjäl	-	2 ... 14
Brösta	-	1½ ... 7½	Websta	-	1 ... 7
Hörnäs	-	1½ ... 7½	SUNDSWALL	-	1½ ... 8½
Spjute	-	1½ ... 9½			
			Total	-	27 ... 189

## EIGHTH ROUTE.

SUNDSWALL, through HELSINGLAND and HERJÉDALEN, and over the  
Alpine Frontier, to RÖRÅS, and TRÖNDEM, in NORWAY.

SUNDSWALL, to	Swedish Miles.	English Miles.		Swedish Miles.	English Miles.
Mai	-	2½ ... 15½	Funnesdalen	-	1½ ... 10½
Gnärp	-	2 ... 14	Malmagen	-	2 ... 14
Bergsjö	-	1½ ... 12½	Bräkken, in Norway	-	2 ... 14
Afholm	-	3½ ... 22½	Rörås	-	3 ... 21
Delsbo	-	1½ ... 8½	Hoff	-	3 ... 21
Norvanna	-	0½ ... 3½	Magornu	-	1½ ... 10½
Ljusdal	-	2½ ... 17½	Gaare	-	0½ ... 3½
Grafven	-	1½ ... 10½	Churchwall	-	2½ ... 17½
Kårböle	-	4 ... 28	Bogen	-	1½ ... 10½
Kålsätt	-	3½ ... 24½	Sognæs	-	1½ ... 10½
Nilsvallen	-	2 ... 14	Foss	-	1 ... 7
Gläseberg	-	2½ ... 15½	Leir	-	1 ... 7
Ransjö	-	1½ ... 10½	Melhuus	-	0½ ... 5½
Wiken	-	2½ ... 19½	Oust	-	1 ... 7
Hede	-	1 ... 7	TRÖNDEM	-	1½ ... 8½
Långsby	-	1½ ... 10½			
Tännäs	-	3½ ... 24½	Total	-	61 ... 427

## NINTH ROUTE.—TRÖNÿEM to CHRISTIANIA.

N.B. The NORWEGIAN Miles are here made equivalent to the SWEDISH Miles, being much greater than the DANISH; although perhaps not quite equal each to Seven Miles ENGLISH.

TRÖNÿEM, 10	Swedish Miles.	English Miles.		Norway Miles.	English Miles.
Oust - - - -	1½ ...	8½	Oden - - - -	1 ...	7
Melhuus - - -	0½ ...	0½	Elstad - - - -	1½ ...	10½
Leir - - - -	1 ...	7	Lösnes - - - -	1 ...	7
Foss - - - -	1 ...	7	Stav - - - -	1½ ...	10½
Sognæs - - - -	1 ...	7	Moshuus - - - -	1½ ...	8½
Hoff - - - -	2 ...	14	Jorstad - - - -	1½ ...	10½
Birkager - - -	1 ...	7	Ronc - - - -	1½ ...	10½
Sundset - - - -	1 ...	7	Svennis - - - -	1½ ...	10½
Stuen - - - -	1½ ...	8½	Svee - - - -	1 ...	7
Ofnet - - - -	1½ ...	8½	Ilauue - - - -	1 ...	7
Rösen - - - -	1 ...	7	Brelie - - - -	0½ ...	5½
Drivstuen - - -	1 ...	7	Lunden - - - -	0½ ...	5½
Kongswold - - -	2 ...	14	Grønna - - - -	1½ ...	8½
Jerkin - - - -	1½ ...	10½	Garsjoe - - - -	1½ ...	12½
Fogstuen - - - -	2 ...	14	Bandelie - - - -	1 ...	7
Tofte - - - -	1½ ...	10½	Roholt - - - -	2 ...	14
Olstad - - - -	1½ ...	8½	Dragsvold - - -	2 ...	14
Formoe - - - -	1½ ...	10½	Moe - - - -	1 ...	7
Breiden - - - -	1½ ...	8½	Schesmoe - - - -	1 ...	7
Viig - - - -	1½ ...	12½	Romsås - - - -	1½ ...	10½
Moen - - - -	1 ...	7	CHRISTIANIA - - -	1 ...	7
			Total - -	54 ...	388

*Total of the Distance travelled over, after landing in SWEDEN.*

	Swedish Miles.	English Miles.
First Route - - - -	74½ ...	522½
Second Route - - - -	113½ ...	795½
Third Route - - - -	46½ ...	327½
Fourth Route - - - -	55 ...	385
Fifth Route - - - -	52½ ...	368½
Sixth Route - - - -	15 ...	105
Seventh Route - - - -	27 ...	189
Eighth Route - - - -	61 ...	427
Ninth Route - - - -	54 ...	378

499½ ... 3497½

ROUTE omitted, from CAMBRIDGE to }  
COPENHAGEN and HELSINBORG, about } - - 860

### ERRORS TO BE CORRECTED.

---

- Page 90**, line 1, *for* four Swedish *read* four Danish.  
**163**, line 18, *for* two pistols *read* pistol.  
**192**, line 21, *for* observed *read* deserved.  
**231**, last line but two of Inscription, *dele* a in QVERVNT.  
**257**, line 8, *for* Ollos *read* Pallas.  
**397**, Note (1), *for* Sweden *read* Norway.  
**436**, line 2 from bottom, *for* Pallas *read* Aunla.  
**487**, Note (3), *for* ~~iver~~ *read* ~~éris~~.  
**573**, Note (8), *for* sera *read* vera.  
**693**, line 17, *bis*, *for* Perdice *read* Pernice.  
**613**, line 4 from bottom, *for* Hippoclites *read* Hippoclides.





